

A
BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX
TO THE
HISTORY OF ENGLAND;
CONSISTING OF AN
ALPHABETICAL ARRANGEMENT
OF ALL THE
TITLES AND PROPER NAMES OF PERSONS
IN
HUME'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND,
WITH
BIOGRAPHICAL ARTICLES ATTACHED.
BY REV. S. Y. McMASTERS, LL. D.



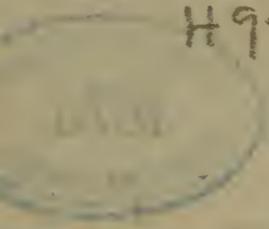
ALTON: *W. H. [unclear]*
PRINTED AT THE COURIER OFFICE.

1854.

COPY RIGHT SECURED ACCORDING TO LAW.

DA30

H948



TO COL. B. R. JOHNSON,

PRESIDENT OF THE WESTERN MILITARY INSTITUTE,

His friend, and former associate in the duties of college life, takes the liberty of inscribing this little volume, as a testimonial of regard for his many personal excellencies and high literary and scientific accomplishments.

S. Y. McMASTERS.

PREFACE.

A LITTLE more than five years since, the author conceived the idea of entering, more carefully than ever before, on the study of English history. Accordingly, he collected most of the text books extant, and, using Hume as a standard, commenced the labor of carefully reading, marking, and writing notes. At the very outset, however, he was met by one of the chief embarrassments always to be encountered in this department of literature;—the overwhelming array of titles and proper names of persons,—the same person called, indiscriminately, by his proper name and by his title,—so as to cause the utmost confusion. This embarrassment is, moreover greatly increased, as all students have observed, by the carelessness of most writers in permitting the death of the noble father and the succession of the son to pass unobserved, and continuing to speak of the *p̄er* as if the same *man* were still living. By this omission on the part of most writers, it is often rendered exceedingly difficult to avoid confounding the two.

Nor is the trouble confined, entirely, to the peerage. Not unfrequently, the same proper name occurs several times in a few pages, under such circumstances as to render it matter of no small labor to determine whether one, two, or more, persons are intended to be introduced.

In view of these embarrassments, the author resolved on preparing, for his own use, a manuscript list of all the titles and proper names of persons in Hume's History, with references to the various works, volumes, and pages, in which they appear. After proceeding with this labor for a few months, he was persuaded to prepare it with an eye to publication, that others might have the benefit of it. This, however, he soon saw, could never be of any general utility, as comparatively few would ever be at the trouble of examining such a work with sufficient care to reap any material benefit from it. After mature deliberation, therefore, he resolved on throwing it into the form of a Biographical Dictionary; and in this form it is now presented, though with the original title.

The intention has been to give every name and title in Hume, excepting a few foreign ones but incidentally alluded to, and to place against each title the name with which it corresponds. The author will not, however, undertake to say that *every* name has been given, nor that *every* fact is correctly stated, as it is more than *possible*, that in so long a file of names and titles, some *may* have been omitted, or some unimportant facts stated

incorrectly. That it is generally correct, however, he has no doubt. Some of the titles have been intentionally omitted, because of a doubt whether they may not belong to persons indicated by name, without any allusion to title; and by writing an article under both the name and title, the manifest error would be committed of making two persons of one. After much wearisome examination of several voluminous works on the peerage, which the author has imported from England and Scotland, he has, in several instances, found himself in utter uncertainty as to what names correspond with certain titles. This, however, he must say in vindication of himself: *The fault is not his*. There is, in all works on the peerage, confessedly, a great deal of darkness; and many noble families are, at this time, not able to trace the history and succession of their title with clearness.

In view of the possibility of some errors, the author commits his little protege to the tender mercies of the public, making this *particular request* that, if any one shall detect an error, he will, as soon as convenient, inform him, that the error may be corrected in the next edition,—should another be called for.

This work has been written in the intervals between many pressing duties in parochial and college engagements; and although some five years have elapsed since its commencement, the labor has been so often interrupted, even for weeks and months together, that the chain of events has not been pursued with the regularity which was desirable. Of one fault the author is painfully sensible:—the articles are generally too short to be satisfactory. Most of them were, at first, written at length, and to his entire satisfaction; but on coming to make an estimate of the size of the work, it was found that it would make some three or four duodecimo volumes. This, all publishers and booksellers agreed, would be too large for a work of the kind. So with sadness and vexation, the author had to sit down to the work of abridging, by which the work has been brought to its present dimensions,—quite as much diminished in real value as in volume. Should it be found advisable, the work may, hereafter, be restored nearer to its original form; and brought down, by an additional volume, to a later period in English History.

THE AUTHOR.

ALTON, Ill., May 10, 1851.

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

A

AARON--A wealthy Jew of York, who, in the year 1243, in the reign of Henry III., was forced to pay to the government of England the sum of 4,000 marks, which is equal to about 13,000 dollars. This is but one instance of the many unreasonable exactions of those times on that enterprising and shamefully injured people.

ABBOT, GEORGE--Arch-bishop of Canterbury under the reigns of James I and Charles I. He was born at Guildford, in Surrey, on the 21st of Oct. 1562, and educated at Oxford. He filled the several offices of master of University College, dean of Winchester, vice-chancellor of Oxford, Bishop of Litchfield and of London, and Arch-bishop of Canterbury. Such was his celebrity, as a scholar, that he was second of the Oxford divines chosen by King James to translate the New Testament. Though occupying the first position in the ecclesiastical establishment of England, he was Calvinistic in his doctrines, and puritanical in his tastes. By his extensive learning and deep piety, however, he exerted a happy influence in the church of England, during his life, and has left an enviable reputation in history.

The latter part of his life was rendered sad by an accident. It was his custom, for many years, to amuse himself, in the evening, by shooting with the cross-bow. One evening, as he aimed at a deer, he missed his mark, and shot the keeper of the park. As the best restitution he could make, he settled upon the widow of the deceased an annuity of twenty pounds; and during the remainder of his life, once a month, observed the day of the fatal accident by fasting and

prayer. He died August 5th, 1633, in the 71st year of his age.

ABEL.—One of several who were condemned for misprision of treason by Henry VIII., and thrown into prison, for not exposing certain things in the conduct of the contemptible Elizabeth Barton, commonly known as the "Holy maid of Kent." He was, afterwards, burned, with two other papists, in company with the three noted protestants, Barnes, Gerrard, and Jerome. He is said to have complained, not so much that he suffered, as that he was coupled, in suffering, with protestant heretics. Thus did protestants and papists suffer, alike, under the caprices of Henry. The former suffered for not believing in the papal *doctrines*, the latter for believing in the pope's authority.

ABERDEEN, Earl of.—Chancellor of Scotland, under the reign of Charles II.

ABERGAVERY, Lord.—A brother to the famous Sir Edward Nevil, under the reign of Henry VII. We find him active in suppressing the great Cornish rebellion, and preserving order among the people of Kent, when they were half disposed to favor that violent movement. At another time, we find him laboring under the displeasure of his sovereign, and even, for a time, in custody, but for what reason, does not fully appear. This title was borne by several of the Nevil family.

ABINGDON, Earl of.—One of the first of the nobility who joined the prince of Orange, on his reaching Exeter. His influence is said to have contributed, in no small degree, to the revolution.

ABINGTON.—One of the Roman catholic conspirators against the life of Queen Elizabeth, in the famous plot of John Ballard. It is probable that he perished on the scaffold, at the same time with most of the others. (See Ballard, John.)

ABOINE, Earl of.—A son of the Earl of Huntley. With his elder brother, Lord Gordon, he deserted his uncle, Argyle, at the battle of Innerlochy, and attached himself to the Earl of Montrose, for the purpose of defending the unfortunate Charles I.

ACCA.—Queen of Ethelfrid, or Adelfrid, first king of Northumberland. She was the daughter of Ælla, king of Deiri. This marriage had the effect to unite the petty king-

doms of Bernicia and Deiri into the kingdom of Northumberland.

ACHAMBER, JOHN.—A seditious fellow, of low birth, by whom the discontented populace were instigated to resist the collection of a tax levied by Henry VII. The whole movement was promptly suppressed by the earl of Surrey, and Achamber taken and put to death.

ADAMA.—Wife of Henry, Lord Hastings, and mother of the famous John Hastings, who, at the same time with Bruce and Baliol, claimed the crown of Scotland, at the death of Alexander III. Adama was daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, who was closely allied to the royal family, and hence her son's claim on the crown.

ADAMS, JOHN.—One of "the noble army of martyrs" who perished, at the stake, under the reign of Henry VIII, for calling in question the Romish doctrine of transubstantiation. Adams was an obscure tailor, but on his examination, and at the stake, he evinced a courage worthy of the cause in which he suffered, and, even at the last moment, nobly refused a pardon tendered him on condition that he would renounce his principles. He suffered at the same time with Anne Ascue, Nicholas Belemnian, and John Lassels, and they contributed mutually to each others encouragement and support.

ADDISON.—One, of several, who suffered imprisonment for not exposing, or causing to be prosecuted, certain conduct of the famous impostor, Elizabeth Barton, commonly known as the "Holy maid of Kent."

ADELA.—Fourth daughter of William the Conqueror. She was married to Stephen, earl of Blois, and became the mother of King Stephen. Beyond this, she is little known in English history.

ADELAIS.—Second wife of Henry I., and daughter of Godfrey, duke of Lorraine. Henry is said to have contracted this marriage only in hope that it might bring him male issue, as he had fears that his daughter, Matilda, might not be able to resist the pretensions of Stephen, and others, who might arise. In this, however, he was disappointed, as Adelais brought him no children. After Henry's death, she made a second marriage with William d'Albini, earl of Sussex, and on the landing of Matilda to dispute the crown with Stephen, was first to open the gates of Arundel castle

for her reception. She is said to have been a princess of amiable qualities, and altogether worthy of her high position.

ADELAIS.—The only daughter of Humbert, Count of Savoy and Maurienne. She was sought by Henry II for the wife of his son John; but it does not appear that the marriage was ever consummated.

ADELARD.—Thirteenth king of Wessex. His succession was not regular. He was brother to Ethelberger, queen of King Ina; who, having no children, and being much under the influence of his wife, left, at his death, the crown to Adelard. He did not, however, obtain possession of his regal estate without much trouble; for Oswald, a prince more nearly allied to the crown, took up arms, and for some time disputed the title of Adelard. His early death, however, put a stop to the dispute, and Adelard remained in power until his death, which was in 741. He reigned fifteen years.

ADELFRID.—King of Bernicia. He is more commonly called Ethelfrid, which see.

ADELIN.—A Scottish leader, who, with many others, encouraged and assisted the people of York in an insurrection and rebellion, against William the Conqueror, very soon after the conquest.

ADELTHRID.—Queen of King Egfrid, of Northumberland. Although she had embraced the relation of wife, she obstinately persevered in a vow of chastity which she had previously taken, and died childless.

ADELWALCH.—The last king of Sussex. He was slain in battle with the king of Wessex, who, from that time, made Sussex a part of his own dominions. (See Ceadwallar.)

ADRIAN.—The fifteenth of the Roman emperors. He occupies but little space in British history, as very little of importance transpired in the island during his reign. Hearing that his provinces in the south of the Island were grievously afflicted by the incursions of the Scots and Picts, he made a visit, in person, to Britain, and built a strong rampart across the island, from the mouth of the river Tyne to the frith of Solway, a distance of about eighty miles, along which he posted garrisons, to repel the barbarous invaders. Soon after this he died of dropsy, in the sixty-first year of his age, and the twentieth of his reign.

ADRIC.—See Alric, king of Kent.

ÆLLA.—A Northumbrian prince, who perished in de-

fense of the city of York, against the Danes, about A. D. 870.

ÆLLA.—The first king of South Saxony. This was the second kingdom or state in the heptarchy—Kent having been established some thirty years before. Ælla came over from Germany in 477, and landed a strong force on the south side of the island. At the time of his landing, the spirit of the Britons had been fully roused. They were already in arms, and prepared for manly resistance, nor did they yield the contest until several times defeated. Ælla was even forced to send for reinforcements to Germany, before he could safely penetrate the country, or feel himself secure in his newly acquired territory. He was fully established in the government of Sussex in 491, and reigned twenty-three years.

ÆLLA.—First king of Deiri. He invaded the northern part of Britain about the year 547, nearly the same time when Ida established himself in Northumberland. He extended his conquests over Lancashire, and a great part of Yorkshire, after which he assumed the title of king of Deiri, while Ida took the title of king of Bernicia. These two kingdoms were subsequently united under Ethelfrid, who was grandson to Ida and married Acca, daughter of Ælla. This union of two petty kingdoms produced that of Northumberland, which became one of the most powerful kingdoms of the heptarchy.

ÆTHELHELM.—A governor of Dorsetshire, under the reign of Ethelwolf, the second king of all England. In 853, he fought a hard battle with a band of Danish invaders, who had disembarked at Portsmouth. After a furious engagement the Danes were routed, but Æthelhelm had perished in the action.

AGATHA.—The wife of Edward, son of Edmond Ironside. She was a daughter of the emperor, Henry II, and sister-in-law to Solomon, king of Hungary, by whom Edward had been raised. (See Edward.)

AGATHA.—A daughter of William the Conqueror, who was betrothed to the king of Galicia, but died on her journey thither, before joining her intended husband.

AGELMARE.—Bishop of Elmham, at the time of the Norman conquest. He shared the same fate with Algeric, bishop of Selesey. (See Agelric.)

AGELRIC.—Bishop of Selesey, at the time of the Nor-

man conquest. In common with all Englishmen who were in power at that time, he was an object of royal displeasure, and scarcely less offensive to the papal court, the supremacy of which was not generally acknowledged by the English clergy. The consequence was, that accusations were preferred against him, and he was deposed by the papal legate, then in England, and imprisoned by the king. Such was William's mode of ridding himself of English officials.

AGRICOLA, JULIUS.—A Roman governor of Britain, in the first century, remarkable for his humanity and mildness. He has been immortalized by the pen of his son-in-law, Tacitus, the historian. He died A. D. 93, aged fifty-six.

AILMER, SIR LAWRENCE.—At one time, Mayor of London. He had the misfortune to incur the displeasure of Henry VII, just before the death of that prince, and was imprisoned until he had paid a very heavy fine. What the nature of his offence was is not quite certain.

AIRLY, Earl of.—Father of Sir Thomas and Sir David Ogilvy. He was a warm supporter of Charles I, and heartily cooperated with the earl of Montrose.

AILRED.—The fourteenth king of Northumberland. He was of the royal family, and succeeded Mollo, the usurper. He reigned about nine years, and was expelled by his subjects.

AIMAR.—A nobleman of Aquitain, who accompanied William the Conqueror, in his invasion of England. He was distinguished alike for his valor in war, and his wisdom in council, and was of great service to William in establishing his government in England.

ALAN—Lord of Galloway. This name appears in history as one of the many concerned in the great contention for the crown of Scotland, after the death of Alexander III. He had married Margaret, eldest daughter of the earl of Huntingdon, and hence was grand-father to the famous John Baliol, to whom the crown was adjudged by Edward I, of England.

A-LASCO, JOHN.—A Polish nobleman, who, being expelled his country by the rigors of the Roman catholic religion, settled, for some time, in Embden, East Friesland, where he became a preacher to a congregation of protestant christians. Foreseeing, however, that persecution awaited him there, he removed to England, bringing his congregation with him, in accordance with a general invita-

tion of Edward VI, to protestants on the continent, to seek safety by coming to his dominions. The council finding all the colony of A-lasco to consist of industrious and useful people, bade them welcome, and gave them the church of Augustine Friars, for the exercise of their religion, and also a charter, by which they were erected into a corporation, consisting of a superintendent and four assistant ministers. This establishment was independent of the church of England, and differed from it in some of its rites and ceremonies. After the accession of Queen Mary, A-lasco was silenced from preaching, and afterward, in common with all foreign protestants resident in England, commanded to quit the country. He retired with his little band of disciples, to the continent, and no more appears in English history.

ALBANY, Duke of.—Brother to Robert III, king of Scotland. He assumed the government even in his brother's life, and conceived the idea of destroying all the children of Robert, that he might take possession of the crown, for his own family. He threw Prince David, the heir apparent, into prison, where he perished of hunger, while James, the younger, the future king, James I, escaped very narrowly by flight. At the death of Robert, Albany took entire possession of the government, and seemed but little short of a king; though he was only regent in fact. He took a deep interest in the affairs of France when she was invaded by Henry V, of England, and sent his second son, the earl of Buchan, with seven thousand Scots, to resist the arms of England. They rendered important service, and it has been generally believed, turned the tide of success against the English.

ALBANY, Duke of.—Son of a brother of James III of Scotland, who had been banished into France, and left a posterity. At the suggestion of Lord Hume, he was called to the regency of Scotland, after the death of James IV. He had never been in Scotland before, and hence, was little fit to govern so lawless and turbulent a people. He soon got into an altercation with Hume, the man to whom he was mainly indebted for his promotion, and a succession of quarrels and pacifications ended only with Hume's ruin and ignominious death. He ever had a strong attachment for France, and after neglecting his duties for pleasure visits there, at last deserted his post, and retired, forever, to his

native country. His administration, in Scotland, was, upon the whole, inglorious.

ALBEMARLE, Earl of.—An active leader of insurrection in the reign of Henry III. He succeeded in garrisoning Rockingham castle; but this was wrested from him by Hubert. He afterwards got possession of the castles of Biham and Fortheringay, but being pronounced excommunicated by Pandulf, the pope's legate, his adherents deserted him, and he was obliged to seek pardon by penitence.

ALBEMARLE, Duke of.—(See Rutland, Earl of.)

ALBEMARLE, Duke of.—See Monk, General George.

ALBEMARLE, Duke of.—(See Monk, jr.)

ALBEVILLE, Marquis of.—Resident minister of James II at the Hague. We know but little of him. It was he who first succeeded in making James sensible of the intentions of the prince of Orange.

ALBINEY, PHILIP D'.—An English naval officer under the reign of Henry III. When a French fleet appeared on the coast of Kent, he succeeded in gaining the wind, and bearing down upon them with great violence, threw into their faces a great quantity of quick lime which he had carried for that purpose. By this stratagem he so completely blinded them that they were easily overcome and completely routed.

ALBINEY, WILLIAM D'.—An officer of the confederated barons who defended the castle of Rochester against the arms of King John, when, after signing the Great Charter, he determined to recall the liberties which he had granted, and to humble the nation by force of foreign arms. Albiney had, in the castle; only one hundred and forty knights, with their retainers, but with these he defended it against the royal forces until reduced by famine. The inferior prisoners were put to death in the most barbarous manner, but Albiney was detained in captivity, which was an irreparable loss to the barons; and after this, no regular opposition was made to the royal forces.

ALBINI, WILLIAM D'.—Earl of Sussex under the reign of Stephen. Little is known of him in history only that he married Queen Adelais, widow of Henry I.

ALCHMOND.—The father of Egbert, the first king of all England. Hence we read of "the noble line of Alchmond."

ALCUIN.—An English clergyman much celebrated, in

his time, for theological and general erudition. He was sent by Offa, king of Mercia, to the Emperor Charlemagne, to whom he became preceptor in the sciences. The primary object of his mission, however, was that the emperor might oppose his learning to the heresy of Felix, bishop of Urgil, in Catalonia, who taught that Jesus Christ, in his human nature, was rather the adoptive than the natural son of God. This heresy was condemned in the council of Frankfort, 794.

ALDERI, WILLIAM D'.—One of the conspiracy against William Rufus in 1095, headed by Robert Moubray. While others were maimed, or imprisoned for life, he was ignominiously hanged.

ALDHELM.—An archbishop of Canterbury, most probably under the reigns of Athelstan and Edmund. He is known in history only as the uncle of the famous St. Dunstan, who was educated under him.

ALDRED.—The archbishop of York who administered the coronation oath and performed the office of consecration for William the Conqueror, soon after the battle of Hastings. This honor was due to Stigund, who was then archbishop of Canterbury, but was odious to William because he was a great favorite with the English. Moreover, his elevation to that see had followed the expulsion of Robert, the Norman, at the return of Godwin, which greatly increased William's dislike for him.

On the arrival of Matilda, wife of the conqueror, she was also crowned by Aldred, as queen of England. He seems to have been a man of high moral and religious principles, and of very acute sensibilities. He is said to have died of grief and vexation at William's tyranny over his English subjects, and to have left his malediction upon him for the utter violation of his coronation oaths.

ALDULF.—Commonly reckoned the ninth king of East Anglia. He seems to have mounted the throne about 664, and to have reigned about nineteen years. History has preserved but little of him beyond the fact of his existence. He is nearly lost in the darkness of his times.

ALEXANDER III.—King of Scotland. He was cotemporaneous with Edward I. of England, whose sister he married. He is said to have inherited the sceptre of all the Scottish princes who had governed that people through a period of 800 years. He died in 1286, by a fall from his

horse, leaving as his successor, Margaret, a grand-daughter, by his daughter Margaret, queen of Norway. This was the beginning of trouble in Scotland. (See Margaret.)

ALEXANDER.—A bishop of Lincoln under the reign of King Stephen. Like many of the bishops of those times, he erected a fortress, in imitation of the powerful barons of the country. Stephen, justly thinking the peculiar office of the christian ministry incompatible with such military establishments, seized Alexander, and also the powerful bishop of Salisbury, threw them into prison, and obliged them to surrender their fortresses to the crown.

ALFERE.—A duke of Mercia who, at the death of Edgar, conceived the design of exterminating the new orders of monks, particularly the Benedictines, and restoring the secular clergy to their interest in the monasteries. Since the rise of Dunstan, and under the reign of Edgar, there had been a constant war waged against the secular clergy by the monastic orders, and at the death of Edgar, the former were mostly dispossessed of their benefices. Alferé issued a proclamation expelling such as he thought intruders within his jurisdiction; but it is not probable that his well-meant efforts amounted to much, as the succeeding monarch, Edward the martyr, was scarcely less the tool of the monks than was his father.

ALFGAR.—A son of Alfric, who at the time of his father's treacherous conduct in privately notifying the Danes of the arrangement of the English to surround and destroy their fleet in harbor, and thus preventing the success of that important enterprise, was seized by the enraged Ethelred and his eyes put out as punishment for his father's perfidy.

ALFRIC.—A duke of Mercia in the time of King Ethelred. He was the son of Duke Alferé, whom he succeeded by appointment, in 983. His name is infamous in the annals of his age for the calamities which his repeated perfidy brought upon his country. He was placed in high military authority, which trust he first betrayed by defeating the measures taken at London for resisting the Danes, by giving them notice of the contemplated attack upon their fleet. Soon after this, we find him again in the government of Mercia. It seems to have been his studied purpose ever to keep his country in that condition which would render his services indispensable. At one time, he was banished the kingdom. At another, his son was punished for his treach-

ery, (see Alfgar,) but Alfric always managed to cajole the government and people, and thus to maintain his position.

ALFRED.—A nobleman of considerable power who has been said to have entered into a conspiracy against Athelstan, the eighth king of England. The story of this conspiracy has, however, been regarded by many as a monkish invention, rather than a historical fact.

According to the story, he was seized on suspicion of having entered into such a conspiracy against the crown, but denied the charge, and consented to swear to his innocence before the pope. The king accepted the proposal, it being generally regarded as “an end of all controversy” when oaths were taken in the presence of his holiness, as no one could give a false oath there and hope to escape the immediate vengeance of heaven. Alfred was conducted to Rome, where he ventured to swear that he had never been engaged in any such plot: but no sooner had he uttered the words than he was seized with convulsions of which he died three days afterward. The king, regarding the question of his guilt as now fully settled, confiscated his estate and appropriated the proceeds to the monastery of Malmesbury. Such is the story, its truth is not vouched for.

ALFRED.—One of the two sons of Ethelred by his Norman wife, Emma, At the time of their father's death, they retired into Normandy, where they remained under the protection of their relations until they were grown up to manhood. Canute, after destroying the other sons of Ethelred, and expelling the sons of Edmond, felt concerned, only, lest these should return from Normandy and assert their rights. To prevent this, he married their mother, Emma, thereby securing, in his favor, the Norman interest. When the kingdom was divided between Harold Harefoot and Hardicanute, these brothers made a visit to their mother at Winchester, when she was left to administer the government of Hardicanute, until he should return from a visit to Denmark. While on this dutiful visit to their mother, Alfred was invited to London, by Harold, with many professions of friendship. The invitation was accepted, but on his way, he was attacked by some of the minions of Harold, and six hundred of his retinue slain, and he was taken prisoner, and his eyes put out. He was then conducted to the monastery of Ely, where he died, soon after, of the violence he had received.

ALFRED, the Great.—Sixth king of England. He was the fifth son of Ethelwolf, and the fourth one who sat on the throne of his father, the first one, Ethelstan, having died when very young. When but six years old, Alfred went with his father on a pilgrimage to Rome; and soon after their return, his father sent him back on business, at which time the pope gave him the royal unction, perhaps for the purpose of asserting his right, even at that early day, of conferring kingdoms. From this time he was the favorite of his father. His early education, however, was greatly neglected, so that when twelve years old, he was not able to read; though he began, after this, the study of letters, and acquired a tolerable education in the Latin language, as well as the language and ballads of his own nation.

When very young, he was called to the command of the army against the Danes, who were then infesting the borders of his country; and at the death of his brother Ethered, succeeded him on the throne, in the twenty-second year of his age. About this time, the Danes broke into the interior, and penetrated the very heart of the country. The people were in the utmost consternation. Many of them fled to the mountains of Wales, for safety, and others retired to the continent. Alfred was obliged to play the general as well as the king. For several months, he was compelled to conceal himself in the meanest disguises, and wandered through the country, often unknown to his own subjects. The story of his being severely lectured by the neatherd's wife, "for letting the cakes burn," need not be repeated. At length he entered the Danish camp, in the disguise of a harper, and while he greatly amused his enemies by his musical talents, he made the observations necessary to enable him to attack them to advantage. After leaving the camp he succeeded in collecting a small force, attacked them in an unexpected moment, and completely routed them.

After this, he applied himself to the better arranging of his government; established civil and military order, and compelled even the lawless Danes, who had settled themselves in England, to submit to his authority. Under his wise administration, London, which the Danes had destroyed, was rebuilt, and all the machinery of government put in such order as had never before been known. He cultivated the arts of peace, and used all available means to

raise his subjects to a state of civilization. He divided England into counties, hundreds and tithings, established regular courts of justice, of different grades, with the right of appeal from the lower to the higher, and finally to the crown. He framed a body of laws, which, though now lost, served long as the basis of English jurisprudence, and is generally thought to have been the origin of what is now denominated the common law of England. He established schools throughout the kingdom, founded, or at least repaired, the university of Oxford, and compelled a great part of his subjects to educate their children. Manufactories and the mechanic arts were encouraged by inviting artizans and machinists from every part of the world, and every possible inducement was held out to engage the interest of his subjects in all the arts and avocations of civilized life. He died on the 28th of October, 901, after a glorious reign of twenty-nine years and a half, in which he deservedly attained the appellation of **THE GREAT**, and the title of **FOUNDER OF THE ENGLISH MONARCHY**.

ALFRED—Sometimes written Aldred. He was archbishop of York at the time of Edward the Confessor's death, and performed the ceremony of coronation for Harold on the following day.

ALFRID.—The sixth king of Northumberland. He was a natural brother, and successor, of Egfrid, who had died childless. He is said to have reigned 19 years. Little is known of him.

ALFWEN.—The first wife of Canute, the Danish king, who caused such trouble in England under the reigns of Ethelred and Edmond Ironside. She was daughter of the earl of Hampshire, and mother of Sweyn, king of Norway.

ALGAR.—A governor of East Anglia under the reign of Edward the Confessor. He was a son of the powerful Leofric, duke of Mercia. At the time of Godwin's rebellion, when he and his sons had to flee the kingdom, East Anglia, was vacated, Harold having been duke of that province. Edward conferred the dukedom on Algar. On the return of Harold, however, his influence was such as to procure Algar's expulsion. By the influence of his father, he was restored, but after Leofric's death, he was again expelled and banished the kingdom. Some time after this, he made an irruption into East Anglia with an army of Nor-

wegians and overrun the country, but never succeeded in recovering his dukedom.

ALICE.—A sister of Philip, king of France, who was affianced to Richard I and sent into England before his accession to the throne. The engagement, however, was never consummated. At one time, when Richard was ready, his father, Henry II, opposed it, as some have declared, from an attachment which he bore to the princess himself. At another time when Henry consented, it was delayed. At another, when Richard insisted upon it, no one doubted that his sole object was to find cause for a quarrel with Philip, and when Philip urged it, Richard gave him an absolute refusal.

ALICE.—Third daughter of William the Conqueror. She was betrothed to Harold, at the time of his visit to Normandy; but as he fell at the battle of Hastings, soon after, it is not probable that the marriage was ever consummated.

ALICE.—A princess of Brittany, under the reign of John. She was a daughter of Constantia, mother of Prince Arthur, by her marriage with Gui de Thouars. After her elder sister, Elenor, called "the damsel of Brittany," had fallen into the hands of the tyrannical John, and been carried over and detained in England, Alice was chosen sovereign of Brittany, and the government of the duchy entrusted to her father. Her farther history belongs to the annals of Brittany, rather than of England.

ALICE PIERCE.—A favorite mistress of Edward III. She was a woman of sense and spirit, and acquired such an ascendancy over him as to excite the disgust of all his ministers, so that he was forced to drive her from court in order to satisfy the parliament and retain his courtiers.

ALISON CRAIG.—A woman of vile character, in Edinburgh, in the time of Mary, queen of Scots. Although she belonged to the aristocracy of prostitutes, her bare existence is quite enough for us to know of her.

ALLEN, SIR THOMAS.—A famous English admiral, who commanded what was called the "White Squadron" of the English, in the war of 1666, against the Dutch. In one action, he attacked the van of the Dutch fleet, which he entirely routed, and killed three of the admirals who commanded it.

ALLEN, JOHN.—Archbishop of Dublin in the time of Henry VIII. He was educated at Oxford, though he

took his degree of LL. D., at Cambridge. He spent some nine years at Rome, as commissioner of Archbishop Wareham, and on his return from this mission, engaged in the service of Wolsey, who made him his chaplain, and also one of the judges of his legatine court. In 1528, he was elevated to the see of Dublin, and was also made chancellor of Ireland. About six years from the time of his elevation, he was murdered by Thomas Fitzgerald, son of the earl of Kildare.

ALLEN, JOHN.—One of the judges of Cardinal Wolsey's legatine court. He is said to have been a man of scandalous life, and even to have been previous to his elevation to the judicial dignity, convicted of perjury, by Wolsey himself. He imposed fines, and accepted bribes, on all occasions, and was generally believed to have an interest in the "wages of iniquity," obtained by that odious court, which was none other than a papal tribunal in England. After suffering many grievances under this court, the people demanded its removal, or at least the removal of its most offensive officers. Allen was prosecuted and convicted of "malversation and iniquity."

ALLEN.—Lord Mayor of London, at the time when General Monk entered the city to announce his plan of reform. At the order, or request, of Monk, Allen assembled the common council, for the purpose of plighting the faith of the city to the army. After dining together in Allen's house, the aldermen being present, a consultation took place, which resulted in a declaration for a free parliament. (See Monk, General George.)

ALLISON.—An English gentleman, who, in time of Charles I, suffered great cruelty for having reported that the archbishop of York had incurred the king's displeasure by asking a toleration for the Roman catholics. For this slander against the archbishop, he was condemned in the star chamber to pay a fine of one thousand pounds, to imprisonment, to be bound for his good behavior during life, and to be whipped and set on the pilory at Westminster, and three other towns in the state.

ALLMAINE, HENRY D'.—Son of Richard, earl of Cornwall, who was also titular king of Rome. Notwithstanding his connection with the royal family, he at first entered into the treason of the earl of Leicester against Henry III. From this, however, he was afterwards won by the

address of Prince Edward, and engaged in the royal service. When the two kings, Henry and Richard, (of Rome,) fell into the hands of Leicester at the battle of Lewes, it was stipulated that the two princes, Edward and Henry d'Allmaine, should surrender themselves prisoners in lieu of their fathers. They were accordingly sent to the tower, and probably came out near the same time. Some years after this, Allmaine was assassinated at Viterbo in Italy, by Simon and Guy, two of the sons of Leicester.

ALPHONSO.—Eldest son of Edward II. He died before coming to years of maturity, and before his father, for which reason he never ascended the throne, though he was heir apparent, and had he lived, would have succeeded his father.

ALRIC, OR ADRIC.—The fourteenth king of Kent. He belonged to the royal family, but what relation he bore to his immediate predecessor, or to Widred, the last of the regular succession, is very uncertain. He ascended the Kentish throne in 760, and died in 794; and after this, the royal family of Kent was extinguished, and the state led by mere demagogues.

ALURED, Col.—An active supporter of the Cromwell cause. At one time, however, we find him under the displeasure of his master, and, for a time, suspended from all authority: in fact, it does not appear that he ever resumed active service under the commonwealth. Toward the latter end of the administration of Richard Cromwell, he became disaffected toward the parliament, and co-operated with General Monk in those measures which led to the restoration.

ALWY.—A brother to Penda, fourth king of Mercia. From him descended Ethelbald, the tenth of the Mercian princes.

AMBROSE, Lord.—(See Dudley.)

AMBROSIUS.—The successor of Vortimer in the command of the British forces against the Saxons. He was a Briton, though of Roman ancestry, and had fully adopted the cause, and identified himself with the interests of his country. He succeeded in rousing the military spirit of the Britons and breaking the fatal lethargy which had then prevailed for near 400 years. But it was then too late to accomplish any thing for that fallen race. The spirit of their fathers had yielded; the Saxon yoke was even then on their necks; the glory of ancient Britain had departed, and the

sceptre of the heptarchy, already uplifted in Kent, made it impossible for them to retrieve the lost honors of their nation.

AMPIOS, MARTIN D'.—A Spanish messenger, sent by Ferdinand, to London, to persuade Henry VIII of the great importance of adhering, strictly, to the "Holy League" with Spain, even after it had become fully apparent that the whole enterprise was calculated to advance the Spanish interests, alone, at the expense of England.

AMUND.—A Danish prince, colleague of Guthrum and Oscitel. These three came together into England in the great Danish incursion of 875. But little is known of Amund and Oscitel after their arrival in the island. Guthrum performed prodigies of valor. (See Guthrum.)

ANDREWS, THOMAS.—The sheriff who conducted the unfortunate Mary, queen of Scots, to the scaffold.

ANDREWS, LANCELOT.—Bishop, successively, of Chichester, Ely, and Winchester, under the reign of James I. He was born in London, in 1565, and educated at Cambridge, where he first distinguished himself as a public lecturer in divinity. He was an able supporter of the rights of the English crown against the encroachments of the papacy, and it was for this service that James elevated him to the episcopal honors. A story is told of him, that when dining with James, one day, in company, also with Bishop Neile, the king raised the question whether he might not take the money of his subjects whenever he might need it, without the formalities of a parliamentary action? Neile replied: "God forbid you should not, for you are the breath of our nostrils." Andrews declined answering, alleging that he was not skilled in parliamentary questions. The king refused to admit of any evasion, whereupon the learned prelate pleasantly replied, "Why, then; I think your majesty may lawfully take my brother Neile's money, for he offers it."

He died September 27th, 1626. Milton has written an excellent elegy on him. He wrote several works in English, Latin and Greek.

ANDREWS COL. EUSEBIUS.—One of the many royalists who were tried and condemned to death before the high court of parliament, under the administration of Cromwell. He was convicted at the same time with Col.

Walter Slingsby, and both refused to plead before what they regarded an illegal jurisdiction.

ANGLESEY, Earl of.—(See Annesley, Arthur.)

ANGUS, Earl of.—(See Umfreville.)

ANGUS, Earl of.—(See Douglas, Archibald.)

ANLAF.—Anlaf and Godfrid were the two sons of Sithric, mentioned under the article Athelstan. On their expulsion from the kingdom, Anlaf retired into Ireland, where he remained until after the death of his brother, when, with a great body of Danish pirates, whom he had found hovering in the Irish seas, he formed an alliance with Constantine, king of Scotland, and also with some Welch princes, who were alarmed at the growing power of Athelstan, and made an irruption into England. Athelstan gave them battle, and defeated them in a general engagement near Brunsbury, in Northumberland. In this action many Danish and Welch princes are said to have perished.

ANN HYDE.—Wife of James II. She was the daughter of the earl of Clarendon, and was a woman of much spirit and fine accomplishments. Her connection with the royal family, however, was the result of an early indiscretion which might have proved her ruin. She was seduced by James, on a promise of marriage, at an early period of his brother Charles' reign. On her pregnancy being discovered, many advised Charles not to allow the marriage. But as Clarendon was prime minister to the crown, the king resolved to protect his family against disgrace, and so ordered the marriage to take place. A little before her death, she made an open profession of the Romish religion; and from this time, James threw off his disguise, and openly professed that religion. Notwithstanding the untoward circumstances connected with the marriage, it seems to have been a happy one.

ANANDALE, Lord of.—(See Brus, Robert de.)

ANNAS.—Partner in the throne of Egric, who is commonly called the sixth king of East Anglia. Which was principal, and which subordinate, or whether they reigned in friendly equality, would be hard to determine from the meagre and uncertain records of the times. The joint reign of the two princes seems to have commenced about the year 644, and to have lasted some ten years. The glory of this monarchy had then departed, and hence the uncer-

tainty of its annals. He perished in battle with Penda, king of Mercia. (See Egric.)

ANNE, Queen.—Daughter of James II, wife of Prince George, brother to the king of Denmark, and queen of England, after the death of William III, prince of Orange. She had been educated, by Charles II, as had all the children of James, in the protestant religion, and married to a protestant prince, and hence, was regarded with great favor by the English people. She gave her hearty support to her brother-in-law and sister, William and Mary, with the provision that she should succeed them. She came to the throne on the eighth of March, 1702, and reigned twelve years, four months, and twenty-four days. She had several children, all of which died young. Though not possessed of brilliant talents, her reign was a glorious one, and will ever stand prominent in the history of England. She died on the first day of August, 1714, aged fifty.

ANNE, of Denmark.—Wife of James I., of England. In the language of Hume, she was “a woman eminent neither for her virtues nor her vices. She loved shows and expensive amusements, but possessed little taste in her pleasures.” She died on the third of March, 1619, in the forty-fifth year of her age. A great comet appeared, about the time of her death, which was generally regarded, by the vulgar, as the prognostic of that event.

ANNE ASCUE.—A young woman of great beauty and personal merit, in the household of Henry VIII. She had connections with the chief ladies at court, and with the queen, herself. But she was accused of dogmatizing on certain points of doctrine, in a manner altogether offensive to Henry, and still more, to Bonner, who considered the least doubt on the subject of transubstantiation a sufficient reason for the most extreme punishment. She was examined by Wriothsely, the chancellor, as to her views, and put to torture, for the purpose of causing her to discover her accomplices in heresy. She maintained a laudable fidelity, however, to her friends, and refused to discover them. The chancellor, seeing her obstinacy, ordered the lieutenant of the tower to rack her still more violently. The lieutenant refused, whereupon the violent chancellor, a most zealous papist, laid hold himself, and drew her with such violence as almost tore her body asunder. She was then ordered to be burned alive, and being too much maimed to walk, was car-

ried to the stake in a chair. She met death with great fortitude, and even at the last moment refused to accept a pardon, tendered her on condition of her recantation.

ANNE HASTINGS, Lady.—A daughter of the earl of Huntingdon. When Queen Elizabeth had entered into a commercial treaty with John Basilides, zar of Russia, he proposed to marry some English lady, and Elizabeth nominated Lady Anne, but in view of the furious and tyrannical character of the zar, the imperial honor was declined.

ANNE, OF CLEVES.—Fourth wife of Henry VIII. She was daughter of John III, duke of Cleves. Henry married her on the representation of a picture, which, it seems, had flattered the princess. Immediately on seeing her, he declared that she was “a great Flanders mare,” and that he would never admit her to his bed. He immediately procured a divorce from parliament, and she returned to Cleves without evincing much concern, where she died in 1557.

ANNE BOLEYN.—Marchioness of Pembroke, and second wife of Henry VIII. She was daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, and is said to have been remarkable for her beauty and personal accomplishments. She was sent to France in the seventh year of her age, and was one of the attendants of the English princess, Mary, wife of Louis XII. Afterwards she became attendant to Claudia, queen of Francis I, and then to the duchess of Alencon. On returning to England, she became maid of honor to Queen Catherine, first wife of Henry. In this position, she soon arrested the attention of the king, who became so enamored of her charms that he sought to gratify his passion in illicit embrace. Finding her, however, strictly virtuous, he conceived the design of divorcing Catharine, and making Anne his wife. This being accomplished, she soon became the mother of a daughter, the famous Queen Elizabeth. Her regal honors, however, were of short duration. She was married on the 14th of November, 1532, and on the 19th of May, 1536, was cruelly beheaded, under the slanderous charge of criminal connection with her own brother. Doubtless she was innocent; and the accusation was gotten up solely for the purpose of ridding the amorous monarch of a barrier to his marriage with Jane Seymour, who soon after became his third wife.

ANNE.—Third daughter of Edward IV, and wife of Maximillian.

ANNE WOODVILLE.—Daughter of Sir Richard Woodville, earl of Rivers; and hence, sister to Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV. Through the influence of her sister, she was married to Lord Ruthyn, earl of Kent. (See Elizabeth Gray.)

ANNE.—Commonly distinguished by the appellation of “the good Queen Anne.” Wife of Richard II. She was sister to the Emperor Wincleslaus, king of Bohemia, and by her many amible qualities, acquired a very great popularity in England.

When Simon Burley was condemned to death, Anne interested herself in his behalf, and is said to have remained three hours on her knees before the duke of Gloucester, pleading in vain for that gentleman’s life.

ANNE.—Dutchess of Brittany. Previous to Henry VII’s accession to the throne of England, and before his leaving Brittany, he gave intimations of his intention to marry Anne; but the report reaching England, caused great dissatisfaction, and he was forced to abandon the idea. It has generally been thought that she had fully engaged his affections; and hence his cold and heartless treatment to his queen, Elizabeth, has been accounted for, in part.

ANNE.—Eldest daughter of Richard, duke of York, who perished in the famous war of Queen Margaret.

ANNA, of Gueldres.—Queen of James II, of Scotland. After the death of her husband, she aspired to the regency, during the minority of her son, but met with irresistible opposition from the family of Douglas.

ANNA.—Daughter of Beauchamp, earl of Warwick and wife of the famous Richard Nevil, earl of Warwick, commonly known as “the king maker.” It was through her that Nevil inherited his title and estate.

ANNE.—Sister to the earl of Marche, wife of the earl of Cambridge, and mother of Richard, duke of York. It was through this woman that the York claim was preserved, which, at last prevailed over that of Lancaster, when her grandson, Edward IV, mounted the throne of England.

ANNE.—Second daughter of Richard Nevil, earl of Warwick. She was first espoused to Henry V; but as he died when a mere child, she was left a young widow, and

was afterwards married to Richard III, who was suspected of destroying her by poison.

ANNESLEY.—An attendant of the earl of Strafford, when deputy to Ireland. The simple accident of hurting his master's gouty foot, in moving a stool, was the subject of a playful remark of Lord Mountnorris, which had well nigh cost him his life.

ANNESLEY, ARTHUR.—Earl of Anglesey, at the time of the revolution. He was a native of Dublin, and was educated at Oxford University. In the beginning of the civil wars, he favored the royal cause, and was a member of the Oxford parliament of 1648. Soon after, however, he espoused the republican cause, and rendered important service for a time, until disgusted with the violence of the party, when he withdrew his influence, and after the death of Cromwell, became a warm supporter of the royal interest. After the restoration, he received a peerage for his services in bringing about that important result. On the accession of James II, he was nominated for the office of chancellor, but his death occurring about that time, prevented further promotion. He was a man of decided abilities, and a writer of no ordinary merit.

ANSELM—Abbot of St. Sabas. In the year 1116, he was sent, by the pope, legate to England, but was prohibited, by Henry I, from entering the kingdom, in consequence of a quarrel between Henry and the pope, concerning the papal jurisdiction in England.

ANSELM.—A famous archbishop of Canterbury under the reigns of William Rufus and Henry I. He was a Piedmontese by birth, and was called to the honors of the mitre from the station of abbot of Bec, in Normandy, where he had already become celebrated for his learning and piety. At first he refused the dignity, fell on his knees, and with tears, besought the king to change his purpose. After his consecration, however, the king perceived that he had raised a man to the primacy who was calculated to cause him trouble. He became bold in reproving the faults of his majesty, as well as those of other people. The long shoe, then worn in the gay circles, long hair, and all superfluities in dress, he violently opposed, and obtained their decided condemnation in synod. By refusing the king the assistance which he demanded in an expedition against Wales, he gave offence so serious that he found it dangerous

to remain in England, and obtained permission to retire beyond the sea, while his temporalities were seized by the crown. He never returned during William's life. He was favorably received at Rome, and was present at the council of Bari, after which he located himself at Lyons, where he remained until after the accession of Henry I, who invited him to return and take possession of his see. On his return, he was required to do homage to the king, which he absolutely refused to do, alledging that he, as a spiritual functionary, was superior to kings. For the present, the controversy was dropped, but afterwards referred to the court of Rome. The decision was, of course, against the crown, and in favor of the pretensions of Anselm. In the mean time, he rendered important service to Henry in his trouble with the duke of Normandy. This, however, did not satisfy the imperious spirit of Henry, and the primate soon found himself under the necessity of again quitting the kingdom. Permission was granted him to retire to the continent, and Henry secretly forbade him to return unless he would conform to the usages of the kingdom. He took up his residence at Lyons, hoping that the king would at least be under the necessity of yielding the point and inviting him back to his charge. Not long after this, an opportunity offered for him to return to his monastery at Bec, where it is probable that he spent some years. Henry restored to him the revenues of his see, and held several conferences with him for the purpose of bending him to submission, but could never succeed. In what way the controversy was, at last, settled is not certain. He is said to have returned and died at Canterbury after a long life of unwavering and consistent piety.

ANTONINUS PIUS.—The sixteenth emperor of Rome. He is known in British history only by the wall, or rampart, which he caused to be erected by his governor, Lolius Urbicus, for the protection of his provinces against the Scots and Picts. The wall of Antoninus was on the same line with the garrisons of Agricola, reaching from the frith of Clide to the frith of Forth, and was about 70 miles north of the great wall of Adrian and Severus. He died A. D. 61, after a wise reign of 23 years.

ANTONIO DI DOMINIS.—A Romish archbishop of Spalatro, who, in time of James I, abandoned the communion of the church of Rome, and came to England. He

was, at first, regarded as a valuable proselyte, and advanced to some ecclesiastical preferment. He seems, however, to have been actuated, wholly, by motives of ambition; for not content with the position assigned him, he returned to Italy, and made his submission to the church of Rome. He had, however, lost the confidence of his Romish brethren, and was thrown into prison, where he soon after died.

ANTRIM, Earl of.—An Irish Nobleman, who co-operated with the earl of Montrose in the service of Charles I, against the parliament. The nature and extent of his services are not exactly known.

AQUILA, DON JOHN D'.—A Spaniard, who, in 1601, went into Ireland with a strong force, for the purpose of encouraging rebellion against the English government. He assumed the title of general, and persuaded the Irish that Elizabeth was not the lawful princess of England, as she had been deprived of all right to the crown, by repeated bulls of the pope, and that it was their duty, as good catholics, to throw off their allegiance to her. He told them that he had come for the purpose of delivering Ireland from the dominion of the devil, and that all they had to do was to rally around his standard. Being completely routed by the English, and a great part of his men cut to pieces, he was forced to capitulate, and evacuate the kingdom.

ARABELLA, STUART.—Daughter of Charles Stuart, son of Mathew Stuart, earl of Lenox. She was a near relative of James I, by the family of Lenox, and held, with the king an equal connection with Henry VI. Soon after the accession of James, a combination of papists, puritans, and infidels, was formed for the purpose of deposing the king, and placing lady Arabella on the throne. The plot was discovered, however, and consequently, failed. She received proposals of marriage from young Seymour, marquis of Hartford and duke of Somerset, to which she acceded, but the intention being discovered, though Somerset was equally connected with the royal family, all the court influence was brought to bear against it, and Seymour, was forced, for a time, to quit the kingdom; and so it is generally thought the marriage was prevented. Collins in his Peerage, asserts that they were married, but that their failure to obtain the king's consent, caused Seymour to be committed to the tower, while she was confined to her house. That on her husband escaping to Dunkirk, she attempted to

join him, but was overtaken and committed to the tower, where she soon after died, of the violent treatment she had received. This account of the matter, though not the commonly received one, is most probably correct.

ARCHIBALD.—Earl of Douglas. A Scottish nobleman, who, in the year 1402, made an irruption into England at the head of an army of 12,000 men, with many of the principal nobility. On his return, he was overtaken by the earl of Northumberland, and after a fierce battle, defeated and made prisoner. In the course of the following year, he was released by order of Henry IV, and even entered into an alliance with him. At the famous battle of Shrewsbury, however, we find him a powerful supporter of young Piersy. He is said, on that occasion, to have performed prodigies of valor, and seemed determined that the king of England should that day, fall by his hand. He sought him all over the field of battle; and as many had assumed the royal garb, for the purpose of concealing the king, so many perished by the hand of Douglas. He was at length taken prisoner, but treated with the courtesy due to his rank and merit. He afterwards engaged in the French service against England, and perished in the battle of Verneuil.

ARCHY.—The court fool of Charles I. It was the privilege of his office to jest on any one of the court, not excepting even his royal master. News having arrived of a great commotion in Scotland, excited by the imposition of the liturgy, Archy conceived the idea of trying his wit on Laud, the archbishop of Canterbury. So, seeing the primate pass by, he called to him, "Who's fool now, my lord?" For this offence, the council ordered him to have his coat pulled over his head, and to be dismissed the king's service.

ARCHIL.—A powerful nobleman in the north of England at the time of the Norman conquest. He united with Edwin and Morcar in their scheme of rebellion, but on finding himself abandoned by his allies and unable to resist the arms of William, he made submissions, and delivered up his son as a hostage for his future fidelity.

ARGAL.—An enterprising explorer of the seas in the reign of James I. In the year 1619, he is said to have discovered a shorter, and more direct, passage to Virginia, by leaving the track of former navigators. Previous to his

discovery, all vessels from England to the mouth of James river had first sailed south, to the tropic, thence west, with the trade winds, almost to the coast of South America, and thence north, by the gulf stream, to the mouth of the Chesapeake. This discovery of Argal's gave a new impulse to the tide of emigration, which had previously set but slowly to the American shore.

ARGYLE, Lord.—One of the nobility who assisted Edward II, of England, in his unjust oppressions of Scotland. He seems to have had a military command in the highlands, but on the departure of Edward from Scotland, was driven from his post by Robert Bruce.

ARGYLE, Earl of.—Supposed to have been Archibald Camel, seventh earl of Argyle. He was one of the first, and chief, of the Scottish covenanters, first called "the Congregation of the Lord," and hence was most violent in his denunciations of Queen Mary, of Scots. He united with the most violent men of his party, and even raised an army for the purpose of waging war against his queen. Being defeated, he was forced, with most of his partisans, to flee into England and seek safety under the protection of Queen Elizabeth, who had secretly assisted them at the commencement of their crusade. After remaining in England, in a state of exile, for a few months, he was invited back, by Lord Darnley, and reconciled to the queen.

ARGYLE, Earl of.—Most probably a son of the above. He seems to have hesitated, long, at the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, before determining his position. At length he fully embraced the Covenant of the presbyterian party, and from that time, was an open advocate for revolution. He was placed in command of a body of parliamentary forces, but on encountering the earl of Montrose, at Innerlochy, became alarmed, and deserted his army, who, for a time, still maintained their ground, and gave battle to the royalists. After this, he was, again, brought to a state of uncertainty and doubt, as to his future course. When Prince Charles appeared in Scotland, he hesitated whether to enter into terms of confidence with him, or not. At length, he decided to reject all his proposals. Soon after this, he made his submissions to the commonwealth. On the restoration of Charles II, he was attainted for treason, condemned, and executed. Perhaps no instance of Charles'

revenge has met with more decided condemnation, from all classes, than this.

ARGYLE, Earl of.—Supposed to be Colin, the first earl of Argyle. He acted an important part in the great battle of Flouden, and, with the earl of Lenox, led the left wing of the Scottish army.

ARGYLE, Earl of.—(See Lorne, Lord.)

ARLINGTON, Earl of.—(See Bennet, Sir Harry.)

ARMSTRONG, SIR THOMAS.—One of the many English gentlemen, who, in the time of Charles II, entered into secret negotiations with the famous Barrillon, minister from France, and even received French gold, as an inducement to favor the measures of France. He afterwards engaged in the conspiracy of the duke of Monmouth, for which he was executed without trial, it being feared that a jury, even of the bloody Jeffries, might not be able to convict him, on the evidence.

ARMSTRONG.—An eminent wine merchant in London, at whose house regular meetings were held by those who entered into the plot of Shaftesbury against Charles II, and especially against the succession of his brother, James II.

ARMYNE, SIR WILLIAM.—One of the committee appointed to attend Charles I into Scotland, ostensibly to see that the articles of pacification were executed, but really, as spies upon the king's person. He was, also, appointed on a commission, some two years after, to visit Scotland, for the purpose of treating of a closer union or confederacy, of the nations, in order to insure greater strength in the parliamentary cause, and more ability to resist the royal arms, which were, at that time, ascendant. Armyne was a presbyterian, or independent.

ARNOLD, SIR NICHOLAS.—One, of several, English noblemen whom Philip, of Spain, released from prison, soon after his marriage with Queen Mary. Finding the popular feeling against him, he had conceived the design of appeasing the national antipathy by a few acts of this kind. This affectation of popularity, however, was wholly unsuccessful, and Philip could never command the confidence of the English people.

ARRAN, Earl of.—A son of Duke Hamilton, who was a violent opposer of James II. His son took the opposite side; "a usual policy," says Hume, "in Scotland, when the

father and son, during civil commotions, were often observed to take opposite sides, in order to secure, in all events, the *family* from attainder."

ARRAN, Earl of.—(See Hamilton, James.)

ARRAN, Earl of.—(See Stuart, James.)

ARUNDEL, HUMPHREY.—Governor of St Michael's mount, under the reign of Edward VI. He was one of the few gentry, who, under this reign, united with the clamorous populace against the inclosures of the abbey lands, which had been confiscated and sold by Henry VIII. He led the famous rebellion of Devonshire, which demanded the opening of those lands and the restoration of Romanism. Being defeated and taken prisoner by Lord Russell, he was sent, with many others, to London, where he was tried, and executed.

ARUNDEL, SIR THOMAS.—One of the warm supporters of Protector Somerset, under the reign of Edward VI. He was most unjustly convicted of treason, and executed, soon after the protector. It has been supposed that his chief crime consisted in his attachment to a well-tryed and faithful friend. He met his unhappy fate in February, 1552.

ARUNDEL, Lord.—A gentleman of prominence who nobly sustained the royal cause under the unfortunate reign of Charles I. He operated in conjunction with several other noblemen who undertook to raise a Cornish army at their own expense. This enterprise was, for a time, successful, and in the battle of Bradoc Down, the parliamentary forces were entirely defeated. After this, however, little was accomplished by them. We afterward find him exerting all his influence for a free parliament; but no important results followed, until some years after. Such movements as these, however, had their influence, as they led to a greater regard for law, and finally, to the restoration of Charles II. Under the reign of Charles II, we find him, for a time, acting in the capacity of chancellor, but being a decided Romanist, when the general alarm of a Romish plot was given, by Titus Oates, in 1678, he was thrown into the tower, where he remained until the perjury of Oates was made apparent. After this, he received the office of privy seal from James II. His advice to James is said to have been wholesome, and had it been taken, might have saved that monarch from ruin.

ARUNDEL, CHARLES.—One of the many discontented noblemen who, under the reign of Queen Elizabeth, were detected in treasonable correspondence. He seems to have been connected with Lord Paget, and both of them in correspondence with Francis Throgmorton, who was found in correspondence with Mary, queen of Scots. Their plan of treason is not fully known, but their object was to depose Elizabeth, or in some way, to vacate the throne, and to elevate Mary, or some other Roman catholic, to the head of the government. On the discovery of the plot, Arundel and Paget both withdrew beyond the sea.

ARUNDEL, THOMAS.—Archbishop of Canterbury in the fifteenth century. He was a son of the earl of Arundel, and was made Bishop of Ely when but twenty-one years of age, Edward III, however, having a strong partiality for his family, soon after, caused him to be translated to the see of York; and a few years after he was raised to Canterbury. He also held, with the primacy the office of chancellor, and exerted an immense influence in the government. His unhappy quarrel with Richard II, caused him, for a time, to quit the kingdom, and fly to Rome, where his influence is thought to have contributed in no small degree to the success of Henry IV. He was a violent papist, and distinguished himself by his inhuman persecution of the Lollards, whose crime consisted in their adherence to the famous John Wickliffe, the first translator of the Scriptures into the English language. Under his influence, Lord Cobham was indicted, and condemned to the flames, for heresy.

ARUNDEL, Earl of.—Most probably William Fitz-Alan. A nobleman of great influence under the reign of Edward II. He co-operated with the barons in the destruction of the royal favorite, Piers Gavaston, and thus rendered what might have been, a real service to his royal master. (See Gavaston Piers.) Through the future troubles of Edward, Arundel was his strong and steady supporter; and when the king fell into the hands of his enemies, freely offered up his life a sacrifice to his rightful though contemptible master. He is said to have been almost the only man of his rank in England who maintained his loyalty. Notwithstanding his high birth and noble character, he was, at the instigation of Mortimer, put to death without any trial. (See Mortimer.

ARUNDEL, Earl of.—Most probably Richard Fitz-Al-

an. He lived under the reigns of King John and Henry III. He seems to have been one of those barons who sought protection against the tyranny and bad faith of John by calling Lewis, of France, to their assistance, but on the accession of Henry, returned to their allegiance. He figures but little in history; though it is probable that he was an important personage, in his day.

ARUNDEL, Earl of.—(See Fitz-Alan, Thomas.)

ARUNDEL, Earl of.—(See Fitz-Alan, Henry.)

ARUNDEL, Earl of.—(See Howard, Philip.)

ARTEVILLE, JAMES D'.—A brewer in Ghent, to whom Edward III of England applied for assistance in his war against France. Arteville had, by popular consent, risen to the most entire sovereignty, and governed the people with a more absolute sway than their lawful sovereigns had done. He was always surrounded by a guard, and the least signal from him was sufficient to procure the assassination of any who chanced to fall under his displeasure. He was, at length, however, assassinated by his own people.

ARTHUR.—A renowned prince of the Silures, whose heroic valor for some time sustained the declining fortunes of the ancient Britons against the Saxons. The southern borders, in their desperate resistance to Cedric and other invaders of that part of the island, applied to Arthur for assistance, and it is most probable that much of his renown was acquired in these wars. From the landing of Cedric until his death, a period of about forty years, he is said to have been involved in almost perpetual war with the natives, and there is some reason to believe that during a great part of this time, they were headed by Arthur. The fame of this prince is celebrated in legends and romances, and was long a popular topic with the Welch bards. The traditions of Wales and Cornwall give the most wonderful accounts of his daring exploits. The popular opinion among his countrymen for several centuries after his death, was that he was not dead, but conveyed away by fairies to some Elysium whence he would, at some period of great national distress, return to vindicate the honors of his injured country. He belonged to the same tribe, and may have been a lineal descendant of the famous Caractacus, whose magnanimous conduct when a prisoner at Rome, won for him the admiration of the emperor.

ARTHUR.—Son of Geoffrey, and grandson to Henry II.

He was entitled to the crown of England at the death of Richard I, but the unprincipled conduct of John, together with the last will and testament of Richard, deprived the young prince of his patrimony. He was however, duke of Brittany, in right of his mother, Constantia, who was heiress of that duchy. At the time of Richard's death, he was but twelve years old, and hence could do but little in vindication of his rights. John, however, dreaded to see him grown up to manhood, and determined, if possible, to destroy him. Unfortunately the young prince suffered himself to be surprised, and fell into the hands of John, who, cruel as he was cowardly and mean, threw him into prison, and, as is universally believed, murdered him. At least he disappeared soon after, and was never heard of more.

ARTHUR.—Eldest son of Henry VII, and heir to the crown. His early death, however, prevented his ever taking possession of his regal dignity. A few months before his death, at the age of sixteen, he was married to the infanta, Catharine, of Arragon, who afterwards became the first wife of his brother, Henry VIII.

ASCHAM, ROGER.—Tutor to Queen Elizabeth. He was a profound scholar, and one of the first linguists of the age. Edward VI is said, also, to have received no small share of his scholarly accomplishments from him, as did several children of the chief nobility, at the same time. He was a native of Kirbywiske, in Yorkshire, and was a student of St. John's College, Cambridge. After educating the royal children, he returned to Cambridge, as public orator of the University, and in 1550, attended Sir Richard Morysine in an embassy to Charles V. While in Germany he wrote a book on the affairs of the empire. On his return he was appointed Latin Secretary to Edward VI—an office which he held under the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth. He died in London, January 4th, 1568, aged 53. He is said to have been an eccentric man; to have indulged in irregular habits, and to have been greatly devoted to dice and cock-fighting. Of his literary productions it has been said, "His Archery is a good book for young men; his Schoolmaster for old men; and his Epistles for all."

ASCHAM.—Envoy of the Cromwell parliament to Spain, for the purpose of acknowledging the civility of that government in consenting to treat with the commonwealth.

ASHBURNHAM.—One, of several principal officers

who, partly attached to Charles I, and partly disgusted with the parliament, formed a plan of engaging the regular army in the king's service. They had observed much dissatisfaction in the army with the preference given, by parliament, to the Scots, and felt confident that such an influence might be made to prevail over the parliament. It was proposed to obtain petitions from the army to the parliament, showing the unreasonableness of the exactions made on the crown, asking the restoration of the laws of England, and threatening violent measures, if their petitions were not regarded. The whole plan, however, was abandoned, and hence resulted in no good.

He afterwards assisted Charles in his perilous escape from Oxford to the Scottish camp at Newark. After this, he assisted him in his escape from Hampton Court to Tichfield, and hastened to the Isle of Wight, to see Governor Hammond, for the purpose of obtaining from him a promise of good hospitality to the king, and then, to introduce the governor into his majesty's presence. In his haste, however, he brought the governor to Tichfield without exacting any promise; and the consequence was that Charles was a prisoner from that hour. This has been charged upon Ashburnham as an act of treachery; but whoever considers all the circumstances will be inclined to refer it to great haste and anxiety, rather than to bad faith.

ASHLEY.—Sergeant of Charles I. Having, on one occasion, asserted, before the peers, as a settled principle, that the king must govern, sometimes, by state, as well as by law, his position gave such offence, that he was immediately committed to prison, and released only upon recantation and submission. He perished in the assault of Bristol, July 25, 1643.

ASHLEY, Lord.—(See Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley.)

ASHTON.—One of several, who were tried, condemned, and hanged, by Cromwell's high court, on a charge of having favored a plan for the restoration of monarchy.

ASKE.—The gentleman, who, in time of Henry VIII, got up and led the famous northern rebellion, commonly known as the "Pilgrimage of Grace." He fell into the hands of the royal forces, and is supposed to have been executed, with several others. He was drawn into the fatal error by a violent attachment to the papal religion, and the influ-

ence of a rebellious priesthood, which led him to resist the first movements of Henry toward the reformation.

ASKE.—One of the assistant solicitors in the trial of Charles I. It is probable that, like most of the members of that famous court, he was an obscure and contemptible man.

ASTLEY.—A broken tradesman, who with many others, adhered to and favored the claim of the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck, in the reign of Henry VII. (See Warbeck, Perkin.)

ASTLEY, SIR JACOB.—Major general of the forces of Charles I against the parliamentary army. He is said to have warned the king of his danger, and to have told him candidly, that he could give him no assurance that he, (the king,) might not be taken out of his bed, at night, should the rebels make a brisk attempt to that purpose. He commanded the royal infantry at the battle of Edgehill, on the 23d of October, 1642.

ASTLEY, Lord.—Another strong and zealous supporter of Charles I. After the defeat of the earl of Montrose, by Lesley, in connection with many other disasters to the royal cause, there remained but one body of troops in which any confidence could be placed. This consisted of about three thousand men, chiefly cavalry, under the command of Lord Astley. They marched toward Oxford, in order to join the king, but were met, on the way, by Col. Morgan, and entirely defeated, Astley, himself, being taken prisoner. As soon as he fell into the hands of the parliamentary officers, he is reported to have said, "You have done your work, and may go to play, unless you choose to fall out among yourselves."

ASTON, Lord.—A peer of considerable importance under the reign of Charles II. He does not, however, figure largely in history.

ASTON, SIR ARTHUR.—Commanded the dragoons in the royal army in the battle of Edgehill, October 23, 1642. He rendered good service in that action, and even drove the right wing of the parliamentary army from the ground. Next year, we find him governor of Reading, and when the earl of Essex besieged that place, he was wounded, and obliged to yield the command to Col. Fielding. (See Fielding, Col.) After the fall of Charles, he went to Ireland, and took command of the English garrison, in Tredah, under Ormond. This place was stormed by Cromwell in

1649, and the whole garrison, excepting one man, most cruelly slaughtered, under pretence of retaliation of the Irish massacre. Cromwell, however, well knew that the massacre was by native Irish, while the garrison of Tredah was almost wholly English. Aston perished in the general slaughter.

ASTWOOD, THOMAS.—One of those who, under Henry VII, adhered to the pretender, Perkin Warbeck. He was tried and convicted of high treason; but, more fortunate than several others who were convicted at the same time, he received a pardon from the king.

ATHELSTAN.—The eight king of England. He was the natural son and successor of Edward the Elder. The stain of illegitimacy of birth did not, in those times, have the same influence on the rank and position of men which it now has. Although Edward had sons born in marriage, their minority at the time of his death was deemed a sufficient reason for the establishment of Athelstan on the throne. Some dissatisfaction, however, is said to have been manifested, and there is an uncertain story of a conspiracy formed against him, soon after his accession. (See Alfred the Nobleman.)

Athelstan is generally regarded as one of the greatest princes of his times,—though the early part of his reign is marked by a serious error, or a step which afterward cost him a great deal of trouble. Finding the Northumbrians very impatient under the English yoke, he appointed Sithric, a Danish nobleman, viceroy of Northumberland, and for the purpose of attaching him to his interests, gave him his sister Editha in marriage. Soon after this, Sithric died, when his two sons by a former marriage, Anlaf and Godfrid, founded pretensions on their fathers elevation, and assumed the government without Athelstan's consent. Instead of regarding their father as a viceroy, they had looked upon him as sovereign, and they his lawful successors. They were, however, soon expelled; but after some time, during which Anlaf found protection in Ireland, and Godfrid in Scotland, Anlaf, by an artifice much resembling that of Alfred among the Danes, came very near effecting the destruction of Athelstan. (See Anlaf.) After a successful war, (as English historians say,) with Scotland, Athelstan enjoyed his crown in general tranquility. He extended the jurisdiction of England over a large part of Wales, which he made tributary, and died at Gloucester in 941, after an illustrious reign of sixteen years.

ATHELSTAN—The eldest son of Ethelwolf, second king of England. He never came to the throne, as he died before his father. He received, however, a kind of viceregal jurisdiction in Essex, Kent, and Sussex, at the time of his father's accession, for which reason he is sometimes called king Athelstan. But we are assured that his authority never affected the sovereignty of Ethelwolf. Therefore he cannot be properly regarded as anything more than a viceroy, or state governor, under his father. We learn that he attacked a Danish fleet at sea, near Sandwich, sunk nine of their ships, and put the rest to flight. It is probable that he died while his father was absent on his pilgrimage to Rome, and that this encouraged his brother Ethelbald in the assumption of the government. (See Ethelbald and Ethelwolf.)

ATHELWOLD, Earl.—A favorite of king Edgar. Little is known of him save the story of his marriage, and its fatal result. Edgar had been informed of the singular beauty and accomplishments of Elfrida, daughter of Olgar, earl of Devonshire. These reports induced him to think of making her partner of his throne, and he requested Athelwold to make a visit to the family, for the purpose of making the necessary observations on the person of the young lady. On being introduced to her, he found her charms even beyond all that he had heard; but instead of making a faithful report to his master, he conceived the idea of discouraging him, and seeking her for himself. Accordingly, he returned, and stated that the reports of her beauty had been greatly exaggerated, and gave it as his opinion that but for her wealth and family, she could never have arrested attention. Edgar, having unbounded confidence in the fidelity of Athelwold, at once abandoned the idea of such a suit. Soon after, Athelwold suggested to the king that although Elfrida was not possessed of such charms as to recommend her for a queen, he thought she would make a good match for himself, and requested the royal permission to marry her. The king at once, gave his consent, and urged his favorite, by all means, to prosecute his suit. The marriage was soon consummated. But Edgar was not long kept in ignorance of the bad faith of Athelwold; and he resolved to know the truth of the matter, for himself. Accordingly, he stated to Athelwold his intention of visiting the happy bride, at the castle, and making her acquaintance. Not being at liberty to decline such an honor, the earl requested that he might go a little before him,

for the purpose of making some arrangement for the reception of his royal guest. On coming home, he informed his wife of the whole transaction, and urged her, as she valued his life, to appear before the king in such manner and costume as not to excite his interest. She promised compliance, but in her heart, resolved on the opposite course, feeling that she was but little under obligation to one who, though her husband, had deprived her of a crown. Accordingly, she appeared before the king in her richest apparel, and with the most engaging manners of which she was capable. Edgar was so struck with her charms that he, at once, resolved, still, to make her his wife, and soon after, seduced Athelwold into the forest, on pretence of a hunting excursion, and stabbed him to the heart with his own hand. Soon after, Elfrida was the happy queen of England. (See Elfrida.)

ATHOLE, Earl of.—A Scottish nobleman who assisted Robert Bruce in his manly resistance of the aggressions of Edward I, of England. In the great defeat and route of Bruce at Methven, in Perthshire, he fell into the hands of the English, and was ordered, with several others, to be led immediately to execution. (See Fraser, Sir Simon, and Seton, Sir Christopher.)

ATHOLE, Earl of.—One of the favorites of Mary, queen of Scots, who favored the Roman Catholic party, and hence, gave great disgust to the Protestants of Scotland. In his most unenviable favor with the queen, he was associated with the earls of Bothwell, Sutherland, and Huntley. After the marriage of Mary to Bothwell, however, when it was rumored that Bothwell was disposed to get possession of the young prince, James VI, Athole became the author of a confederacy, consisting of the principal nobility, for securing and protecting the prince. By this high and manly course, he fully commanded the favor of the Scots, whose affection for him became scarcely less than if he had been a zealous Protestant.

ATHOLE, Marquis of.—A strong military supporter of James II against the earl of Argyle. Three years after, however, we find him deserting the royal cause, and rallying the malcontents of Scotland in favor of the prince of Orange.

AUBENIE, William d'.—One of the twenty-five barons empowered to act under the Great Charter granted by king John to the people of England. This council was really in-

vested with the sovereignty of the kingdom, as in them was nearly all the executive energy of the government.

AUBIGNEY, Count d', Earl of Lenox.—Cousin to Lord Darnley. Being a young man of good address and amiable disposition, he was sent, by French, or papal, influence, to his cousin, Prince James VI, for the purpose of detaching him from the English interest, and connecting him with his mother, Queen Mary, and her relatives. He seems to have been well suited to his mission, as he soon gained all the influence over the prince that could have been desired. Queen Elizabeth, however, on hearing of what was going on, found means to throw counter influences in the way; and by accusations against Lenox, induced James to dismiss him from his presence.

AUBREY, Andrew.—Mayor of London under the reign of Edward III, whose displeasure he had the misfortune to incur. He was displaced from office, and imprisoned; perhaps not so much from any fault of his as because the king had just returned from an unsuccessful expedition on the continent, and was in no very amiable mood.

AUCHER, Sir Anthony.—When Edward VI, or rather, his council, issued an order for purging the library of Westminster of all missals, legends, and other superstitious volumes, its furniture was ordered to be delivered up to Aucher, as agent, or trustee of the crown. From this, it may be inferred that he was one of those Protestants who, under pretence of exterminating popery, amassed great revenues for the crown, and destroyed much valuable literature.

AUDHUM.—A nobleman of Sussex who ably resisted the encroachments of the West Saxons, in the commencement of their career of ambition, which ended only in the complete absorption of all the kingdoms of the Heptarchy. The efforts of Audhum were praiseworthy, but are said to have served only to prolong the sufferings of his countrymen.

AUDLEY, Lord.—A powerful nobleman of the Lancastrian party, in the civil wars of the Red and White Roses, in the time of Henry VI. The same nobleman appears in the reign of Henry VII, assisting in the northern rebellion. He was taken prisoner in the battle of Blackheath, with several of the other leaders, and put to death.

AUDLEY, Sir Thomas.—One of the speakers of the house of commons, under the reign of Henry VIII. When the celebrated Sir Thomas More resigned the office of Chancel-

lor, Audley was appointed to fill that high station. Beyond this, we know but little of him.

AUDLEY, Lord.—A man of some military talents, under the reign of Queen Elizabeth. We find him accompanying the earl of Leicester into Holland in 1585, in the war against Spain.

AUGUSTINE.—The first Romish missionary who propagated the faith of that church in the island of Britain.

The Christian religion had been planted in the island either in the first century, or very early in the second; most probably by one of the apostles, or as some have declared, by Simon Zelotes and Joseph of Arimathea, the person who gave to the body of our blessed Savior the rites of sepulture. For 500 years there were strong and flourishing churches wherever the ancient Britons prevailed. But the Saxon invasion had amounted well nigh to a war of extermination, and when the Heptarchy had been fully established, very few of the race of ancient Britons were to be found but in the mountain fastnesses of Wales, and in Cornwall, whither they had fled to escape the violence of their barbarous invaders. The Saxons, who occupied the best parts of the island, were gross idolaters, having brought from their native country the rudest form of Scandinavian theology. Toward the end of the sixth century, Ethelbert, the fifth king of Kent, who was one of the greatest of the Saxon princes, married Bertha, only daughter to Caribert, the christian king of Paris, with the stipulation that the princess should enjoy the free exercise of her religion. Accordingly she brought over a French bishop as her domestic chaplain, whose influence was soon felt by the king, which, combined with the influence of his wife, led him to think altogether favorably of christianity. The report of the probable conversion of so mighty a prince as Ethelbert, the chief of the kings of the Heptarchy, could not fail to arrest the attention of the papal court, and Gregory the Great, then pope of Rome, who, it is said, had previously conceived the design of converting the Saxons, seized, at once, on this auspicious time of sending missionaries. Accordingly Augustine, a Romish monk, at the head of 40 others, landed in Kent, in 597, and presented himself before the king at Canterbury. They were permitted to propagate their doctrines, and not long afterwards Ethelbert himself received Christian baptism. Soon after this, Augustine was consecrated by the bishops of Lyons and Arles to the episcopal office, and installed in the

see of Canterbury. He undertook, immediately, to enforce alike on the Saxons and Britons the whole of the gaudy ritual of the Church of Rome. This was not displeasing to the superstitious and wonder-loving Saxons, especially as he did not require the abandonment of their idolatrous temples, nor even the removal of their altars; but permitted them to connect many of the ceremonies of their former religion with the services of the Christian church. But the British christians could neither acknowledge the supremacy of the Pope nor the ritual imported by Augustine. He convened a synod of British bishops from the western parts of the island and proposed a formal union of the Saxon and British churches, but the proposal was rejected, and the Britons returned to their mountains to worship God in their old way. Violence was resorted to, and the British clergy were murdered in great numbers, as was generally believed, by the instigation of Augustine. Despairing of ever bringing the British churches into subjection to the papal authority, he made proposals to the christians of Scotland, but was not more successful with them than with the Britons. Thus Augustine failed of establishing any intimacy between the Saxon and the original churches of the island; nor was it until the end of 600 years after this, that the British and Roman churches were united; and then not by any ecclesiastical action of the former, but through the weakness of a time-serving monarch, who prostrated alike the English church and state before the papal power. (See John.)

Augustine must ever command the respect of the christian world by his activity as a missionary; but his lawless ambition, and especially his cruelty toward the British christians whom he found on the island, must ever cast a shade over the lustre of his character.

AVISA.—First wife of King John. She was daughter of the earl of Gloucester, and brought him all the possessions of that opulent family.

This marriage was contracted soon after the accession of Richard I. Eleven years after, when John felt himself secure on the throne of England, he conceived a passion for Isabella, daughter of the count of Angouleme. Avisia was yet alive, but he found means to divorce her. Thus, after being nine years the wife of Prince John, she was not permitted to share his throne.

AXTEL.—The officer who guarded the famous court of

Cromwell, by which Charles I was tried and convicted. We afterwards find him co-operating with Lambert in a revolutionary measure, when it was discovered that parliament was about to be in favor of the restoration of Charles II. He was taken prisoner at the same time with Lambert, and several others, by Col. Ingoldsby. After the restoration, he was tried, condemned, and executed, among others of the regicides who had failed to avail themselves of the royal proclamation of pardon.

AYLOFFE.—One of the conspirators against Charles II, in connection with what has been known as the "Rye-house plot." He was a lawyer of the lower order, and well calculated to render assistance in so low an enterprise. Failing in this, he afterwards connected himself with Argyle, in his famous invasion. He fell into the hands of the English at the same time with Argyle, and was soon after executed.

AYMER.—A son of the Count de la March by the dowager queen, Isabella, after the death of her former husband, King John. (See Isabella, wife of King John.)

Aymer and his three brothers, became great favorites in the court of their half brother, Henry III. Aymer was elected to the see of Winchester; but such was the popular jealousy, that all four of the brothers were forced to flee the country. They were pursued by the barons, and saved themselves only by taking shelter in the episcopal palace of Aymer, where they were protected by the sacredness of the place.

AYSCUE, Sir George.—A naval officer of Cromwell who was sent, soon after the establishment of the Commonwealth, to reduce the American colonies,---all of which, except New England, had favored the royal cause, and deeply sympathised in the injuries of Charles I. His devotion to the Commonwealth, however, was repented of, or pardoned, for some reason, as appears in the fact that he was high in the confidence of government, after the Restoration, and became a chief commander in the Dutch wars of Charles II.

B

BABINGTON, Anthony, of Dethic, in Derbyshire.—One of those zealous Roman Catholics who entered into the conspiracy of 1586 for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth and the release of Mary, queen of Scots. He is said to have been a young gentleman of good family, and possessed of an ample fortune, and to have combined rare attainments with very superior talents. He was drawn into the conspiracy by the persuasions of John Ballard, the priest, and others, but in consequence of his high character and rare abilities, became the chief conductor of the enterprise. As the scheme was detected before they were ready for operation, Babington fled, with most of his associates, and concealed himself for some days, in the woods. He was, however, arrested, and is supposed to have been executed, with thirteen others, most of whom confessed their crime.

BACON, Roger.—Born in 1214. He was educated at Oxford, traveled on the continent, obtained the degree of Doctor, then returned to England, and in 1240, became a monk of the order of Franciscans. He applied himself particularly to the study of science, invented telescopes, reading glasses, microscopes, and several astronomical and mathematical instruments. He is said to have been the inventor of gunpowder, but as he never applied it to any useful purpose, and the same invention was soon after made by Swartz, the German monk, who applied it to its present purposes, the honor of the invention is justly allowed to him. Bacon's scientific achievements subjected him to the charge of magic and witchcraft, and the envy of his brothers caused them to countenance the rumor, and he was thrown into prison, where he languished for about ten years, until liberated by the interference of some of his friends. After this, he remained in academical repose at Oxford. He wrote some eighty treatises, nearly all of which are in a style that does credit to the age in which he lived. He died at Oxford on the 11th of June, 1294.

BACON, Sir Nicholas.—Born 1510, and made prominent in the court of Henry VIII. During the reigns of Edward and Mary, we hear but little of him; but he was knighted by Elizabeth, and made keeper of the great seal, in the place of Archbishop Heath. After this, he was suspected of assisting

Hales in the production of a pamphlet, in favor of the claims of the duchess of Suffolk against the queen of Scots. This drew upon him the displeasure of Elizabeth, and he was, for a time, treated with coldness. Before his death, however, he was able to regain her favor, and died in good odor at court, Feb. 20, 1579.

BACON, Sir Francis.---Son of the above; born January 22, 1561. So early was his promise of greatness that Queen Elizabeth used to call him her "young lord keeper." He was educated at Trinity college, Cambridge; and after taking the Masters's degree, traveled to France, in company with Sir Amius Paulet. When something less than thirty years of age, he became one of the counsellors of the queen, but being a particular friend of Essex, who was in bad odor with Cecil, he did not realize that elevation in the scale of preferment which he had expected, although he was a near relative of the Cecil family. In view of this, Essex generously made him a handsome present of a very good estate, as an equivalent for what he had lost by his devotion to his interests. This brings up what we would fain conceal in the character of so great a man. When Essex was put on his trial, in 1600, after the solicitor had sat down, Bacon closed the charge by laying before the court many imprudent expressions of Essex, contained in letters written to him in all the confidence of friendship. This drew upon him a great deal of popular odium; for it was well known that Essex had ever been his ardent friend, and that, beside the estate which he had bestowed on him, worth nearly two thousand pounds, he had done every thing in his power to procure him the appointment of solicitor-general. Notwithstanding all this, though under no obligation, as a crown lawyer, he strangely employed all his eloquence and learning against his benefactor, and spared no pains to procure his conviction. This can be accounted for, only on the supposition that he had become impatient under neglect at court, and had resolved to make a desperate effort to gain the attention and confidence of the queen. He also managed to gain the confidence of the Scottish party, so that soon after the accession of James I, he obtained the office of solicitor-general, and six years after, of attorney-general. Four years after this, he was made lord-keeper, and two years later, 1619, lord high chancellor, with the title of Baron Verulam. In view of his talents and of his selfish ambition, Pope has well characterised

him as "the wisest, brightest, meanest, of mankind." His ill-gotten reputation was not long enjoyed; in 1621, he was accused, in parliament, of gross bribery and corruption. He pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to pay a fine of forty thousand pounds, to be imprisoned and disqualified for office, or sitting among the peers. The fine and imprisonment, however, were remitted, and he spent the remainder of his life in retirement. As a scholar, he was the glory of his age, and both his scientific and metaphysical labors continue, still, to command the admiration of the world.

BADILY, Captain.—A naval officer under the Commonwealth, who commanded the Mediterranean squadron. He was attacked by Van Galen, the Dutch admiral, with greatly superior force, and entirely defeated. The Dutch victory, however, cost the life of their commander. There is no intimation, in the history of those times, that Badily's defeat was censured, or in any way referred to mismanagement.

BADLESMERE, Lord.—This nobleman was in possession of the castle of Leeds when Isabella, the queen of Edward II, on applying for a night's lodging for herself and retinue, was insulted at the gate, and some of her men killed. The king immediately resented the insult. No one approved the conduct of Badlesmere, and hence none came to his assistance. He was taken into custody, and soon after, in company with several other notorious offenders, publicly executed.

BAGNAL, Sir Henry.—A general of Queen Elizabeth who succeeded to the command of the English forces in Ireland, after the death of Sir John Norris. He was not more successful than his predecessor had been. On advancing to relieve the fort of Blackwater, which had been besieged by the Irish, he was unexpectedly surrounded, on disadvantageous ground, by a strong Irish force. Just at that time, he met with the accident of having his powder take fire, which left him almost entirely without ammunition. This threw his men into consternation, and he was put to flight, and with fifteen hundred of his men, he fell before the pursuing foe. This victory, so unusual to the Irish, greatly emboldened them, and Tyrone, their commander, assumed, at once, the character of "Deliverer of his country, and patron of Irish liberty."

BAILLIE.—A parliamentary officer of high repute in the civil wars. Whether he were of English, or Scotch, birth,

is not certain. In the early part of the war, he seems to have been engaged in England. But in 1645, when the earl of Montrose was making fearful havoc among the Covenanters of Scotland, Baillie was sent for, with the hope that he might be able to turn the tide of war. In the first action, he was successful, having greatly the advantage in point of numbers, but in a second engagement, he was totally defeated. His farther operations in the war are not certainly known.

BAILLIE, of Jerviswood.—A Scottish gentleman of merit and learning who, in 1683, under the reign of Charles II, came to London under pretence of negotiating the settlement of the Scottish Presbyterians in Carolina, but really with a view of concerting measures with certain English conspirators concerned in the early rebellion of Monmouth. Baillie was detected, and sent, a prisoner, to Edinburgh. At first, there was no evidence against him. But two persons, Spence and Carstares, on being put to torture, gave such evidence as involved the earl of Tarras, and some others, who, to save themselves, accused Baillie. He was immediately convicted, and sentence of death passed upon him. Being in so feeble a condition, in consequence of his late confinement in prison, that it was thought he could not live through the night after his conviction, he was ordered to execution the same afternoon.

BAINARD, Geoffrey.—The accuser of Count d' Eu on the discovery of the conspiracy of the barons against William Rufus. On the count denying the charge, he was required to prove his innocence by duel with his accuser, which it was believed could not fail to determine the question of his guilt. Bainard's success in the duel was regarded as proof conclusive of the truth of the accusation, and the count was at once pronounced guilty.

BAINHAM, James.—A Protestant martyr under the reign of Henry VIII. Almost the sadest feature in his sad case is in the fact that he fell a victim to the severity of Sir Thomas More, one of the mildest and loveliest men of those times. Bainham was accused of favoring the Protestant cause; and as More was then Chancellor, he felt it was his duty to apply the law. First of all, he was brought to More's house; and having refused to discover his accomplices, was caused to be whipped, in the presence of the Chancellor, after which he was sent to the tower, where he was put to torture. The unhappy man, under these severities, abjured his opinions;

but feeling, afterward, the deepest compunction for his apostasy, he returned to his faith, and even courted the crown of martyrdom. Soon after, he was condemned as an obstinate and relapsed heretic, and was burned at Smithfield.

BAKER, Sir John.—One of the twelve counsellors who acted in conjunction with the committee of regency during the minority of Edward VI. He was, also, speaker of the house of commons, at the same time, and being among those who took decided ground against Protector Somerset, he exerted immense influence in the movement which led to Somerset's resignation. Near the time of Edward's death, we find him filling the office of crown judge, but at what time he came to that station, or how long he continued to fill it, does not appear.

BAKER, Edward.—One of the three gentlemen, sent by the forty commissioners appointed by queen Elizabeth for the trial of Mary, queen of Scots, to inform her of her approaching trial. It is probable that he was a man of rank; though he fills but little space in history.

BALCARRAS.—Treasurer of Scotland at the time of the landing of the Prince of Orange and the flight of James II. When the regular forces were withdrawn from Scotland, to reinforce the royal army at home, he protested against it; and hence some have suspected that he had a secret desire that Orange might prevail. This suspicion is favored by the fact that as soon as the convention had declared the crown forfeited by James, he left Edinburgh and tendered his allegiance to the Prince and Princess of Orange.

BALCARRAS, Lord.—A celebrated Scottish chief who, after the establishment of the Commonwealth, remained in the mountains, with a few followers, obstinately refusing submission. The earl of Glencairne and General Middleton maintained the same position with him; and these are said to have been the only men of note in Scotland who did not make their submissions to the English Commonwealth. A proud distinction.

BALDOC.—One of the priestly favorites of Edward II. He was the creature of the Spencers, and hence not less odious to the barons than were they. He received the appointment of Chancellor, which he held until the fall of the unfortunate prince, when he was thrown into prison, where he soon after died of the cruel treatment which he had re-

ceived. But for his priestly character, he had, doubtless been publicly executed with the Spencers.

BALDRED.—The seventeenth and last king of Kent. He belonged to an illegitimate branch of the royal family, came to the throne in 805, and after a troublesome and precarious reign of eighteen years, was expelled by Egbert, who not long after dissolved the heptarchy, and united its several kingdoms under his own dominion.

BALDWIN.—Earl of Flanders at the time of the Norman invasion. He claims attention here, only because of the interest which he took in that enterprise. This was referable to two causes: first, his hostility to Harold, whose brother Tosti had married Baldwin's daughter, and secondly, his attachment to William, who had married another daughter. Tosti had been removed from the government of Northumberland by Harold's influence, which made him ever afterward, the mortal enemy of Harold. His cause was adopted by his father-in-law, and all the influence of that court was exerted to ensure the ruin of Harold. Thus his indignation at the supposed injuries of one son-in-law, and his ambition for the promotion of another, made him the powerful advocate of the Norman cause.

BALDWIN.—A son of earl Gilbert, under whose command William the Conqueror placed the citadel of Exeter after the rebellion of that place against his government.

BALFOUR, Sir James.—Commonly supposed to have co-operated with the earl of Bothwell in the murder of Lord Darnley. At the time of Queen Mary's resignation, he was in possession of the castle of Edinburgh, as deputy governor, but was bribed, by the regent, earl of Murray, to open its gates. The silver casket containing Queen Mary's love-letters to Bothwell was said to have been found in his possession: in short, he seems to have been the tool of Bothwell, and the plaything of Mary, and was, altogether, a most, contemptible character.

BALFOUR, Gilbert.—Brother of the above. He, also, was charged with being accessory to the murder of Lord Darnley.

BALFOUR, Sir William.—A parliamentary general who distinguished himself at the battle of Edgehill, October 23, 1642. But for him, it has ever been believed that the royalists would, on that day, have been decidedly victorious. The main body of the parliamentary army had given way, and

were imprudently pursued by the king's body of reserve, under the impression that victory was certain. Balfour, who commanded the parliamentary reserve seeing the advantage, wheeled upon the king's infantry, and made such havoc as caused the victory of the day to be undecided.

Two years after, we find him in distress at Lestithiel, surrounded by the royal army, without provisions, or prospect of succor. From this, he adroitly escaped, by passing the king's outpost, in a dense fog, and got safely to his garrisons.

BALIEL.—Lord of Galloway. One of the succors of Henry III in his civil war with Leicester. He was father to John Baliol, king of Scotland.

BALIEL, John.—Son of the above, and king of Scotland, cotemporary with Edward I of England. A vacancy had occurred in the Scottish throne. Several claims were presented, the principal of which were John Baliol and Robert Bruce. The question of title was referred to Edward I, as umpire, who decided in favor of Baliol, with this qualification, that he should hold his crown in vassalage to the king of England. Baliol tamely submitted to it for a time, but afterward proved a refractory vassal, which caused Edward to invade Scotland, with a powerful army. The Scots were crushed, and their king forced to make submissions and abdicate his throne. He was carried prisoner to England, and thrown into the tower, but was released by the Pope's legate, 1299. After this, he retired into France, where he died in 1314.

BALIEL, Edward.—Son of John Baliol, king of Scotland. He seems not to have urged his claim to the throne of his father until some time after the death of Robert Bruce, and the accession of his son David. In fact, he had been, most of the time, a prisoner in England. After his release, he was encouraged by some English barons, to assert his rights, and was secretly assisted by Edward III, of England. He was successful, and was crowned at Scone, while David Bruce was forced to abdicate and retire into France. Baliol, however, had not been chosen by the Scottish people, and hence, as soon as the English forces were withdrawn, he was involved in war with his own subjects, and forced to flee the kingdom. Edward III flew to his assistance and restored him. Again he was acknowledged, and again deposed. At length, becoming discouraged, he resigned his regal pretensions

to the king of England, and received in lieu an annual pension of two thousand pounds. With this, he passed the remainder of his life in retirement.

BALIOI, John.—Brother of Edward Baliol. He was slain in the battle of Annan, when his brother was defeated and forced to flee into England.

BALL, John.—A seditious preacher who, under the reign of Richard II, gained an unenviable popularity by disseminating the doctrine of the universal purity of mankind.

BALLARD, John.—A Romish priest who was one of the chief actors in the famous conspiracy of 1586 for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth and the establishment of Mary, queen of Scots. He traveled several times from England to France and back, under the disguise of a soldier and the assumed name of Captain Fortescue, and seemed to have gotten everything in readiness for striking the fatal blow, when he was seized by Walsingham and placed in custody. His fate is not certainly known, though, as fourteen of the conspirators were executed, it is probable that he perished among them.

BALMERINO, Lord.—A powerful nobleman among the Scottish Covenanters, who greatly distinguished himself in the wars against Charles I, after the violent abolition of episcopacy.

BAMBRIDGE, Christopher.—Archbishop of York. After being educated at Queen's college, Oxford, he was made bishop of Durham, and afterward archbishop of York. Henry VIII sent him, ambassador to Rome, and the pope conferred on him a cardinal's hat. He came to his death by poison, administered by a servant, in revenge for some chastisement which he had received from the master. His death occurred in 1614.

BANCROFT, Richard.—A famous archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of James I. He was a native of Manchester, and was educated at Jesus college. His first elevation was to the situation of Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth. After this he was made bishop of London, and in 1604, on the death of archbishop Whitgift, was raised to the see of Canterbury. He was an able advocate of the prerogative of the crown, and contributed, perhaps more than any other one man, to the establishment of episcopacy in Scotland.

BANISTER.—An old servant of the family of the duke of Buckingham. When Richard III learned of the design

of uniting the houses of York and Lancaster against him by the marriage of Henry, earl of Richmond, and the princess Elizabeth, and that Buckingham was concerned in the movement, he ordered him to appear in his presence. That nobleman, however, was too well aware of the treachery of Richard to venture into his presence, and hence, instead of obeying the summons, took arms in Wales, and gave a signal for a general insurrection in all parts of England. A heavy rain, however, which caused a great swell in the streams, prevented Buckingham from marching into the heart of England to join his associates. This excited the superstitions of the Welch, and caused them to abandon him. Finding himself deserted, he disguised himself, and took shelter in the house of Banister. He was soon detected, however, brought to Richard, and executed.

BANISTER.—A servant, or devoted supporter of Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset. When Northumberland determined on the ruin of the duke, he caused all his personal friends to be arrested. Banister, with many others, fell into the hands of their enemies the next day after the arrest of his master. His fate is not certainly known, though as it is well known that many of Somerset's friends perished, about the same time with himself, it is not improbable that Banister was among them. (See Seymour, Sir Edward, Earl of Hertford and Duke of Somerset.)

BANISTER.—A servant of the duke of Norfolk, in the time of Queen Elizabeth. When Norfolk and Mary queen of Scots, were in the correspondence so fatal to the former, if not to both, it was proposed to send a bag of gold to Lord Herreis, and others of Mary's partizans, in Scotland. The secret was confided to Banister, and he was to receive the money at the hand of another servant, not in the secret, and carry it to Herreis. The secret, however, was discovered, and Banister, on being put to torture, made a full disclosure, as did several others, who were in the secret. The evidence thus obtained secured the conviction and ruin of Norfolk.

BARBER, Sir John.—A member of parliament under the reign of Charles II, who was suspected of receiving French bribes as an inducement to oppose the measures of his own monarch. Sir John Dalrymple has, since, ascertained, by a careful examination of the despatches of Barillon, then the French minister resident in England, that those suspicions were well founded, and that Barber, and

several other members of parliament, did receive large sums of money, and carried on a regular intrigue.

BARBER.—An instrument maker, who was concerned in the assassination plot against Charles II in 1683. He was the first one that was arrested, and being of a low and contemptible order of mind, he resolved to save himself by a full disclosure of the whole conspiracy. It was his testimony which led to the conviction of all the others.

BARDOLF, Hugh.—One of the five counsellors of Longchamp, appointed by Richard I to restrain the usurpations of that minister. (See Longchamp.)

BARDOLF, Lord.—A coadjutor of the earl of Northumberland in his rebellion against Henry IV. Being defeated, they fled into Scotland, where they attempted a revival of their rebellion, but were defeated, and both slain at Bramham.

BARKER.—A servant of the duke of Norfolk who carried letters from his master to the Spanish ambassador, on the subject of an invasion of England for the restoration of Mary, queen of Scots. He was also, in some way connected with the servant, Banister, in conveying money to Lord Herreis, and on being put to torture, exposed the whole secret.—(See Banister.)

BARLEY, William.—One of the supporters of the famous Perkin Warbeck, pretender to the throne of Henry VII. Little is known of him.

BARLOWE.—Bishop of St. David's in the reign of Henry VIII. He sat in the convocation of 1536, and concurred, with most of the bishops, in the motley articles of faith agreed upon, which were about as unsatisfactory to the Protestant as to the Romish party. He seems never to have distinguished himself, or to have made any particular impression on the age in which he lived.

BARNARD.—A preacher of the puritan order under the reign of Charles I. He was lecturer of St. Sepulchre's, London, and on one occasion, in his prayer, before sermon, used this petition, "Lord, open the eyes of the queen's majesty, that she may see Jesus Christ, whom she has pierced with her infidelity, superstition and idolatry." He was brought before the high commission court for insult to the queen, but on making submissions, was dismissed.

BARNARDISTON, Sir Samuel.—This gentleman became obnoxious to the court of Charles II in consequence of being foreman of a jury which rejected a bill against Lord

Shaftesbury. Soon after, a private letter of his was intercepted, in which he had reflected on the government. The offence was small, but the determination was, under this pretext, to punish him for his lenity to Shaftesbury. Accordingly, he was fined ten thousand pounds.

BARNES, Dr.—A learned Lutheran divine who lived in England under the reign of Henry VIII, and became one of “the noble army of martyrs” which so illustrates that bloody period of history. He has, however, less of our sympathy than most martyrs, for the reason that, before the commencement of his own troubles, he advocated and acted upon the same principles which ultimately brought him to the stake. The unfortunate Lambert, (See Lambert, the schoolmaster.) had denied the Romish doctrine of transubstantiation, and insisted that the material elements of the communion were nothing but bread and wine, serving as visible symbols of the invisible body and blood of Christ. Barnes, being a Lutheran, held the doctrine of *consubstantiation*, which, although it denies that the substance of the bread and wine is changed into flesh and blood, still maintains that the real body and blood of Christ are, in a certain mysterious way, incorporated with the bread and wine. Under the laws of England, Barnes was, really, as much exposed to punishment as was Lambert. But of this he seems to have been insensible, at the time. He caused Lambert to be brought to trial, and soon saw him led to the stake. Within two years after, he was, without trial, condemned to the flames, together with Jerome and Gerrard. He discussed theological questions, even at the stake; and as the dispute between him and the Sheriff ran on the invocation of saints, he said that he doubted whether the saints could pray for us, but if they could, he hoped, in half an hour, to be praying for the Sheriff and all the spectators. He urged the Sheriff to carry to the king his dying request, the purport of which was, that “beside suppressing heresy, he should be extremely vigilant in preventing fornication and common swearing.”

BARNWELL.—An Irish gentleman of noble family who entered into the Roman Catholic conspiracy for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth. He even consented to act in person as perpetrator of the bloody deed. As the plot was discovered, and most of the conspirators put to death, it

is probable that he perished among them. (See Ballard, John, and Babington, Anthony.)

BARRET.—One of the many who were executed at the same time with Thomas, earl of Lancaster, under the reign of Edward II. (See Thomas, earl of Lancaster.)

BARROW.—A military officer of the Commonwealth who, for some aspirations to promotion, was cashiered, and dismissed from the service. He was but one of a number of the small men of the times disposed to avail themselves of the popular movement to become great; and perhaps the chief cause of his failure was that there were already more applicants for promotion than could be gratified.

BARTON.—The Scottish pirate. Having suffered some injuries from the Portuguese, he obtained letters of marque against that nation, and put to sea for the purpose of avenging the injuries he had received. Immediately, however, he began to abuse his license, and, infesting the channels and narrow seas around the Island, began to commit the most violent outrages on the English. He was, however, soon checked in his lawless career; for Lord Howard and his brother, Sir Edward, encountered him in a desperate action at sea in which the pirate was slain.

BASCAWEN.—One of the members of parliament under the reign of Charles II who allowed themselves to be bribed by Barillon, the French minister, to act against their own country. (See Barber, Sir John)

BASKERVILLE, Sir Thomas.—One of the commanders of the English force sent by Queen Elizabeth into France in 1590 to assist Henry IV against the Roman Catholics. He is said to have acquired much reputation in this campaign. He afterwards made a second, if not a third expedition, of the same kind, into France, and rendered much service to the cause of the Huguenots, and their helpless king. He afterward took command of a naval expedition, and fought a hard battle with a Spanish fleet, near Cuba, which, however, was not decisive. After this, he returned to England, and figures but little more in public life.

BASSET, Philip.—When Henry III determined to throw off the barons and to assume the government himself, his first step was to displace Hugh Le Despenser, whom they had appointed justiciary, and to appoint Basset in his place. When the civil war of the Roses set in, Basset was placed in

command of part of the royal forces, and it was under his command that Northampton was taken.

BASSET, John.—One of the barons who united with Prince Edward in the cause of his father, Henry III. He fills but little space in history.

BASSET, Ralph.—Appears at the same time and place with John Basset, and it is probable that the three Bassets, Philip, John, and Ralph, were brothers, or near relations.

BASSET, Sir Arthur.—One of the retinue of noblemen who accompanied the earl of Leicester over to Holland in 1585. (See Leicester, earl of.)

BASSET.—One of the ardent supporters of Charles I in the civil wars. He commanded one division of the royal forces at the battle of Stratton, on the 16th of May 1643, on which occasion he gained for himself great distinction.

BASTWICK.—A physician in the time of Charles I. He was indicted, in the Star Chamber, for seditious and schismatical libels, and condemned to lose both his ears, and to stand in the pillory, in two different places. Being still impenitent, he was sent to a prison at Scilly, all access denied him, and all books, papers, pen, and ink, excluded from the prison. Here he remained, in close confinement, for some five years, when the parliament, having prostrated the king, ordered him to be released. When he landed in England, he was received by the populace with shouts, and the highest demonstrations of joy. Boughs of trees were carried, in the most tumultuous procession, and the roads where he passed, were strewn with flowers. It is not probable that he was an object of much interest, only as he served for a monument of the despotic measures of Charles; and as soon as the popular mind had become fully satisfied with *showing him off*, he seems to have fallen into his former obscurity.

BATH, Earl of.—Eldest son of Lord Wharton. But little is known of him. We find him among the nobility of Suffolk, listening to the assurances of Queen Mary, just before her accession, and while her title was yet disputed by Lady Jane Gray, that the reformed religion should never be molested under her reign. On this assurance, he became an ardent supporter of hers, and contributed all his influence to place her on the throne.

BATH, Earl of.—Name not certainly known. A member of the council of Charles II. At the time of the invasion

of England by the prince of Orange, he was governor of Plymouth, but immediately declared for the prince.

BATH, Earl of.—(See Chandos.)

BAXTER, Richard.—A nonconformist clergyman who lived under the reign of Charles I, under the Commonwealth, under Charles II and James II, and even under William and Mary. He was born in Rowtown, Shropshire, November 12, 1615. His early education was neglected, but so closely did he apply himself in after life, that he was appointed master of Dudley free school, and soon after admitted to orders by the bishop of Winchester. When twenty-five years of age, he was appointed minister at Kidderminster, not under the direct jurisdiction of the church of England, he having refused to take the oath of submission to the hierarchy. At the commencement of the civil wars, he espoused the parliamentary cause. This exposed him to the displeasure of the crown, and he retired to Coventry, where he remained in the exercise of his ministry until the fall of Charles I, when he returned to his charge at Kidderminster. With all his zeal for the parliament, he was greatly pained at the usurpations of Cromwell, and even ventured to argue with him on the illegal and tyrannical measures which he had adopted. In the course of the disorders of the commonwealth, he became heartily disgusted, and exerted all his influence to effect the restoration of Charles II. Soon after the restoration, he was appointed one of the king's chaplains, and was even tendered the bishopric of Hereford, which he respectfully declined. After the accession of James II, who was a bigoted papist, he was prosecuted for having written a paraphrase of the New Testament. On appearing before the infamous Judge Jeffries, he is said to have received the most insulting and brutal treatment, which excited in his behalf, the sympathy of all who were present. He was condemned to two years imprisonment, from which, however, after a few months, he was released by the crown. He was a man of deep and fervent piety, and far more than ordinary learning. It has ever been a cause of regret, that he entered so much into the politics of the times. He died December 8, 1691.

BEALE.—A tailor who gained for himself a low notoriety by fabricating a story, that he had heard, while walking in the fields, a conversation going on among certain persons unknown to him, the purport of which was, that a hundred

and eight ruffians were to assassinate a hundred and eight lords and commoners, and were to receive, for such service, a reward of ten pounds for each lord and forty shillings for each commoner. This story he told before the parliament of 1647, then in session; and strange as it may seem, the effect was to set the parliament, and nearly all the country, in a general commotion. Doubtless the fellow produced his story purely to meet the popular demand, it being the settled purpose of the popular party, at that time, to get up as many Roman Catholic conspiracies and "Gunpowder Plots" as possible, that they might have good ground for a crusade against the Romanists.

BEALE.—Clerk of the privy council of Queen Elizabeth. He accompanied Lord Buckhurst to Queen Mary, of Scots, to inform her that sentence of death had been passed upon her. This is about all that we know of him; but if this were the only act of his life, it might be truly said of him, "His life was one of sadness."

BEALING, Sir Richard.—One of the four popish counsellors in whose presence were signed the articles of agreement between Charles II and Louis XIV of France, the intent of which was to change the religion of England, and to establish popery. The four witnesses were Arlington, Arundel, Clifford, and Bealing. This treaty was never consummated, nor was it ever *certainly* known until after the death of Charles, when it was found in the Scotch college at Paris, in the hand writing of James II. It is the foulest stain that has ever been found on the character of Charles, and not more base than wild and impracticable.

BEARNE.—A nobleman who co-operated with Edgar Atheling in his rebellion against the government of William the Conqueror. He fell into the hands of William, and was detained prisoner until that haughty prince, in his dying moments, ordered his release.

BEATON, David.—Sometimes spelled BETON—Archbishop of St. Andrews, in Scotland, and for many years before his death, a cardinal of the pope. He was born in 1454, and educated in the university of St. Andrews. His brilliant talents soon arrested attention, and with the assistance of his uncle, James Beaton, archbishop of Glasgow, raised him to early prominence. When thirty-four years old, he was made lord privy seal, which soon secured for him many other honorable offices. On his being raised to

the primacy, and receiving the hat of the cardinal, Henry VIII, of England, who had lately thrown off the papal authority, became alarmed, and attempted certain measures to lessen his influence, but failed. On the death of James, he aspired to the regency, but did not succeed. His greatest force appeared in his violent treatment of heresy, which finally cost him his life. He passed sentence of death on George Wishart, a celebrated protestant preacher, (See Wishart, George,) but the governor, Arran, had not the nerve to execute the sentence. Upon this, Beaton resolved to bring the heretic to the flames, without the assistance of the secular arm, and accordingly caused him to be burned near his palace, while he beheld the dismal spectacle from the window. While suffering in the flames, the unhappy man predicted that within a few days, the primate should be as much depressed and fallen, as he then was lifted up in opposition to true piety. A few nights after, several of the disciples of Wishart, united themselves in a body, and early in the morning, entered the cardinal's palace, expelled all the servants and guards, and after telling him of what they had come for, and exhorting him to repentance, plunged a sword into his heart, May 29, 1547.

BEATRIX.—Youngest daughter of Henry III. She was duchess of Brittany.

BEAUCHAMP, Lord.—Of Holt. Said to have been the first peer ever created in England by patent. He was tried, condemned, and executed by the barons, as were several others of the ministers of Richard II, because of his attachment to the crown, and his having thrown his influence against the famous Gloucester commission by which the crown was really subverted.

BEAUCHAMP.—Earl of Warwick, under Richard II. He connected himself with most of the nobility in a systematic opposition to the prince and the favorites of his court, and was active in effecting the ruin of several of the chief functionaries. When Richard had, however, attained the age of twenty-three, and declared his purpose of exercising his right of sovereignty, alone, Warwick was removed from the council. Not long after, on the discovery of a plot for the ruin of the king, in which several of the nobility were implicated, Warwick was convicted of high treason, but in consequence of his very submissive behavior, pardoned as

to his life, but doomed to perpetual banishment in the Isle of Man.

BEAUCHAMP, Lord.—(See Seymour, Edward.)

BEAUFORT, Henry.—Bishop of Winchester under the Henries V and VI, the latter of whom was committed to his care during his minority. He was a legitimated son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and hence half brother to Henry IV, and great uncle to the young prince, Henry VI. He was possessed of very superior talents, with much experience in the affairs of government, though he is said to have been, by no means free from personal ambition, and even to have aspired to the government, himself. He received the appointment of Cardinal from the pope, and went into Bohemia on a crusade against the Hussites. After this, we find him active in the difficulty between England and France, and even contriving the ruin of the duke of Gloucester, as was generally believed, causing him to be assassinated in his own bed. About six weeks after this, he died, manifesting, it is said, much remorse for his late conduct toward the duke.

BEAUFORT, Edmund.—Duke of Somerset. Brother of Bishop Henry Beaufort. Being intimately connected, by birth, with the royal family of Lancaster, he, and his brother, were both warm supporters of the Lancastrian party, during the civil war of the "Roses."

BEAUFORT, Duke of.—Henry Somerset. At the time of the invasion of the prince of Orange, he had command of a body of militia, and succeeded in intercepting Lord Lovelace, and taking him prisoner, in the act of going over to the prince. It is probable that he retired from public notoriety after the accession of William and Mary.

BEAUMONT, Lord.—A powerful English baron under the reign of Edward III. He claimed, in right of his wife, the earldom of Buchan in Scotland. Not being able, however, to get possession, without much trouble, he conceived the idea of operating through Edward Baliol, whom he found in Normandy, and persuaded to revive an old claim to the crown of Scotland, which he had long since abandoned. He brought him over to England, and, assisted by the crown and many of the nobility, succeeded in raising him temporarily to the throne of Scotland. It does not appear, however, that Beaumont was ever able to turn the war to the purpose which he originally contemplated. (See Baliol, Edward.)

BEAUMONT, Henry de.—A Norman baron who came

into England, most probably, with William the Conqueror. Soon after the Conquest, when Edwin and Morcar raised an insurrection in the north, William proceeded to the disaffected district. On his way, he fortified the castle of Warwick, of which he left Beaumont governor.

BEAUMONT.—Viscount at the time of the accession of Edward IV, by whom he was attainted for his attachment to the Lancaster party. Little is known of him.

BEAUMONT.—A Lieutenant Colonel in the regiment of the duke of Berwick, under the reign of James II. The king had determined on recruiting his army with Irish Catholics, and was proceeding to begin the experiment in the regiment of Berwick, who was his natural son; but Beaumont positively refused to admit them, and in this, he was sustained by five of the Captains. They were all cashiered; and but for other dangers then threatening the king, it is probable that they would have been punished for mutiny. Beaumont is said to have been an officer of much spirit and manly independence.

BECKET, Thomas a.—A famous archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Henry II. He is said to have been the first man of English descent who rose to any considerable preferment after the Norman conquest. He was born of respectable parents in London, and, by his industry and native talent, insinuated himself into the confidence of Theobald, then archbishop of Canterbury. Having received some promotion, he traveled on the continent, and was employed in the transaction of business at Rome. He was afterward appointed successively to the offices of chancellor, archdeacon of Canterbury, provost of Beverly, dean of Hastings, constable of the tower, and not to name more of his inferior honors, at last, on the death of Theobald, became primate of England. Until he had reached this honor, he was gay and ostentatious in his living, beyond any subject in England. But now his whole character changed, and he soon became as remarkable for sanctity as he had been for pride and parade. He wore sackcloth next his skin, lived on bread and water, tore his own flesh by frequent scourging, and daily washed the feet of thirteen beggars. He immediately took a high stand for the supremacy of the church over kings, and by repeated usurpations of power, involved himself in a serious quarrel with Henry, who, notwithstanding his great force and determination of character, soon found cause to repent

having raised to power a man so nearly his own equal. Not to particularize on this tedious controversy in which the king found himself exposed to the thunders of the papal court and threatened with a general interdict, suffice it to say that it ended only with the violent death of Becket. Henry being in company with the archbishop of York, and several of the nobility, the conduct of Becket became a subject of conversation, when the king grew violently angry, and burst forth into an exclamation against his servants, whose want of zeal, he said, had so long left him exposed to the insolence of the prelate. Immediately four gentlemen of his household, who were present, taking these expressions as a hint for Becket's death, withdrew from the company and swore to avenge their prince's injuries. Some menaces which they threw out before starting gave a suspicion of their design. The king sent a messenger after them, charging them to attempt no violence on the person of the primate, but the messenger arrived too late to prevent the execution of their fatal purpose. They had followed him to St. Benedict's church to vespers, and attacking him before the altar, clove his head asunder. This drew upon Henry the fearful anathemas of all the monks, and had well nigh cost him his crown. (See Henry II.)

BEDÉ, sometimes written **BEDA**.—Commonly known as *the Venerable*. He was a native of the county of Durham, and was educated in the monastery of St. Peter. Such was his learning that he was even invited to make his residence at Rome. He was greatly admired by his own countrymen, and wrote an epistle to Egbert, Bishop of York, which has ever been greatly valued for its curious statements of the ecclesiastical affairs of his times. He wrote altogether in Latin; but nearly all his works have been translated into English. His history of the church of England, from its first planting until his own times, is still quoted with great respect. He died May 26, 735, aged 63.

BEDFORD, Duke of.—(See John, third son of Henry IV.)

BEDFORD, Duke of.—(See Tudor, Jasper.)

BEDFORD, Earl of.—(See Russell, Lord.)

BEDFORD, Earl of.—Most probably, also, one of the Russell family. He does not appear prominent in the history of his times. He was one of the sixteen noblemen sent by Charles I. in 1640, to treat with the eleven Scottish

commissioners, at Rippon, and soon after, was made a member of the privy council of Charles. When Bishop Juxon resigned the office of treasurer, it was determined to raise Bedford to that office, but unfortunately for the king, and for the country, he died, just at that time. He is said to have been a man of great popularity, and well calculated to make an impression in favor of his master, had his life been spared.

BEDFORD, Earl of.—Successor, and perhaps, son of the above. He was one of the committee appointed to attend the person of Charles I into Scotland in 1641, professedly to see that the articles of pacification were executed, but really as a spy upon the king, and to extend the idea of parliamentary authority. Two years after, we find him in command of a body of parliamentary forces opposing the marquis of Hertford, and soon after, on the borders of Cornwall, in active operation against the royalists. Very soon after this, in company with others of the better order of parliamentarians, he deserted the parliament, and hastening to Oxford, attached himself to the royal party. What became of him after the fall of Charles, or whether he survived the civil wars, does not fully appear.

BEDFORD, Earl of.—See Coucy, Ingraham.

BEDLOE, William.—An infamous villian who, under the reign of Charles II, came forward, evidently in hope of pecuniary reward, to confirm the ridiculous stories of Titus Oates. He is said to have been a man of infamous character, long before, and to have traveled in different parts of the continent of Europe, under different names, and even to have passed himself off for a man of quality. On hearing that Oates had been taken into favor, and received a pension, for his stories, he came forward and proposed to confirm his testimony, and to disclose many startling facts, not known to Oates. He told many extravagant stories which, perhaps nobody believed, but which were eagerly laid hold of by the populace, and made the subject of many an able discourse, and the foundation of much concern, lest England should be swallowed up by a Papal army. He received a pension, for a time, but in his last sickness, being in great need, had to apply to the king for more money to relieve his necessities. Before his death, he confessed that some of his oaths had been false, but insisted that, for the most part, they were true. His testimony, together with

that of Oates, cost several men their lives, though it is, now, pretty generally believed that their stories were wholly the fabrication of the most unprincipled of men. (See Oates, Titus.)

BELE, Dr.—A Protestant preacher under the reign of Henry VIII. In 1517, he preached many seditious sermons against foreigners, which had the effect to get up an insurrection in London that had almost been a serious matter, as the police of the city was not sufficiently strong to suppress it. Most of the leaders were afterward arrested, Bele among them, and sent to the tower. Fourteen were executed, but Bele, and all the others, saved themselves by consenting to appear before the king with ropes about their necks, to fall on their knees, and cry for mercy. Henry, who had not, then, forgotten how to grant pardons, dismissed them without further punishment.

BELENIAN, Nicholas.—A Protestant martyr under the reign of Henry VIII. He was burned at the same time with Anne Ascue, John Lassels, and John Adams, the tailor. When tied to the stake, a pardon was offered them, if they would recant, but they rejected it with disdain, and saw, with tranquillity, the executioner kindle the flames that were to consume them.

BELESME, Robert de, Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel.—He was the eldest son of earl Roger, and succeeded him in his functions. He co-operated with his father, and many of the nobility, in a conspiracy against William Rufus, about the time of his coronation, and labored to secure the coronation of Robert, the elder brother. On Robert's return from the Holy Land, soon after the death of William, he found himself supplanted by Henry. Belesme was then among his warm supporters, and urged him to invade England, promising him his hearty co-operation. The treaty between Robert and Henry stipulated that the adherents of both should be pardoned. Soon after, however, Henry indicted Belesme on a charge of insurrection or rebellion; he was banished, and his great estates confiscated.

BELKNAPPE, Sir Robert.—Chief justice of the court of common pleas under the reign of Richard II. He appears among the ministers who opposed the famous Gloucester commission, so destructive of the royal prerogative. He was not able, however, to resist the popular tumult, but saw,

with helpless compassion, the deposition and ruin of his master.

BELL, Robert.—A Puritan member of parliament in 1571. He is said to have made a motion against an exclusive patent granted by Queen Elizabeth to a company of merchants in Bristol, which led to a great deal of discussion. After several violent speeches, on both sides, Bell was sent for by the council, and severely reprimanded for his temerity. When he returned to the house, his face showed so clearly what had passed, that all the members were fully informed of the queen's mind, and were struck with terror and amazement.

BELLASIS.—One of the commissioners appointed by Thomas Cromwell, while he was vicar general of Henry VIII, for the purpose of inspecting the monasteries, and reporting their condition. It is far more than probable that all these commissioners were chosen on a knowledge of their being violently opposed to the monastic system, and hence, that their report of abuses was greatly exaggerated. He seems to have lived until after the accession of Edward VI; at least, we find a man of that name,—most probably the same,—acting in conjunction with three others, Southwell, Tregonel, and Oliver, as keeper of the privy seal, under the earl of Southampton, to whom it had been committed.

BELLASIS, Col.—An active supporter of Charles I against the parliament. We first find him in the siege of Bristol, on the 13th of July, 1643, where he was wounded. In the following year, after the royalists had taken possession of York, he was left with a considerable body of troops to protect that vicinity, while the main body of the army moved on to the northern borders. In this situation, he was attacked by Sir Thomas Fairfax, and completely routed. In 1646, we find him governor of Newark; and when Charles had fallen into the hands of the Scotch, they required him to write an order to Bellasis to surrender the town, which was in a state of siege, and in great distress. The order was written, and promptly obeyed.

BELLASIS.—Member of parliament in the early part of the reign of Charles I. Being of the liberal party, some of his conduct gave offence to the crown, and he was summoned to appear before the council, to give an account of his conduct. On refusing to answer, he was committed to prison. It is not probable, however, that he was long detained, as

Charles was, even then, beginning to realize the danger of trifling with popular feeling.

BELLASIS, Lord.—According to the story of Titus Oates, the popish plot provided that in the event of success, Bellasis should be general of the papal army. He was immediately thrown into the tower, and soon after impeached for high treason. On the exposure of the perjury of Oates, however, the house of Lords released him from his impeachment, and he was set at liberty. On the accession of James II, he was made a member of the privy council, being a violent Roman catholic, as was James. He was, however, entirely opposed to the hasty measures of the king for introducing popery into England, and strongly though vainly remonstrated against them. When Tyrconnel, the governor of Ireland, had made known a scheme for empowering the king to confer all the lands of Ireland on his catholic subjects, Bellasis is said to have declared with an oath, that “that fellow in Ireland was fool and madman enough to ruin ten kingdoms.” What became of him after the flight of James, is not certain.

BENNET, Sir Harry.—Earl of Arlington; but commonly known as Lord Arlington. At one time an open and avowed enemy to Charles II, but through the astonishing influence of the duchess of Cleveland, a favorite mistress of Charles, suddenly raised to the office of secretary of state, and soon after created Lord Arlington. Soon after, he became a member of the “committee of council established for foreign affairs,” which has, ever since, been known as the “Cabal,” from the initial letters of the names,—Clifford, Ashley, Buckingham, Arlington, and Lauderdale. Of these five, Bennet is said to have been the least dangerous, either by his vices or his talents: though he was possessed of good judgment. At one time, Charles sent him as ambassador to the king of France, for the purpose of negotiating business of importance to the nation. He became very obnoxious, however, to parliament, and articles of impeachment were even drawn up against him; but for some cause, were never prosecuted. After serving twelve years, as secretary, he retired to the position of chamberlain, a post for which he was not well qualified, and in which he constantly declined in the royal favor. Still, however, he was said to have more influence over the versatile king than had any body else.

His pride was the most prominent trait in his character. He died July 28, 1685.

BENNIFIELD.—A Jesuit, confessor to the duke of York, (afterward James II.) He was suspected of being privy to the conspiracy against the life of Charles II, which was disclosed by Titus Oates. (See Oates, Titus.)

BENNINGFIELD, Sir Henry.—Nominated by Edward VI, or rather, by Northumberland, in the name of the crown, to the people of Suffolk, for a seat in parliament. This was an element of tyranny that could not be tolerated in modern times,—for the crown to nominate, or in any way, to intimate, who shall be elected to parliament. When the contest was going on between Mary and Lady Jane Gray, we find Benningfield among the leading men of Suffolk, after exacting a promise from Mary, that the protestant religion should be tolerated, eagerly espousing her cause. So fully did he enter into her interests, that when the princess Elizabeth was thrown into the tower, she was placed under his custody, and he is said to have treated her with all the severity which Mary could have wished. After the accession of Elizabeth to the throne, she is said, notwithstanding the cruel treatment she had received from Benningfield, to have treated him with great kindness, during his life. It is probable that he was one of those facile men who always find it easy to accommodate their feelings and views to those in power.

BEORNE.—Commonly set down as the twelfth king of East Anglia. He seems to have reigned for some nine years in conjunction with Ethelbert, whom he either survived or supplanted, and after that to have reigned sole monarch of East Anglia for some three years more.—(See Ethelbert, king of East Anglia.)

BEORNULF.—Sometimes written **BURNULF.** The sixteenth king of Mercia. He was a usurper of the throne, having no connection with the royal family. It is not certainly known by what means he came to the throne, though it is probable that he became the leader of a party which ultimately became strong enough to overcome the reigning monarch, Ceolulf, and to establish him in the government. He was defeated in battle by the West Saxons, and afterward killed by his own subjects, the East Anglis, the kings of Mercia having governed East Anglia ever since the fall of its monarchy by the treachery of Offa.—(See Offa.)

Beornulf seems to have reigned about two years—from 821 to 823.

BERCTHUN.—A nobleman of Sussex who distinguished himself by his bold and decided, though unsuccessful resistance of the encroachments of the West Saxons.

BEREFORD, Simon de.—One of the minions of Mortimer, who were condemned by the house of peers soon after the accession of Edward III.

BERENGARIA.—Wife of Richard I. She was a daughter of Sanchez, king of Navarre, and became the successful competitor of Alice, sister to Philip, of France, to whom Richard had been engaged for many years. She joined him as he was on the eve of sailing for Palestine on his ever memorable crusade, and the nuptials were solemnized on the island of Cyprus, where the fleet touched.

BERKLEY, Lord.—One of the three keepers to whose custody Edward II was committed after his deposition, by parliament. The other two keepers, Mantravers and Gournay, were barbarous and cruel towards their prisoner, and at last basely murdered him, during the sickness of Berkley. Berkley is said always to have treated him with the kindness and courtesy due to his rank. Beyond this, we know but little of Lord Berkley.

BERKLEY, Sir William.—A strong partisan in the York interest against the Lancastrians, and an active military supporter of Richard III. After the accession of Henry VII, he was arraigned for treason, and a bill of attainder passed against him, in common with many others, by the parliament;—*for the crime of supporting his king, against one who had not, until after the decisive battle of Bosworth, even claimed the title of king.*

BERKELEY, Sir Maurice.—A military officer of some note under the reign of Queen Mary. We do not learn, however, that he ever performed any prodigies of valor. Perhaps he had no opportunity. It was he who seized Wiat, the leader of the great “Wiat Insurrection,” in 1554. This, however, can hardly entitle him to a place in the temple of fame.

BERKELEY.—One of the private chaplains of Queen Mary during the reign of Edward VI. As the princess refused to abandon her Romish views, Berkeley and Mallet, her other chaplain, were both thrown into prison, for a time. Of

course, no good resulted from such violence, to either the queen, the chaplains, or the cause of religion.

BERKELEY.—A judge of the court of king's bench, under Charles I. Some decision of his having displeased the parliament, he was seized, even while sitting in his tribunal, and forced to give an account of his conduct. What was the result, we are not certainly informed. Thus were the common laws suspended, and the high functionaries of the crown prostrated by that lawless body, the parliament.

BERKELEY, Sir John.—An active supporter of Charles I against the encroachments of the parliament. We first find him co-operating with the marquis of Hertford, and, with some other officers, conducting a small body of royal forces from Sherborne castle, where they were much exposed, into Wales. Next, we find him commanding a division of the royal forces at the battle of Stratton, on the 16th of May, 1643. Four years after, 1647, we find him attending the person of the king in his flight from Hampton court, and soon after, accompanying Ashburnham to the Isle of Wight for the purpose of asking of Hammond, the governor, protection for the king's person. In this, he and Ashburnham seem to have acted imprudently, as they brought Hammond into the presence of the king without having exacted any promise of protection; and from that hour, Charles was a prisoner. (See Ashburnham.)

BERKELEY, Sir William.—A vice-admiral of Charles II in the Dutch wars of 1666. In the famous "Four Days Battle," he lost his life, the first day. He had led the van, and falling into the thickest of the enemy, was overpowered, and his ship taken. He was found dead, in his cabin, all covered with blood. After the battle, Charles sent for his remains, that they might be interred with the honors due to his rank and merit.

BERKELEY, Lord.—A minister of Charles II at the congress of Nimeguen in 1676, for the purpose of settling the war with Holland, France, and Spain. Some years after this, we find him governor of Ireland, after the removal of Lord Roberts. Of his capacities, as a statesman, we know but little. Judging from the posts that he filled, we should conclude that he stood high in the favor of court.

BERKELEY, Col.—One of the numerous deserters of James II on the landing of the prince of Orange. He seems to have been largely under the influence of Lord Churchill,

and when that nobleman declared for the prince, Berkeley seconded his movement, and acted accordingly.

BERKLEY, Thomas de.—When the earl of Hereford had positively refused to lead the forces of Edward I into Gascony, Lord Berkley was appointed to act in his place. This is about all that we know of him.

BERKSHIRE, Lord.—One of several lords and commoners who were suspected of receiving bribes from the French ministers to betray the interests of their country. Sir John Dalrymple has obtained, from preserved copies of the despatches of Barillon, the French minister then resident in England, the most abundant proof that Berkshire, and several others, did receive money for that purpose.

BERKSHIRE, Earl of.—(See Howard, Thomas.)

BERKSTEAD.—One of the regicides, or murderers, of Charles I. At the time of the Restoration, fearing that he might not escape the retribution of the law, he fled to the continent, and after wandering, for some months, in different parts of Germany, fixed on a place of residence, and came to Delft, in Holland, where he had appointed to meet his family. Soon after his arrival in Holland, he was discovered by the English resident minister, who caused him to be seized, put aboard a vessel, and sent to England, where he was tried, convicted, and executed.

BERMINGHAM, Lord.—When Robert Bruce sent his brother Edward into Ireland under the title of king, Bermingham, being in command of the English forces, defeated and slew him, which caused the project of subjugating Ireland to be dropped.

BERNARD, St.—A Benedictine monk born in France 1091. He stands prominent among the saintly characters of those times, and seems to have exerted a large share of influence among the western churches, and even in the papal court. He appears in English history only in the exercise of his commtssion to preach the crusade, under the reign of Stephen. His name stands high on the ecclesiastical calandar, and is regarded with veneration by most christians.

BERNES, Sir James.—One of the ministers of Richard II who was charged with high treason by the barons, and most unjustly executed, only because of his attachment to the crown.—(See Beauchamp, Lord, of Holt.)

BERRY.—A naval officer who assisted Sir Waltar Ra-

leigh in his bombardment of Fayal. The earl of Essex had determined on this attack, and had informed Raleigh of his intention; and it was agreed that they should co-operate. By some accident, however, the squadrons were separated before reaching Fayal, and Raleigh was first in port. After waiting a reasonable time for Essex, fearing that the inhabitants might take advantage of the delay to fortify themselves, he deemed it prudent to commence the attack. He was successful; but Essex, on finding what was done was indignant that he should have been deprived of the glory of an enterprise of his own projecting. In his anger he proceeded, as high admiral, to cashier all Raleigh's officers who had concurred with him in the measure, and would have inflicted the same chastisement on Raleigh, himself, but for the influence of Lord Thomas Howard. Berry was one of the sufferers; but as the storm of Essex's anger soon passed over, he was restored to his former position.

BERRY.—A military character who became a very troublesome element in the commonwealth, a little before the restoration. Finding himself eclipsed in the estimation of Richard Cromwell, he joined the discontented party, and threw his influence against the administration, and in favor of,—he knew not what. The parliament became displeased with him, and he was cashiered.

BERRY.—One of the victims of the famous story of Titus Oates. William Bedloe, who had undertaken to make some considerable improvement on the testimony of Oates, became a chief witness against Berry, who was charged with the murder of Godfrey. Berry was a man of humble birth, and being a protestant, no one has ever seriously believed that he could have engaged in a popish plot. Against this, however, it was proved that he was in some way connected with a Romish chapel at Somerset House. He died a firm protestant, protesting his innocence.

BERWICK, Duke of.—An illegitimate son of James II who held some military rank in Ireland, which was, most probably, his native country; or at least, the country of his mother's relations. James attempted, at one time, to introduce him, with his Irish regiment, into the English army; but so violent was the opposition among the officers, that he was forced to abandon the project.

BERTHA.—Wife of Ethelbert, the fifth king of Kent.

She was the only daughter of Caribert, king of Paris, who was a descendant of Clovis, the great conqueror of Gaul. This marriage led to the introduction of Christianity among the Saxons. The Britons had been christianized in the first or second century, and were decidedly a christian people at the time of the Saxon conquest, but, as might be supposed, their religion had but little influence on their conquerors, as the war did not end in peace, but extermination, the Britons collecting in Wales and Cornwall, while the conquerors took possession of the rest of the island. It was one of the conditions of the marriage of Ethelbert that the queen should enjoy her religion, which was christian. This involved the bringing of her domestic chaplain, who was a French bishop. The services of her religion, together with her devout and exemplary conduct, won upon the confidence of the king; and it was soon known that he was favorably disposed toward her religion. Just at this time, Augustine, the Romish monk, with his 40 other monks, arrived at the royal palace of Canterbury and began his ministrations which led to the conversion of Ethelbert, and thus laid the foundation for the evangelizing of all the Saxon states. (See Augustine.)

BESTLEY.—One of a large and dangerous conspiracy against Protector Cromwell in 1658. This conspiracy included Royalists, Presbyterians, and even officers of the Protector's own army. The object proposed was a general insurrection,—perhaps, the assassination of Cromwell, and the restoration of monarchy. The plot was, however, discovered by the bad faith of one of the party, (See Willis,) and promptly suppressed. Some were beheaded, and three were hanged, in different streets of the city. Of the latter, Bestley was one.

BETHEL.—One of the sheriffs of London under the reign of Charles II. It had long been the custom for the mayor of the city to nominate one of the sheriffs, but that year, 1680, the mayor's nomination was not accepted by the popular party, and Bethel and Cornish were elected, who were distinguished as violent independents and revolutionists. Some idea of the temper of these men may be inferred from the fact that when Viscount Stafford had been sentenced to be "hanged, drawn and quartered," and when the king had been petitioned to commute the punishment into mere decapitation, they were violently opposed to this exercise of executive clemency, and insisted that it was beyond the bounds of the

royal prerogative. Bethel was charged by Fitzharris, even in his last moments, with having extorted from him all his stories concerning the Popish Plot. From what little we can learn of Bethel, we are forced to the conclusion that he was altogether a contemptible character.

BIENFAITE, Richard de.—One of the justiciaries who assisted Odo, the regent of William the Conqueror, against the revolt of the earls of Hereford and Norfolk. (See Roger, earl of Hereford.)

BIGOD, Hugh.—A steward of the royal household under the reign of Henry I. When the bishop of Canterbury was called upon, in virtue of his office, to administer the royal unction to Stephen, he refused on the ground that he had previously, in obedience to Henry, sworn fealty to Matilda, daughter of Henry. Bigod came forward and made oath that the late king had, on his death-bed, expressed dissatisfaction with his daughter, and expressed a wish that Stephen might succeed him. On this testimony the archbishop anointed Stephen and placed the crown on his head. Under the reign of Henry II, we find him among the malcontents, and co-operating with a great body of Flemings against the crown. He was, however, forced to cease hostilities and cast himself on the royal clemency.

BIGOD, Roger.—One of the powerful barons who conspired against William Rufus soon after his coronation. After Duke Robert's return from the Holy Land to claim the crown of England, Bigod became a strong supporter of Henry I, and his influence contributed, not a little, to the establishing of the treaty which forever excluded Robert from his rightful inheritance.

BIGOD, Hugh.—One of the twenty-five barons who constituted the executive council under the great Charter of king John. Under the following reign, (Henry III,) we find him taking part in the civil war of the barons, in favor of the crown. At the battle of Lewes, May 14, 1264, he was present, with his retainers; but when the king fell into the hands of Liecester, Bigod was struck with despair, and fled beyond the sea. Whether he ever returned is not certain.

BIGOD, Roger.—Earl of Norfolk in the time of king John, Henry III, and Edward I. He was one of the twenty-five barons appointed to execute the great Charter of John. After the accession of Henry, he was appointed agent to the council of Lyons for the purpose of protesting against the

authority of the Pope in England, on the ground that the concessions of king John had been extorted from him by violence, and that they had never received the sanction, or consent, of his barons. When Henry had violated the charter of his father, Bigod appeared in the hall of parliament, at the head of the barons, clad in full armor, and addressed the king in a speech of such spirit and manly firmness as awed even royalty, itself. Soon after this, however, when the earl of Leicester had carried his war so far as to appear almost like a monarch, Bigod, and several others of the barons, deserted him, and declared for the royal cause. After the accession of Edward I, he was made mareschal, but soon after, on being ordered into military service in Gascony, positively refused to go, and openly quarreled with the king. He was, next, ordered to attend the person of the king on an expedition into Flanders, but again refused to obey the order, and hence was displaced from the office of mareschal, and succeeded by Geoffrey de Geyneville. During the king's absence in Flanders, he proceeded to violent measures for securing the Great Charter, and on his return, demanded a full amnesty for all his violence. Such was his power and authority that Edward found it necessary to grant his pardon, and restore him into favor.

BIGOT, Sir Francis.—Leader of an insurrection in the time of Henry VIII. In July, 1536, about the time of the famous rebellion of Robert Aske, he associated himself with one Halm, and attempted to surprise Hull. The duke of Norfolk, however, soon reduced them to order, and their rebellion was crushed.

BILNEY, Thomas.—One of the martyrs of Henry VIII. He was a Romish priest, but embraced the doctrines of the Reformation. Being tried for heresy, and threatened with the flames, he recanted, and abjured his principles, but was so haunted by remorse that his friends became alarmed, lest it should terminate in his ruin. After much distress, his mind became calm, which, at first, was matter of great joy to all who knew him. Very soon, however, it became manifest that his serenity had resulted from a full resolve to return to his principles, and to brave death. He went through Norfolk, warning the people to beware of idolatry, and of trusting their salvation, either to pilgrimages or to the cowl of St. Francis, to the prayers of the saints, or to images. He was seized, and tried before the bishop's court, as a re-

lapsed heretic, and condemned to the flames. Such was his patience and fortitude at the stake, that all who were present were deeply affected; and some mendicant friars, present, seeing the popular feeling, became alarmed, lest their living should be withheld, from an impression that they were accessory to his death. They begged of him publicly to acquit them of any participation in the matter, which request he readily granted; but by this meekness and charity; extended toward those known to be his worst enemies, he is said to have exerted a greater influence against them than could have been by any accusations.

BIRON, Lord.—A military officer of Charles I. He had command of a strong force of five regiments, sent from Ireland, to support the king, and reduced Cheshire, but was, soon after, attacked by the parliamentary forces, under Fairfax, and his army dispersed. Sixteen hundred of his men are said to have thrown down their arms, and declared for the parliament. After this, however, we find him in active service, and so very efficient, that his exile from the kingdom was insisted on by the parliament. We learn that Charles consented to his temporary exile, and it is probable that he left England a little before the fall of Charles.

BIRON, Sir John.—A gentleman of high birth, and estimable character, in time of Charles I. He was, at one time, governor of the tower, but the parliament, regarding him as too conservative to suit their measures, forced the king to displace him, and appoint Sir John Conyers to that office. After this, he was a warm supporter of the royal cause, and at the battle of Edgehill, October 23, 1642, commanded the king's body of reserve. He committed a fatal error, on that occasion. On seeing the parliamentary forces give way, and take to flight, he could not resist the temptation to quit his post, and join in the chase. This gave an advantage to the reserve of Essex, which he did not fail to improve; and the consequence was, instead of a brilliant victory, they had but a doubtful one. After this, we hear but little more of Biron.

BLACK PRINCE.—(See Edward, eldest son of Edward III.)

BLACK.—A Scotch clergyman, minister of St. Andrew's, in the time of James I. Being a violent Presbyterian, he exerted a fearful influence against James, and caused him no small concern. In one of his sermons, he pronounced all

kings the devil's children, and gave to the Queen of England, (wife of James,) the appellation of atheist; and when it became his duty to offer public prayers for her, in the church, he remarked, "We must pray for her, for the fashion's sake, but we have no cause; she will never do us any good." He was called before the privy council to answer for his conduct, but refused to answer, alleging that he acted under a higher authority than that of kings, and would answer to no human tribunal for what he said in the pulpit. The church of Scotland adopted his cause, and a sedition was raised in Edinburgh, in which James was held in custody for some days. He seems to have been a man of true courage, and had fully imbibed the spirit of the Covenanters.

BLAKE.—A celebrated admiral, under the commonwealth. He had not been educated to this profession: in fact he had not entered the land service until over fifty years of age. His talents, however, seem to have been eminently suited to the naval service, and he very quickly raised the naval glory of England far above what it had been at any former period. His first enterprise was against Prince Rupert, whom Charles had entrusted with a squadron of some importance, and which still remained on the seas. Rupert took shelter in the Tagus, and was protected by the king of Portugal. This interference, Blake punished by seizing twenty valuable Portuguese ships. After this, he rendered very important service in the Dutch wars, and defeated some of their finest squadrons. Soon after this, the parliament saw proper to be grievously offended with France for permitting the late queen and her children, to reside within her territories, and ordered Blake to chastise the offence by attacking their shipping. Accordingly, he attacked, and seized the whole squadron, which was engaged in carrying supplies to Dunkirk, then in a state of siege by Spain. Soon after this enterprise, he was ordered to the Mediterranean,—the first English fleet that had ever been on those waters, save what had been engaged in transporting the crusades to the Holy Land. The pope trembled lest his own dominions should be invaded by the Puritan. Blake's fame was now spread all over Europe, and no naval force on the Mediterranean would think of engaging him. His movements, however, were all regulated by strict justice. Casting anchor before Leghorn, he compelled the duke of Tuscany to make reparation for certain violence done to English

traders. Thence sailing to Algiers, he compelled the dey to enter into a treaty of peace, and to restrain the piratical habits of his subjects. Thence he bent his course to Tunis, and made a similar demand. The dey was haughty, and bade him look to his frowning castles. Immediately he drew up his ships, and with his terrible artillery, leveled his castles with the ground, and burned all the shipping in port. On his return home, a part of his squadron fell in with several Spanish galleons, some of which they took home with them, as prizes, and burned the others, causing fearful loss of life. Soon after this, hearing of a Spanish fleet, richly laden, lying in the bay of Santa Cruz, in the Canaries, he hastened to join them. They were protected by a strong castle and a number of ships of war. With astonishing temerity, he ran into the bay, took possession of the ships, burned them, with their rich cargoes, and returned to sea with very little loss. This was his last action. Suffering with dropsy and scurvy, he hastened home to die. Just as he hove in sight of his native country, he expired. Few men have ever commanded more general respect than Admiral Blake. Truly devoted to his country's interests, he often declared that whether they were to have a commonwealth, or a king, his duty was the same:—to serve his country. Cromwell ordered him a costly funeral at the public expense; but as some one has said, “the tears of his countrymen were the most honorable panegyric to his memory.”

BLANCHE.—Eldest daughter of Henry IV. She was married to the duke of Bavaria.

BLEDA.—A son of the famous Saxon, Porte, who came into England in, or about, the year 500, to assist Cedric, of West Saxons, against the native Britons. Bleda, and his brother, Megla, accompanied their father in his expedition. Beyond this, we know nothing of either of them.

BLETHYN.—A Welch prince who united with the English in resisting Norman oppression, after the conquest of William the Conqueror. He was nephew to Edwin and Morcar, and co-operated with them in the North of England.

BLOOD.—An officer in the parliamentary service of Ireland. Being disbanded after the Restoration, he projected, with several others, an insurrection, with the surprisal of the castle of Dublin. The vigilance of Ormond, however, detected the plot, and several of the conspirators were capitally

punished. Blood escaped into England, but was attainted. He next came to London, with the intention of revenging himself on Ormond. By some artifice, he succeeded in drawing off some of the guards of his person, and attacked his coach, as he drove through one of the streets, at night. He got possession of the duke, and might easily have despatched him; but he meditated some refinement of cruelty. He resolved to hang him at Tyburn; and for that purpose, bound him, and mounted him on horsback, behind one of his companions. As they passed through the field, Ormond made a desperate effort, by which he threw himself on the ground, with the man to whom he was fastened. While they were struggling together, in the mire, Ormond's servants came up and rescued him. Blood escaped in the darkness. Soon after this, he conceived the idea of carrying off the crown and royal regalia from the tower. Accordingly, at some unguarded moment, when no one could have suspected so daring an enterprise, he entered the tower, wounded and bound Edwards, the keeper of the jewel-office, and had gotten out of the tower with his booty, when he was overtaken and seized. He boldly avowed his purpose, and declared that the fear of death should never engage him to deny his guilt, or to betray a single one of his accomplices. He furthermore assured the king that he, and his associates, had long meditated his majesty's assassination, and had even gone to Battersea, his bathing place, for that purpose, but had been deterred by the sight of royalty. He said that their antipathy was founded on the restraints which had been laid on the religious services of the Puritans. He declared himself altogether indifferent as to the matter of life, or death, but warned the king that in case of his death, his associates were bound by oaths, to revenge it. Charles was so pleased with what he called the open magnanimity of his character, that he not only granted him a pardon, but settled on him an estate of five hundred pounds a year, in Ireland. This was a specimen of Charles' ill-judged mercy. Poor Edwards, who had exposed his life in defense of the crown and regalia, and was seriously wounded, was neglected and forgotten, while one of the most unprincipled monsters that England ever saw was raised to the honor of a royal favorite.

BLOUNT, Sir Thomas.—One of the conspirators against Henry IV. He was arrested by the royal forces, in the

vicinity of Bristol, and, in company with several others, publicly executed, quartered, and drawn into London.

BLOUNT, Charles.—(See Mountjoy, Lord.)

BLOUNT, Sir Christopher.—Is known principally, by his co-operation with the earl of Essex in his Drury-house plot. He was arrested at the same time with the earl, and executed, with several others, engaged in that fatal enterprise.

BLOUNT, Sir Charles.—A gentleman of high repute in the time of Queen Elizabeth. As the Spanish Armada was passing up the English channel, he came out, as did many others, with his own vessel, and engaged in the service of the admiral. He is said greatly to have distinguished himself on this occasion, and even to have won for himself the reputation of a great naval commander. Though powerful and influential, he seems never to have thrust himself much into notice, or to have made any effort to make himself prominent in history.

BOADICEA.—Queen of the Iceni, a tribe of the ancient Britons. This woman is remarkable for her determined and active hostility to the Romans, on their invasion of her country. It is stated, on good authority, that she, with her daughters, had been treated in the most ignominious manner by the Roman tribunes. This kindled a righteous indignation in her breast which, combined with a noble patriotism, made her one of the most formidable opponents which the Romans ever encountered in the island. The Iceni were anxious to avenge the wrongs of their outraged queen. Other tribes united with these in a great rebellion, in the absence of the Roman general, (Suetonius,) and Boadicea was placed at the head of the united forces of Britain. London, then a flourishing Roman colony, was reduced to ashes, and the Romans and other strangers resident there, to the number of 70,000, were all put to the sword. Soon after this, however, Suetonius encountered the Britons in a regular engagement. A bloody battle ensued in which 80,000 Britons are said to have perished. The army of Boadicea is declared to have amounted to 100,000 men, while the Roman army did not exceed 10,000. Nor were the British forces deficient in bravery; but they lacked discipline and military science. The queen, herself, seated in a lofty chariot, with her daughters, drove through the numerous squadrons, and harangued them with great spirit. The Romans advanced to the charge. The Britons could not contend with their disciplined legions.

A general rout ensued. The queen was seen in every quarter, urging her chariot with frantic gestures, and laboring, in vain, to rally her flying countrymen, until, in despair, and to avoid falling into the hands of the infuriated enemy, she put an end to her life by taking an active poison, which released her from her troubles.

BOCKING, Doctor.—A canon of Canterbury in the time of Henry VIII. He associated himself with Richard Masters, (see Masters, Richard,) for the purpose of giving importance to the silly ravings of Elizabeth Barton, commonly known as the “Holy Maid of Kent,” and by this means, of opposing the divorce of the king from Catherine. Several others were associated in this contemptible imposition, most of whom, with Bocking, suffered the penalty due to their crime.

BODLEY, Sir Thomas.—At one time an ambassador of Queen Elizabeth in the States of Holland. He was recommended, by the earl of Essex, for the office of secretary of state, but was rejected by the queen, in consequence of her preference for Robert Cecil. In 1598, he rebuilt, and furnished, the public library, at Oxford, with a vast collection of books and manuscripts from all parts of the world, and thus became, really, one of the greatest benefactors of England in his times.

BOHUN, Henry de.—An English nobleman of the family of Hereford, who perished in the Scotch wars of Edward II. He encountered the famous Robert Bruce, in single combat, in full view of both armies, when Bruce, at a single blow, cleft him to the chin with a battle-ax.

BOHUN, Humphrey.—We learn of him, only, that when the Flemings undertook an invasion of Suffolk, under the reign of Henry II, being led by the earl of Leicester and Hugh Bigod, they were opposed by Lucy, assisted by Humphrey Bohun the constable, and many others, and completely routed. He fills but a small space in history.

BOHUN, Humphrey de.—Earl of Hereford. It is probable that he was a son of the above, as he succeeded him in the office of constable. He was a powerful nobleman, and, for near sixty years, his influence was felt throughout England. Three successive monarchs had reason to dread his power and influence, and the nation had reason to rejoice when it was told that he had perished in battle with the royal

forces while conducting a rebellion against the lawful sovereign of his country.

BOHUN, Sir Edward.—One of the confidential friends and advisers of Edward III, when he first conceived the design of freeing himself from the tyranny of the infamous Mortimer. But little known in history.

BOLEYN, Sir Geoffrey.—Grandfather of Sir Thomas Boleyn. Mr. Hume barely alludes to him as having once been mayor of London, and being connected with some of the best families in England. Doubtless a careful examination of ancient records might disclose more of him.

BOLEYN, Sir Thomas, Earl of Wiltshire.—Father of the celebrated Anne Boleyn, second wife of Henry VII. He was allied, by consanguinity and affinity, to all the principal nobility of the kingdom, and, previous to the marriage of his daughter Anne, had been employed by Henry in several important embassies. After the universities and convocations had decided Henry's former marriage, with Catherine, to be unlawful, Boleyn was sent to the pope to inform him of the result, and to intimate to him that his decision in the matter was no longer deemed necessary. The first instance of disrespect from England to the pope, we have in the conduct of Boleyn in this visit: when his holiness very graciously held out his foot, Boleyn refused to kiss it, and thus violated the etiquette of the papal court. It is probable that he lived to see his daughter wedded to the great king of England, but whether he lived to see her untimely end, does not appear. In pity to him, we should hope not.

BOLEYN, Lord Rocheford.—Brother to the unfortunate Anne Boleyn. He was charged, by his wife, (see Rocheford, Lady,) with having seduced his sister from chastity, and both of them were convicted on the evidence of his having been once seen to lean on her bed before company. Sentence of death was passed upon him at the same time with his sister, but whether it was executed is not certain. *His* death was not sought by Henry. All that he desired was to rid himself of Anne, that he might indulge his passion for Jane Seymour, whom he married the next day after Anne's execution.

BOLINBROKE, Sir Roger.—Executed for the crime of witchcraft, under the reign of Henry VI. He was convicted of having, in conjunction with the duchess of Gloucester and

some others, in melting a waxen figure of the king before a slow fire, that his force and vigor might thus waste away.

BOLTON, Sir Richard.—Chancellor of Ireland under the reign of Charles I, when Strafford was governor of that country. When it was known, in Ireland, that Strafford had been charged, at home, with maladministration, the Irish house of commons immediately sent over a committee to assist in the prosecution of the unfortunate governor; and that committee also carried up an impeachment against Bolton. It seems, however, to have been regarded, by the English parliament, as too contemptible to be worthy of notice, and hence, was never prosecuted. Beyond this, little is known of Bolton.

BONA.—Of Savoy, sister of the queen of France at the time of Edward IV's accession to the crown of England. Edward sought her hand, not only because of his admiration for her person, but in hope of thereby engaging the interest of France in his behalf against the Lancastrian party. The earl of Warwick had been sent to Paris, where the princess resided, and the proposal had been accepted, when the astounding truth was revealed that Edward had secretly married Elizabeth Gray. It was this which caused Warwick to abandon the interests of his master, and espouse the cause of Lancaster. (See Nevil, Richard, earl of Warwick.)

BONIFACE.—An archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Henry III. He was a native of Savoy, and his promotion to the primacy caused great dissatisfaction, as it brought many foreign favorites into the court. He filled the see of Canterbury about twenty-eight years, and died, or was removed, in 1270.

BONNER, Edward.—Bishop of London. The character of this ecclesiastic is written in letters of blood on the page of English history. The remark of Grainger, that, "Nature seems to have designed him for an executioner," seems not too severe. He was born in Worcestershire, in 1500, of very humble parentage, and was educated at Oxford by some generous patron. When only nineteen years of age, he was admitted to orders, and soon became a favorite of the famous Cardinal Wolsey. After the fall of Wolsey, he became not less a favorite of Henry VIII, and his new minister, Cromwell. He was among those who advocated the king's divorce from Catharine, and assisted, by all his influence, in divorcing England from the papacy. In

1532, he was sent to Rome to apologize for the king's non-compliance with the papal citation. A year after, he was sent to deliver his master's appeal from the decision of the pope to the General Council. Such was his boldness and effrontery in the presence of the Holy Father, that he was threatened with immersion in a cauldron of melted lead; whereupon, he very prudently retired from court, and fled from the papal dominions. In 1538, he was nominated to the bishopric of Hereford, but before his consecration, was translated to that of London.

At the time of Henry's death, he filled the situation of ambassador to the court of Charles V, and from this time, changed his whole course. When called upon by Edward VI to renounce, in form, the supremacy of the pope, he obstinately refused. For this act of disobedience, he was thrown into Fleet prison, but on making submissions, soon after, was released. Soon after this, however, he again became obstinate on the subject of Reformation, for which he was committed to the Marshalsea, and deprived of his bishopric. On the accession of Queen Mary, he was restored to his bishopric, and made president of the Convocation in the place of Cranmer, who was displaced from that office immediately on Mary's accession. The same year he visited most of his diocese, and exerted all his influence in opposition to the reformation, and for the establishment of papacy; and in the course of three years, committed more than three hundred persons to the flames, on account of their refusal to acknowledge the supremacy of the pope, and adopt the Romish religion. On the death of Mary, he came, with the other bishops, to congratulate, and tender his allegiance to Elizabeth. All the others she received with respect; but from Bonner she turned away in disgust, as from a man stained with blood, and declined to show him any mark of favor. On being required to take the oath of allegiance to the new queen, he refused, and for this offence, was thrown into prison, but died in his confinement, after a few years, September 5, 1569. There is, perhaps, no character in modern history from which human nature recoils with so much disgust. Most of the bloody statutes of Mary were passed at his suggestion, and it is well known that he was the main agent in their execution, and in many instances, aggravated the sentence of the law by his brutal manner of applying it. On many occasions he was seen to snatch the

whip from the hand of the executioner, and with his own hands, apply it to the lacerated back of the helpless victim; and in one instance he tore out the beard of an old man, for his obstinate attachment to the protestant religion, and then thrust his hand into the blaze of the candle, and held it until his veins burst, and the muscles and sinews were consumed. When shown a picture of himself, in the first edition of Fox's "Acts and Monuments," in which he was represented in the act of scourging a protestant with his own hands, the shameless monster laughed aloud, and exclaimed, "a vengeance on the fool! How could he get my picture drawn so accurately?"

BONNIVET.—A French admiral, so celebrated for wisdom and statesmanship that he was sent to England, in the time of Henry VIII, to procure for Francis a place in the affections of Cardinal Wolsey. His insinuation and address prevailed to such an extent that Wolsey soon became about as much the minister of France as of England. The ultimate end proposed to be accomplished by this mission seems to have been the restoration of Tournay, then in possession of England, which was easily accomplished, Wolsey being made bishop of that province.

BONVILLE, Lord.—The person to whose care Henry VI was entrusted when taken prisoner by the Yorkists. At the battle of St. Albans, in which Queen Margaret prevailed and Henry was restored, Bonville fell into the hands of the Lancastrians, or rather consented to remain with the king on assurance of pardon and safety. The enraged queen, however, regardless of her husband's promise, ordered the head of Bonville to be immediately struck off by the executioners.

BOOTH, Sir George.—A bold and daring royalist, who, after the fall of Charles I, concerted plans of resistance to the Commonwealth. He was one of the chief conspirators in the great conspiracy of 1659, and pledged himself, for his part, to take possession of Chester. In consequence of the tempestuous weather just at the time of rendezvous, all the others failed, and he, alone, fulfilled his engagement. After getting possession of Chester, however, he found himself surrounded by the parliamentary forces, under command of the famous Lambert. Imprudently, he ventured outside of the walls, to give them battle, when he was totally defeated, and made prisoner. He was then exposed to the mercy of the parliament, and but for the fact of his being a distinguished

Presbyterian, would, most probably, have met a violent death. As it was, the parliament, being decidedly presbyterian, hesitated, and in the course of the following year, released him. It is not improbable that he was, at first, on the side of the parliament, but with many others, became disgusted with the military despotism, and resolved on an effort for the restoration of monarchy.

BORLACE, Sir John.—One of the two justices sent into Ireland by Charles I, to assist in the administration of the government. He is said to have been a man of small capacities, and to have been appointed to that office wholly on account of his devotion to the crown. At the time of the great Irish insurrection, in 1641, he was entirely at ease, even the very day before the commencement of the massacre, and barely saved himself by flying to the castle of Dublin. So utterly was he destitute of all the qualifications for his office. In addition to this, he has been charged with corruption, and even secretly favoring the rebellion: this charge, however, seems to be without good foundation.

BOROUGHES, Sir John.—A military officer of distinction, under the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was in the expedition of 1590, sent by the queen, to assist Henry IV, of France, against Spain, and also against the Roman catholics of his own country, he having favored the cause of the Huguenots. The English performed prodigies of valor, and won for themselves the admiration of all Europe. Boroughes, although not first in command, is spoken of as having distinguished himself in a very high degree, and contributed much to revive the ancient fame of English valor.

BOTHWELL, Earl of.—(See Hepburn, James.)

BOTHWELL, Earl of.—A nobleman descended from a natural son of James IV, of Scotland. He conceived the idea of making himself master of the person of the young king, James VI, and after several unsuccessful attempts, was expelled the kingdom. He took shelter in England, and was protected by Queen Elizabeth. Still lurking along the borders, he at length succeeded in getting possession of the king, and by the assistance of an English ambassador, extorted from him many promises which, had they ever been fulfilled, must have been seriously injurious to Scotland. Again he availed himself of the protection of Elizabeth, for some years, until he gave her some offence, and was compelled to flee from England. He sought shelter, first in France, and

then in Italy, where, after several years of extreme poverty and wretchedness, he died, "unwept, unsung."

BOURCHIER.—Archbishop of Canterbury in the latter part of the celebrated York and Lancaster war, and also a cardinal of the pope. He is said to have been a man of high and honorable character, and at many times to have exerted a decided influence in preventing the effusion of blood, though he erred in judgment, as did the archbishop of York, in advising the queen of Edward IV to surrender her sons to the duke of Gloucester. (See Rotherham.) He lived to perform the ceremony of coronation at the accession of Henry VII. Soon after this, he died, and was succeeded in the primacy, by Morton.

BOURCHIER, Sir Thomas.—One of the many nobleman who declared for the earl of Richmond, (Henry VII,) immediately on his landing at Milford Haven, for the purpose of invading England. Bouchier is said to have been a man of great authority, and to have exerted much influence in favor of Henry. He does not, however, make any great figure in history, perhaps he was not ambitious of distinction.

BOURG.—One of the justices of Richard II who ventured to express an opinion against the commission of the Gloucester party, as unconstitutional and wrong. Little is known of him.

BOURKE.—A contemptible Irishman who, with several others of about the same stamp, availed himself of the offer of a reward, made by parliament, under the reign of Charles II, to any who would testify to the existence of an Irish plot. He is said to have been a man of too little character to have gained belief, even to the truth, and not sense enough to invent a credible falsehood. Nevertheless, he, and his associates, were sent over to England, as witnesses, and their testimony cost some their lives.

BOURNE.—A brewer, said to have been concerned in the famous Rye-house Plot of 1683 against the life of Charles II. After the discovery of the plot, he had the meanness, in common with several others of the conspirators, to turn state's witness against his associates. It is probable that he saved his life by this infamy; though from that moment his name sinks into the contempt to which it is so justly entitled.

BOURNE, Captain.—A naval commander who assisted admiral Blake in his famous wars with the Dutch in 1652. He is said to have been a man of rare ability, and second to

no officer in the English naval service,—except the great admiral Blake.

BOWES, Sir Robert.—A military character of some prominence in the time of Henry VIII, and Edward VI. When Henry, in 1542, had determined to get up a quarrel with James V, he sent Bowes for the purpose of making incursions into Scotland, while the duke of Norfolk was making preparation for a regular invasion of that country. The expedition of Bowes, however, was wholly unsuccessful; he was defeated by the Scotch, and forced to beat a retreat, while several of his most distinguished officers were detained; prisoners. In 1548, we find him engaged in a similar service, in conjunction with Sir Thomas Palmer. The town of Haddington had been taken by the duke of Somerset, and fortified, but was soon after besieged by the Scots and French, then at open war against England. It was soon reduced to distress; and, in this juncture, Bowes and Palmer were sent to throw supplies into the place. They had the misfortune, however, to fall into an ambuscade, and were almost wholly cut to pieces. Whether or not Bowes perished in this ambuscade does not appear, with certainty.

BOX.—A gentleman who was elected, in 1682, by the court party, to the office of sheriff of London. Two sheriffs were to be elected; and as it was the custom for the mayor to nominate one, and the people the other, a Levant merchant, of the name of North, was nominated by the mayor, which was considered equivalent to an election. The poll was then opened for the election of the other. A popular cry, however, was raised against North, and *two* were put in nomination by the people,—Papillon and Dubois. The mayor refused to go into an election for *two*, insisting that there was but one vacancy. Upon this, he withdrew, and opened a poll separate from that of the populace. They went on, and elected their candidates, but the mayor received the votes of the court party, in favor of Box. The other poll, being much the largest, the people's candidates were declared duly elected. The mayor, however, decided that his was the only lawful election, and so announced North and Box as the two sheriffs. Box, however, seems not to have been satisfied of the validity of the proceeding, and declined the office. A new election was then gone into, and

Rich was elected in the place of Box. This serves to give some idea of the violence of party feeling in those times.

BOYDE, Lord.—One of the Scottish nobility who were particularly dissatisfied with the marriage of their queen, Mary, to Henry Darnley. He is said to have received from the queen, previous to her marriage, some large estates, which he had reason to apprehend might be withdrawn from him by Darnley's influence. Another cause of dissatisfaction was, that Boyde was an active and zealous protestant, while Darnley, and his family, were known to favor the Romish religion. After Mary's marriage with Bothwell, Boyde united with many others of the nobility in wresting the young prince, James VI, out of his hands. When Mary fell into the hands of Elizabeth, however, he appeared as her warm supporter, but still co-operated with the Scottish nobility in rescuing the prince from the power of his relations. He seems, upon the whole, to have been a firm and elevated character.

BOYLE, Robert.—Son of Richard, Earl of Cork. A philosopher of some considerable note under the reigns of Charles II and James II. He improved the pneumatic engine, invented by Otto Guericke, and was thereby enabled to make several new and curious experiments on the atmospheric air, as well as on several other gaseous substances. He also wrote a work on chemistry, which has been greatly admired, and another on hydrostatics, which is said to have disclosed many principles before unknown to science. Besides these, he wrote several literary and theological works of much value. Such was his modesty, and so retiring were his inclinations, that he once declined the honors of the mitre, tendered him on condition that he would enter the clerical profession. He also declined the provostship of Eaton college, and several other situations which might have gratified the pride of the ambitious. The only office of much prominence which he ever filled was that of governor of the society for the propagation of the Gospel. Having suffered the loss of a great part of his property, under the commonwealth, he became an ardent supporter of the royal cause, in after life, and a zealous defender of the church of England, against the Puritans. Such was his zeal in the missionary cause, in general, and of America in particular, that he is said to have appropriated to it not less than £5,000 every year of his life, after coming again in possession of his estate.

His works are still extant in five volumes folio, and in six volumes quarto. He died December 30, 1691, in the 65th year of his age.

BOYLE.—An English naval officer of Charles II, in his Dutch war of 1665. Little is known of him, save his hapless fate. He was on the same ship with the duke of York, (James II,) and when standing beside the earl of Falmouth and Lord Muskerry, a heavy shot struck all three of those gentlemen, and covered the duke with their brains and gore.

BOYLE, Roger.—(See Broghill, Lord.)

BRACKENBURY, Sir Robert.—Constable of the tower at the time when Gloucester (Richard III) determined on the destruction of the infant princes, Edward V and the duke of York. He directed Brackenbury to put them to death; but he refused to carry out the nefarious design. He was then ordered to resign the keys of the tower for one night; and in that night, the diabolical deed was done. (See Tyrrel, Sir James.) Brackenbury still continued, however, to favor the cause of Richard, and was slain in the battle of Bosworth, at the same time with his royal master.

BRADSHAW.—A lawyer of some note, who presided in the trial of Charles I. Notwithstanding this prominent position, however, in the *great act* of the Revolution, he does not figure much in the future movements of the commonwealth. Perhaps he died soon after the execution of the king. At least, it is well known that he did not live until the Restoration; for he was among the dead regicides who were attainted, and their estates confiscated, by the first parliament of Charles II.

BRAMHALL, John.—Bishop of Derry, in Ireland, and afterwards archbishop of Armaugh. He was born in 1593, and educated at Cambridge. After filling many prominent stations, both civil and ecclesiastical, in England; he went to Ireland, where he was raised to the honors of the mitre. Being an ardent admirer of the doctrines of Charles I, on the divine rights of kings and bishops, charges of treason were preferred against him, but not being sustained by evidence, they were never prosecuted. During the civil wars, he was an active royalist, and, on the fall of Charles, fled to the continent, being seriously threatened with the same fate that Laud had suffered. After the Restoration, he returned to Ireland, and was raised to the see of Armaugh. He was

a writer of some considerable ability, and his works are still read with profit, by the theological student.

BRAMPTON, Lady.—Tutor of the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck. The duchess of Burgundy, on first meeting with Warbeck, resolved to use him for the purpose of personating the deceased duke of York, and so disturbing, if not supplanting, Henry VII. It was manifest, however, that before he could act the prince to advantage, he must be thoroughly *drilled*, and for this purpose Lady Brampton was employed, to take him into Portugal, where he could be effectually concealed, and impart to him such instruction as might be found necessary to enable him to act his part in the drama that was before him.—(See Warbeck, Perkin.)

BRANDON, Sir William.—Standard-bearer of the earl of Richmond, (Henry VII,) at the battle of Bosworth. When Richard III became fully sensible of his desperate situation, after Lord Stanley had abandoned him, and gone over to the side of Henry, he cast his eye around the field, and, seeing Henry at no great distance, drove furiously upon him, in person, hoping that one of them might perish in the conflict, when, coming in collision with Brandon, he slew him, with his own hands. Thus Brandon had the honor of perishing at the hands of a king;—though it was the basest one of all England's monarchs.

BRANDON, Lord.—An influential nobleman who entered into the conspiracy of Shaftesbury, in the reign of Charles II. As their scheme of rebellion was never consummated, and but little was done to detect the guilty ones, it is probable that he was never molested. Whatever may have been his position, at the time, he is not prominent in history. (See Shaftesbury, Lord.)

BRANDON, Sir Charles.—Duke of Suffolk, and commonly known as Viscount Lisle. He was first employed by Henry VIII, in 1512, under Sir Thomas Knevet, in a naval expedition against the French. He had not, then, received any title; but although nothing of importance was accomplished by this expedition, Henry soon after conferred on him the distinction of Viscount Lisle. In the following year he greatly distinguished himself against the Scotch, in the great battle of Flouden. For this service, he received the dignity of duke of Suffolk, and from that time, if not before, was one of Henry's chief favorites. The effect of his prominence at court, together with his fine person and elegant ac-

complishments, was to engage the attention of the king's sister, Mary, then dowager of France, residing in England, whom he secretly married, without asking Henry's consent, the princess having suggested to him that her brother would more readily forgive him for not asking his consent, than for acting contrary to his decision in the matter. So the event proved, for Henry very soon forgave the offence, and the happy pair were invited back to England, soon after the celebration of their nuptials at Paris, whither they had eloped for that purpose.

BRANTFIELD, Elias de.—One of the twelve monks sent by King John and the convent of Christ-church, to Rome, for the purpose of asking a confirmation of the late election of John de Gray to the see of Canterbury. This election was by the suffrages of the monks, or canons, of the convent, under the *conge d' elire* of the king. The pontiff pronounced against the validity of the election, and called upon them, under penalty of excommunication, to cast their suffrages for cardinal Langton, who, though an Englishman by birth, was known to be a firm supporter of the papal pretensions. They justly replied that they were not authorised to proceed to such an election, and moreover, that an election by even the whole body of canons, without a previous writ from the king, would be deemed highly irregular. None of the twelve, however, had the courage to persevere in their opposition to the papal mandate save Brantfield. The rest yielded to the menaces of the pope, and elected Langton, while he was faithful to his trust, and thus recorded his name in history.

BRAOUSE, William de.—Lord of Gower. An English baron under the reign of Edward II. It was this nobleman whose estates, falling into the hands of the younger Spencer, became a subject of much violent agitation for some years. Braouse had settled his estate on his son-in-law, John de Mowbray. On his decease, Mowbray took possession without the formality of "livery and seizin." Under the feudal system, this caused it to escheat to the crown, and the king conferred it on Spencer. (See Mowbray, John de.)

BRAOUSE, William de.—An English baron under the reign of John. This prince, conscious of the hatred borne him by his subjects, required his nobility to give him hostages of their fidelity. When his messengers came to the house of Braouse to demand his son, the lady of that nobleman declared, in their presence, that she would never intrust her son in the

hands of one who had murdered his own nephew, while in his custody, (alluding to the unfortunate Arthur.) The more prudent husband reproved her for this speech, and sensible of his danger, immediately fled, with his wife and son, into Ireland, where he sought concealment. The unhappy family were discovered, however, and the wife and son seized by the king, and starved to death in prison, while the baron himself narrowly escaped by flying into France.

BRAY, Reginald.—Steward to the countess of Richmond, (mother of Henry VII.) It was through him that the proposal was first made to the countess to unite the houses of Lancaster and York by the marriage of her son, Henry, to the princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward IV. He afterward became one of the chief favorites of Henry, which drew upon him a large share of popular indignation.

BREAUTE, Fawkes de.—One of the many lawless barons who, under Henry III, built and fortified castles, and protected the numerous hordes of robbers with which the country was then infested. He was much under the influence of the earl of Albemarle, whom he at length deserted, when threatened with excommunication from the Roman legate. After this, however, he continued his violence, and when thirty-five verdicts were found against him, for violent expulsions of freeholders, he came to the court of justice with an armed force, and, seizing the judge who pronounced the verdicts, threw him into prison, and proceeded to levy open war against the king. He was soon defeated, however, his estates confiscated, and he expelled the kingdom. He had been raised, by king John, from very low origin, and had become intoxicated with his honors.

BREMBE, Sir Nicholas.—One of the ministers of Richard II. He was charged, by the barons, with high treason, because of his devotion to the crown; and, after a sham trial, most unjustly condemned and executed.

BRENTFORD, Earl of.—(See Ruthven.)

BRERETON.—One of the gentlemen of the chamber of Henry VIII, who had the misfortune to excite the king's jealousy by their attentions to his wife, Anne Boleyn. The evidence of bad faith in the queen has never been at all satisfactory, nor is there any good reason to believe that Brereton ever gave her any other attentions than those required by his office. But Henry's mind was made up to dispose of his wife, and to make it the more plausible, he

caused Brereton, and several others, to be executed, a little before the unfortunate queen.

BRERETON, Sir William.—A prominent general, or military officer of some grade, of the parliamentary party, in the civil wars of Charles I. He was a member of parliament, in 1644, when the famous “Self-denying Ordinance” was passed, by which he was forced to resign his military command, it being now a settled principle that the army and the parliament were separate and distinct, and that the same class of interests could not be represented in both. He seems, however, to have changed his mind, soon after resigning his military command, and to have preferred this to a seat in parliament. After this, we find him, on several occasions, doing service for the parliament; but whether he figured under the protectorate does not appear with any certainty.

BRET.—A military character in the reign of Queen Mary. At the time of Wiat’s insurrection, he was sent in command of five hundred Londoners, to assist in suppressing the malcontents. Before coming to any engagement, however, he deserted the cause of Mary, and attached himself to the rebel party. All the five hundred Londoners followed his example. What became of him on the suppression of the rebellion, does not appear; but as several hundred of the principal ones were executed, it is not improbable that he was among them.

BRET.—A naval officer in the squadron of Sir Walter Raleigh in the taking of Fayal; he was cashiered, at the same time with Berry and Sidney, but soon after restored.—(See Berry.)

BRETAGNE, John de.—Earl of Richmond. He was nephew of Edward I, and commanded his forces in Guienne.

BRETEUIL, William de.—Keeper of the royal treasure under the reign of William Rufus. He was hunting in the same forest at the time of the king’s death,—though not with him. As soon as Henry heard of the fatal accident, he deemed it important to secure the treasure as a necessary step to his ambitious ends. So hastening to Winchester, he demanded possession. Breteuil, who arrived about the same time, having also hastened to his charge, told the prince that this treasure, as well as the crown, belonged to his brother, Robert, and that he would not surren-

der it to a usurper. Henry, however, drew his sword, and threatened him with instant death if he dared to disobey his orders. The treasurer was obliged to yield.

BREWER.—A wool-dyer of Holland who, on finding his country threatened with a French invasion fled to England, in the reign of James II, and thus introduced his art into the country of his adoption.

BRIAN.—A son of Hoel, count of Brittany, who enlisted in the service of William the Conqueror either before, or soon after the conquest. Alan Fergant, another son of Hoel, had commanded a body of five thousand Bretons in the battle of Hastings, and subsequently married a daughter of William. Brian had command of a military station in Devonshire, where he repulsed the brothers of Harold who had collected forces in Ireland and returned to vindicate the rights of their vanquished brother. Being defeated by him in several actions, they were forced to retire and abandon the enterprise.

BRICHTRIC.—A governor of Mercia under the reign of Ethelwolf. He is said to have borne the title of king, as did many of the subordinate governors, after the dissolution of the Heptarchy.

BRIDGEMAN, Sir Orlando.—Lord keeper of the great seal under the reign of Charles II. He succeeded to this office after the fall of Clarendon. He was an ardent supporter of the rights of protestant dissenters, and a man greatly loved by the nation. He is said, however, to have been deficient in nerve and steadiness of purpose, and to have been too much the creature of the crown.

BRIDGEWATER, Countess of.—The name of this lady is involved in some doubt, most probably she was the wife of Henry Daubeney, earl of Bridgewater. She seems to have been an intimate friend, if not a near relation, to Catherine Howard, fifth queen of Henry VIII. This is inferred from the fact that when the infamy of Catherine was proved, and punished with death, the countess of Bridgewater, with several relations of the queen, supposed to have known of her bad morals previous to her marriage, were attainted for misprision of treason, in having concealed the facts, and thus caused, or permitted, the king to wed a woman of vile character. This act, however, did not take effect, as Henry granted a full pardon to nearly all of them.

BRIDGEWATER, Earl of.—Supposed to have been John

Egerton; a name which does not appear in Hume. He was a man of immense fortunes, and was a member of the council of Charles II.

BRIENT, Earl.—A commander of some Norman forces at, or near, Shrewsbury, for some time after the conquest. He was violently opposed by Edric the Forester, and reduced to serious inconvenience,—though we do not learn that he was ever entirely overcome.

BRIEWERE, William.—One of the five counsellors of Longchamp, appointed by Richard I on hearing of the ostentation of that prelate, to whom he had committed the government during his absence. The object of the counsellors was to restrain the arrogance and usurpations of the minister. (See Longchamp.)

BRIEWERE, William de.—One of the council of regency during the minority of Henry III. Little is known of him. He seems to have been opposed to the act of Magna Charta, and to have regarded it as wholly without obligation, because of the circumstances of violence under which it had been obtained.

BRIGHTRIC.—A brother of the infamous Edric who, after marrying the daughter of King Ethelred, became the worst traitor in the kingdom. At a time when England was about to make a desperate effort to resist the Danes, the prospect of success was entirely blasted by the bad faith of these two noblemen. Brightric was induced, by his brother, to prefer an accusation of treason against Wolfnorth, governor of Sussex and father of the famous Earl Godwin. Wolfnorth saw that his ruin was determined on, and knew of no safety but in desertion to the Danes. Brightric pursued him with a fleet of eighty sail, but being shattered in a tempest and stranded on the coast, Wolfnorth suddenly turned upon him and burnt and destroyed his entire fleet. (See Wolfnorth.)

BRISTOL, Earl of.—(See Digby, Lord George.)

BRISTOL, Earl of.—(See Digby, Lord George, jun.)

BRITHELM.—An archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Edwy. He succeeded Odo in that see, but was violently expelled to make room for the infamous Dunstan, who had already filled the sees of Worcester and London.

BRITHNOT.—A duke of Essex who united with the monastic orders in their general crusade against the secular

clergy under the reigns of Edgar and Edward the Martyr. He was slain by the Danes in 991, in a battle at Maldon.

BRITO, Richard.—One of the four gentlemen of the household of Henry II who assassinated Thomas a Becket. In common with the others, he suffered excommunication, from which cause he was universally shunned, until, making a journey to Rome, he threw himself at the feet of the pope, and submitted to the penances imposed. After this, he returned to England, took his position as a gentleman, and lived without molestation.

BRITHRIC.—The seventeenth king of Wessex. The whole life of this prince was embittered by jealousy of Egbert, whose prior claims to the crown by hereditary title, together with his brilliant and popular talents, made it constantly manifest that he must, at some time, wear the crown of Wessex. To this was added an unhappy marriage with Eadburga, natural daughter of Offa, king of Mercia. She was a profligate and cruel woman and an unfaithful wife. She had, however, great influence with the king, whom she often prevailed on to destroy such of the nobility as were obnoxious to her. At length she conceived the design of destroying a young nobleman who had become a favorite of the king, by a cup of poison prepared for that purpose. Unfortunately, however, the king drank with his favorite, and soon after expired. He died in 800, and was succeeded by Egbert.

BROC, Robert de.—An English nobleman, who, under the reign of Henry II, had the misfortune to incur the displeasure of Thomas a Becket, the primate. During the time of Becket's exile in consequence of his quarrel with Henry, the prospect was that he would procure a sentence of excommunication against the king, which would have the effect to deprive him of the allegiance of his subjects. Fearing this, Henry thought it prudent to raise his son, prince Henry to a partnership in the government, that in such an event, he might succeed his father. He was crowned by Roger, archbishop of York, notwithstanding Becket's inhibition in which he claimed for himself, as primate of all England, the sole right to perform this office. Broc's influence had been given to the coronation of the prince, and hence he was one of the first, on Becket's return, against whom the sentence of excommunication was issued.

BROGHILL, Lord.—An Englishman whom Cromwell made president of his council of administration in Scotland.

As a puritan, he was, in some degree, acceptable to the Scotch, but as an Englishman, he was far from being welcome on his mission. How long he occupied this position is not certain. He is said to have been removed, in the course of a few years, to Ireland, and after doing everything in his power to support Richard Cromwell, to have favored the restoration of Charles II. He was a man of good parts, and remarkable for his power in debate.

BROKE or BROOK.—A brother of Lord Cobham. He was concerned in the famous plot for deposing James I and placing Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne.

BROKE, Lord.—(See Willoughby, Robert.)

BROKE, Lord.—A zealous puritan in the civil wars of Charles I. Having taken military possession of Lichfield, he was viewing from a window, St. Chad's cathedral, in which a party of royalists had fortified themselves. He was dressed in complete armor, and supposed to be bullet proof; but a random shot found its way to his brain through the eye. He had said, a little before, that he "hoped to see, with his eyes, the ruin of all the cathedrals of England." Afterward, it was commonly remarked, among the royalists, that "the man who hoped, with his eyes, to see the destruction of all the cathedrals, was killed on St. Chad's day, by a ball from St. Chad's cathedral, penetrating his eyes."

BROMLEY, Sir Thomas.—An active member of parliament in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. At one time, he seems to have stood very high in her majesty's favor; but in the parliament of 1593, he gave her mortal offence by seconding a motion for the purpose of settling the succession, after her death. For this offence he was sent to prison. How long he remained in confinement is uncertain; but there is no evidence that he ever regained her favor.

BROMLEY, Judge.—One of the chief gentlemen of the privy chamber, appointed by will of Henry VIII, to his son, Edward VI, during his minority. This officer was included in the sixteen executors named in the will of Henry, who constituted a sort of council of regency. After the accession of Elizabeth, we find him acting in the capacity of chancellor, and assisting in the prosecution of Mary, queen of Scots.

BROUGHTON, Sir Thomas.—A violent Lancastrian who allowed himself to be engaged in the famous, but contemptible movement in favor of Lambert Simnel. He was

slain in the battle of Stoke, June 16th, 1487, in which Simnel was taken prisoner, and the whole enterprise defeated.

BROUNKER.—Bed-chamber to the duke of York, (James II.). He accompanied the duke in the Dutch war of 1665, and is said to have rendered the English victory much less complete than it otherwise would have been, by issuing orders to slacken sail, when about to attack the enemy. He represented that the order was from the duke himself; but it was disclaimed by James, and Brounker was disgraced, and dismissed from service. This was a serious accusation against James, even after his accession to the crown, and many still believed that he issued the order reported by Brounker, from a sort of cowardice, but was ashamed to avow it. It does not appear however, that James was justly chargable with cowardice on that occasion.

BROWN, Sir Anthony.—A nobleman of much authority under the reign of Henry VIII. Unlike most of Henry's favorites, he had the good fortune to enjoy the favor of his master until his death, and was appointed, by his will, one of the sixteen executors to act, as a sort of regency, during the minority of Edward VI. He filled the office of master of horse, which was regarded as an enviable distinction. After the accession of Queen Mary, he appears among the most determined Romish zealots, and was one of the embassy sent by her to the pope, to carry the submissions of the nation, and to ask that England might be restored to the bosom of the Roman church.

BROWN, General.—A member of the parliament in 1648. He seems to have been a very decided presbyterian, and hence to have been very objectionable to the independents, and to the army. After Col. Pride had "purged" the parliament by removing most of the presbyterians, Brown, and a few others, were imprisoned by a vote of the independent majority thus obtained. Whether he ever figured any in military life, does not appear.

BRUCE, Robert de.—One of the northern nobility who opposed and defeated David, king of Scotland, at the battle of the Standard, under the reign of king Stephen.

BRUCE, Robert, the Elder.—By reference to the article Baliol, John, it will be seen that Bruce was a competitor for the crown of Scotland at the same time with Baliol. Edward I of England, was chosen umpire, who decided for Baliol. When Edward invaded Scotland, we find Bruce

little disposed to resist him, and even endeavoring to ingratiate himself by an early submission.

BRUCE, Robert.—Lord of Annandale. He was father of the famous pretender to the crown of Scotland against the more successful John Baliol.

BRUCE, Robert.—King of Scotland after the abdication of John Baliol, or rather, after William Wallace, who, for some time after Baliol, maintained a sort of military government. Scotland had fallen into a state of most abject prostration before England, and the noble spirit of young Bruce was stung with shame, that his father, and grandfather, had meanly sworn allegiance to their oppressors. Fired with a noble patriotism, he resolved to make a desperate effort to throw off the yoke of English tyranny, and restore the ancient liberties of his country. The spirit of the nation was roused. His countrymen gathered around him, the English were attacked in all their strongholds, and driven from Scotland; and in 1306, he was crowned, at Scone, king of Scotland. His career of glory was unexampled, and he lived to see the fortunes of his country completely retrieved. He has ever since been known by the proud distinction of "Deliverer of Scotland." He died in 1329, in the thirty-third year of his reign.

BRUCE, Edward.—Brother to Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, whom he assisted in his wars. When the independence of Scotland was fully established, Robert sent him into Ireland with a strong military force. He assumed the title of king of Ireland, but was soon after defeated and slain by Lord Birmingham.

BRUCE, David.—Son and successor of the famous Robert Bruce, king of Scotland. At the death of his father, being a minor, he was left under the guardianship of Randolph, earl of Murray, who had ever been the companion of Robert's victories. Soon after this, however, the victorious arms of Edward Baliol placed him on the throne of Scotland, and young Bruce was sent over to France, with his betrothed wife, Jane, sister to Edward III of England. After this, he was restored by the French government, but in a most unfortunate attempt to invade the north of England, was taken prisoner by Queen Phillipa, at the battle of Durham, carried to London, and detained a prisoner in the tower for eleven years, when he was ransomed by his countrymen at one hundred thousand marks, Thirteen years after

is restoration, he died, (1370,) in the forty-first year of his turbulent reign.

BRUDENEL, Lord.—A prominent nobleman, charged with being concerned in the Popish conspiracy reported by Titus Oates. He was arrested and thrown into prison; but as the whole story fell into contempt, he was soon released.

BRYAN, Sir Francis.—A nobleman who had the good,—or bad,—fortune to be a favorite of Henry VIII. We learn that he accompanied Henry in his expedition to France, in 1544, and that he was numbered among the particular attendants of the king's person. Beyond this, we know little of him.

BUCER, Martin.—Celebrated in the history of the Protestant Reformation as one of its ablest advocates and brightest ornaments. He was a native of Alsace, and at an early period of his life, became a Dominican friar. Soon after the commencement of Luther's reformation, he embraced his tenets, and exerted all his talents and erudition in that great work. When Luther and Zuinglius were contending on the nature of the Holy Communion, he labored most indefatigably to reconcile their differences and bring them to some point of agreement; but failing in this, he gradually inclined to the doctrine of the latter. Some twenty years of his active life were spent at Strasburg, in constant labor to establish the principles of the Reformation. At length, when the emperor, Charles V, opened his violent persecution against the protestants of Germany, he availed himself of an invitation from Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, to flee into England, as did many others of the continental protestants about the same time. He was received with great kindness by Edward VI, and soon after his arrival, appointed professor of theology in the University of Cambridge, which station he occupied until the time of his death. He also rendered much service to the English Reformers in the compilation of their Liturgy, and in perfecting the English Reformation. After the accession of Queen Mary, his bones were dug from the grave by the Romanists, as were those of John Wickliffe and others, and burned to ashes. Bucer was, perhaps, one of the most learned of the early Reformers, and had a strength and maturity of judgment seldom met with in any age. His theological writings were published in the Latin and German languages, and may still be read with profit by the theological student.

BUCHANAN, George.—A famous jurist, poet, and historian, under the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was a native of Dumbartonshire, Scotland, and was educated, partly in St. Andrew's college, and partly at Paris. Soon after quitting college, he became tutor to the earl of Murray, in which situation he gave offence to the clergy, by a satirical poem, which caused him to quit his native country, and spend many years on the continent. In 1560, he returned to Scotland; and though he had embraced the protestant religion, he was received, with great favor, at the court of Queen Mary, whom he assisted in her studies; and was also employed to assist in regulating the universities. He attached himself to the earl of Murray, against the queen, and became tutor to James VI, afterwards James I, of England; and to him was that scholar-like prince indebted for most of his literary accomplishments. He died in 1582, so poor, that his funeral expenses had to be borne by the public. As an English writer, he does not appear to advantage; but in the Latin, he has, by many, been regarded as the rival of Livy, Sallust, or Virgil.

BUCKHURST, Lord Thomas, Earl of Dorset.—High treasurer of Queen Elizabeth. Like most of the high functionaries of this princess, he seems to have been a man remarkable, rather, for strength of principle and soundness of business talents than for any thing of brilliancy. At one time, he had the misfortune to incur the displeasure of the queen; but by steadiness of devotion to duty, fully regained her confidence, and has left a reputation far more enviable than that of many a man of more showy talents. He was born in 1536, and died in 1608.

BUCKINGHAM, Earl of.—(See Thomas, fifth son of Edward III.)

BUCKINGHAM, Duke of.—One of the Stafford family. A nobleman who exerted all his influence and authority in securing the coronation of the most infamous of England's monarchs—Richard III. Having accomplished his purpose he expected large rewards, in return; nor had he any good reason to be disappointed, for Richard was ever lavish in bestowing his favors upon him. His demands, however, were not limited by any thing short of absolute possession of every thing which he might desire, and the king soon found it necessary to limit his benefits. Inflamed by resentment, he immediately set to work to effect the overthrow of the

king whom his influence had so unjustly elevated. He at once entered into negotiations with the Lancastrians, went into Wales, raised an army, and was preparing for a general insurrection, when a heavy rain caused all the streams to rise higher than they had ever been known before. This had the effect to excite the superstitions of the Welch, and Buckingham's army soon began to fall off. Finding himself deserted, he put on a disguise, and took shelter in the house of Bannister, an old servant of his family. Bannister, however, on hearing, as has been conjectured, of large rewards being offered for his master, betrayed him, and he was arrested, and carried before the king, who caused him to be instantly executed.

BUCKINGHAM, Duke of.—Supposed to have been another of the same family with the above. He was constable of England under the reign of Henry VIII, and was one of the first nobleman of the kingdom. He had the misfortune, however, to give some offense to Cardinal Wolsey, who was then in authority, which cost him his life. In fact, there is good evidence of his having some intentions on the crown, after the death of Henry: and he was said to have thrown out some hints of an intention to hasten his elevation by assassinating the king. He was tried, condemned, and executed, for treason.

BUCKINGHAM, Duke of.—(See Villiers, George, Sen.)

BUCKINGHAM, Duke of.—(See Villiers, George, Jr.)

BUCKINGHAM, Countess of.—(See Villiers, Mrs.)

BULLER, Sir Richard.—An active general of the parliament, in time of the civil wars of Charles I. Of the nature, and extent, of his services, however, we are not well informed.

BULMER, Sir John.—One of the prominent men who co-operated with Aske, Musgrave, and Tilby, in their famous insurrection, under the reign of Henry VIII. He was seized and thrown into prison, and is supposed to have been executed; such being known to have been the fate of nearly all those conspirators.

BULSTRÖDE.—One of those Englishmen who, under the reign of Charles II, entered into secret negotiations with Barillon, the French minister, and received bribes, as an inducement to betray their country to France. This was

charged upon them, at the time, but never fully proved until most of them were dead. (See Berkshire, Lord.)

BUONAVISO.—A papal agent who resided at London in the reign of Henry VIII, before the king had engaged in the work of the reformation. He succeeded in getting into many of the secrets of court, and among them, certain measures meditated against France. These he immediately communicated to Louis, king of France, and thus prevented the success of Henry's plans. He is said to have been in regular pay, by Louis, and was, in fact, a French spy.

BURCHET, Peter.—A fanatical puritan in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, who conceived the idea that it was his duty, and the duty of all christians, to kill those who opposed the truth of the gospel. He had a particular antipathy against Hatton, one of the queen's favorites, and mistaking the famous Capt. Hawkins, of naval notoriety, for him, ran upon the captain, in the streets, and seriously wounded him. The queen, in her haste, ordered him to be instantly punished by martial law, but rescinded the order.

BURDET, Thomas.—Of Arrow, in Warwickshire. He was the friend of the duke of Clarence, on whose destruction Edward IV had determined. The king was, one day, hunting in the park of Burdet, when he killed a white buck, which was a great favorite with the owner. Burdet, vexed at the loss, broke into a passion, and wished "the horns of the deer in the belly of the person who had advised the king to commit the deed." For this offense, he was arraigned, condemned, and publicly beheaded.

BURGESS.—One of the puritan preachers appointed to preach before the parliament of 1640. He is said to have entertained that body with a sermon seven hours long, and consisting of about equal proportions of religion and politics.

BURGH, Hubert de.—Governor of Dover under the reign of King John. This place, under his valor and fidelity, made a successful resistance to the French, while nearly every other point which they attacked fell into their hands. After the accession of Henry III, he still showed the same devotion to his country and to the crown which he had displayed in the former reign, and after the death of Pembroke acted as one of the protectors of the realm. He stood high in the esteem of the king, and after his marriage in the royal family of Scotland, was created earl of Kent, and made justiciary of England for life. His good fortune, however, ex-

cited envy. He was charged with having gained the king's affections by enchantment, and with having purloined from the royal treasure a gem which had the power of making all who wore it invulnerable. Henry listened to these stories, and at last consented to the ruin of his minister and best friend. He was expelled the kingdom, but afterward recalled and restored to the royal favor. After this, however, he never showed any disposition to engage in public life, his noble mind being thoroughly disgusted with the low envy which had once driven him from court.

BURGOIN.—Physician of Mary, queen of Scots. At what time he came into her service, is not certain. He was with her the evening before her execution, and received the last sad effusions of her heart.

BURLEIGH, Lord.—The famous Sir William Cecil, prime minister of Queen Elizabeth. He had favored the claims of Lady Jane Gray, and had been greatly devoted to the princess Elizabeth, during the reign of her sister Mary; and she was equally devoted to him after her coming into power. Though of good family, he may be said to have arisen wholly on his own merits. He is said not to have possessed shining talents, but was remarkable, chiefly for his strength of understanding, probity of manners, and steady application to business. For near thirty years, he sat in the highest seat of power, beside the throne, and died on the 4th of August, 1598, in the 78th year of his age, leaving for his family a moderate fortune, and the richer legacy of an untarnished reputation. He was, doubtless, one of the greatest of England's great men; and to his wise administration was the glory of Elizabeth's reign indebted, more than to any other man. He had studied the philosophy of government under the violent reign of Henry VIII, under the mild administration of Edward VI, and under the "reign of terror" of Queen Mary; and at mature age, he came to pour the treasures of his wisdom into the counsels of Elizabeth.

BURLEY, Sir Simon.—Distinguished in the reign of Richard II for his personal virtues and his devotion to the crown. He had been appointed governor to that prince, by the choice of the late king, and also by the Black Prince. He had attended his master from infancy, and had ever given evidence of the most devoted attachment to his person. All his fidelity, however, became criminal under the administration of the iron-hearted Gloucester, after the fall of the un-

happy Richard. The queen is said to have remained three hours on her knees before Gloucester, pleading for the life of Burley, but all to no purpose. He was the friend of the king, and hence must be treated as the enemy of the usurper. He was led to execution. (See Richard II, and Gloucester duke of.)

BURLEY, Lord.—We learn that this nobleman had in 1645, command of 2,500 Covenanters, stationed at Aberdeen, in Scotland, and that he was met by the earl of Montrose, and put to flight, with great slaughter. He was, afterward, one of the Scotch commissioners who met Charles II at Breda, and made known the conditions on which the Scots would lend him their support. He was a zealous covenanter, and contributed, in no small degree, to the downfall of Charles I.

BURNET.—Archbishop of Glasgow, in the time of Charles II. He was one of those bishops who were forced on the Scottish nation, by Charles, after the passage of the famous act of uniformity. It does not appear, however, that he used any means of oppression; on the contrary, we find him, at one time exerting himself to procure the royal favor, and lessen the severity of the act of parliament. His situation was a most unenviable one; and it is not probable that he was ever able to accomplish much by his mission.

BURNET, Gilbert.—Bishop of Salisbury. Was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, 18th September 1643, and was educated at Aberdeen college. He commenced preaching at the age of 18, but did not receive holy orders until many years after. After preaching at home, for a time, he went to England, and spent some time in the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. After this, he went into Holland, and applied himself to the study of Hebrew. On returning to Scotland, he was ordained to the ministry, and appointed professor of divinity at Glasgow. Meeting with some unkind treatment, he again abandoned his native country, and went to London, where he was appointed preacher of the Roll's chapel, and lecturer of St. Clements. On the accession of James II, he fell into bad odor at court, retired to the continent, and for some years, contributed to the interest of the press by his travels in France and Italy. After this, he retired into Holland, where he became intimate with the prince of Orange, and has ever been regarded as the chief mover in the prince's invasion of England. After the flight of James II, and when Mary had been seated on the throne of England, he

was created bishop of Salisbury, which place he filled during the remainder of his life. He was an extensive writer, and many of his works are still read with interest and profit,—particularly his “History of his own times,” and his exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles. He died March 17, 1715, in the 72 year of his age.

BURRHED.—This was the name of the last man who bore the title of king of Mercia. He was brother-in-law to Alfred the Great, and was one of those petty princes who were called kings, in the states of the Heptarchy, for some time after their union under the general government of the kings of England. When his territory was invaded by the Danes he endeavored to compose them by concessions, and presents, and entered into a treaty with them, allowing to them a part of his territory and a large sum of money. Soon, however, they violated the treaty, when he abandoned his kingdom, and flying to Rome, took shelter in a cloister.

BURRINGTON, Major.—The first person who joined the prince of Orange, after his landing in England. A proud distinction.

BURTON.—A puritan divine in the reign of Charles I, who wrote a book against the practice of the English church, in observing Wednesday, as a day of fasting. He alleged that this superstition was opposed to the Wednesday evening lectures, and insisted that the hearing of sermons and lectures was matter of far more importance than any devotional exercise set forth by the church of England. For this offence, he was tried, and sentenced to lose his ears, and sent to a prison in Guernsey. So cruel a sentence very naturally had the effect to excite popular indignation. The sentence was afterward reversed by parliament, but this could never restore to the poor man, his ears. After his release, a great effort was made to raise him to the distinction of a hero, or a saint; but as soon as the novelty of the story had passed away, Burton fell into comparative obscurity.

BUSSY, Sir John.—One of the ministers of Richard II, who, with many others, at the accession of the duke of Lancaster, (Henry IV,) threw himself into Bristol, and being obliged, soon after, to surrender, was led immediately to execution.

BUTLER, Samuel.—Was born in Worcestershire in 1612. His father was a farmer, possessing a small estate of his own, and living in retirement. The early promise of

genius caused considerable effort among his friends to secure for him a liberal education; but the utter want of means prevented his ever entering college. Most of his education was acquired by his intense application while fulfilling the duties of clerk to a justice of the peace in his native district. Next, after retiring from this post, he was thrown into the family of Sir Samuel Luke, perhaps as a private elementary tutor. Luke, being one of the most rigid order of puritans, could not have been a very pleasing companion to the playful young Butler, and it has been generally supposed that Luke was the subject of the chief character depicted in the inimitable Hudibras. After the restoration of Charles II, he was appointed secretary to the earl of Carbury, president of the principality of Wales, who afterward made him steward of Ludlow castle. This, however, seems not to have improved his fortunes. Nor did his writings, which were the delight and admiration of every scholar in England, prove of any pecuniary-value to him. For twenty years after leaving Ludlow castle, he was forced to grapple with poverty in its worst form; and when he died, in one of the meanest streets of London, his funeral expenses had to be defrayed by a friend.

His most valuable production is his Hudibras, which is said to have been nearly all committed to memory by Charles II, and has ever delighted all classes of people who had any capability of appreciating genius in satire. The only fault in it, if it may be called a fault, is its redundancy of wit, which in some instances, produces satiety.

C

CADE, John.—Commonly known as Jack Cade. An Irishman who, having been compelled for his many crimes, to flee into France for safety, came to England in 1450, where he found everything in a ferment in consequence of the impeachment and death of the late duke of Suffolk. He assumed the name of John Mortimer, intending, it is supposed, to pass himself for a son of Sir John Mortimer, who had been executed a few years before. On the mention of this popular name, the common people of Kent, flew to his standard, to the number of twenty thousand. He was met by a small detachment of royalists, but repulsed them. Then advancing to London, he sent in a plausible list of griev-

ances, and promised that when these should be redressed, and some of the officers punished for malversation, he would lay down his arms. The king left London, and he entered the city without opposition. At first he preserved the utmost order among his troops, but on their becoming impatient for the punishment of Lord Say, the treasurer, and Cromer, the sheriff of Kent, he seized and put these men to death without trial. Immediately after this, his Kentish men became unmanageable, and broke into and plundered a rich mansion. Alarmed at this, the citizens of London shut their gates against them, (for they had marched out of the city every night,) and by the help of a detachment of soldiers from the tower, repulsed them. The Kentish men on a promise of pardon, disbanded, a price was set on Cade's head, and he was soon after killed by a gentleman of Sussex named Iden. Many of his followers were capitally punished.

CAEDWALLA.—A British king, or chief, who formed an alliance with Penda of Mercia, against Edwin of Northumberland. In this war, Edwin and his son Osfrid were slain. Thus the British, or Welch, chiefs sometimes formed alliances with one enemy against another, but generally, with little advantage to themselves. Caedwalla is charged with the murder of Eanfrid of Bernicia.—(See Eanfrid.)

CAERMARTHEN.—An adviser of Queen Elizabeth. In the year 1590, she was persuaded by him to raise the customs from 14,000 pounds a year, to 50,000. The measure was warmly opposed by Lord Burleigh, and other influential ministers, but the queen's perseverance overcame all opposition; and Sir Thomas Smith, who previously farmed the customs, was obliged to refund a large share of his former profits, in order to meet this demand.

CÆSAR, Julius, or Julius Cæsar.—The first Emperor of Rome. He first rose in the republic to the office of consul. While in this office, he was also governor of trans-alpine Gaul and Illyria, and had command of a powerful army. From Gaul, he made his first incursion into Britain in the year 55 before the christian era. The natives, though brave, and not wholly without experience in war, were unable to oppose his disciplined legions which had already become the terror of all Europe. Nevertheless, although submissions were made, and hostages given for future obedience, it is manifest that no very decided impression had been made on

the spirit of the Britons. Dr. Lingard says "to save his reputation he gladly accepted an illusory promise of submission from a few of the natives, and hastened back with his army to Gaul, after a short absence of three weeks. It is manifest," continues he, "that he had little reason to boast of the success of this expedition; and on that account, he affects, in his commentaries, to represent it as undertaken for the sole purpose of discovery." It may be, however, and it is more probable, that he declined any further prosecution of the invasion that year, in consequence of the near approach of winter, or the necessities of his affairs at home. The following summer, he determined on a second invasion of the island, and accordingly landed with a still more powerful force. This was certainly more successful than the former attempt, as he deposed one of their princes,—Cassivelaunus,—and established a Roman governor in his stead: yet it is generally conceded that he left the authority of the Romans more nominal than real in the island. About this time the civil wars of Rome set in, by which Cæsar was created consul, not for one year, as was the custom, but for ten years; was proclaimed perpetual dictator, his person declared sacred, and his title henceforth, imperator or emperor. Some two years after this, a conspiracy was formed against him by sixty senators, and he was assassinated in the senate-house, where he fell pierced by twenty-three wounds.

CAHIR, Lord.—An Irish chieftain who, in the reign of Elizabeth, exerted great influence in fomenting the rebellions of his countryman. Nerved with the energy of desperation, he encountered the English against fearful odds; and although driven back, in most instances, was able to perpetuate the war for a great length of time, at vast expense of blood and of treasure to England. He was but one of a host of Irish patriots, who, in those times, thought their lives well disposed of by sacrificing them to the cause of liberty.

CAITHNESS, Earl of.—Chancellor of the jury which sat in the trial of the earl of Bothwell for the murder of Henry Darnley. Whether he was, of himself, disposed to acquit Bothwell, or whether he was forced to it, is not certain. The whole trial was disgraceful to the court, and an insult to law.

CALAMY, Edmond. A clergyman of the presbyterian order in the time of the English revolution. He was a native of London, born in 1600, and educated at Cambridge. He was a member of the Westminster assembly, and a strong

opponent of episcopacy, but was violently opposed to the trial and murder of Charles I, and not less to the usurpation of Cromwell. He is said, also, to have exerted no small share of influence in effecting the restoration of Charles II, and on the accomplishment of that object was made a chaplain of the crown, as was Baxter, another presbyterian. He is said, also, to have been offered the bishopric of Lichfield, but declined it. After this, when the famous act of uniformity went into operation, he was expelled from his living. He died in 1666, one of the best men of his times.

CALVERLY, Sir John.—One of the royal party who perished in the battle of Shrewsbury, 1405.

CALVERT.—One of the secretaries of state in the reign of James I. It is probable that a careful examination of English annals might reveal something of interest in his character, but he figures very little in ordinary history.

CAMBRIDGE, Earl of.—(See Edmond fourth son of Edward III.)

CAMBRIDGE, Earl of.—Second son of the above. Having married a sister to the earl of Marche, he had zealously embraced the interests of that family, and held several conferences with Lord Scrope of Masham, and Sir Thomas Grey of Hatton, about the means of recovering to that nobleman his right to the crown of England. The conspiracy was detected, and Henry V caused the trial to take place without delay. He acknowledged his guilt, and was accordingly, convicted, condemned, and executed.

CAMBRIDGE, Earl of.—(See Hamilton, Marquis and duke of.)

CAMDEN, William.—A celebrated historian under the reign of James I. He wrote the history of Queen Elizabeth, beside several other works, which has generally been regarded as one of the best productions of that age. Mr. Hume declares it to be "one of the best historical productions which has yet been composed by any Englishman." He died in 1623, aged seventy-three years.

CAMERON.—A famous preacher of the order of Scotch covenanters, or presbyterians, under the reign of Charles II. He gravely proceeded to excommunicate the king for his tyranny, and breach of covenant, and called upon the people to renounce all allegiance to him. He succeeded in getting up an insurrection, and was killed in an action with the royal troops at Airs Moss.

CAMPBELL.—Prior of the order of Dominicans, in Scotland. In 1541, when young Patrick Hamilton was found to have adopted protestant views, Campbell, under color of friendship and sympathy, so insinuated himself into his confidence as to get in possession of all his secret opinions, and immediately accused him of heresy, before the archbishop of St. Andrews. When Hamilton was burned, Campbell still continued to revile and insult him, at the stake. The young martyr, still full of the enthusiasm of true faith, cited him to appear at the judgment seat of Christ. Soon after this, Campbell lost his reason, and, after a lingering illness, died, which was generally regarded as the curse of heaven against an abandoned man. (See Hamilton, Patrick.)

CAMPBELL.—There were two Scottish gentlemen of this name, who visited London in 1684, ostensibly for the purpose of negotiating the settlement of the Scottish presbyterians in Carolina, but really, as fully appeared, with the view of concerting measures with the English malecontents against Charles II. Ballie, who accompanied them, was seized, sent, a prisoner, to Edinburgh, and executed; but whether the Campbells were molested, does not appear.

CAMPEGGIO, Lorenzo.—A cardinal and legate of the pope to England in the reign of Henry VIII. The object of his mission was to procure a tithe from the clergy, to enable the pope to oppose the progress of the Turks. The clergy refused to comply with the request, and he was recalled, and the famous Cardinal Wolsey received the commission, which was an immense stride toward his future greatness. About the same time, before Henry had thrown off the papal authority, he was made bishop of Salisbury, and was charged, by the pope, to assist Wolsey in the settlement of the divorce case, of Henry, from Catharine, of Arragon. After the rupture between Henry and the pope, which might have been prevented by a wiser course on the part of Campeggio, he was ejected from Salisbury, and spent the remainder of his life on the continent, in opposing the Reformation. He died at Rome in 1539.

CAMPION.—A Jesuit, sent by the pope, to qualify his sentence of excommunication against Queen Elizabeth. Many of the English papists had understood it to impose on them the duty of resisting the queen's authority, even though there were no prospect of its availing any thing. Campion,

and Parsons, another Jesuit, came to inform them that it imposed no duty of *action* on them until such time as his holiness should designate. Campion was afterwards detected in treasonable practices; and being put to the rack, and confessing his guilt, was publicly executed.

CAN, Sir Robert.—A member of the parliament of 1680. When the famous stories of Oates and Bedloe, concerning the popish plot, were under discussion, he gave it as his opinion that there was no popish plot, but that there was a deeply laid presbyterian plot. For this offence he was expelled the house.

CANOWALCH.—This is the name which some antiquarians have hunted up for the seventh king of Sussex. As there was a seventh king who reigned, or bore the regal title, from 643 to 648, and as no better name has been proposed for him, he may, perhaps, as well be called by this; though the names of all the kings of Sussex from Cissa the second, to Adelwalch, the last, are hard to determine with certainty.

CANTEL, William de.—One of the barons who refused to surrender their castles on the announcement that Henry III was of full age, and entitled to exercise in person, all the prerogatives of royalty. The barons formed a conspiracy, but were awed into subjection by the arms of Henry.

CANUTE, the Great.—The seventeenth king of England. He was son to Sweyn, the great Danish conqueror, and was proclaimed king of England immediately after the death of his father, but so violently opposed that he could not take possession of his inheritance. The exiled Ethelred being called home from Normandy to resume the government, with pledges of the allegiance of all Englishmen, Canute determined to avenge himself on his rebellious subjects. The hostages of fidelity which had been given to his father, he put ashore with their hands and noses cut off. Soon the infamous Duke Edric deserted to him, after well nigh disbanding the English army, and he immediately proceeded to take military possession of Mercia, East Anglia, and Northumberland. After the death of Ethelred, he was solemnly crowned at Southampton, king of England. But another part of the nobility about the same time, crowned Edmond Ironside. These two princes, after several indecisive battles, were forced by the nobility to compromise. So the kingdom was divided between them, Canute taking the

north and Edmond the south. Soon after this treaty Edmond came to a violent death through the influence of Edric, the deserter, and Canute became king of England, taking care also to procure the assassination of Edwy, the only remaining son of Ethelred then in the island; Alfred and Edward, the two sons of Edmond, having accompanied their mother into Normandy at the death of their father. Edmond having left two sons, Edwin and Edward, he sent them to the king of Sweden, requesting that he would not fail to have them destroyed.—(See Edwin and Edward.)—Fearing still the two sons of Ethelred in Normandy, he made proposals of marriage to their mother Emma, and soon after espoused her, with a promise to her brother, the duke of Normandy, that the children of this marriage should succeed him in the government of England. Canute was the most powerful monarch of his time, being sovereign of England, Denmark, and Norway. Toward the latter part of his life, he became very religious, made large donations to the church, and even made a pilgrimage to Rome, where he spent some time making arrangements for the better regulation of the school which had long been sustained by Peter Pence, and procuring for English pilgrims the privilege of traveling at less expense than formerly. He died in 1036, after a prosperous reign of near twenty years.

CANUTE.—A son of Sweyn, king of Denmark, who was sent by his father, soon after the Norman conquest, to assist the English against their oppressors. He came with a fleet of three hundred ships, commanded by his uncle, Osberne; but the conqueror had planted his banner on the island, and all hope of throwing off the yoke was vain.

CANTELUPE, Fulk de.—One of the knights of King John, whom he sent to expel the monks of Christ-church. (See Cornhulle, Henry de.)

CAPEL, Sir William.—Mayor of London in the reign of Henry VII. At one time, he was condemned, on some penal statutes, to pay the sum of two thousand seven hundred and forty-three pounds, and was obliged to compound for sixteen hundred and fifteen. After this, he seems to have proceeded, quietly, in the administration of his office, until near the time of Henry's death, when he was again fined two thousand pounds, under some frivolous pretence; and on daring to complain of the exaction, was thrown into the tower.

CAPEL, Lord.—A member of parliament in 1640. He was an ardent lover of the church and of the monarchy; yet such was his disgust at the measures of Charles I, and his many instances of bad faith, that he exerted himself, with the utmost vigor, in the redress of grievances, and in prosecuting the authors of them. He is said to have been firm and undaunted, in whatever he undertook, and to have been, “in himself, an host,” and in his policy, was equally opposed to the usurpations of the crown and the violence of the commons. Finding, at length, that he could not maintain neutral ground, he took sides with the royalists, and was created Lord Capel, of Hadham. He was in Colchester, when it was besieged by the parliamentary forces in 1648, and after suffering the greatest hardships of which we can well conceive, was forced to surrender at discretion. When two of the prisoners were ordered to be shot, he remonstrated against it with indignation, saying, “Let us all suffer alike; we are all engaged in the same cause.” He was beheaded on the scaffold, March 9, 1649.

CAPEL, Sir Henry.—A member of the council of Charles II. In the parliament of 1680, however, we find him a member, and among those who most zealously advocated the bill for the exclusion of the duke of York from the throne, in case he should survive his brother Charles. The bill passed the lower house, but was lost in the peers.

CAPEL.—Earl of Essex. He was a son of Lord Capel. He was made treasurer, under the reign of Charles II, on the removal of Danby, but soon after resigned the office. He entered into Shaftesbury and Monmouth’s conspiracy against Charles II, and was arrested, and thrown into the tower. Soon after, he was found, with his throat cut. A coroner’s inquest reported suicide; though many believed, perhaps, without good reason, that he was murdered by the king and the duke of York. He was known to be subject to fits of deep melancholy, and to have defended the morality of suicide.

CAPON.—Bishop of Salisbury under the reign of Henry VIII and of Edward VI. He seems to have manifested some reluctance to taking the oath of allegiance to Edward, on the ground that he was a Protestant. At length, however, he waived his objections, and took the oath. This, however, did not satisfy the ministry, as they believed him

insincere; and he was forced to retain his see at the expense of a great part of his revenues.

CARACTACUS.—One of the most renowned of the ancient British princes, king of the Silures, a fierce tribe, who inhabited the western part of the island. At the time of the invasion of Britain by Claudius, Caractacus, with a strong and united band of his countrymen, for some seven years maintained an obstinate resistance to the Roman forces. At length, however, he was overcome by numbers and superior discipline, his army routed, and he and his wife and children, sent in captivity to Rome, where they were loaded with chains and conducted through the city, and into the presence of Claudius. As the British chieftain cast his eyes on the splendors of the "Eternal City" he is said to have exclaimed "Alas! how is it possible that a people, possessed of such magnificence at home, could envy me my humble cottage in Britain?" In the imperial presence he is said to have stood firm and undaunted, as if life to him, were of little value, after the loss of his country's freedom. The emperor was so much pleased with his magnanimity that he ordered his chains to be removed, restored him to liberty; and Dr. Lingard thinks, invested him in all probability, with princely authority in Britain, as subordinate governor, or viceroy.

CARGIL.—A furious preacher who co-operated with Cameron in opposition to Charles II. While Cameron was killed in a contest with the royal forces, Cargil was taken and hanged. He was offered a pardon, if he would only say, "God save the king;" but he replied that all he could do was to pray for his repentance.—(See Cameron.)

CARLETON.—Member of the house of commons in 1571. A member of the name of Stricland had moved a bill for the revision of the Liturgy, which gave such offence to Elizabeth that she summoned him to appear before the council, and prohibited him from appearing, any more, in the house of commons. This high-handed measure roused the indignation of Carleton, and in an able speech, he complained that the liberties of the house were invaded, inasmuch as the crown was limited by law, just as much as was the humblest individual. He assumed the position, moreover, that Stricland was not a private man, but the representative of a free people, who had elected him to a seat in parliament; and that neither the queen nor any other func-

tionary, had a right to eject him from his seat. Such views were certainly in harmony with the spirit of the English constitution and at this time would excite no surprise; but at that time, they were novel, and marked Carleton as a daring adventurer.

CARLETON, Sir Dudley.—Vice-chamberlain, and afterwards Secretary of State to Charles I. He was one among the many bad counsellors of Charles, and hence contributed, in no small degree, to the ruin of his master. When in the parliament of 1626, Charles intimated to the parliament that if they did not grant him supplies, he should be obliged to try "new counsels," Carleton was sent to explain the ambiguous allusion. On coming before parliament, he declared that parliaments were wholly dependent on kings, and might be dispensed with by them, at pleasure. He urged the importance of that body complying fully, with the demands of Charles, and warned them of the danger of provoking a king. Little did he know of the fatal error into which he, and his master, had fallen, nor realized how soon all the prerogatives of the crown were to be entirely trodden down by the commons of England.

CARLISLE, Christopher.—A military officer of Queen Elizabeth, who accompanied Sir Francis Drake in his expedition of 1586 against Spanish America. He was placed in command of a strong volunteer force, with which he was to operate on land at such points as they might attack. A few villages and towns were burned, on the coasts of St. Domingo and Florida; but the name of Carlisle has never found a place in the temple of fame.

CARLISLE, Earl of.—(See Harcla, Sir Andrew.)

CARLISLE, Earl of.—(See Hay, Viscount of Doncaster.)

CARMICHAEL.—An officer of Sharpe, the primate of Scotland, under the reign of Charles II. When the act of uniformity had passed, and also the law against conventicles, Sharpe, and his subordinate officers, being, in some sense, concerned in the execution of these laws, became peculiarly odious to the Scottish people. Carmichael had, by his violent prosecutions of conventicles, drawn upon him so much popular odium that his assassination was determined on. Accordingly, the road was watched, where he was expected to pass; but as Sharpe, himself, chanced to pass, instead of Car-

michael, he was dragged from his coach and beaten to death. (See Sharpe.)

CARNARVON, Earl of.—A supporter of Charles I, in the civil wars. He was slain in the battle of Newbury, Sept. 20, 1643.

CARNE, Sir Edward.—One of the embassy sent to Rome by Queen Mary, soon after her accession, for the purpose of tendering the submission of England, and asking that the nation might be restored to the bosom of the Romish church. He remained at Rome until after the accession of Elizabeth, when he had only to bear home the harmless anathema of the pope against the protestant queen.

CARNEGY, Lord.—A Scottish nobleman who, with many others, abandoned the Covenant, immediately after the victory of Montrose at Kilsyth, in 1546, and declared for the cause of royalty. His conversion seems to have been purely the result of defeat.

CARRE, Robert.—One of the favorites of James I. He was a native of Scotland, and was of a good family. He came to London in 1609, then a youth of about twenty years of age. "All his natural accomplishments, says Hume, consisted in good looks: all his acquired abilities in an easy air and graceful demeanor." He had letters of recommendation to his countryman, Lord Hay, who, at once, conceived the design of making him a royal favorite. In order to present him to the king by mere accident, he assigned him the office, at a tilting match, of presenting the king his buckler and device, by which means it was hoped the king's attention would be attracted to him. As he was advancing to execute his office, his horse threw him, and broke one of his legs. At once, the intended object was secured. The king, struck with his beauty, ordered him to be lodged in the palace, and carefully treated; and in the course of his confinement, paid him several visits. Soon he conceived the idea of raising him to prominence; and after creating him Viscount Rochester, gave him the garter, and proceeded to heap on him all the honors and wealth which he could command. Finding him wholly illiterate, James turned teacher, and by much labor, made him, to some extent, acquainted with the latin tongue, and still more, with his theories of government. At first, he was humble, and courteous to all, and hence escaped the envy commonly excited by court favorites. Soon, his great personal charms, together with his gaudy apparel, at-

tracted the attention of the young Lady Francis Howard, who had been married, or betrothed, at the age of thirteen, to the earl of Essex. When both had arrived at the proper age, Essex came to claim his bride, but was disgusted to find that Carre had engaged her entire affections. After many importunities, he abandoned her; and on obtaining a divorce, she became the wife of Carre, who was, at the same time, raised to the honor of earl of Somerset. Sir Thomas Overbury opposed the marriage, and soon after died, evidently of the effects of poison. At first, the evidence of Somerset's guilt was not clear; but after some months, the druggist who had prepared the fatal potion, went into Holland, and made known the whole matter of the poisoning of Overbury. An investigation was had, and Somerset and his wife, with several others, were convicted. They received the royal pardon, and retired on a pension, to drag out, in retirement, an old age of wretchedness.

CAREW, Sir Alexander.—A parliamentary officer in the revolution, under Charles I. It is not probable that he ever performed any prodigies of valor, as we hear very little of him. In the winter of 1642-3, we find him opposing the royalists in Cornwall; but with so little energy as to allow even the very town in which he lay to be taken. He took a very active part in the murder of the king, but in what capacity,—whether as judge, lawyer, or witness, does not appear. After the restoration of Charles II, he was tried among the regicides, and most probably, executed. He was of the sect of the Millenarians, or Fifth-monarchy men, and when asked by whom he would be tried, he replied, “by God and my country: saving to our Lord Jesus Christ his right to the government of these kingdoms.”

CARRINGTON, Lord —A prominent nobleman who was involved in the Popish plot reported by Oates and Bedloe. It is probable that he was a Romanist, but the fact of his being charged by these miscreants, Oates and Bedloe, proves nothing against his character, as a citizen. He was, however, in common with all the accused, thrown into prison, but it is probable that he was released as soon as the popular furor had subsided. (See articles Oates and Bedloe.)

CARSTARES.—When many Scottish malcontents were being tried, in 1683, Carstares, and one Spence, were put to torture, for the purpose of forcing a confession of certain secrets which they were believed to possess. They charged

the earl of Tarras, and some others, who, to save themselves, charged Baillie, who was, by this means, convicted and executed. (See Baillie.)

CAREW, Sir George.—Had the command of lieutenant of ordnance in the expedition of Queen Elizabeth against Spain in 1596-7. In 1600, he was stationed in command of a garrison, at Munster, in Ireland, where he distinguished himself by his vigilance and energy. He arrested many of the chiefs of the Irish malecontents, and sent them to England, and by his daring measures awed the natives into something like order. Having obtained reinforcements, he extended his authority to Cork, which he also placed in condition for resisting the Spanish invasion, which was, then, daily expected. Different positions were occupied by him, in the course of the war, and the governor had no commander that rendered him better service, nor any on whom he more relied than Carew.

CAREW, Sir Peter.—One of those who entered into the famous insurrection of Sir Thomas Wiat. He engaged to procure a general rising in Devonshire, at the same time with others, of the same kind, in other parts of the kingdom. Carew's impatience however, caused him to rise before the day appointed; and the consequence of this ill-timed movement was, that his whole enterprise failed, and he was forced to flee into France for safety.

CAREW, Sir Nicholas.—Master of horse, and knight of the garter, under the reign of Henry VIII. He was one, of many, who entered into a conspiracy with Cardinal Pole; for which offence he was tried, condemned and executed.

CAREW, Sir John.—An ambitious young nobleman who, in the reign of Henry VIII, accompanied Sir Thomas Knevet to the coast of Brittany for the purpose of committing depredations on the French fleet. In the following year, 1513, he attended Lord Herbert, the chamberlain, in his invasion of France. We do not learn that he ever distinguished himself.

CARTER, Hob.—This was the assumed name of one of the leaders of what has been commonly known as the "Watt Tyler rebellion" under the reign of Richard II. (See Tyler, Watt.)

CARY, Sir John.—Chief baron of the exchequer under Richard II. He was one of the jurists who decided against the legality of the Gloucester commission. For this he was

banished to Ireland, while some of them were publicly executed.

CARY, Sir John.—A military character in the reign of Henry VII. We know very little of him.

CARY, George.—Son of Lord Hundson, and hence a near relation to the queen. He was sent by Elizabeth, immediately after the birth of James VI, of Scotland, to stand sponsor at the young prince's baptism. Notwithstanding his noble birth, we know but little of him.

CARY, Sir Henry.—A brother of George. He was prominent at the court of Elizabeth, and was occasionally employed in some important enterprises, but does not appear ever to have made any great figure in the world.

CARY, Sir Robert.—Another son of Lord Hundson. He carried Elizabeth's letter of apology to James VI, for the execution of his mother, Mary of Scots, but was not admitted into the presence of the king, who was justly indignant at the insult to his family and to his country. These three brothers seem to have been chiefly employed as messengers between England and Scotland.

CARY, Lucius.—Commonly known by his title of Viscount Falkland. He was secretary of state under Charles I, and a zealous supporter of royalty. Of his good character, it has been said, "his death was the regret of every lover of ingenuity and virtue, throughout the kingdom." He was slain in the battle of Newbury, Sept. 20, 1643.

CARY.—An attorney appointed in 1664 by the proprietors of the English merchant ship, Bonaventure, which had been destroyed in the Dutch wars. He agreed with the commissioners of Holland, and they were to pay thirty thousand pounds, for the ship, but he was stopped by Downing, the English minister, who forbade him to accept it, saying it was a matter of state, between two nations, and could not be settled as a private matter.

CARYL.—An ambassador, sent by James II, to Rome, in order to make the submissions of England to the pope, and thus to pave the way for a solemn readmission of the nation into the bosom of the Roman Catholic church. The pope, Innocent XI, prudently advised him not to be too precipitate in his measures, nor rashly attempt what repeated experience had shown to be impracticable. Happy had it been for James if this prudent counsel had been followed.

CASAUBON, Isaac.—A celebrated Calvinistic divine,

born in Geneva in 1559. After occupying the chair of Greek professor at Geneva, for 14 years, he removed to Montpellier, and thence to Paris, where he was appointed royal librarian. After this, he was invited to England by James I, and received a pension of three hundred pounds a year, as well as several ecclesiastical preferments. He was more a scholar than a theologian, and seems to have had very little of ecclesiastical predilection. He died in 1614.

CASSALI, Sir Gregory.—Henry VIII's resident minister at Rome. He was particularly active in representing the case of Henry's marriage to Catherine, of Arragon, and urging the pope to pronounce it invalid, or to grant him a divorce. He is said to have procured a provisional dispensation, allowing the king to marry any woman whom he saw proper to wed, and promising, at no distant day, to issue a decretal bull, formally annulling the marriage with Catharine. This, however, did not give satisfaction to Henry, and soon after, he threw off all subjection to the Romish Church.

CASSILIS, Earl of.—When the outrageous law of Charles II against conventicles went into operation, in Scotland, under the tyrannical administration of Lauderdale, many gentlemen came to London to complain of grievances. To prevent this, the council forbade, under severe penalties, all noblemen to leave Scotland. Cassilis was one of those who disregarded the edict, and came to London to lay his complaints before the king. It does not appear that he was punished for his temerity; on the contrary, Charles was so deeply sensible of the injustice of the law, that he heard the complaint, and caused some indulgence to be allowed.

CASSILIS, Earl of.—A Scottish nobleman who was taken prisoner by the English at the battle of Solway. He was not detained however, but on promise to exert all his influence to secure the consent of the Scots to the marriage of their princess to young Edward VI of England, and also a promise to return when called for, was dismissed. When called for, he returned to England, according to his pledge, was graciously received by Henry VIII, and released, with his brothers, who had been detained as hostages, during his absence.

CASSILIS, Earl of.—A daring Covenanter who, in time of Charles I, 1639, was particularly active in procuring the abolition of episcopacy, and the establishment of presbyterianism. He seems to have been a military genius, and in

accordance with the spirit of the times, to have contemplated a "church militant" with peculiar interest.

CASSIVELAUNUS.—A petty prince of the ancient Britons, known principally as a military chieftain by whom the tribes were united against Cæsar on his second invasion of the island, fifty-four years before Christ. The former invasion, of the preceding year seems to have met with little resistance. Such was the consternation on the first landing of the conquering legions whose fame had long since spread throughout Europe, that resistance was scarcely thought of, and little more than vain efforts were made to appease the foe by submissions and presents. On the second invasion, however, in the course of the next summer, Cassivelaunus succeeded in rousing the tribes to resistance, uniting them against the common enemy, and presenting a front which the bold Roman, himself could not despise. The resistance, however, though brave and highly creditable to the Britons, was wholly unsuccessful. They were discomfited in every action. Cæsar advanced into the country, passed the Thames from the southern part of the island, burned the castle of Cassivelaunus, and established his ally Mandubratius, in the sovereignty of that part of the country. The fate of Cassivelaunus is unknown, as he never afterward appears in history.

CASTLEMAINE, Earl of.—Husband of the Duchess of Cleveland. He was charged, by Oates and Dangerfield, with a part in the Catholic plot, and an intention to assassinate Charles II, but on trial by jury, was acquitted. He was a zealous Romanist, and that was, perhaps, all the truth that was contained in the charge. After the accession of James II, he was sent, ambassador extraordinary, to Rome, to tender the submissions of the nation, and to agree upon some measures for the restoration of the Romish religion in England, but is said to have been very coldly received.

CATESBY.—Celebrated, in history, as the originator of the famous "Gunpowder Plot," under the reign of James I. He is said to have been a gentleman of good parts, and of an ancient family. Being a violent Roman Catholic, he was greatly disgusted at the Protestant views of James, and proposed the blowing up of the parliament house on the day of the meeting of parliament, when it was supposed that all the royal family would be in attendance, and hence, all be involved in one general ruin. Piercy was in favor of an

assassination of the king; but Catesby's views prevailed, and the conspiracy was formed according to his suggestions. When the plot was discovered, he fled from London, to Warwickshire, where Sir Everard Digby was already in arms, for the purpose of taking advantage of the first announcement of the fatal explosion. When the people of the country arose, in arms, to suppress them, Catesby and Piercy were both killed by the same shot. Several of the conspirators confessed, on examination, that they had been governed, in the whole matter, by no other influence than that of confidence and regard for Catesby.

CATESBY, Sir William.—A lawyer commonly used by Richard III, for the accomplishment of his vilest purposes. He was taken prisoner in the battle of Bosworth, and soon after, beheaded; the first Parliament of Henry VII passed a bill of attainder against him.

CATHARINE SWINEFORD.—Second wife of Richard II. She was a native of Hainault, and of humble birth, for which reason the marriage was violently opposed by the family of Richard.

CATHARINE.—Wife of Henry V. She was daughter of Charles VI of France, and became the mother of the unfortunate Henry VI.

CATHARINE.—Fourth daughter of Edward IV. She was married to the son and heir of Ferdinand, king of Arragon.

CATHARINE WOODVILLE.—Daughter of Sir Richard Woodville, and sister to Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV. She was married to the young Duke of Buckingham, who was ward of the crown.

CATHARINE, Gordon.—Wife of the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck. She was daughter of the earl of Huntley, and nearly related to James IV, of Scotland. In this instance, the maxim that "Kings cannot err," was certainly at fault. James had allowed himself to believe the whole story of Perkin, and doubted not that he was marrying his fair relative to the lawful king of England. When Perkin was at last forced to abandon his enterprize, and flee for his life, after the seige of Exeter, Lady Catharine fell into the hands of Henry VII, and was treated with a degree of kindness which has ever done great honor to his name. He soothed her mind with many marks of regard, placed her in

a reputable position about the queen, and assigned her a pension, which she continued to enjoy during her life.

CATHARINE, of Arragon.—First wife of Henry VIII. She was daughter of Ferdinand V, king of Castile, and was first married to Prince Arthur, eldest son of Henry VII of England. As he died about five months after the marriage, Henry insisted that she should become the wife of his second son, Henry, afterwards VIII. This last marriage was an unhappy one, as it was purely a matter of calculation among the royal parents, and never was desired by young Henry. Although she was an amiable and virtuous princess, he soon became disgusted with her, and having raised a question as to the legality of a marriage between a man and the widow of his brother, the universities of all Europe decided against it, and the marriage was declared by parliament to be wholly null and void. Henry soon after married Anne Boleyn, of whom he had previously been enamoured, and who was, perhaps, the chief cause of his scruples. This divorce was not approved by the pope, and hence it led to a separation of the English church, and nation, from the church of Rome. Catharine lived many years after, respected by all who knew her.

CATHARINE PAR.—Sixth wife of Henry VIII. She was widow of Nevil, Lord Latimer, and was a woman of noble character. With all her excellent qualities, however, she narrowly escaped the fate of most of her predecessors. Being somewhat inclined to the Protestant religion, which Henry, although he had separated from the Church of Rome, greatly abhorred, she ventured too far in her disputes with him. He spoke of it to Gardiner, who urged him, by all means, to have her prosecuted for heresy. Articles of impeachment were drawn up, and before she had apprehended danger, she was secretly informed of the ruin that was impending. By great tact and prudence, however, she managed to appease the King before the officers came to arrest her, and so the prosecution dropped. Only a few days after the death of Henry, she made a third marriage with Lord Seymour, High Admiral, which gave great offense to many of the nobility. Soon after this, she died in childbed.

CATHARINE GRAY.—Younger sister of the lamented Lady Jane Gray. She was first married to Lord Herbert, eldest son of the Earl of Pembroke, but for some reason, they were divorced, and she made a private marriage

with the Earl of Hertford, son of Protector Somerset. Soon after this marriage, her husband had occasion to travel abroad, and in his absence, her pregnancy was observed. As soon as this was known, Queen Elizabeth, then on the throne, caused her to be thrown into the tower, and summoned Hertford to appear, to give an account of his misdemeanor. He admitted the marriage, and was also imprisoned in the tower. An order was then issued for an investigation into the validity, and even the fact, of the marriage; and as Hertford was in confinement, he had no means of producing the evidence. In default of positive evidence, their intercourse was declared to have been illicit, and the fruit thereof illegitimate. Still, they were detained in the tower; but by some means, perhaps by bribing the keepers, they were admitted into each others' company, and soon it was announced that there was another child in prospect. Upon this announcement, the Queen ordered a fine of fifteen thousand pounds to be imposed on Hertford, by the Star Chamber, and directed that their confinement should, thenceforth, be more rigorous. How long Lady Catharine was detained in the tower, does not appear, but Hertford remained nine years,—until the death of his wife. This conduct of the queen must be referred to jealousy, lest a child of Lady Catharine might, in due course, claim the crown of England after her death; and she could never bear the idea of knowing who was to be her successor. On this, she evinced a sensitiveness, through her whole life, that was unworthy of her.

CATHARINE, of Portugal.—Wife of Charles II. She was a woman of fine personal graces, and intellectual accomplishments; yet was she never able to make herself agreeable to the King. In truth, the marriage was strictly one of calculation, and not of personal affection, so far as Charles was concerned. He needed money, and the five hundred thousand pounds and two fortresses, secured in her dowry, had determined him to make the alliance. At one time, he became strongly inclined to divorce her, and marry Mrs. Stuart, alleging, as a reason, that she had been pre-engaged to another, and moreover, that she had, before marriage, once taken a vow of chastity. Mrs. Stewart's marriage to the Duke of Richmond, however, defeated this scheme; and afterwards, Charles seems to have been reconciled to retain Catharine. It is probable that one of the

chief causes of his dissatisfaction was, that Catharine bore him no children. He was ambitious to have a successor in his own child, and of all his illegitimate children, there was not one who could become his lawful successor. Catharine, being an avowed Roman Catholic, was suspected of being under Popish influences, and was even charged in the famous story of Titus Oates, of having entered into a plot to destroy the life of her husband. Charles, however, had too much magnanimity to listen to the story, and nobly protected her against the charge.

CAUFIELD, Lord.—One of the English settlers in Ireland who were murdered in the great Irish massacre of 1641. Sir Phelim O'Neale, the great rebel in that movement, was among those who entered the house of Caufield, and perhaps, dealt the fatal blow. On turning over the papers of his lordship, he found a royal patent, the seal of which he tore off, and affixed to a commission which he had forged for himself. This commission was afterwards exhibited, and as it bore the seal of Charles I, it was difficult for him to convince the people of England that it was not genuine.

CAVE, Sir Ambrose.—Chancellor under Queen Elizabeth. When in the parliament of 1566, it was moved to institute measures for the settlement in the succession, Cave, with several others of the queen's ministers, testified that she had resolved on marrying for the purpose of securing a successor in her own offspring. He seems to have been a man of some prominence, in his day, but does not figure much in history.

CAVENDISH, Sir Thomas.—A gentleman of Devonshire who distinguished himself, under the reign of Elizabeth, by a very successful piratical expedition against the Spaniards. He had wasted his estate by living at court; and when letters of marque began to be issued against Spain, he fitted out three vessels, and boldly ventured into the Southern seas, where he took nineteen vessels, some of them richly laden. After circumnavigating the globe, he returned by the Cape of Good Hope, and entering the Thames, sailed up to London in triumph. His mariners and soldiers were clad in silk, his sails were of damask, and his topsail cloth, of gold. His prizes were esteemed the richest that had ever been brought into England.

CAVENDISH.—A warm supporter of Charles I, and a gallant officer. He commanded a body of the royalists in the

North of England, and was slain at Gainsborough in 1643, in an action with Oliver Cromwell, who was just then coming into notice, as a military character.

CAVENDISH, Lord.—A member of the council of Charles II. After the pretended disclosures of Titus Oates, he took extreme ground against the Roman catholics, and even united with several other noblemen in presenting a bill of indictment against the duke of York, (afterwards James II,) as a popish recusant. He was the particular friend of Lord Russell, who was most unjustly executed under a charge of conspiracy against the life of Charles, and even urged that he might be left in his place in prison, by changing clothes, until Russell should escape. This request, however, was denied him by the noble-minded Russell, who chose to suffer death, rather than involve his friend in trouble.

CAVERLY, Sir Henry.—One of the great number of gentlemen who, in 1680, appeared before the grand jury to procure an indictment against the duke of York, (James II,) as a popish recusant. This is about the most prominent position in which he appears, in history.

CEALRIC.—The fifth king of Wessex. He is thought to have succeeded to the throne about 592.

CEAULIN.—Third king of Wessex. He was the son and successor of Kenric. He began his reign in 560, and was more ambitious than either his father or grandfather. He not only waged continual war against the Britons, whereby he greatly enlarged his territories, but also invaded his Saxon neighbors, by which he provoked a general confederacy against himself, the result of which was his expulsion from the throne. He died in exile.

CECIL, Sir Thomas.—This gentleman was but one of many who, as the Spanish Armada, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, were passing up the English channel, manned and armed their own vessels, and put out to assist the English admiral. Cecil is said greatly to have distinguished himself on that occasion, and to have conducted himself in a manner worthy of an admiral.

CECIL, Sir William.—(See Barleigh, Lord.)

CECIL, Sir Robert.—Earl of Salisbury. Son, as well as successor, of Sir William Cecil, the famous Lord Burleigh, (See Burleigh, Lord.) He was born in 1550, and educated at Cambridge. At the age of forty-six, after the death of his father, he was appointed secretary of state, in which of-

fice he appears admirably to have pursued the policy of his father. Elizabeth looked to him as the only man fit to follow in the footsteps of William Cecil, and continued him in office during her life. On the accession of James I, Cecil was first to greet him, and first to receive the highest compliments which the king could bestow. He is said not to have been, on all occasions, the cool and prudent man of his father, but was, not unfrequently, betrayed into fits of passion which exposed him to remark. Yet was he universally regarded as one of the chief elements in the government, even to the time of his death. He died on the 24th of May, 1612, in the 61st year of his age. At the time of his death, there had been, for some years, much popular prejudice against him, but immediately after his death, the nation felt how difficult it was to find a man capable of filling his place.

CECIL, Sir Edward.—Commonly known as Viscount Wimbledon. Perhaps of the same family as the above. He was a prominent military character in the reign of James I, and also of the early part of the reign of Charles I. In 1625, he was sent, in command of an expedition against Spain, but was wholly unsuccessful, and afterwards, reposed in comparative obscurity.

CEDRIC or CHEDRIC.—The orthography of proper names connected with the early history of Britain is varied by different authors. This is not to be wondered at, when we consider the barbarous age in which those names were first recorded and the difficulty of deciphering those early records into modern English. Cedric was the Saxon founder and first king of the state of West Saxons, called also Wessex. This was the third kingdom of the Heptarchy in the order of time, and finally swallowed up all the others. It was founded about 20 years later than was the kingdom of South Saxons. Cedric landed in Britain A. D. 495 with a considerable army of his Saxon countrymen, in the command of which he was assisted by his son Kenric. None of the other Saxon tribes met with such vigorous resistance as did he. The natives displayed such desperate valor that he was obliged, after landing, to call for additional aid. He was forced into a close engagement on the very day of his landing, and during the greatest part of his life, seems to have been involved in perpetual war. It is remarkable that the spirit of the ancient Britons in that part of the island was much more difficult to tame than in the more eastern parts ;

and in the extreme west, has remained, to this day, absolutely unconquerable. Cedric died A. D. 534, after a stormy and restless reign of about 40 years. (See articles Kenric, Arthur, and Nazan Leod.)

CEDWALLA.—The eleventh king of Wessex. He was a great prince; that is, he was enterprising, warlike, and successful. History, however, has preserved an instance of his cruelty, at which humanity shudders. Having made war upon Sussex, he defeated and slew Adelwalch, the last of the kings of that state. Two infant sons of the fallen monarch fell into his hands, whom he immediately ordered to be executed. The abbot of Redford opposed the order, and protested against so cruel a deed, but could move the heartless monarch only to suspend the sentence until they should be baptized. After a sanguinary reign of three years he was seized with a fit of devotion and made a pilgrimage to Rome, where he received baptism, and died in 689.

CELWOLD.—Sixteenth king of Northumberland. He was brother to Ailred. He mounted the throne in 779, and after ten years, was deposed and slain by his people.

CELWULPH.—Son of Kenrid, and tenth king of Northumberland. He succeeded Osric in 730, and after eight years, resigned it to Eadbert, his cousin-german.

CENULPH.—The sixteenth king of Wessex. He was placed on the throne by the same popular movement which had displaced Sigebert for mal-administration. He possessed some military talents which he exercised against the Britons of Cornwall, and also in an unsuccessful war against Offa, king of Mercia. He was, at last, murdered in 784 by Kynehard, a brother of the deposed Sigebert. (See Kynehard.)

CEOBALD.—Sixth king of Wessex. He came to the throne in 593 and died in 611, after a reign of 18 years.

CEOLRED.—The ninth king of Mercia. He was the son of Ethelred, and immediate successor of Kendred. He is thought to have sustained the regal office some seven years, from 709 to 716. But little is known of him.

CEOLULF.—Commonly reckoned the fifteenth king of Mercia. He came to the throne in 819 amid the storms of revolution, by supplanting his niece, Quendrade, who had just murdered her royal brother, Kenelm, and placed his crown on her own head. Ceolulf reigned only two years, and was supplanted by Beornulf, 821.

CEOLUPH.—The fifth king of Sussex. Like all the

kings of Sussex, after Cissa, he was little better than viceroy to the king of Wessex. He held the title of king from 597 to 611.

CEOLWIC.—The fourth king of Sussex. He is thought to have held the regal title from 592 to 597.

CEORL.—Third king of Mercia. He was a relation of his predecessor, Webba, though how nearly related is not certain. According to the laws of succession, Penda, who became his successor, was entitled to the crown, but his turbulent character appeared dangerous to Ethelbert, the king of Kent, who was then the real governor of Mercia, (See Webba.) Ceorl being thought less dangerous, was established on the throne, and was scarcely less dependent on Ethelbert than Webba had been. He reigned nine years, and was succeeded by Penda in 625.

CEORLE.—A governor of Devonshire under the reign of king Ethelwolf. Little is known of him only that in 851 he fought a battle with the Danes at Wiganburgh, in which he put them to rout with great slaughter.

CEREALIS.—A Roman general appointed by the Emperor Vespasian to the military government of Britain soon after the recall of Suetonius Paulinus. But little is known of him either before or after his appointment, nor of the character of his administration. Mr. Hume learns that he was "succeeded, both in authority and reputation" by Julius Frontinus.

CHALLONER.—A noted deistical republican, in the time of Cromwell's protectorate. This school of politicians denied, entirely, the truth of Revelation, and professed to have no other object in view but political liberty. They were opposed to all the ancient forms of government, and sought a degree of personal liberty wholly incompatible with all law. Cromwell always called them "heathens."

CHALMERS, David.—A member of the household of Mary, queen of Scots, who was charged with having aided and abetted in the murder of Henry Darnley. He was tried at the same time with Bothwell, Balfours, and others, and like them, acquitted. (See Bothwell, Earl of.)

CHALONER.—A gentleman who, in 1643, united with Edward Waller, and others, in measures for checking the violence of parliament against Charles I. Being overheard by a servant, in conversation on the subject, the secret was divulged, and all who were concerned in the conversation were

tried by court-martial, and condemned to death. Chaloner was hung on a gibbet, prepared for the purpose, before his own door. Moderation was an unpardonable crime in those times.

CHAMBERLAIN, Thomas.—A gentleman of some note who, in the absence of Edward I on the continent, assembled many of his friends at Boston, in Lincolnshire, under pretence of holding a tournament, but really for the purpose of plunder. When all things were ready, he secretly set fire to the town, and while the inhabitants were employed in extinguishing the flames, the conspirators were engaged in plundering and carrying off goods. Chamberlain was detected and executed, but would never consent to discover any of his associates, although liberal offers and inducements were held out to him.

CHAMPERNON, Henry.—An admiral of some distinction under the reign of Queen Elizabeth. We do not learn, however, that he ever performed much service. In 1571, when the French Protestants were suffering the most cruel persecutions, Elizabeth permitted him to raise a regiment of gentlemen volunteers, and transport them over into France, for the purpose of assisting the afflicted Huguenots. The result of the enterprise is not certainly known, though we learn of their being defeated, soon after landing, at the battle of Moncontour, and Champernon was wounded. Sir Walter Raleigh was in this regiment, and it seems to have been the first of his military experience.

CHANDOS, Earl of Bath.—He seems to have been a native of Brittany, and by some means made himself a favorite of Henry VII, who created him Earl of Bath, soon after his accession.

CHANDOS.—Chief general under the Black Prince in his expedition into Spain for the purpose of restoring the deposed monarch, (Peter,) to the crown of Castile. He was afterwards raised to the office of Constable of Guienne, and was slain in a battle with the French in time of the last sickness of the Black Prince.

CHARLES I.—Son and successor of James I. He was born on the 19th of November, 1600. Having an elder brother, Henry, he did not, at first, take the title of Prince of Wales, but Duke of York. As Henry died young, however, he took the title of Prince of Wales, and grew up under the fixed impression that he was born to be a great monarch.

He succeeded his father in 1625, and was one of the purest-minded princes, perhaps, that ever sat on the throne of England. His religious principles were settled on the great doctrines of the English Reformation, and he was equally opposed to Romanism on the one hand, and Puritanism on the other. His morality was such as to excite the wonder of the world; being so far above what was commonly met with among the young princes of Europe. But his notions of government were tyrannical, and not in keeping with the spirit of the times. Very soon after his accession, popular discontents arose, and his necessary expenses were not met by corresponding appropriations by parliament. Urged by necessity, he resorted to means which were every where disapproved; as loans, benevolences, ship money, &c. Becoming entirely disgusted with the proceedings of parliament, he dissolved that body, with a resolution of never calling another. Unfortunately, he undertook to urge the claims of the Episcopacy, and the use of the liturgy, in Scotland, which had the effect to stir the Covenanters of that country, and render them the enemies, equally, of the Church and of the crown. Another parliament was called; but being found even more violent than the former one, it was dissolved. Then another, in the same year, Nov. 1640, which continued to sit until after Charles' death, and which is commonly known as the "Long Parliament." Finding it impossible to proceed, he retired to Windsor, and wrote conciliatory letters to parliament, which were openly insulted, and treated with contempt. The parliament, in its violence, called out the militia of London, for the defense of itself against the officers of the crown. A civil war followed; and Charles, after conducting himself in a manner worthy of the greatest of generals, was overborne, and forced to abandon the enterprise. He determined on throwing himself on the generosity of the Scots, but was no sooner among them than he found himself a prisoner; and for £200,000, paid them by the English Parliament, they surrendered him, a prisoner, to that body. Soon, however, he effected his escape to the Isle of Wight, intending thence to embark for France. Here, again, however, he was betrayed, and sent back to the Parliament. After tedious confinement in prison, he was brought to trial before a court of the Parliament's own creating, for that particular purpose, and after something of the formalities of a trial, was condemned to lose his head. He

constantly refused to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the court, but when the sentence was passed, bowed in submission, and yielded, with all the dignity of conscious innocence, to a sentence which all christendom must ever regard as unjust, and arbitrary. Three days after, January 30, 1648, he appeared on the scaffold. Inculcating, in the mildest terms, the forgiveness of injuries and the practice of all the christian virtues, he professed his own firm trust in the atonement of Christ for salvation, and then, laying his head on the block, it was severed from his body, at a single blow of the executioner. As a man, and as a christian, he was, perhaps, as near faultless as any man whose name appears in history. As a monarch, he would have shone to great advantage in other times; but, doubtless, he entertained the theory of despotism, which was not consistent with the popular mind of England, at that time. His death seems to have been necessary; and from this costly sacrifice, good has resulted to the world. May England never again be called upon to lay such an offering on the altar!

CHARLES II.—Son and successor of Charles I; though the Protectorate of Cromwell intervened between their reigns. He was born on the 29th of May, 1630, and was only eighteen years old at the death of his father. Notwithstanding his tender years, he had taken an active part in the civil wars, and even after his father's death, he made several praiseworthy efforts to gain possession of the crown, by the assistance of Scotland. Being invited from the continent to that country, he was solemnly crowned, at Scone, in 1651, and a strong military force was raised to defend his title. The arms of Cromwell, however, were successful; and after several engagements, he was totally defeated, and forced to fly to the continent for safety. During the Protectorate, he lived in France, and adopted many of the vices of that country, as, also, its religion; which, however, he managed to keep secret, for the most part, unto the day of his death.

After the death of Oliver Cromwell, the affairs of the Commonwealth becoming greatly embarrassed, and Richard Cromwell not being able to give satisfaction, the eyes of the nation were turned toward Charles II, and the restoration of monarchy. At length the military movements of General Monk, together with the popular feeling of the nation, determined the Parliament to invite him to the throne of his father; and on the 29th of May, 1660, his birthday, he was

welcomed into London, amid the shouts of an emancipated people. His reign, however, was far from happy, or prosperous. He had neither the firmness, nor the moral virtues of his father. He was affable, and good-natured, but indolent, licentious, and grossly addicted to the low pleasures which he had practiced in France, and which he freely indulged in his court. The old cavaliers who had suffered for their devotion to his father, were generally neglected, while nothing was done to reconcile the Puritans. There was, in fact, much room to question his devotion to England, or to the English people; and since his death, it has been made fully to appear that he had even entered into a correspondence with France for the subversion of the English constitution, and the establishment of the Romish religion. He died in a fit of apoplexy on the 6th of February, 1685, leaving no legitimate issue; and was succeeded by his brother, James II.

CHARLETON, Judge.—One of the favorite counselors and judges of James II. He had decided, as had many others, that the crown had an inherent right to dispense with any parliamentary enactments, at pleasure. This caused such offence that he was forced to resign his seat in the court; or rather James was forced to dismiss him.

CHARNOC.—A Roman Catholic gentleman of Lancashire who, in 1586, entered into the conspiracy with many other catholics for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth. The plot, however was discovered, and fourteen of the conspirators executed. Charnoc is supposed to have been one among the victims.

CHARTERIS, Sir Thomas.—Chancellor of Scotland under the reign of Robert Bruce. He was slain at the battle of Nevill's Cross, by the victorious forces of Queen Phillipa, of England.

CHATELRAULT, Duke of.—Also earl of Arran.—(See Stuart, James.)

CHAUCER, Geoffrey.—Sometimes called *the father of English poetry*, and by others *the morning star of English literature*. He was the first English poet of any eminence. He was born in 1328, and educated at Cambridge and Oxford. He was intended for the profession of law, but having a dislike for it, he applied for and obtained a situation as gentleman to the chamber of king Edward III. From this he rose to the situation of commissioner to the French court,

on a violation of truce. Here his salary was 1000 pounds a year, and he was confirmed in the situation after the death of Edward, by Richard II. Soon after this he embraced the religious tenets of Wickliffe, the reformer, for which he was forced to quit the kingdom for a time, nor did he even by this, escape imprisonment. After this he retired from public life, and removed to Woodstock, and afterwards to Donnington, where he devoted himself to the cultivation of his muse. His poetry, though in the idiom of the fourteenth century, has much smoothness and delicacy, and is characterized by singular boldness of thought. The "Canterbury Tales" are considered the finest of his productions. He died October 25th, 1400.

CHESTER, Earl of.—When the pope had declared Henry III to be of full age, and capable of performing all the offices of royalty, Chester, and several other noblemen, entered into a conspiracy to get possession of the government. For some years, he was an element of discord, and caused great trouble, but was at last reconciled to the crown, and seems to have become a peaceable subject. Such was the power of the barons of those times, that much of the tranquility of the country depended on them.

CHEVELIN.—This is thought to be the name of the third king of Sussex. He is said to have reigned two years; from 590 to 592. He was really but a viceroy of the king of Wessex.

CHEYNEY.—One of the coadjutors of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, who was executed for treason under the reign of Edward II.—(See Thomas.) Cheyney was one of the eighteen who were condemned and executed a few days after the earl, for their participation in his treason.

CHEYNEY, Sir John.—An officer of Henry VII who was in the battle of Bosworth. When Richard III had grown desperate, toward the close of the battle, he drove furiously against Henry, killed Sir William Brandon, the standard-bearer, and had dismounted Cheyney, when he found himself within a few paces of Henry. Just at this time he was surrounded by the troops of Sir William Stanley, and hewn down.

CHENEY, Sir Thomas.—Rather prominent as a military character, in the reign of Henry VIII. At the death of Henry he was appointed a member of the council of regency, during the minority of Edward VI; and became one of the

conspiracy against protector, Somerset. He seems to have been a man of decided abilities, and a strength of will which made him formidable to his adversaries.

CHICHESTER, Sir Arthur.—A military character under the reign of Queen Elizabeth. We find him, in 1602-3, in the Irish service, suppressing the rebels, and restoring order among those wild and lawless barbarians. Beyond this, history has preserved but little account of him.

CHICKELEY, Sir Thomas.—A member of the new council of Charles II, in 1679. This position would seem to justify the belief that he was a man of much prominence, in his times; though we hear but little of him.

CHICKELY, Sir John.—Rear admiral of Prince Rupert in the Dutch wars of 1673. How long before, or how long after, he was in the service, is not known to the author, nor is it matter of sufficient importance to justify the labor of ascertaining.

CHIDLEY.—Major-general of the parliamentary forces, at the battle of Stratton, May 16, 1643. He was a man of true courage, and not without skill. When he saw his men recoil, he advanced, in person, with a good stand of pikes, and piercing into the thickest of the royalists, was, at last, overpowered by numbers, and taken prisoner. This turned the victory of the day on the side of the royalists.

CHILLINGWORTH, William.—An able disputant and defender of the protestant religion. He was born in Oxford, in October of 1602. Soon after entering college, he fell greatly under the influence of a Jesuit, of the name of Fisher, which caused him to embrace the Romish doctrines, and he returned to the university of Douay, for the purpose of completing his education. Soon, however, he became disgusted with Romanism, and returned to the communion of the church of his early love. Being greatly persecuted for his change, he took up his pen and defended the protestant religion with a degree of skill which quickly raised him to an enviable distinction. He received several positions of honor, and would, most probably, have risen to the highest point of ecclesiastical preferment, but for the breaking out of the civil wars. He took decided ground in favor of the king, and even took up arms. At the siege of Gloucester, he acted as engineer, and at the siege of Arundel, was taken prisoner by the parliamentarians. Being in feeble health, he now began rapidly to decline, and died in June, 1644.

CHRISTINA.—A daughter of Edward, son of Edmond Ironside. She was born in Hungary and came to England with her father at the time when he was called by the will of Edward the Confessor to succeed him on the throne. Soon after this, she retired into a convent where she spent the remainder of her life.

CHURCHILL, Lord.—Raised from the rank of a page to that of peer, by the favor of James II. He was placed in a high command, in the army, and at the time of the famous rebellion of Monmouth, rendered the most efficient service to his master. When the Prince of Orange, however, invaded England, he abandoned his post, and hastened to join in the popular movement for throwing off the yoke of the oppressor. This action of his is said to have determined the conduct of many others, and thus, in all probability, to have decided the destiny of James.

CHURCHILL, Lady.—Wife of Lord Churchill. She was particularly intimate in the family of Prince George, of Denmark, as was, also, her husband; and their influence is supposed to have had much to do with the decision of the prince to act against his royal father-in-law. The princess Anne left London in company with Lady Churchill.

CICELY.—Second daughter of Edward IV. She was betrothed to the Prince of Rothsay, son of James III, of Scotland. The marriage, however, was never consummated, and we here, or soon after, lose sight of her. It is not improbable that the infamous Gloucester, (Richard III) may have used means to dispose of her, or at least, to prevent her marriage.

CICILY.—Eldest daughter of William the Conqueror. In conformity with the fashion of the times, she retired to a monastery, and spent her life in seclusion. She went, first, to the monastery of Feschamp, but was afterwards elevated to the position of abbess in the Holy Trinity at Caen, where she died in 1127.

CINIGSIL.—Sometimes called the sixth king of Sussex. He was associated in the government with Quicelm, who is also called, by some writers, the sixth king. Between them, they occupied the throne from 611 to 643. (See Quicelm.)

CISSA.—Second king of Sussex. He was the son and successor of Ælla, the founder of that monarchy, and is remarkable in history only for his long reign of 76 years, in

the course of which his kingdom fell into a state of dependence on Wessex. This was the first step of Wessex to the sovereignty of all England.

CLAIRE.—A parliamentarian who, after the siege of Gloucester, in 1643, and in connection with Waller's conspiracy against the parliament, deserted his party, and, going to Oxford, attached himself to the royal interests.

CLARE, Gilbert de.—One of the twenty-five barons who composed the executive council under the great charter of King John.

CLARENDON, Lord, and Earl of Clarendon. (See Hyde, Edward.)

CLARENDON, Earl of.—(See Hyde, Sir Henry.)

CLARENDON, Earl of.—(See Hyde, Sir Edward.)

CLARKE.—A Romish priest who was concerned in the conspiracy for subverting James I, and placing Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne. On the discovery of the plot he was convicted of treason, and publicly executed.

CLARKE.—An ambitious military character, who was cashiered by parliament, soon after the deposition of Richard Cromwell. It is not probable, however, that he was very seriously affected by this act of parliament, as the whole parliament* was, soon after, *expelled*, and everything brought into complete subjection to a lawless army.

CLAUDIUS.—The fifth emperor of Rome. Nearly a century had elapsed since Cæsar's invasion of Britain when Claudius conceived the design of reducing it again to submission. Augustus, the successor of Cæsar, had been opposed to the foreign wars and new accessions to the empire. Tiberius, his successor, was opposed to war from jealousy of the fame which his generals might acquire. Caligula had, indeed, threatened to invade the island of Britain, but never proceeded to active hostilities. In this time it had thrown off the yoke imposed by Cæsar, and had returned to the enjoyment of its ancient liberty unmolested, and the fear of the Roman was scarcely felt. Claudius sent over an army A. D. 43, under command of Plautius, an able general, who gained some victories in battle, and made considerable progress in subduing the islanders. Soon after this, Claudius made a journey into Britain in person, and received the submissions of several British states in the south-western part of the island. On returning, he left his generals, Plautius and Vespasian, to prosecute the war. It continued for several

years, principally from the strong resistance of the Silures, headed by their able king Caractacus, who was, at last, overcome.

CLAYPOLE.—Son-in-law to Oliver Cromwell. He seems to have held a high military rank, and to have enjoyed the confidence of his father-in-law, though there is some reason to suspect that he was not much averse to the monarchy.

CLAYPOLE, Mrs.—Wife of the above. She was the peculiar favorite of Cromwell, her father, and is said to have been a woman of many virtues and amiable accomplishments. In common with nearly all the daughters of Cromwell, she had a very decided leaning to royalty, and is thought to have died of grief for the death of Dr. Huet, who was executed by her father's orders. She had urged her plea in his behalf, and labored to procure his pardon; but being repulsed, she gave way to settled melancholy, in which she lamented to her father all his sanguinary measures, and urged him to repentance for those crimes into which his ambition had betrayed him. Being already in low health, she soon sank, and died of a broken heart. The circumstances of her death are said to have contributed more to embitter the life of Cromwell than any other one cause.

CLAYTON, Sir Robert.—Mayor of London in time of Charles II, 1680. We learn that he belonged to the court party, and when, according to custom, he nominated one of the city sheriffs, his nomination was rejected by the popular party. (See articles Bethel and Cornish.)

CLANRICARDE, Earl of.—An Irish nobleman of ancient family, and said to have been a man of great merit, in the time of Charles I and the commonwealth. He always persevered in his devotion to the English crown, though a staunch Romanist, and when Ormond resigned, became governor of Ireland. In this office, he resisted the authority of Cromwell until resistance became manifestly vain; and then, retiring into England, he made submissions to the parliament, and soon after died.

CLARENCE, Duke of.—(See Thomas, son of Henry IV.)

CLARENCE, Duke of.—(See George, brother of Edward IV.)

CLARENCE, Duke of.—(See Lionel.)

CLERMONT.—One of the judges of Charles I. After

the restoration of Charles II, he was tried for the murder of the late king, and publicly executed.

CLEER.—A member of the parliament of 1571. When Queen Elizabeth had excluded Stricland from the house, which caused great sensation, Cleer took decided ground for the queen's prerogative, and contended that she had a right to dictate, even in matters of a theological nature. Of course he could not have failed to be in good odor with the queen.

CLEVELAND, Duchess of.—(See Palmer, Mrs.)

CLIFFORD, Lord, Sr.—A powerful nobleman of the Lancastrian party, slain at the battle of St. Albans, 1455, where the Yorkists were victorious and about five thousand Lancastrians slain.

CLIFFORD, Lord, Jr.—Son of the above. He seems to have been a man of very little sensibility. At the battle of Wakefield, when Richard, duke of York, was slain, his son, the earl of Rutland, was taken prisoner, and brought before Clifford. He was a youth of but seventeen, and in a condition well calculated to excite pity; but instead of pity, the barbarous Clifford murdered him on the spot with his own hands, only to gratify the feelings of revenge for his father's death. He was afterwards slain in battle in the civil wars, 1461.

CLIFFORD, Lord.—Figures in history only as the father of "Fair Rosamond," by whom Henry II had two illegitimate sons, (See Rosamond.)

CLIFFORD, Roger de.—One of the nobility who complained most loudly of the partialities of Edward II toward the Spenser favorites, and even proceeded to waste their lands and murder their servants. It is probable that this is the Lord Clifford to whom, with several others, young Edward III, about eight years after, made known his purpose of overthrowing and ridding himself of the infamous Roger Mortimer, and who assisted him in carrying out his praiseworthy design. (See Mortimer, Roger.)

CLIFFORD, Sir Robert.—A gentleman of rank, in the reign of Henry VII. He has, however, a very unenviable notoriety in history. He was one of the most active supporters of the claims of Perkin Warbeck, the famous pretender, and is said to have contributed, more than any other man, to the forming of the Warbeck party. Finding, however, that the whole scheme was discovered, he changed his position, and even became an active spy of Henry, for the purpose of

detecting those who had fallen into the measures which he, himself, had devised. Through his treachery, several lost their lives, while he received a royal pardon, and lived to bear the infamy of his conduct.

CLIFFORD, Sir Coniers.—Had a command in the expedition of Queen Elizabeth against Spain, in 1596. He was, also, one of the council to Essex and Lord Effingham, the former of whom, in that expedition, commanded the land forces, and the latter, the naval.

CLIFFORD, Sir Thomas.—President of the cabal ministry, or council of Charles II. When the necessities of Charles became very great, he made known that he would confer the office of treasurer on any one who would find an expedient for supplying, or meeting, the present necessity. Clifford recommended the shutting up of the exchequer, and the retaining of all payments that should be made into it. This plan was immediately adopted, and he received the office, and also a peerage, for his wisdom. Soon after this, however, the Test Act passed, which required that every one holding office should swear that he did not believe the doctrine of transubstantiation. Clifford, being a Roman catholic, was excluded, retired to the country, where he soon after died.

CLINTON, Lord.—A famous admiral under the reigns of Edward VI, Queen Mary, and Elizabeth. In the reign of Edward, he commanded a fleet of sixty sail against Scotland, and rendered important service, with his artillery, at the great battle of Pinkey. After the accession of Mary, he commanded an expedition against Brittany, in which he was unsuccessful. Soon after this, he was appointed one of the commissioners to inquire into the conduct of Mary, queen of Scots. After the succession of Elizabeth, we find him engaged in land service, suppressing certain insurrections in the North. Though rather prominent under three reigns, we do not find that he ever performed any thing calculated to entitle him to a place among the great men of his times.

CLOBERRY.—An officer under General Monk, who assisted him in effecting the restoration of Charles II.

CLOTWORTHY, Sir John.—An Irish gentleman, member of the parliament, who took an active part in procuring the impeachment of the earl of Strafford. He remained, an active member, for several years,—during the stormy period of Charles I. Violent as he was, however, against Strafford,

and against the king, he did not long enjoy the favor of the revolutionists. When the army began to urge its claims, in 1641, against the parliament, he was named as one of their chief enemies, and charged with high treason, and was soon after expelled. Soon, however, he was recalled, but afterwards, thrown into prison. What became of him, or whether he survived the revolution, is somewhat uncertain.

COBBET.—A military officer under the Commonwealth. He was largely concerned in the murder of Charles I, and was afterwards cashiered for signing a memorial to the parliament, asking for certain changes in the military organization. After this, he co-operated with Lambert, in opposing General Monk, in his measures for the restoration of monarchy. After the Restoration he retired into Germany, where he concealed himself, for some months. Then he came to Delft, in Holland, for the purpose of joining his family, who had crossed the sea with the intention of accompanying him to some place of security. While at Delft however, he was discovered by the king's resident minister, and as he was a notorious regicide, he was seized, carried home, and executed.

COBHAM, Lord.—When Richard II had been encouraged by some of the principal jurists of his party to resist the famous Gloucester commission, so injurious to his authority, he was met at London by a committee of three, of whom Cobham was one, and required to deliver up to Gloucester those men who had "seduced him by their pernicious counsel." Such men as he were able soon to effect the ruin of Richard.

COBHAM, Lord.—A Kentish gentleman who, under the reign of Henry VII, exerted great influence in preventing the people of Kent from joining in the Cornish insurrection. On the accession of Henry VIII, he was engaged in military service, and sent, with the earl of Shrewsbury, in the expedition of 1513. Whether he ever distinguished himself does not appear.

COBHAM, Sir Henry.—A minister of Queen Elizabeth, sent into the Low Countries for the purpose of treating with Philip of Spain. It does not appear that he ever distinguished himself.

COBHAM, Lord George.—Made conspicuous by his conspiracy with Sir Walter Raleigh, and others, for the subversion of the government of James I, and the placing of

the Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne. For this, he was convicted of treason, but pardoned after laying his head on the block.

COBHAM, Lord.—(See Oldcastle, Sir John.)

COIFE.—A high priest, of the religion of the Anglo-Saxons before their conversion to christianity. He was converted from his false religion by the influence of Paullus, the learned bishop who attended Eihelburga, the queen of Edwin of Northumberland, as her chaplain. On being convinced, he made haste to destroy all the images which he had previously worshipped, and thus to counteract, as far as possible, the influence of his former teaching.—(See Paulus.)

COINERS, Sir John.—The magistrate by whose orders the elder earl of Rivers, father-in-law of Edward IV and his son John, were executed. It is manifest that the royal prerogative was, at that time, overrun by popular violence, since the only crime alleged against these men was that they were loyal.

COKE, Sir Edward.—A celebrated jurist in English law. He was born at Mileham, in Norfolk, in 1549, and educated in the university of Cambridge. When forty-two years old, after an extensive practice in the profession of law, he was made solicitor, and soon after, attorney general. But for his conduct in the prosecutions of Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh, he would have gained for himself high honors in this office; but by the malevolence with which he conducted those prosecutions, he brought deep disgrace upon himself. Notwithstanding this, however, he found favor at the court of James I, and in 1606, was appointed chief justice of the common pleas, and in 1615, was raised to the chief justice of king's bench, and privy counsellor. From this high office, however, he was deposed, and for some years, was a member of parliament. As a jurist, he has ever stood high, and his "Reports," "Book of Entries," and "Institutes of the laws of England," have gained for him an enviable notoriety, and immortalized his name in English law.

COKE.—Appointed "Solicitor for the people of England," in the trial of Charles I. He conducted the prosecution with great energy. After the restoration of Charles II, he was tried, condemned, and executed, with many others of the regicides. It has been questioned whether he were a son of Sir Edward Coke, who had several sons, and was

himself, at the time of his death, decidedly in favor of the parliamentary party which soon after prevailed.

COKE.—A member of parliament from Derby, in 1685, under James II. The king had informed parliament of his determination to dispense with the Test Act, which excluded Roman catholics from office. Against this, parliament sent objections, in the mildest terms possible, and received in return, an abusive message. All appeared dumb, so great was the shock produced by the message, until Coke rose up and spoke as follows, "I hope we are all Englishmen, and not to be frightened by a few hard words." This courageous expression should have revived the spirit of the whole parliament; but to the everlasting disgrace of that body, it sent him to the tower, for thus openly expressing a free and generous sentiment.

COLCHESTER, Lord.—Son of the earl of Rivers. He was the first officer in the English army who deserted to the prince of Orange, at the time of his invasion of England. He was, at first, attended by a few of his troops, and soon after followed by many others high in rank.

COLEMAN.—Secretary to the queen of Charles II. According to the famous story of Titus Oates, the popish plot provided that he, (Coleman,) was to be secretary of state, as soon as the papal authority should be established. According to this story, Coleman had actually remitted two hundred thousand pounds to Ireland, for the purpose of promoting a rebellion there. Certain letters of his had been intercepted, written to Roman catholics on the continent, in which it very fully appeared that he was a zealous Romanist, and that he had plans for the conversion of the English nation to Romanism, but that he ever meditated such schemes as were represented in the story of Oates, is far from probable.

COLEPEPPER.—One of the paramours of Catharine Howard, wife of Henry VIII. It appeared on her trial, that he had passed a night with her, in her chamber, subsequent to her marriage. He was included in the bill of attainder for treason, passed against the queen, and most probably suffered the same fate with her.

COLEPEPPER, Sir John.—A gentleman greatly devoted to Charles I, in his early troubles with the parliament. When Charles had tried every expedient to satisfy that body, and was resolved to make no further concessions, he was

prevailed on, in 1642, to make one more offer of treaty; and Colepepper, with two others, was sent to London with proposals. They were not permitted to enter the house, but only to deliver their message to the usher, and immediately to depart the city.

COLINGBOURNE, William.—One of the victims of Richard III. The ostensible charge against him was that he was concerned in the rebellion in which the Duke of Buckingham perished, and the object of which was to supplant Richard by raising the Earl of Richmond, (Henry VII,) to the throne, which was accomplished two years after, as the result of the battle of Bosworth. But the true cause is said to have been a distich composed by him against Richard. The lines were—

“The *Rat*, the *Cat*, and Lovel that Dog,
Rule all England under the *Hog* ;”

alluding, perhaps, to Viscount Lovel, and to the names of Ratcliffe and Catesby, as also to Richard's arms, which were a *boar*.

COLLEGE.—A London joiner who fell a victim to the violence of the court party under Charles II. He was of the country party, and an avowed enemy of Romanism. The crime charged against him was the *intention* of seizing the king's person for the purpose of forcing certain concessions; and that intention was inferred from the fact that he was at Oxford during the sitting of parliament, with pistol and sword. He was first tried in London, and readily acquitted, but afterwards was taken to Oxford, where a jury of the court party was obtained, and easily convicted. During his trial, and at the time of his execution, he evinced talents and manliness of character that would have done honor to the proudest peer of the realm.

COMO, Cardinal.—Known in English history by the part which he bore in the conspiracy of Parry, for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth. He communicated Parry's letter to the Pope, and returned the answer of his holiness, greatly approving the meritorious design. (See Parry, William.)

COMPAGNO, Buon.—An Italian, nephew to Pope Gregory XIII, who was proposed as king of Ireland in time of Queen Elizabeth. In the midst of many Irish rebellions against the English government, one Stukely had fled to Rome, and made proposals to the pope to appoint a king for his country. As if the whole enterprise had been certain,

he took, at once, the title of marquis of Leinster. This, however, was the last of his honors in Ireland.

COMPTON, Henry.—Bishop of London in the reign of James II. He was born in 1632, and educated in the university of Oxford. After passing rapidly through several grades of ecclesiastical preferment, he became bishop of Oxford in 1674, and in about a year, was translated to the see of London. Such was his reputation as a scholar, that he was entrusted with the education of the princesses Mary and Anne, daughters of the Duke of York, (James II.) When Dr. Sharpe gave offence to James, by preaching against popery, Compton was ordered to suspend him from his ministry; and on his refusing, he was himself suspended by the infamous judge Jeffries, but was soon after restored to his function. In this persecution he had the active sympathy of the Prince of Orange, whose wife had been his pupil; and when that prince invaded England, Compton was among the first to welcome him, and esteemed it one of the highest honors of his life, when he officiated at his coronation. He died on the 7th of July, 1713.

COMYN, Robert de.—Governor of Durham, appointed by William, immediately after the conquest. He suffered himself to be surprised by a party of Northumbrians, who had determined on throwing off the Norman yoke, and with about seven hundred of his garrison, was put to death.

COMYN, John.—One of the active supporters of Henry III in the civil war of Leicester. At the battle of Lewes, he fell into the hands of the rebel forces, and after this his history is uncertain.

CON.—A Scotchman who for many years, in the reign of Charles I, resided at London, and frequented the court, in the capacity of commissioner of the pope. This was a cause of great offense to the English people.

CONAN.—A count of Brittany who opposed William's design of invading England, or rather insisted that in that case, he should inherit Normandy. He died, however, before the conquest.

CONAN.—A rich burghess of Rouen, who entered into a conspiracy with William Rufus to deliver the city into his hands. Prince Henry, then devoted to the interests of his brother Robert, on the detection of Conan's guilt, took him to the top of a high tower and, with his own hands, threw him from the battlements.

CONGRESAL, Lord.—Was made captain of the guard appointed by Charles, of France, for the protection of Perkin Warbeck, while he resided in Paris. It is probable that Congressal was an Englishman who had espoused the cause of Warbeck, and gone with him over to France, as did many others about the same time.

CONIERS.—A Jesuit, charged in the famous story of Titus Oates, with having “bought a knife, at ten shillings, which he thought very cheap considering the purpose for which he intended it, to wit: to stab the king,” Charles II. The probability is, that in this *horrible* story there was a little truth with a great deal of folly. (See Oates, Titus.)

CONSTABLE, Sir Marmaduke.—A military character in the reign of Henry VIII. We learn that he led the left wing of the English army, at the battle of Flouden, and that he was put to flight in the early part of the action.

CONSTABLE, Sir Robert.—Supposed to have been concerned in Aske’s rebellion, in 1536; or, perhaps, in the insurrection of Musgrave and Tilby, in 1537. With many others, he was thrown into prison, and most probably executed. This, at least, is certain, that “*most* of them were condemned and executed.”

CONSTANTIA.—Second daughter of William the conqueror. She was married to Alan Fergant, earl of Brittany, and died childless.

CONSTANTIA.—Wife of Geoffrey, third son of Henry II. She was Duchess of Brittany, and brought that duchy to her husband. Soon after the death of Geoffrey, she was delivered of a son, Arthur, who should have succeeded Richard I, but was supplanted and basely murdered by John.

CONSTANTINE.—A military governor in the island of Britain under the reign of Valentinian III. (See the article Gratian.)

CONSTANTINE.—A zealous protestant in the time of Henry VIII. He co-operated with Tyndal, Joye, and others. Finding the king averse to his views, and fearing an outbreak of his displeasure, he fled to Antwerp, where he spent several years in writing various books opposed to the Romish religion. These productions, when sent into England, are said to have exerted great influence, and to have contributed in no small degree, to the great work of the Reformation.

CONSTANTINE.—A king of Scotland who was con-

temporaneous with Athelstan of England. He incurred the displeasure of the English monarch by extending hospitalities to Godfrid, who, after usurping the government of Northumberland, had been forced to flee the country. Of the war which followed, it is unnecessary to speak here, and the farther history of Constantine, belongs to the chronicles of Scotland, rather than of England.

CONSTANTINE.—A Roman, who at the same time with Gratian, assumed imperial authority in Britain, and carried off all the flower of the British youth, leaving the country exposed to the Scots and Picts, and unable to offer the least resistance. He also added Gaul and Spain to his dominions, and fixed his residence at Arles, where he was besieged, taken and cruelly put to death, by Constantius, general of Honorius.

CONWAY, Lord.—A military character under Charles I, who assisted in resisting the Scots in their invasion of England in 1640. He was defeated at Newburn upon Tyne, and forced to retire. On the breaking out of the civil wars, he declared for Charles, and shared the misfortunes of his sovereign. His family name is uncertain.

CONY.—Refused, for a time, to pay the exorbitant taxes levied by the commonwealth. By threats and menaces, however, he was forced to a compliance with that despotic government.

CONYERS, Sir John.—A zealous puritan and parliamentarian under the unhappy reign of Charles I. Among the numerous high-handed measures of the parliament, it compelled the king to remove Sir John Biron from the office of governor of the tower, and to establish Conyers in that office, he being, as was declared, the only man in whom the parliament could repose entire confidence.

COOPER, Sir Anthony Ashley.—Earl of Shaftesbury, but commonly known as Lord Ashley. Born July 22, 1621. At the commencement of the civil wars, he sympathised with the king, but soon changed sides, and became a decided parliamentarian, even bearing a commission in the parliamentary army. It is probable that he continued to do service until after the fall of Charles I; but soon after, he became greatly disgusted with Cromwell, and openly charged him with tyranny and injustice. As soon as Monk began to make arrangements for the restoration of monarchy, he came boldly to his support, and rendered all the assistance within

his power to effect the enterprise. For this service, he received the peerage, after the Restoration. Several honors and high offices were conferred upon him, and for a time he was one of the favorites of court. Soon after the Restoration however, he was thrown into prison, for some offence, where he was detained more than twelve months. After this, he was made president of the privy council, but soon after dismissed by the king. He caused the duke of York to be presented to the grand jury as a popish recusant. In return for this affront he was charged with treason, but acquitted, on trial. He was generally believed to have been one of the first instigators of Monmouth's great rebellion; but he retired into Holland, and died, some time before its maturity. He was a man of decided talents, and high honor; but his ambition knew no bounds, and his temper and love of pleasure were wholly without control. Charles II always regarded him with great favor, and even admitted him to terms of intimacy. On one occasion while talking with him of his amours, he is reported to have said to him, "I believe, Shaftesbury, thou art the wickedest fellow in my dominions." To which he replied with much gravity, "May it please your majesty, of a *subject*, I believe I am." This gave no offense to the royal dignity of Charles.

COOPER, Sir William.—One of several gentlemen who attended Sir Ashley Cooper when he appeared before the grand jury of Middlesex for the purpose of presenting the Duke of York, (afterwards James II,) as a popish recusant. It is not improbable that he was a relation of Sir Ashley. We know but little of him.

COOT.—A young officer in the wars of Ireland, in the time of the commonwealth. He fills but little space in history.

COOTE, Sir Charles.—President of Connaught, in Ireland, at the time of the restoration of Charles II. He entered into a correspondence with Charles, before his arrival in England, and promised to render him assistance. Accordingly, he held himself in readiness to send him military aid, whenever it might be called for.

COPEL, Colonel.—Deputy governor of Hull at the time of the invasion of England by the Prince of Orange. As soon as he heard of the invasion, he seized the governor, Lord Langdale, and threw him into prison, (he being a violent Roman Catholic, and minion of James,) and declared for the prince. Of course his garrison were with him.

COPLEY.—A member of the parliament of 1558. On his expressing fears that Queen Mary might alter the succession, and alienate the crown from the lawful heir, he was declared guilty of irreverence to her majesty, and placed in custody; and although he expressed great contrition, was not released until the queen was formally applied to by parliament.

COPLEY.—One of the conspiracy against James I, for the purpose of placing Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne. It is probable that he was pardoned, as we have no account of his execution.

COPLEY, General.—A zealous supporter of the parliamentary cause against Charles I. We learn that when Lord Digby, with 1200 horse, attempted to break into Scotland, in 1646, for the purpose of co-operating with the Earl of Montrose, in the royal service, he was intercepted by Copley, and entirely defeated. He was greatly devoted to the presbyterian party, and hence, opposed to the extreme measures of the independents. His moderation gave great offense, and after the exclusion of the presbyterians from parliament he was thrown into prison by order of the independent members who still claimed to be *the parliament*. He seems to have been an able general, and a man of high character and much influence.

CORBET, Sir John.—A gentleman of great prominence in the reign of Charles I. When many persons were thrown into prison for resisting the arbitrary loans of the king, Corbet made himself particularly active in procuring their release.

CORITON.—A member of the parliament of 1629. In consequence of a great tumult in the house, in which he was understood to have acted a prominent part, he was committed to prison by order of the king, (Charles I,) and detained, as was generally believed, much longer than was consistent with the laws of England. Such acts of violence contributed, each one, its share of influence to the ruin of Charles.

CORNBURY, Lord.—Son of the Earl of Clarendon. He was one of the earliest deserters from the English army to the Prince of Orange, on his invasion of England. He also brought over nearly all of three regiments of cavalry, which served greatly to weaken the regular army, and to strengthen the prince.

CORNHILL, Gervase de.—A minister of Henry II. When Thomas a Becket returned from Rome with intelligence that he had procured the suspension of the archbishop of York, and also the excommunication of the bishops of London and Salisbury, Cornhill is said to have administered a cutting reproof to the primate by gravely asking him whether he meant to bring fire and sword into the kingdom. From this, we should judge that he was not the advocate of of papal supremacy in England.

CORNHULL, Henry de.—When Langton was thrust into the primacy of England by the pope, the monks of Christ church, though misrepresented in the election, consented to support it. On hearing this, John sent Henry de Cornhull and Fulk de Cantelupe, two knights of his retinue, to expel them from the convent and take possession of the revenues. They entered with drawn swords and ordered the whole fraternity to quit the kingdom on pain of death. This was one of the mad sallies of John.

CORNISH.—A Sheriff of London in the reign of Charles II. It had been the custom for the mayor to nominate one of the city sheriffs, and for the people to ratify the nomination. This time, however, 1680, the nomination of the mayor was rejected, and Cornish and Bethel elected, both of whom were independents and violent republicans. Some idea of these men may be formed from the fact, that when Strafford had been sentenced to be hung, drawn, and quartered, and the king had commuted the sentence so as to dispense with the drawing and quartering, they, the *sheriffs*, objected to such leniety! After being charged with many outrageous crimes,—one of them by a dying man,—Cornish was at last publicly executed, unjustly, as afterward appeared. Goodenough, the under-sheriff, being taken prisoner at the battle of Sedgemoor, had sought to save himself, as did Col. Ramsey, by falsely charging Cornish with being concerned in the “rye-house plot.”

CORNWALL, Earl of.—(See Richard, Prince, brother to Henry III.)

CORNWALL, Earl of.—(See Edmond, son of the above.)

CORNWALL, Earl of.—(See Gavaston, Piers.)

CORNWALL, Earl of.—(See John, son of Edward II.)

CORREN, Dr.—A notorious flatterer of Henry VIII. Peyto, a friar, had been appointed to preach before the king,

and he had the bravery to tell that haughty monarch that many lying prophets had deceived him, but he, as a true Micajah, warned him that the dogs would lick his blood as they had done Ahab's." On the following Sunday, Corren was appointed to preach before the king, when he justified all the conduct of the crown, and denounced Peyto as "a rebel, a slanderer, a traitor, and a dog."

COSINS or **COZENS**.—Dean of Petersborough. A clergyman of the church of England under the unhappy reign of Charles I. Being a zealous supporter of the doctrine of the divine rights of Kings, he was very obnoxious to the parliament, and to the great mass of the people. He was very much of the same mind with Archbishop Laud, on the subject of ecclesiastical ceremonies, and gave great offence to the puritans by refusing to let the communicants break the consecrated bread, for themselves. He caused the bread to be cut with a consecrated knife which he declared should never be employed in any other service. He was, moreover, violently opposed to the connection of church and state, and gave great offence by saying "the king has no more authority in ecclesiastical matters than the boy who rubs my horse's heels." In this, we judge, he was not very far from right.

COSPATRIC.—Earl of Northumberland and Dunbar. A powerful Northumbrian who opposed the encroachments of William the Conqueror for some time after his conquest at Hastings. He seems, at one time, to have made submissions, but soon after, to have taken alarm and fled into Scotland in company with Edgar Atheling, whence he soon after returned with that prince to assist in an insurrection in the north. Despairing of success, however, he made peace with the king, engaging to pay him a large sum of money as an atonement for his insurrection. He was received into favor and invested with the earldom of Northumberland. After this he conceived some new disgust for the Conqueror, and retiring into Scotland, received from Malcolm the earldom of Dunbar.

COTTINGTON, Lord.—Treasurer and chancellor of the exchequer under Charles I. He seems to have become disgusted with the constant strife between the crown and the commons, and resigned his office, which was immediately filled by Pym.

COTTINGTON, Sir Francis.—For many years, agent of James I in Spain, and remarkable for his prudence.

When the young prince, Charles I, at the suggestion of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, determined on making a visit to Spain, to see the infanta, his betrothed, Cottington, his secretary, was called in by James, and asked for his opinion, as to the prudence of the measure. He at once decided that such a visit would be imprudent, and might lead to disastrous consequences. For this candid avowal of his sentiments, he was, at once, assailed by Buckingham and the prince, and treated in the most unjust and angry terms. James, however, in all his unmanly weakness, defended him; and as the visit was determined on, and as Cottington was, at that time, secretary of the prince, he was ordered to attend him to Spain. The result of the visit showed the wisdom of his judgment. (See Porter, *Endymion*.)

COTTON, Sir Robert.—A particular friend and adviser of Charles I. Many of the extreme measures of the crown are said to have been suggested by him, and he was exceedingly active in endeavoring to give to them a popular character by making them appear to have originated with the people. But little, however, is known of him.

COUCY, Ingelram de.—Earl of Bedford. Son-in-law to Edward III, by marriage with his eldest daughter Isabella.

COUPER.—James VI, of Scotland, (afterwards James I, of England,) had issued orders that prayers should be offered, in all the churches, for his mother, Mary of Scots, who was then under sentence of death, in England. The clergy, mostly presbyterians, refused to pray for a papist. Another day was appointed; and to avoid being personally insulted, the king appointed the archbishop of St. Andrews to officiate before him. In order to disappoint that purpose, the clergy instigated Couper, who was but a young man, and not yet in orders, to take possession of the pulpit, early in the morning, and thus to exclude the primate. When the king entered the church, he called to him, and told him that the place was intended for another. Nevertheless, he told him, as he was already there, if he would pray for the queen, he might proceed. He refused to do so; and the captain of the guard caused him to be removed from the pulpit. While being removed, he cried aloud, "This day will be a witness against the king in the great day of the Lord;" and denounced a woe upon the people of Edinburgh for permitting him to be treated thus.

COURTNEY.—Bishop of London in the time of Richard

II. When the papal bull was issued for the arrest of John Wicklif, Courtney cited him to appear before his tribunal. When he appeared, the duke of Lancaster insisted that he should sit in the bishop's presence while his doctrines were examined. Lord Piercy showed the same high regard for the Reformer. The Londoners exclaimed against the indignity shown their bishop, and the houses of these two noblemen were soon after entered by mobs and plundered of their furniture. Courtney, however, had the honor of quieting the populace. Whether he was the friend or the foe of Wicklif, is not certain, most probably the latter.

COURTNEY, Hugh.—Earl of Devonshire, under Henry VI. He was a zealous advocate of the Lancastrian interest, and stood by the unfortunate Henry until the battle of Toton, when he fell into the hands of the enemy, and was brought a prisoner to Edward, who caused him to be immediately beheaded, and his head fixed on a pole and elevated over a gate of York, 1461.

COURTNEY, Edward.—Earl of Devonshire in the reign of Henry VII; who conferred his title upon him on the occasion of his coronation. He figures very little in history, save as a member of a family of great prominence, in which the title is preserved through eleven or twelve generations.

COURTNEY, William.—Son of the earl of Devonshire, and hence, brother-in-law of Henry VII. In consequence of some offense, he was seized by order of the king, committed to prison, and attainted,—though his life was spared. He did not recover his liberty during the king's lifetime.

COURTNEY, Thomas.—Earl of Devonshire. He was the eleventh, and last regular earl of Devonshire. Being a man of engaging manners, and high character, he was proposed for the husband of Queen Mary, and she is said to have entertained the idea of such an alliance with much pride. Courtney, however, wholly disregarded her partiality, and turned to her sister Elizabeth, as being more congenial to his tastes. This drew upon him the displeasure of Mary, and he was thrown into prison, and detained until after Mary's marriage with Philip, who, in his many affectations of popularity, released some prisoners, and among them Courtney. After his release, he traveled on the continent, and soon after died at Padua, as was believed, of poison, given him by the imperialists.

COURTNEY.—Marquis of Exeter. Another of the same family, as he is declared to have been cousin german to Henry VIII. The old earl of Devonshire, it will be borne in mind, had married a sister to the wife of Henry VII, which would make his children cousins to Henry VIII. Courtney was one of the peers who composed the jury for the trial of the unfortunate Anne Boleyn. Afterwards we find him assisting Henry in suppressing the northern rebellion, under Aske, 1536. After this he entered into a secret correspondence with Cardinal Pole, for which he was convicted of treason, and executed, and after his death, attainted. It is probable that he was a zealous papist.

COURTNEY.—A son of the marquis of Exeter. He was confined in the tower, from the time of his father's attainder, though without any serious charge being preferred against him. Immediately on the accession of Mary, he was released, and soon after received the title of earl of Devonshire. He lived but a short time after his release; but though he had been reared, and educated, in prison, and knew very little of the world, he soon acquired all the accomplishments of a courtier and gentleman, and made a considerable figure during his short life at court.

COURTNEY, Sir William.—Engaged by Lord Russell to join in the famous movement of Monmouth and Shaftesbury, in 1681, the object of which was to overthrow, or modify, the government of Charles II. He was a man of high position, in his day, but does not figure largely in history.

COVENTRY, Lord.—One of the keepers of the privy seal in the reign of Charles I. He seems never to have become prominent at court, nor do we know very much of him.

COVENTRY, Sir Henry.—One of the ambassadors sent by Charles II to the treaty of Breda with the Dutch, in the war of 1666-7. He was, also, one of the secretaries of Charles, and a member of the new privy council, appointed in 1679. He was evidently very prominent at court, and a very important element in the nation;—though history has not preserved a great deal of him.

COVENTRY, Sir John.—A member of parliament in the reign of Charles II. When the king had made an application for money, it was proposed to levy a tax on the play-houses for the purpose of raising the required funds. To this the courtiers objected that the players were the king's servants, and part of his pleasure. On hearing this, Cov-

entry sarcastically inquired whether the king's pleasure lay among the male or the female players. The allusion was to two of Charles' mistresses, Davis and Nell Gwin, both of whom were public actresses. The offense was considered unpardonable; but instead of any legal punishment, it was privately arranged that two of the officers of the guard should waylay him, and "set a mark upon him." On being attacked, he defended himself with great bravery, but was finally overcome, and his nose cut to the bone. The parliament was greatly inflamed at this outrage on one of its members, and immediately passed a law, called "the act of Coventry," making it, thenceforth, a capital offense to maim any person.

COVENTRY, Sir Thomas.—Lord keeper under the reign of Charles I, and one of the chief instruments employed in the levying of those unlawful taxes by which the nation became so exasperated, and which, at length, cost Charles his crown, and his life.

COVERDALE, Miles.—Bishop of Exeter. One of the early English reformers. He was born in Yorkshire in 1487, and educated in the university of Cambridge. Very early in life, he embraced the protestant doctrines, which exposed him to the dangerous displeasure of Henry VIII. Fearing to remain at home, he retired to the continent, and devoted several years to the work of translating the scriptures into the English language. He is said, also, to have rendered important service to Tyndale in his translation. In 1551, he was raised to the honors of the mitre, having become very popular at the court of Edward VI. On the accession of Mary, he was expelled his see, and spent all the time of her reign in exile on the continent. On the accession of Elizabeth, he returned to his charge, where he spent the remainder of his days in the discharge of his functions. He died in 1568, leaving a reputation which few have ever attained.

COWLEY, Abraham.—An English poet in the time of the Commonwealth, and of Charles II. He was born in London in 1618, and partially educated in Cambridge. Being found to favor the views of Charles I, though but twenty-five years of age, he was ejected from college, by the puritanical visitors, and afterwards, completed his education at Oxford. At one time, he was imprisoned, by order of Cromwell, but was released; and before the Restoration, he had produced

most of his poetical works. As a poet, he was popular, in his time;—even more so than Milton;—but his writings, though not without real merit, have very little in them of the fire of true poetry, nor have we many scholars, in our times, who will have the patience to read them with much interest.

COXO.—An English earl, said to have been famous for his bravery, particularly in the battle of Hastings. As soon, however, as it was manifest that William had taken possession of the crown of England, Coxo, with many of the principal nobility, came and swore fealty to him. After this, when a secret conspiracy was entered into among the English to perpetrate a general massacre of the Normans, Coxo, from a sense of duty to his sovereign, refused to enter into it, whereupon he was put to death by his vassals as a traitor to his country.

CRAIG.—A clergyman of Scotland in the time of Mary of Scots. He was a noble specimen of the stern old Covenanter. When Mary had resolved on marrying the Earl of Bothwell, after the tragical death of Lord Darnley, Craig was called upon to publish the bans in his church. He refused compliance, and in addition to this, publicly, in his sermons, condemned the intended marriage, and exhorted all who had access to the queen, to give her their advice against so scandalous an alliance. Twice he was called before the council to answer for the liberty which he had taken; but constantly answered with the utmost boldness, and declared his determination never to give countenance to a measure which he conceived to be scandalous among men, and wrong in the sight of God. The council were so overawed by his heroic conduct that they dismissed him, without censure or punishment.

CRANBONE, Viscount.—(See Cecil, Robert.)

CRANE.—One of the favorites of the Duchess of Somerset. He and his wife, with many others, were imprisoned at the same time with the duke and duchess, 1551, but it does not appear that they were executed. (See Seymour, Sir Edward.)

CRANMER, Thomas.—The first protestant archbishop of Canterbury, and one of the chief fathers of the English Reformation. He was born of an ancient and respectable family, of Nottinghamshire, on the 2d of July, 1489. He received the elementary part of his education in the grammar school of his native village, under a harsh master, from

whom it has been said that he "learned little, and endured much." When fourteen years of age, he entered Jesus college, Cambridge, where he remained for sixteen years; and in which time he made one of the most accomplished scholars of that age. His first innovations in religion appeared soon after his promotion to the situation of reader of the divinity lectures, in which he began to require of candidates for orders a very thorough acquaintance with the Scriptures. This gave great offense at first, but by his firmness and mildness of character, finally prevailed.

In 1529, while at Waltham abbey, Henry VIII, with his royal retinue, passed that way and spent the night in the abbey. The subject of Henry's divorce from Catharine of Arragon, was then arresting general attention, and Cranmer was asked, by some of the king's servants, to express his opinion. He replied that it was not a question to be settled by the authority of the pope, but was one which depended, wholly, on the meaning of Scripture, and hence, should be referred to the universities. The king, on hearing of this opinion, was greatly delighted, and is said to have sworn, "that man has got the sow by the right ear." Immediately he was sent for, and from that time he was the favorite of Henry, Cardinal Wolsey being then, in the early part of his decline. After advocating, with great ability, the invalidity of Henry's first marriage, and procuring a consent to it from nearly all the universities of the continent, and also from those of England, he was made archbishop of Canterbury, notwithstanding he had privately married a wife, whom, from prudential considerations, he kept, most of the time, in Germany. During the stormy period of Henry's reign, he was ever present to restrain, as far as human hand could do, the mad sallies of his master, and by his great prudence, was able to forward the work of the Reformation with astonishing success. At the time of the king's death, he would have no other counsellor, than the primate, and in his last moments, gave assurances of his unabated affection toward him. On the accession of Edward VI, he was able to push forward the Reformation with much more energy, and in the few years of this prince's reign, succeeded in getting things very nearly to his mind, and nearly as they now are. Very soon after the accession of Queen Mary, however, he was thrown into the tower, tried for heresy, by a Roman catholic court, and publicly burned, at Oxford. A

little before his death, he consented to recant his protestant doctrines, but soon repented of his error, and died with a degree of fortitude and courage which justly entitled him to a place in "the noble army of martyrs."

CRAWFORD, Earl of.—A Scotch nobleman who stoutly resisted the parliament, and the arms of Cromwell, even after the overthrow of Charles II, and his flight to the continent. He met, near Perth, the earl of Leven, Lord Ogilvy, and some others, for the purpose of devising measures for still farther resistance, when they were set upon by Colonel Alured, and taken prisoners.

CREDE.—One of the supporters of Lambert after his escape from the tower, in his determination to resist General Monk, who was, then, concerting measures for the restoration of monarchy. Crede was arrested by Colonel Ingoldsby, at Daventry, at the same time with Lambert, and several others.—(See Lambert.)

CREIGHTON.—A Scottish Jesuit of the time of Queen Elizabeth. He was found on board a Spanish ship which was seized by the English; and on his tearing up some papers, in great haste, and attempting to throw them into the sea, some of them were blown back on the ship, which, when put together, showed some dangerous conspiracies against the English crown. This was but one of a thousand attempts of the church of Rome against the government of England. Whether Creighton was punished, does not fully appear.

CREMA.—Cardinal de Crema was sent into England by Pope Calixtas with a legatine commission, under the reign of Henry I. Immediately on landing, he called a synod at London in which, among other canons, one was passed imposing heavy penalties against the marriages of the clergy. In a public harangue, Crema declared it to be an unpardonable enormity that a priest should dare to consecrate the elements of the holy communion, or as he expressed it, "to touch the body of Christ after rising from the bed of a strumpet;" that being the name by which the monks generally denominated the wives of the clergy. The very next night after this public tirade, the officers of justice, breaking into a house of ill fame, found the cardinal in bed with a courtesan. This threw such ridicule upon him that he immediately stole out of the kingdom; the synod, still in session, broke up, and the canons, recently passed, fell into contempt.

CRESSENOT, Thomas.—One of the many who favored the pretensions of Perkin Warbeck, under the reign of Henry VII. He was tried, in 1494, with several others, convicted of high treason, and condemned to death; but, more fortunate than most of those convicts, he received a pardon.

CRESSINGHAM.—Treasurer of Scotland while Warrenne was governor under Edward I. When the governor's health failed, he retired into England, leaving the government partly in the hands of Cressingham. When the rebellion of Wallace commenced, he was an active and efficient officer in the English army, and was slain in the battle of Stirling. His memory was so very odious to the Scots that they even flayed his dead body and made saddles and girths of his skin.

CREW, Sir Thomas.—A member of the parliament of 1621, under James I. After the altercation between the parliament and the king, and the violent dissolution of that body, many of the most active members were punished, some with imprisonment, and others with being forced into foreign service. Crew was sent into Ireland, for the performance of certain duty, which was considered a severe punishment.

CREW, Sir Randolph.—Chief justice, in the early part of the reign of Charles I. He was displaced, however, as unfit for the purposes of the court, and soon after, became a member of parliament, in which he became chairman of the "committee on religion." This proves that he was a zealous puritan, and serves to account for his previous removal from office. We learn that he was once called upon, as chairman of the committee, to surrender all the petitions and complaints that had come into his possession; and that, on his refusing compliance, he was thrown into the tower. Beyond this, we know nothing of him.

CRIDA.—The founder and first king of the state of Mercia, one of the kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy. He assumed the title of king in the year 585. This kingdom included the counties of Huntingdon, Rutland, Lincoln, Northampton, Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Oxford, Chester, Salop, Gloucester, Worcester, Stafford, Warwick, Buckingham, Bedford and Hertford, and was the largest kingdom of the Heptarchy. He seems to have reigned about 13 years, and at his death, to have been succeeded by his son Wibba. Of the virtues and of the vices of Crida we are alike igno-

rant, as also of the characters of many others of the Saxon chiefs.

CROMER.—Sheriff of Kent under the reign of Henry VI. He seems, in some way, to have given mortal offense to the Kentish men, as his death was one of the first things called for by them when they marched to London under the famous John Cade, the Irishman; and when the operation of law seemed too slow for their purpose, he was seized, with Lord Say, the treasurer, and put to death without trial. (See Cade, John.)

CROMWELL, Thomas.—Earl of Essex. Celebrated, in history, as the *prime* minister of Henry VIII, after the fall of cardinal Wolsey. He was the son of a blacksmith at Putney, in Surrey county, where he received but the mere elements of an education. When well nigh grown he went to the continent, and found employment in an English factory at Antwerp. After this he entered into service as a common soldier, under the Duke of Bourbon, and was at the sacking of Rome in 1528. On returning to England, he discovered very decided talents, which, in some way, arrested the attention of Wolsey, who immediately took him under his patronage; and it must ever be one of the chief ornaments to his memory, that in all the misfortunes of his illustrious patron, he never ceased to be his friend, and to render him all the assistance within his power. After the fall of Wolsey, he was appointed secretary of state, master of the rolls, and chancellor of the university of Cambridge; and soon after received his peerage. During the stormy reign of Henry, he was ever present, and ready for every emergency; and being most decidedly attached to the protestant religion, is believed to have prompted many of the liberal movements of the king. But like most of the favorites of Henry, he held his position by an uncertain tenure. In the midst of his prosperity, he suddenly lost the affection of his royal master, and his fate was sealed. When Henry had determined on a fourth marriage, he intrusted to Cromwell the business of selecting him a suitable wife; and the devoted minister, consulting what he thought prudence rather than taste, made choice of Anne of Cleves, and without seeing her, the king consented to the match. On coming to see his bride, however, he was greatly dissatisfied with the homeliness of her person, and absolutely refused to ratify the engagement. (See Anne of Cleves.) From that time, he is

said to have meditated revenge on his minister, although the blame was really due to an artist, who had flattered the princess in a painting of her that had been shown to Henry previous to the engagement. Suddenly and unexpectedly, Cromwell was arrested while at the council table, and thrown into the tower, and in a few days after, on some frivolous charges, convicted of treason by an obsequious parliament. In vain did he deny the charges, and in vain plead for mercy. A few days before his execution, he wrote thus: "The frail flesh incites me to call to your grace, for mercy and pardon of mine offences." Henry is said to have wept over the letter, but on the 28th of July, 1540, he was executed on Tower hill, confessing himself a sinner, but trusting to the atonement of Christ for salvation.

CROMWELL, Lord.—One of the volunteers who attended Elizabeth's expedition against the Spanish Indian fleet in 1597. We do not learn that he distinguished himself in that expedition, nor do we hear much more of him until 1601, when he appears with the earl of Essex, in his famous insurrection. He confessed his error, and was, most probably, pardoned.

CROMWELL, Oliver.—Protector of the commonwealth of England. Few names have arisen to more prominence before the world than has that of Cromwell, and few have been the subjects of more of the extremes of praise and censure than has his. His history is the history of a revolution, and as most revolutions are the subjects of feeling rather than of sober reason, it is not surprising that the opinions of most people in reference to Cromwell, have been controlled by the political and religious parties with which they have most sympathized. He was born, April 25, 1599, in the parish of St. John Huntingdon, of respectable family; and after receiving a very good preparatory course of instruction in the grammar school of his native town, was entered in Sidney college, in the university of Cambridge. The death of his father, however, caused him to leave college at the end of his freshman year, and we do not learn that his studies were ever after resumed. He first entered parliament in 1625; and from this until the time of his taking command of the military forces, was an active and useful member,—though by no means remarkable for his statesman-like views. At the commencement of the civil wars, however, he found himself in his appropriate sphere;

and no general, perhaps, either in ancient or modern times, has ever evinced more of military talent than did Cromwell. After the fall of Charles I, he found himself at the head of the nation. As commander in chief,—really, though not so in form,—of the army, he was, almost of necessity, at the head of every department of government; for after the fall of monarchy, there was, in fact, no government remaining save martial law. Quickly he set himself to work to establish a form of civil government; and the republic was agreed upon, of which he was appointed *protector*, with all the prerogatives of monarch. A few years, however, showed that he was not in the councils of state, the same prodigy as in the field, and that his fame must ever be that of the military hero. Popular murmurs soon arose among all classes. Oppressions and grievous taxation were the subjects of general complaint. His assassination was talked of on all occasions, and life itself, seemed to hang heavily upon him, until he was seized of a lingering sickness, and on the third of September, 1658, closed his eyes in death. Of the character of Cromwell, it may, perhaps, be safely affirmed that in the early part of his life he was sincere. After the commencement of his military career, however, he became ambitious, in the most lawless degree; and unfortunately for his reputation, his ambition wore, too much, the mask of religion, which has seriously exposed him to the charge of hypocrisy. Doubtless he was the “scourge of God” to the English nation; and whatever may have been his virtues, or his vices, his influence is yet felt for good.

CROMWELL, Richard.—Eldest son of Oliver Cromwell, and also, his successor in the protectorate. He was introduced to court, by his father, in 1657, and was henceforth regarded as his successor. He had never been ambitious, nor figured, in any way, in public life, nor had he any taste or capacity for anything above the simple habits of rural life. Immediately after his father’s death, he was called to fill the protectorate, but in consequence of his utter imbecility, together with the bad odor of his father, and the distracted state of the nation, he was insulted and set at defiance, until after a few months, he resigned the office, and retired to private life. He lived in obscurity to the extreme age of 86, and died in the latter end of the reign of Queen Ann. During the reign of Charles II, he resided in France under fic-

titious names, and after his return to England, saw proper to pass by the name of Clarke.

CROMWELL, Henry.—Second son of the great Oliver. He was an amiable character, and not without talents. He was appointed governor, or lieutenant, of Ireland, in the life of his father, but does not seem ever to have made much impression,—though he is said to have been very popular, and had he been ambitious, might, perhaps, have succeeded his brother. About the time of Richard's resignation of the protectorate, he resigned the lieutenancy of Ireland, and, coming to England, retired to private life. What appears very remarkable, he favored the restoration of Charles II, as did, also, most of his sisters. He died on the 25th of March, 1674, in the forty-seventh year of his age, having lived fifteen years, a quiet subject, after the Restoration.

CROMWELL, Mrs.—Mother of the protector. She was of a good family, of the name of Stuart, and is supposed to have been remotely allied to the royal house of Stuart. She is said to have been an amiable woman, and a good mother. After the death of her husband, so small were her means that she was forced to continue his business, brewing, for a subsistence. After her son's elevation, she was tortured with constant apprehensions that he would be assassinated, and at every noise that she heard, was wont to exclaim that her "son was murdered." She could never be persuaded that he was secure in his position. When she died, he buried her with great pomp, in Westminster abbey, contrary to her request.

CUDRED.—The fourteenth king of Wessex. He was cousin to his predecessor, Adelard, and succeeded to the throne in 741. His reign is illustrated by a brilliant victory gained over Ethelbald, king of Mercia, which, however, is mainly attributable to the military talent of Edelhem, his general. He is thought to have reigned about fourteen years.

CUICHELME.—Fourth king of Wessex, in conjunction with his brother Cuthwin. They were the sons of Ceaulin, whose violent conduct toward the neighboring states of the heptarchy had provoked an alliance against him by which he was expelled. Cuthwin was forced to resign the crown within a year after his elevation, but Cuichelme remained in nominal authority until his death in 593,—nearly two years after the expulsion of Cuthwin.

CUFFE.—Secretary of the unfortunate earl of Essex, (Robert Devereux.) He is said to have been a bold and arrogant man, and to have had great influence over his master; even to such a degree that many have thought him responsible for much of the crime of Essex. So thought the court of Elizabeth; for he was tried, convicted, and executed soon after his noble patron.

CUMBRAN, Duke.—A governor of Hampshire in the time of the heptarchy.—(See Sigebert.)

CUMMIN, OR COMYN.—Lord of Badenoch. One of the competitors for the crown of Scotland at the same time with Baliol and Bruce. We also find him associated with the stewards of Scotland in the regency, soon after the resignation of Wallace; it was in this capacity that he encountered Edward I of England in the great battle at Falkirk, where he was totally defeated and put to rout.

CUMMIN, John.—Most probably, a relative of the above, as we find him, three years after the battle of Falkirk, succeeding him in the regency of Scotland. He defeated John Segrave, whom Edward I had left guardian of the realm, and chased the English out of Scotland. He seems, however, not to have been a reliable man. When Robert Bruce, the younger, had determined on a desperate effort to free his country from the oppressions of England, he made known his purpose to Cummin, who treacherously revealed the secret to the king of England. Bruce, then in England, being apprized of his danger, fled to Scotland, and soon after attacked Cummin in the cloisters of the Gray Friars, running him through the body, and leaving him for dead. On returning he was asked by his friend, Kirkpatric, "if the traitor were slain?" to which he replied "I believe so." "And is that a matter," cried Kirkpatric, "to be left to conjecture? I will secure him." Upon which he drew his dagger, and proceeding to the spot, stabbed him to the heart. His death was necessary at that time to the recovery of Scottish liberty.—(See Kirkpatric, Sir Thomas.)

CUNNINGHAM.—A particular friend and servant of the earl of Lenox, sent to the court of Mary, queen of Scots, to protest against the trial of Darnley's murderers taking place until there should be time and opportunity for a thorough and sifting investigation. This protest, however, together with the letter of Lenox, was disregarded, and the trial took place

under such circumstances as could not fail to secure the acquittal of all parties charged.

CURLE.—A Scotchman who attended Queen Mary, of Scots, to England, as one of her private secretaries. When the famous Babington conspiracy came to light, and Mary was found to be privy to it, her secretaries, Curle and Nau, were immediately arrested, and became the chief witnesses on whose testimony she was convicted. (See Babington, Anthony.)

CURSON, Sir Thomas.—Governor of Harfleur under the reign of Henry VI. It was his misfortune to live at the time when all the English possessions in France were lost; but no governor is said to have made an abler resistance to the French than did he. (1450.)

CURSON, Sir Robert.—Governor of the castle of Hammes, in the time of Henry VII. He seems to have been a servile tool of the king, and to have exchanged every principle of honor for royal patronage. When Henry had a quarrel with Edward de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, he directed Curson to desert his charge, and to insinuate himself into the confidence of Pole, by making him a tender of his services. To make the snare still more insidious, he ordered Curson and Pole, both, to be excommunicated at the same time, so that the intended victim might not hesitate to unbosom himself to the man whom he conceived to be his fellow sufferer. After sufficiently sounding Pole, and finding in him nothing that could be taken advantage of, he deserted him, and returned to his master, who received him with all kindness. (See Pole, Edmund de la.)

CUTHRED or CUDRED.—The sixteenth king of Kent. He was brother to one of the kings of Mercia. Whether he succeeded to the Kentish throne by succession, by conquest or by election, is not easy to determine. But little is known of him. He is thought to have reigned about six years.

CUTHWIN.—(See Cuichelme.)

D

DACRES, Lord.—One of the Lancastrian nobility, slain at the battle of Tooton. Some time after his death, an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed against him, under which his estates reverted to the crown, though his on-

ly crime had consisted in adhering to Henry VI, whom he regarded as his rightful sovereign.

DACRES, Lord.—Had an important command in the army of Henry VIII, at the great battle of Flouden, in 1513. During this and the following reign of Edward VI, he continued to render military service, on many important occasions; though his main position was that of “warden of the west marches,” on the borders of Scotland.

DACRES, Leonard.—Celebrated for his bold attempt to raise a popular insurrection in the north of England, in favor of the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots, then a prisoner of Elizabeth. The insurrection was detected, and promptly suppressed, and Dacres, with about eight hundred others, executed, 1569.

DCARES.—An active parliamentarian, at the time of the Revolution. He was among those who labored to keep down the military rule that followed on the fall of Charles I, and endeavored to employ the Puritan army in Ireland. The sword, however, was in the hand of the saints; the army claimed to have wrought the liberties of England, and were now determined to enjoy the fruits of their labor.

DAGWORTH, Sir Thomas.—An English general who behaved with great bravery in the continental wars of Edward III.

DALAWAR, Lord.—A minister of Queen Elizabeth, but little known in history. It is probable that his name was Thomas West.

DALZIEL.—A devoted royalist in the time of the civil wars of Charles I. After the fall of his master he retired to Russia, and entered into military service, until after the restoration of Charles II, when he returned and entered on the odious work of enforcing the law against conventicles, in Scotland. He is said to have been a man of great native ferocity, which was greatly increased while in the Russian service; so that, on his return, he was about as much demon as man.

DAMFORT.—A Puritan member of the Parliament of Queen Elizabeth in 1589. The queen had given orders that there should be no legislation, during that session on matters ecclesiastical; but Damfort, regardless of the royal mandate, moved a bill for remedying certain grievances in the church. No one, however, dared to second the motion, and the bill was returned, by the speaker, to its author,

without any notice being taken of it. Whether he received any chastisement from the queen does not appear.

DANBY, Earl of.—(See Osborne, Sir Thomas.)

DANGERFIELD.—A contemptible character, known as the author of the story of the *Meal-Tub Plot*. Titus Oates, and several other fellows equally contemptible, had been arresting attention by disclosing “popish plots,” when Dangerfield came forth with a bundle of papers which he professed to have found in somebody’s *meal-tub*, showing a horrid conspiracy of the Roman Catholics against the government of England. Some idea may be formed of the value of his story when it is told that, he had been burned in the hand for crimes, transported, whipped, pilloried four times for cheats, outlawed for felony, convicted of coining base money; in short exposed to all the public infamy which the laws could inflict on the basest enormities.

DANVERS.—One of the many, who, under the reign of Charles I, were imprisoned, and refused bail, in violation of the petition of right. Cases of this kind caused great dissatisfaction, and all contributed their influence to the destruction of public confidence in the crown; and eventually cost Charles his head.

DARCY Sir Thomas.—Created Lord Darcy, after the accession of Henry VIII. He was a member of the privy council of Henry in the first year of his reign, 1509, but how long he filled that post is not certain. He acted a prominent part in the great northern rebellion of Aske in 1537, for which he was put to death notwithstanding his plea of a long life devoted to the service of the crown.

DARCY, Lord.—Barely named in Hume as keeping a park, and having a huntsman engaged in exercising his hounds, when Sir George Markham joined in the chase, and punished some rudeness of the huntsman, saying at the same time, that he would treat Lord Darcy in the same way were he to be guilty of like rudeness, or attempt to justify it. For this unguarded expression, Darcy indicted him in the Star Chamber, and caused him to pay a fine of ten thousand pounds. (1634.)

DARE.—The bearer of a petition from Taunton, to Charles II. As the petition was very offensive to his majesty, Charles asked him “how dare you deliver me such a paper?” To this he replied “Sir, my name is DARE!” For this saucy reply, though under other pretences, Dare was

tried, fined, and imprisoned. We learn that the parliament of 1680 petitioned the crown for his release, and for the abatement of the fine; but with what success, does not appear.

DARLEY, Henry.—One of the commissioners sent to Scotland, by the English parliament, in 1643, for the purpose of affecting a closer union, and more harmonious co-operation between England and Scotland, against the arms of Charles I. It was by this commission that the League and Covenant, so long revered in Scotland, was drawn up, and agreed upon.

DARNEL, Sir Thomas.—One of five gentlemen who distinguished themselves, under the reign of Charles I, in encouraging their neighbors to resist the demand of loans, benevolences, &c. For his activity against the rapacity of the crown, he was thrown into prison. In his confinement, he refused to ask for favors, but demanded to be released as a matter of right under the laws of England. How long he was detained does not appear. So manly a spirit was worthy of liberty.

DARNLEY, Lord.—Henry Stuart, son of Matthew Stuart, earl of Lenox, and well known as the second husband of Mary, queen of Scots, and father of James I, of England. He is said to have been a man of fine bearing and rare personal accomplishments, which, at first sight, determined the young dowager queen to seek him for her husband. The marriage, however, proved an unhappy one,—partly from her levity and attachment to unworthy favorites, and partly from his morbid sensitiveness on the subject of his wife's regal superiority, which she is said ardently to have desired to remove by raising him to the throne, but could not. Gradually, his jealousy, peevishness and irritability wore out every thing of affection in the queen, and they became estranged from each other. Soon after the birth of his royal son, while lodging in a house separate from the queen, he was blown up by gunpowder, and found dead. The earl of Bothwell, to whom Mary was soon after married, was always suspected of the murder, though a formal investigation resulted in his acquittal. It is painful to have to add, that Mary, herself, was generally suspected of being privy to the affair; nor have her most partial biographers ever been able entirely to remove the suspicion.

DAUBENEY, William.—One of those who adhered to the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck under the reign of

Henry VII. For this offence, he was arrested, convicted of treason, and executed, in 1494. (See Warbeck, Perkin.)

DAUBENEY, Sir Giles.—Created Lord Daubeneby by Henry VII, and promoted to the office of chamberlain. He rendered important military service at Blackheath, in suppressing the Cornish insurrection of 1497, and in the arrest of the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck.

DAUGHBIGNI, Lord Bernard.—A Scottish nobleman who acted as messenger between France and Henry VII, of England, while he was prosecuting his war against Brittany, in 1488.

DAVENANT, Sir John.—A daring cavalier, who, after the fall of Charles I, boldly ventured, contrary to express orders, to publish an opera in 1658. Of the merits of the production we know but little. He is said to have been the personal friend of John Milton, the poet who once saved his life in time of the Commonwealth. For this service, he devoted himself to Milton's safety, after the restoration of Monarchy. Thus did these two men of letters, though of opposite politics, and greatly disagreeing on many religious topics, mutually support each other, so that neither one suffered violence from his enemies.

DAVERS, Sir Charles.—One of the conspirators of the famous Drury-House plot of Essex in 1601. He was the owner of the Drury-House where they were wont to meet for arranging their plan of operations; and when the plot was discovered, he became one of the chief witnesses against Essex. This, however, did not save him. With nearly all the other conspirators, he was condemned for treason, and publicly executed.

DAVID.—Prince of Wales. He was the son of Lewellen, the prince who applied to Henry III for protection against his younger son, Griffin. After the death of Lewellen, David, his successor, renewed the homage to England, and having taken his brother Griffin prisoner, delivered him to Henry. Soon after this Griffin perished in an attempt to escape from the tower, which relieved David from fear in this quarter, and encouraged him to form an alliance with some of the freebooters of Wales, after which they renewed their incursions on the English frontier.

DAVID.—Another prince of Wales. He was the son of Griffin, who perished in an attempt to escape from the tower of London. Being supplanted by his brother, Lewellen the

younger, he first went and swore allegiance to Edward I, and acknowledged the sovereignty of the crown of England. After this, however, he made peace with his brother and engaged to co-operate with him for the liberties of his country. Lewellen was slain in battle, and David succeeded him, but soon after fell into the hands of Edward, and was hanged, drawn, and quartered as a traitor—all for defending the ancient liberties of his country.

DAVID.—Earl of Huntingdon. The ancestor of all the pretenders to the crown of Scotland at the death of Margaret of Norway. His brother William's posterity being all extinct by the death of that princess, the crown necessarily descended to his family, which, at that time, had become large in the posterity of his three daughters. Edward I, of England being chosen umpire, adjudged the crown to John Baliol, who was great grandson to David.

DAVID I.—Sometimes called David the Saint, king of Scotland, contemporary with Stephen of England. He appears in English history in an unsuccessful attempt to invade the north part of the kingdom. The object of the invasion was to vindicate the claims of his niece, Matilda, who had been supplanted by Stephen. He was defeated at what has commonly been known as the battle of the Standard.

DAVID II.—Son and successor of the famous Robert Bruce, king of Scotland. He was left, at his father's death, a minor, under the guardianship of the earl of Murray. When Edward Baliol invaded Scotland, David was sent to France, where, with his wife, Jane, sister to Edward III of England, he remained until recalled by the Scots in 1342, after an absence of ten years. Soon after his return, he invaded England, taking advantage of Edward's absence in his continental wars. He was opposed, however, by queen Philippa, defeated and made prisoner, and carried to London, where he remained some ten years more. He was at last ransomed by his subjects, and restored to his kingdom in 1357. He died in 1371. He is obscure among the kings of Scotland.

DAVIES, Sir John.—One of the conspirators of Essex in the famous Drury-house plot in 1601. When the conspiracy was discovered, he was one of the chief witnesses against Essex. Soon after the trial of Essex, however, he was convicted of treason, and sentenced to death; but for

some reason, received a pardon. He was the only one of these conspirators who escaped the vengeance of the law.

DAVIS, Mistress.—An actress and courtesan of Charles II. (See Coventry, Sir John.)

DAVIS, John.—A native of Devonshire, and much celebrated as a navigator under the reign of Elizabeth. In 1585, he undertook an expedition for the discovery of a northwest passage to India, when he penetrated north to Greenland, and as far as 73 degrees of north latitude, and discovered the straits to which he gave his own name. After this he was employed in several expeditions to the East Indies, and was killed by the natives of Malacca, in 1605.

DAVIDSON.—A minister of queen Elizabeth, employed for the most part in conducting her business in Scotland. He was also her secretary, and the instrument through which most of her private resolves were, for several years, brought before the public. For executing her warrant for the death of Mary, of Scots, she affected great displeasure with him, threw him into prison, and ordered him to be tried in the star chamber for misdemeanor. He was sentenced to imprisonment during the queen's pleasure, and to pay a fine of ten thousand pounds, which so reduced him that he was obliged to accept of small favors from her majesty to escape starvation while in his confinement. It is said that by yielding to the entreaties of the council, he had, indeed, caused the death-warrant of Mary to pass the seals sooner than Elizabeth intended, though its effect could have been only to hasten the execution a few days.

DAY.—Bishop of Chichester in the beginning of the reign of Edward VI. Being of the Roman catholic faith, he was, with many others, deprived of his bishoprick, and most probably, retired to the continent. Whether he returned to his charge after the accession of queen Mary is not quite certain.

DEAN.—A sub-admiral who co-operated with admiral Blake in the Dutch wars of 1653. He distinguished himself in several important actions, and was slain in an engagement near the coast of Flanders. Next to Blake, he was, perhaps, the most accomplished naval officer in the commonwealth.

DELAWAR, Lord.—A nobleman who engaged in the expedition of Henry VIII against France, in 1513. He has no great prominence in the history of his times.

DELAMERE, Lord.—One of the nobility who united in the invitation to the prince of Orange to invade England, and take possession of its throne. He rendered service by raising forces in Cheshire, and continued active until the object was gained, and William and Mary placed in possession of the throne of England.

DELAVAL, Gilbert.—One of the twenty-five barons who composed the executive council under the act of *magna charta*, granted by king John.

DENBIGH, Earl of.—Brother-in-law to George Villiers, duke of Buckingham. In common with nearly all the relations of Buckingham, he came in for court patronage, and received a peerage. We find him, in the early part of the reign of Charles I, engaged in a military expedition against Rochelle; but he never evinced anything above the most ordinary grade of talents. At the fall of Charles, we find him favoring the presbyterian views; and soon after, on the passage of the "self-denying ordinance," he resigned his command in the army.

DENHAM, Sir John.—A poet of some merit in the time of the commonwealth. One of his poems, alone, (entitled Cooper's Hill,) is thought to indicate something of genius; but altogether he was an indifferent poet. He died in 1688, aged 73.

DENNIS.—One of several low Irishmen, sent over to England for the purpose of proving to parliament the existence of an Irish plot for the massacre of the English in 1681. Mr. Hume says that none of them had character enough to gain belief, even to the truth, nor sense enough to invent a credible falsehood. Yet they found the parliament so ready to believe such a story, that they were greatly carressed, and some good men even lost their lives under such testimony.

DENNY, Sir Anthony.—One of the personal friends and confidentials of Henry VIII. Of all who saw the near approach of the king's death, none dared to inform him that he was *dying*, save Denny, who ventured to disclose to him the awful secret and to exhort him to prepare for his fate. Henry received the intelligence with resignation, and requested him to send for archbishop Cranmer. As a dying testimonial of esteem and confidence, Henry appointed Denny, by will, one of the sixteen executors to whom was en-

trusted the care of the young king, Edward VI, and the administration of the government, during his minority.

DERBY, Earl of.—(See Ferers, Robert.)

DERBY, Earl of.—(See Henry, cousin of Edward III.)

DERBY, Duke of.—(See Henry IV, duke of Lancaster and Hereford.)

DERBY, Earl of.—Bore a part in nearly all the military operations of Henry VIII. His family name is not certainly known.

DERBY, Earl of.—A zealous royalist, in the civil wars of Charles I. After the fall of Charles, he exerted himself in the Isle of Man to affect, immediately, the restoration of Charles II, but being taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester, he was put to death by martial law. Some idea of his character may be formed from the following story of him. Ireton summoned him, by letter, to surrender the Isle of Man. To this summons he returned the following heroic answer:—"I received your letter with indignation, and with scorn return you this answer; that I cannot but wonder whence you should gather any hopes that I should prove, like you, treacherous to my sovereign, since you cannot be ignorant of my former actions in his late majesty's service, from which principles of loyalty I am not a whit departed. I scorn your proffers, I disdain your favor, I abhor your treason; and am so far from delivering up this Island to your advantage, that I shall keep it to the utmost of my power to your destruction. Take this for your final answer, and forbear any farther solicitations; for if you trouble me with any more messages of this nature, I will burn the paper and hang up the bearer. This is the immutable resolution, and shall be the undoubted practice of him who accounts it his chiefest glory to be his majesty's most loyal and obedient subject.

DERBY."

DERBY, Countess of.—Wife of the above. After the fall of Charles, and even some time after the death of her husband, she continued to defend the Isle of Man, and with great reluctance, yielded to the necessity of surrendering to the parliamentary army. She was a daughter of the illustrious house of Trimoille, in France, and during the civil wars, displayed the most heroic courage in defending Latham House against the army. By her courage and perseverance, she secured to herself the distinction of being the last person to acknowledge the authority of the commonwealth.

DERHAM.—A servant of the duchess of Norfolk, one of the paramours of queen Catharine Howard, fourth wife of Henry VIII. The criminal intercourse between Derham and the Lady Catharine had commenced previous to her marriage, while, she was in the family of the duchess of Norfolk, her grand-mother; but subsequent to her marriage with the King, she had the boldness to employ him in her service, which was generally regarded as evidence of the continuation of the intrigue. He was attainted by act of parliament in the same bill with the Queen, and was executed at or near the same time.

DERMOT.—An Irish prince who espoused the cause of the English against the Normans at the time of the invasion; though it would be needless to say that his friendship availed them but little. After the battle of Hastings, Harold's three sons, Godwin, Edmund, and Magnus, sought a retreat in Ireland, where they were kindly received by Dermot and other princes of the country.

DESBOROW.—A brother-in-law of protector Cromwell. He is said to have been one of the most coarse and brutal characters that disgraced the Commonwealth. He threatened the protector to desert him if he should accept the crown. Threatened Richard Cromwell, if he did not dissolve the parliament, and after Richard's resignation, entered into a military cabal against the parliament, for which he was cashiered.

DESMOND, Earl of.—An Irish nobleman who, in 1569, raised an insurrection which gave great trouble to Sir Henry Sidney, then governor of Ireland, under Elizabeth. In 1579, he raised another rebellion, in which he was assisted by a number of Spaniards and Italians, but again suppressed by Lord Gray, who had then succeeded Sidney. In 1601, he was seized by Sir George Carew, and sent over prisoner to England, which put an end to his rebellions.

DESPENSER or SPENCER, Hugh le.—Appointed by the barons, justiciary under Henry III. When the king determined to throw off the barons, he removed him from office and appointed Philip Basset in his place. When the barons re-asserted their prerogatives, and forced the king into treaty, Spenser was restored to office. He was slain in the great battle of Evesham, in which perished the powerful Leicester.

DESPENSER, Hugh le.—Sometimes called Spenser. One of the favorites of Edward II. The father and son of the same name were equally odious to the barons in conse-

quence of the partialities shown them at court, and both fell victims to the general indignation of the nobility about the same time. When the people demanded their expulsion the king refused to dismiss them on the ground that no accusation had been preferred, and even proceeded to procure the elevation of the father to the earldom of Winchester. A civil war ensued. He was appointed governor of the castle of Bristol, but the garrison mutinied against him, and he was delivered into the hands of his enemies. Although he had nearly reached his ninetieth year, he was instantly, without trial, witness, accusation or answer, condemned and hanged on a gibbet, his body cut in pieces and thrown to the dogs, and his head sent to Winchester and elevated on a pole to be insulted by the populace. He is said to have been a man of noble character, and no fault was alleged against him only that he was possessed of great riches and was beloved of the king.

DESPENSER, Hugh le.—Son of the above. He also fell into the hands of the barons, and shared the same fate with his father. Their history is the same.

DEVENANT, Sir William.—A poetic genius at the time of Charles I. Actuated more by a high sense of honor than by any love of arms, he took the field soon after the commencement of the civil wars, and was chosen by the marquis of Newcastle, for his lieutenant general. Unfortunately they were too much alike in their tastes, and both of them much more capable of writing the poetry, than performing the drudgery of war. Newcastle retired from the service immediately after the battle of Marston Moor; and it is not improbable that Devenant followed his example.

DEVEREUX, Sir John.—One of the council of nine appointed by the house of Lords at the accession of Richard II, to whom was committed authority for one year, to conduct the ordinary offices of government. This commission was granted at the particular request of the house of commons, which had then begun to assume some importance in the government, and had, that year, (1377,) elected its first speaker.

DEVEREUX.—Earl of Essex: father of the celebrated Essex, the favorite of queen Elizabeth. (See next article.) His only or chief prominence was in an unsuccessful attempt to subdue and colonize Clondeboy, Ferny, and some other parts of Ireland. Although sustained by the queen in

this enterprise, he met with such vexation and disappointment as soon brought on a distemper of which he died.

DEVEREUX, Robert.—Earl of Essex. Well known as a favorite of Queen Elizabeth. Born on the 10th of November, 1567, and educated at the university of Cambridge. He arrested the attention of the queen when not more than seventeen years of age, and was placed in a good position in the army in Holland, under the earl of Leicester. After this, he gave offense to her majesty by attaching himself to the expedition of Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake to Portugal, without permission. Being restored to royal favor, his ambition became, every day, more apparent. After quarreling with some of the chief of the nobility, he even aspired to dictate to the queen in matters of government; and finding his counsels not well received, turned his back upon her in an insulting manner, for which she gave him a box on the ear. Instantly, his youthful blood took fire; and clapping his hand on the hilt of his sword, he swore that he would not take such treatment, even from Henry VIII; and in a tempest of rage, left the place. Elizabeth, however, was not disposed to abandon him, and on his making proper concessions, restored him again into her favor. Soon after this, he was sent over as governor of Ireland, where he was so very unfortunate that charges were preferred against him for mal-administration, and even for schemes of rebellion. On hearing of what was going on, he hastened to England, threw himself at the feet of the queen, and soon regained her favor—though he was broken of his commission, and brought into disgrace at court. Impatient under his ill fortune, he made some unbecoming remarks of the queen, to the amount that she had grown old and crooked, and that her mind was about as crooked as her body. For this he was summoned to appear before the council; but feeling not very safe, he began to devise a scheme of rebellion. For this last and fatal step, he was tried by his peers, convicted of treason, and soon after executed, February 25, 1601. He had filled many high places, both in the military and naval service, and it was confidently believed that the queen entertained early in life, the idea of making him partner of her throne. She had, in the days of his prosperity, given him a ring, telling him that into whatever distress he might fall, at any time, he had only to send it to her, and it should not fail to bring him relief. When under sentence of death, he is

said to have given the ring to Lady Howard, duchess of Norfolk, with the request that she would deliver it to the queen. The duchess, however, failed to deliver it. The queen lived in daily expectation of receiving it, and supposed his obstinacy had prevented him from sending it. Soon after his death, the duchess, brought to her dying bed, sent for the queen, and confessed the fact. On hearing this, her majesty replied, "Lady, God may forgive you; but I never can." This is thought to have hastened the death of Elizabeth.

DEVEREUX, Robert, Jun.—Earl of Essex. Son of the above. He was born in 1592, and educated in the university of Oxford. After serving in some of the continental wars, he returned to England in time to take charge of the parliamentary army against Charles I. After rendering very important service, he was defeated in the west of England, and forced to escape by sea. After this, however, he returned to his command; but the parliament, seeing in him too much of the ambition of his father, displaced him from his command, as a prudential measure, and he retired to private life, and soon after died.

DEVIRGILDA.—Mother of the famous John Baliol, king of Scotland.

DEVONSHIRE, Earl of.—(See Courtney, Hugh.)

DEVONSHIRE, Earl of.—(See Courtney, Thomas.)

DEVONSHIRE, Earl of.—(See Stafford.)

DEVONSHIRE, Earl of.—(See Courtney, Edward.)

DEVONSHIRE, Earl of.—(See Courtney, son of Edward.)

DEVONSHIRE, Earl of.—Name doubtful. He was among the most prominent of those who united in an invitation to William, prince of Orange, to invade England.

DEWITT, John.—A famous pensionary of Holland, born at Dort in 1625. Being distinguished, early in life, for his remarkable knowledge of the higher branches of mathematics, his science was brought to bear on the subject of naval architecture; and he is generally thought to have been the inventor of chain shot, in the time of the Dutch wars of Charles II, of England. He was entrusted with the education of the young prince of Orange, afterwards William III of England, which office he performed with great care and success. Besides this, he sat, really, at the helm of government, and for many years administered its affairs with great success. By opposing the nomination of

William to the office of stadtholder, however, he drew upon himself a great deal of popular censure, which caused him to resign his office, as pensionary. Soon after this, on his brother Cornelius being accused and thrown into prison, he came to visit him, and while in the prison, a popular tumult was raised, and a mob broke open the prison and literally *beat to death* these two chiefs of Holland's chief men. As a patriot he was one of the most devoted of his time, and as a statesman, he is believed to have had no equal in his day.

DEWITT, Cornelius.—Brother of the above. He had rendered service in the wars against Charles II, and seems to have been a truly high-minded and patriotic man. But he had the misfortune to fall under popular odium, and being thrown into prison, perished as shown in the above article.

DIGBY, Sir Everard. One of the conspirators in the famous *gunpowder plot*, under the reign of James I. According to the arrangement, Digby was to assemble a few friends, on pretense of a hunting match, and seize the young princess Elizabeth as soon as the explosion should take place, and proclaim her queen. On hearing of the arrest of Fawkes, and that the whole plot had failed, Digby, with his associates, about eighty in number, confessed themselves and prepared for death. Being quickly arrested, they confessed their guilt, and were led to execution. Such zeal was worthy of a holier enterprise.

DIGBY, Lord George, Sen.—Earl of Bristol. Several times ambassador of James I at the court of Spain. One of the particular objects of his missions was to conclude the treaty by which the young prince, (Charles I,) should marry the infanta of Spain. The treaty was completed on such terms as were altogether satisfactory to England, and creditable to the minister. Before the time for it to take effect, however, the duke of Buckingham, (George Villiers,) conceived the design of having the young prince make a visit, in person, to Madrid, to see the infanta; and although it was warmly opposed by James, and nearly all his courtiers, such was Buckingham's influence that he carried his point, and the visit was made, he (Buckingham,) attending the prince. The result was, that the match was broken off by Buckingham's influence. When Digby returned, Buckingham, fearing to have the true cause of the failure come to the king's ears, made complaints against him, and caused him to be thrown into the tower, so that he might not see the

king, or have any opportunity of stating the facts of the case. After lying in the tower for a time, he was released, but ordered to retire to his country seat, and not to take his seat in the house of peers. Digby protested his innocence, and insisted on being heard in self-defense. but this was denied him. After the death of James, and the accession of Charles to the throne, he again claimed his seat, and it was, at length allowed him; but an accusation of treason was entered against him by order of the king. To meet this, he recriminated by preparing articles of impeachment against Buckingham. The parliament was already much prejudiced against Buckingham, whose influence at court had long been matter of much jealousy, and hence it became manifest that it was exceedingly dangerous to Buckingham to have his case acted upon. In order to save him, Charles dissolved the parliament, and thus prevented action in either case. At the commencement of the parliamentary troubles, he sided with the popular party; but finding them inclined to extreme measures, he took sides with the king. He did not, however, take any part in the civil wars, but retired into voluntary exile, and died in Paris on the 21st of January, 1653.

DIGBY, Lord George, Jun.—Son of the above. He was at first with the parliament, but became an ardent supporter of Charles I, and after that prince's fall, went into exile until the restoration. Soon after his return, he was raised to high position, but made an unhappy quarrel with chancellor Clarendon, and broke out in so open and violent a manner as is not common among gentlemen. He even entered a charge of treason against Clarendon before the peers; but so violently and hastily were his measures concerted that it was wholly discountenanced by the judges. He was so ashamed of this outrage that he retired into private life for some time, and notwithstanding his fine talents, his eloquence, his spirit, and his courage, he could never afterwards regain the position which he had lost by this one sally of madness.

DIGBY, Sir John.—Another son of the old earl of Bristol. He was sheriff of York at the time of the breaking out of the civil wars of Charles I, and was one of the most active supporters of the royal cause. He raised forces, and led the way in the enterprize, until the army was fully organized. What part he acted in the further progress of the war does not appear.

DIGBY, Sir John.—Lieutenant of the tower in the time of Henry VII. At one time he narrowly escaped assassination by a plan of Perkin Warbeck, then in the tower.

DIGGES, Sir Dudley. A member of the parliament of 1661, in the reign of James I. He took an active part in the famous *protest* against the usurpations of the crown. For this offense he was punished by being compelled to go into Ireland for the purpose of attending to certain business of the government. On the accession of Charles I, he returned and took his seat in parliament, but proved so stormy an element that he was very soon thrown into prison. On being released, and co-operating with the parliament for some time, he accepted an office under the crown; and we hear but little more of him.

DIGHTON.—One of the three ruffians chosen by Sir James Tyrrel to smother the infant princes, Henry V and the duke of York. The other two were Slater and Forest.

DILLON, Colonel Cary.—About all we know of him is what we learn in the story of his application to the duke of Ormand, then in bad odor with Charles II, to procure him some office, alleging that he had “no friends but God and his grace.” “Alas! poor Cary,” replied the duke, “I pity thee: thou couldst not have two friends that possess less interest at court.”

DINGLEY, Sir Thomas.—A gentleman of prominence, who was attainted by the parliament of 1539, under Henry VIII, at the same time with lady Pole and others. Lady Pole was reprieved, but Dingley and Sir Adrian Fortescue were immediately executed for treason. This has ever been regarded as one of the grossest outrages of all law and justice which marks the outrageous reign of Henry VIII.

DOCWRAY, Sir Henry.—An efficient officer of Queen Elizabeth in the wars of Ireland in 1601—2. He took the castle of Derry, and threw garrisons into Newton and Aynogh; and having seized the monastery of Donegal, he stationed troops in it, and defended it against the Irish. When the Irish forces had been scattered, he divided his army into small parties, and harrassed the rebels on every side, until they were forced to capitulate on such terms as might be dictated to them.

DODDINGTON, Sir Francis.—One of the ardent supporters of Charles I. Such was his efficiency that the parliament required his banishment and a bill of attainder

against him. To the former, Charles consented ; but though, in fact, a prisoner in the hands of the parliament, at that time, he would not consent to the attainder.

D' OISEL.—A Frenchman who accompanied Mary, dowager of James V and mother of the unfortunate Mary, of Scots, from France into Scotland in 1617. He came, ostensibly, as ambassador from the court of France, but really to assist the queen regent in introducing French customs, and gradually establishing French authority. He even proceeded to build fortifications in Scotland, and to garrison them with French troops ; but finding the indignation of all Scotland roused, and England ready to fly to their assistance, he abandoned his enterprize, and retired to France, where he continued to operate on the mind of the young princess, Mary, for some years previous to her coming to Scotland. It is not improbable that his influence may have contributed, in a large degree, to form the character, and thus to accomplish the ruin, of Mary.

DOMNONA.—A daughter of Ercombert, seventh king of Kent. She figures in Saxon history only as the founder of a monastery in the Isle of Thanet.

DONALD.—Earl of Marre. He succeeded the earl of Murray in the regency of Scotland in the minority of David, son of the valiant Robert Bruce. He was slain at the memorable battle of Erne, resisting the pretensions of Edward Baliol, whose claims were sustained by the English. Not less than twelve thousand Scots are said to have perished in that battle, including the flower of their nobility.

DONALD VII.—Commonly known as “the Bane.” Succeeded to the crown of Scotland in 1093, on the death of his brother, Malcolm III. Malcolm had sons, but their very tender age at the time of his death caused Donald to succeed him. Donald's reign, however, was very short.

DONCASTER, Viscount.—(See Hay.)

DONNE.—An English poet of some notoriety in the reign of James I. Some of his Satires contain scintillations of genius, but upon the whole, his was a low order of poetry, and his name will soon perish from the annals of literature.

DONNE, Henry.—One of the six who were to carry out the famous Babington conspiracy for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth, and the liberation of Mary, of Scots, in 1586. It is probable that he was executed, with most of the others. (See Babington.)

DORCHESTER, Countess of.—(See Sedley, Mrs.)

DORISLAUS.—One of three lawyers appointed to assist Coke, as solicitor for the people in the prosecution of Charles I. He was a native of Holland; but had long resided in England. He rose to great prominence under the commonwealth, and was sent envoy to Holland. Soon after reaching the Hague, however, he was observed by some English royalists, chiefly the old retainers of Montrose, who without ceremony, rushed into the room where he was sitting with some company, dragged him from the table, and put him to death. He was the first victim of the royalists for the murder of their sovereign. The murderers of Dorislaus were permitted to escape, which was seriously complained of by the commonwealth, and even made the foundation of a Dutch war.

DORSET, Marchioness of.—(See Frances Brandon.)

DORSET, Marquis of.—(See Gray, Henry.)

DORSET, Earl of.—One of the chief of the nobility who united in extending an invitation to the duke of Orange, to invade England for the protection of its liberties and its religion. When the princess Anne, received intelligence, at London, of the commencement of the invasion, she fled to Nottingham, where she was received by Dorset, and placed under the protection of a guard, by which she was freed from the fear of her father's displeasure.—(See Anne, Queen.)

DOUGLAS, Sir William.—A Scottish nobleman of great power and authority under the reign of John Baliol. When Edward I marched into Scotland to force an acknowledgement of his authority as liege lord, Douglas was governor of Berwick; and in the assault of that castle was taken prisoner. After this, however, we find him open in his encouragement to the undertaking of Wallace, and a determined enemy of England.

DOUGLAS, Sir James.—Commonly known as Lord Douglas. A powerful military chieftain of Scotland, whose valor was brought to bear with great effect against the arms of the Edwards II and III. Among the daring exploits of this chivalrous leader may be mentioned a bold attack on the person of Edward III. The Scottish and English armies had been, for some days in sight of each other. Douglas, having gotten the pass-word of the English camp, entered it secretly, in the night, with a body of two hundred choice soldiers, and advanced to the royal tent, with the intention of

either killing or carrying off the king. Just at the moment of their entering the tent, however, some of Edward's attendants awoke, and his chaplain and chamberlain both sacrificed their lives for the safety of their master. The king escaped in the darkness, and Douglas, after losing nearly all his men, was glad to escape with his life. After the close of these wars with England, he became impatient of rest, and went over to Spain in a crusade against the Moors, where he perished in battle.

DOUGLAS, Sir Archibald.—Brother to the above. He co-operated with the earl of Marche in opposing the pretensions of Edward Baliol to the crown of Scotland, and at last forced him to flee into England. He was afterward defeated and slain by Edward III in a pitched battle at Hallidown Hill, in 1333.

DOUGLAS, George.—Brother to the laird of Lochleven castle, where Mary, of Scots, was confined, after her marriage with Bothwell. It was he that contrived the means of her escape. She had made proposals to him, that as soon as her divorce from Bothwell should be secured, she would become his wife; and she had even proposed the expedient to the regent, who, at once rejected it, as impracticable, and dangerous. Douglas, however, persevered in his endeavors to release her, and having constant access to her, he at last, found means of conveying her, in disguise to the lake, and rowed her, with his own hands, to the shore, where she was greeted by a large number of the principal nobility, who proceeded to raise an army for her defence. Whether she really intended marrying him, in case of his effecting her restoration, or whether she merely intended to use him for her present purpose, may be questioned; Mary often used her personal charms for sinister ends.

DOUGLAS, Archibald.—Earl of Douglas. In 1402, he made an irruption into England, at the head of twelve thousand men, and committed fearful devastations on the northern border. On his return home, he was overtaken by the Piercys, at Homeldom, and after a fierce battle, totally routed, and made prisoner. When Henry IV heard of the noble captives, he sent word not to ransom them. This so greatly offended the Percy family that war at once followed, and Henry never fought a harder battle than that of Shrewsbury, in which he was, indeed, victorious, though it cost him some of the best blood of England. Douglas, once

the enemy, and the prisoner of Piercy, was now with him, and fought with a degree of bravery almost unheard of. He seems to have been particularly ambitious to take the life of the king, with his own hands, and sought him, in vain, all over the field; and as many had put on the same regalia with Henry, so many perished by the hand of Douglas. At length an arrow found its way to his bosom, and he was found among the slain of the bloody field of Shrewsbury.

DOUGLAS, Archibald.—Earl of Angus. A Scottish gentleman of high birth, who married Queen Margaret, widow of James IV, of Scotland. The marriage, however, was for some reason, not satisfactory to the queen, and she soon obtained a divorce, and married another man. After this he fell under the displeasure of the young king, James V, and was forced to flee into England, where he joined the English army against James. After this he returned to Scotland, and connected himself with the earl of Arran in a violent opposition to Cardinal Beaton, whom they threw into prison. After this, he rendered important service in conducting the retreat of the Scottish army out of England in 1544, when the earl of Arran had shamefully fled from duty, and thrown his army into confusion. He even succeeded in inspiring Arran with courage to turn and defeat the English. At the battle of Pinkey, in 1549, he commanded the vanguard of the Scottish army. Whether he perished in this action is not certainly known to the author, who has sought in vain for any further account of him.

DOUGLAS, George.—Brother to Archibald, earl of Angus. He was exiled, in England, with his brother, and returned at the time of Henry VIII's invasion of Scotland in 1542, to assist the English against his country. After this, we hear but little of him until the assassination of Rizzio, the contemptible favorite of Mary, queen of Scots. Being nearly related to Lord Darnley, he entered full into the scheme, and was the first one to plunge his dagger into the unfortunate man, in the presence of his royal patroness.

DOUGLAS, Sir Joseph.—The gentleman appointed by the Scottish parliament to inform Charles II, then at the Hague, that he had been proclaimed king, in the stead of his father, Charles I, recently put to death by the English parliament. The intelligence, however, although eagerly laid hold of by the young prince, was anything but satisfactory, as the conditions of his coronation were such as to

make him more servile than any one of his subjects. Beyond this, the author knows very little of Sir Joseph Douglas.

DOUGLAS, Captain.—Commander of the Royal Oak, which was burned by the Dutch when they ascended the Thames and Medway in 1667. After his ship was set on fire, he had ample time and opportunity to escape, but refused, saying, "Never was it known that a Douglas had left his post without orders."

DOUGLAS, Marquis of.—One of the stern old covenanters of Scotland who took decided ground against Charles I, but after the great victory of Montrose, at Kilsyth, in 1646, hastened to the royal standard. Whether he continued loyal, or whether he returned to the rebel party does not appear.

DOUGLAS.—Another of the great family of Douglasses. He was the spokesman of a committee of Scottish clergymen sent to rebuke Charles II, soon after his proclamation by the Scottish parliament, for certain familiarities which he had been observed to have taken with a young woman. Douglas informed him that great scandal had been given to the godly by his conduct, and exhorted him, whenever he was disposed thus to amuse himself, to be "more careful in shutting the windows." The suggestion is said to have been taken by his majesty, and even afterward to have been carefully acted upon.

DOVER, Lord.—A violent Roman Catholic, introduced by James II into his privy counsel, to the great scandal and indignation of the English people. Several other Romanists were introduced into the counsel at the same time, while most of the offices within the gift of the crown were being bestowed on the same class of ecclesiastical favorites. It was this kind of folly which finally cost James his crown.

DOWNING.—A chaplain in the parliamentary army; but after the restoration of Charles II, a zealous royalist, and resident minister in Holland, where he made himself very active in arresting the regicides whom he found there, and sending them home for punishment. He remained at the Hague for many years, and is said to have been an insolent fellow to all his inferiors in authority, but a fawning sycophant at the feet of power.

DOYLEY.—Captain of the life-guard of Fairfax at the decisive battle of Naseby. When only one regiment of the royalists kept its place, Doyley charged them in front, while

Fairfax attacked them in the rear, and threw them into confusion. This was the last stroke necessary to the complete ruin of Charles I.

DRAKE, Sir Francis.—Celebrated as one of the boldest navigators of his time. He was born in Devonshire in 1545, and was the eldest of twelve sons, nearly all of whom became seamen. Early in life he was placed under the master of a small vessel which traded from England to France and Holland. The master became much attached to him, and, dying, left him a small ship as a token of regard. Immediately he determined on a voyage to the West Indies, which were then arresting much attention among seamen. His ship not being suited to this trade, he sold it and procured an outfit, in company with Sir John Hawkins, suitable for the Guinea and West India trade. First of all, he sailed to the coast of Guinea, and after procuring a cargo of African slaves, bent his course for the Gulf of Mexico. They had the misfortune, however, to fall in with a Spanish fleet which attacked them, and they were forced to return to England with but two of their ships. This, however, was but the commencement of his great enterprises. After this he felt himself fully at liberty to make reprisals, and made all his arrangements accordingly. After a good degree of success, in the midst of which he saw "from a goodly and great high tree," on the isthmus of Panama, the great Pacific Ocean, he returned to England, resolved never to rest until he had sailed an English vessel on the Pacific. For some time, however, he was employed under the earl of Essex in subduing the Irish rebellion, in which he so distinguished himself as to arrest the attention of Queen Elizabeth, who promised him her patronage and assistance. With this encouragement, he made arrangements, at once, for a South Sea expedition; and after doubling Cape Horn, and encountering most terrific gales, in which he lost one of his ships, he bent his course to Valparaiso, near to which he took some valuable prizes. Being now in readiness to return home, he began to question what way he should return. To attempt it through the same water through which he had gone out, would certainly be fatal to him. So he resolved to cross the Pacific, and return by the Cape of Good Hope. This he accomplished after stopping at various ports; and arrived safe in the harbour of Plymouth on the 25th of September, 1580, having circumnavigated the globe in two years and ten

months. The report of his exploits, and the vast wealth which he had amassed, caused great excitement in England; and the queen did him the honor to dine, in state, on board his ship, where she conferred on him the honor of knighthood. After this, he was in the regular admiralty of England, and rendered much service in resisting the Spanish Armada. He died on board his ship, off the coast of Porto Bello, January 28, 1596.

DRAKE, Sir Francis.—A gentleman of the west of England who entered into correspondence with Lord Russell on the subject of Shaftesbury's plan for insurrection in 1683, under Charles II. Drake, with two or three other gentleman, agreed to raise the west. As the whole enterprise failed, it is not probable that he took any steps towards the carrying out of his promise: nor do we learn that he ever suffered for the correspondence, which, perhaps, was not certainly known until after the death of Charles—possibly not until after the fall of James II.

DRUMMOND.—Associated with Dalziel, as an officer of Charles II, for enforcing the law against conventicles. They are spoken of as having served the king in the civil wars, and afterwards been in the Russian service, until the ferocity of their character had become just such as to fit them for this work.

DRURY, Sir William.—Nominated by Edward VI, or rather by his guardians, to the people of Suffolk for election to a seat in parliament. At the death of Edward, he was among those who hastened to the standard of Mary in preference to lady Jane Grey. On the accession of Elizabeth, he was at her service, and was sent into Scotland to chastise certain rebellions. After this, he was made governor of Brunswick, and once, on the order of the queen, marched to Edinburgh, the castle of which was surrendered to him; and in 1590, he went on a military expedition into France, where he contributed, greatly, to revive the ancient fame of English valor. Though a brave man, he seems to have been one of those who always make it a point to be on the side of "the powers that be," however it may require the sacrifice of principle.

DRURY, Sir Drue.—One of the guards or keepers of Mary, queen of Scots, after she was removed from under the keeping of the earl of Shrewsbury, who was thought by Elizabeth to have been too indulgent to his royal prisoner.

Drury and Paulet were placed in charge, with instructions to exercise great care, and to maintain a firm and inflexible rule over her. They held her under their custody from this until the fatal day of her execution, and took their last leave of her as she passed out of the prison to the place of execution. They were both men of high honor, and while they made her escape impossible, always treated her with great consideration.

DRYDEN, John.—A celebrated master of English verse, born in August, 1631, at Oldwinckle, Northamptonshire. His father, Erasmus Dryden, was a severe puritan, and our poet was strictly brought up in that rigid school. He was educated, first at Westminster, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge. His first effusions were on the death of Cromwell, and possessed such merit as gave promise of great genius. At the restoration of Charles II, he changed his position, and became a zealous royalist and churchman, and from that time lost no opportunity of satirizing every thing connected with the puritan faith and practice. In 1668, he was appointed poet laureate to the king; and from this time was justly regarded as one of England's great poets. He translated many of the Latin classics into English; and among them we have his celebrated Virgil, which, in most respects, is regarded as the finest that has ever been produced. On the accession of James II, he again changed his religion, and became a staunch Romanist, as has always been suspected, in order to preserve the favor of the court. This, however, could not secure his position as poet laureate; on the contrary, it was the cause of his ejection. James could not protect the Romanists in all things; and in 1688, Dryden gave place to Shadwell. Still, however, he continued to receive favors in the form of pension, equal to his salary as laureate; and still he continued to employ his muse. After turning off more *good* poetry than most poets have done, he died on the 1st of May, 1701. In many respects, he was a true poet; though we can but regret that his genius often appears "as an angel thrust down from heaven," and engaged in low and unworthy pursuits. Many of his writings bear evident signs of haste, and are supposed to have been turned off under the necessities of extreme poverty, as it is well known that all the royal favor which he enjoyed never raised him above the necessity of *writing for bread*.

DUBOIS.—Elected one of the sheriffs of London by the popular, or country party, in 1682. (See Box.)

DUDLEY, Lord.—A bold defender of the Lancastrian interests. He was one of the favorites whom Henry VI was required to remove from his court, and not permit him to approach within twelve miles.

DUDLEY.—More frequently known as Lord Lisle. Commanded the naval forces of Henry VIII against Scotland in 1544.

DUDLEY, Edmund.—A celebrated lawyer of Henry VII, used as an instrument of his greatest oppressions. He was a son of Sir John Dudley, and was born in 1462, and educated at Oxford. He is said to have been a man of strong talents, but no moral principles, and to have perverted the laws of England to all the purposes of tyranny. In the parliament of 1504, he was chosen speaker, and in this position, had it in his power to favor the rapacity of the crown, and really to make the parliament but the tool of the king. After the accession of Henry VIII, he was brought to trial, as the instrument of former oppressions. The evidence of crime, however, was not such as to convict him; and hence, he was charged with an intention on the life of the late king, in order to place himself at the head of the nation, or, at least, to usurp the throne on the king's death. Whether the charge was well founded or not, he was convicted and executed, and a bill of attainder was passed against him. His associate, Empson, was the partner of all his vices, and shared the same fate with him. (See Empson.)

DUDLEY, John.—Duke of Northumberland and earl of Warwick. Son of the above, and, in many respects, worthy of a nobler parent, though not without faults himself. He first distinguished himself in a military campaign in France, under Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk. On his return, he was knighted for his gallant conduct, and on the decease of his father-in-law, was created Viscount Lisle. Soon after this, he was invested with the order of the garter, and the office of lord high admiral of England, in which he soon distinguished himself against Holland and France. Such was his position at court that he had some reason to expect, at the death of Henry VIII, that he would be appointed protector during the minority of Edward. In this, however, he was disappointed, that honor being conferred on Somerset. From that time, he and Somerset were mortal enemies. One of the first acts

of Somerset's administration was to displace Dudley from the office of admiral, to make room for his own brother. Dudley resigned, in form, to cover the disgrace of expulsion. He was not, however, entirely without compensation for his loss, as he was appointed grand chamberlain, and received the earldom of Warwick, with a castle and manor, and soon after, was made duke of Northumberland. In the meantime, he rendered some service to the government in the Scottish wars; but the feeling of disappointment could not be easily overcome; and he exerted a large share of influence in the fatal fall of Somerset. (See Seymour, Edward, duke of Somerset.) After the fall of Somerset, his fortunes seemed to be in the ascendant. But the untimely death of young Edward suddenly cast a gloom over his prospects. Mary was the heir apparent to the crown; and as he had openly professed the protestant religion, while she was equally open in her attachment to the Romish church, he had everything to fear, and nothing to hope, from her accession. In this desperate situation, he resolved on raising a doubt as to the validity of Mary's claim, by agitating the question of her legitimacy, she being the daughter of Henry's first wife, Catharine of Arragon, whose marriage with the king had been pronounced invalid. The determination was to urge the claim of Lady Jane Grey, wife of Dudley's son Guilford. (See Jane Grey, Lady.) On the entire failure of this scheme, however, he endeavored to make a virtue of necessity; and was among those who shouted, "God save Queen Mary." This, however, could avail him nothing. On the next day, he was placed under arrest, and on the 22d of August, 1553, was executed on Tower Hill.

DUDLEY.—Earl of Warwick. Eldest son of the above, and his successor in the earldom. He was arrested by order of Queen Mary, at the same time with his father, but his life spared. During the life of Mary, we hear but little of him: perhaps he was detained in prison, with his brother Henry. After the accession of Elizabeth, however, he took the command of Havre de Grace, but was besieged by the French. After enduring great hardships, in expectation of relief, he at last consented to capitulate; but no sooner were the articles signed than Admiral Clinton appeared with reinforcements. He had been long detained by contrary winds. It was then too late, however, to make the newly-arrived force of any avail. Soon after this, the plague

broke out in his army, and after a fearful loss of life, he returned to England.

DUDLEY, Lord Guilford.—Fourth son of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. At the solicitations of his father, he married the Lady Jane Grey, daughter of the marquis of Dorset, who was also created duke of Suffolk. The object was to prevent the accession of the princess, Mary, at the death of her brother, Edward, and to enthrone the Lady Jane. After a short struggle, however, the mind of the nation decided in favor of the claims of Mary, and she was placed on the throne. Almost immediately on her accession, Lady Jane and her husband were thrown into the tower, and soon after, led to the block. Dudley was conducted to the scaffold a little before his wife, and as he passed her window, received tokens of her love, and encouragement to meet his death with bravery and christian fortitude. It is not probable that either of these youthful victims was really to blame for the part they had acted; though in the ambition of their parents, there was much to censure.

DUDLEY, Robert.—Earl of Leicester. Another son of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, and brother to Lord Guilford Dudley. In common with all the family, he was involved in the attainder of his father, which, however, was reversed very soon; and he was restored to his title and his possessions. In relation to him, Mary seems to have been remarkably forgiving, as she employed him in diplomatic business, regardless of his father's conduct. On the accession of Elizabeth, he rapidly arose in preferment, and received such marks of favor as were enjoyed by very few. First, he was made master of horse, and soon after was installed knight of the garter. For several years his personal intimacy with the queen was a subject of much scandal; and, abroad, it was commonly declared that they lived in adultery:—a story, by no means probable. This report, however, received great encouragement by the fact that his wife was never admitted to court; and still more, by her violent death, said to have been by a fall; though by many she was believed to have been murdered. There seems to be very little doubt that the queen, for many years, seriously contemplated becoming his wife, but was prevented by the fear of its causing troubles in the nation. In a conversation with Sir James Melvil, she strongly recommended Dudley to her cousin, Mary, queen of Scots, saying that she would herself

have married him, "had she ever been minded to have a husband." He seems to have been greatly pleased at the idea of marrying the Scottish queen, but the nobility were opposed to him, and lord Darnley became his successful rival. Despairing of ever obtaining the hand of a queen, he privately married lady Douglas, whom, however, he would never openly acknowledge, nor would he acknowledge the son she bore him. He was generally suspected of destroying her by poison, after which he married a third wife, also in private. Such were his talents and address, and such his influence with Elizabeth, that he filled almost every office which he could have desired, both domestic and foreign; and although he often fell under her displeasure by the boldness of his enterprises and the lawlessness of his ambition, he always managed soon to satisfy the angry queen, and restore himself into her good graces. After the dispersion of the Invincible Armada, of Spain, he was appointed lord-lieutenant of England and Ireland, which conferred on him authority almost absolute. Just at this time, however, he was attacked by a violent disease, which soon put an end to his earthly career. Some supposed that he died of poison, administered by his wife. This, however, is far from certain.

His talents exceeded, perhaps, those of any other man in his times, but he was generally regarded as deficient in moral integrity, and mindful only of his own interests. He possessed great personal sanctity, and much zeal for the protestant religion; but few regarded his pretensions with any respect, and he was commonly suspected of using his religion "for a cloak of maliciousness."

DUDLEY, Lord Henry.—Another son of John Dudley. He, also, was thrown into prison on the accession of Mary, and there detained until after the queen's marriage with Philip, who, in his affectations of popularity, released many of the queen's prisoners; Dudley among them.

DUDLEY, Lord Ambrose.—Still another son of Northumberland. Being engaged with his father and brothers in the plot for excluding Mary and crowning lady Jane Grey, he was arrested at the same time, and thrown into prison. When the act of attainder against the family was reversed, subsequent to the death of the duke, in favor of Robert Dudley, Ambrose was included and restored to liberty.

DUDLEY, Sir Andrew.—Brother of John Dudley, duke

of Northumberland. He was arrested by order of queen Mary at the same time with the duke and thrown into prison, but his fate is not certainly known.

DUFFUS, Lord.—Spoken of by Hume as the person to whom lord Lorne's intercepted letter was directed. (See Lorne, Lord.)

DUGDALE.—A witness connected with Oates and Bedloe to testify about the popish plot. He had been steward to Lord Aston, and was a man of more respectable character than the others; though his testimony was about as ridiculous as theirs. The probability is that there was some foundation for the story; but the eagerness of the English people to get at the truth of it caused them to bid so high for testimony as to induce low characters to commit perjury.

DUMBLAINE, Lord.—Son of the earl of Danby. When arrangements were being made for the invasion of England by the prince of Orange, he made several voyages to Holland, in his own vessel, carrying from many of the nobility of England, tenders of duty to the prince, and even considerable sums of money, for the purpose of defraying the expense of the enterprisé.

DUMBARTON, Earl of.—Name not certainly known. We find him engaged, at the head of a strong force, resisting the famous insurrection of Argyle, in 1685. (See Lorne, lord, earl of Argyle.)

DUNBAR, Patrick.—Earl of March. One of the nine candidates for the crown of Scotland, at the same time with John Baliol, who, alone was successful. Thirty years after this, he appears in conjunction with Archibald Douglas at the head of a strong force against Edward Baliol, who, supported by several strong English barons, had aspired to the crown.

DUNBAR, Earl of.—(See Cospatrick.)

DUNBAR, Earl of.—(See Hume, Sir George.)

DUNCAN, I.—King of Scotland. This prince stands but incidentally connected with English history. He married a daughter of the famous Siward, duke of Northumberland, who promptly avenged the death of his son-in-law when slain by the ambitious Macbeth.—(See Macbeth.)

DUNDEE, Viscount.—(See Graham, Captain.)

DUNSMORE, Lord.—One of the sixteen English noblemen sent by Charles I to treat with the eleven Scottish commissioners, at Rippon, in 1640. From his being em-

ployed in so responsible a station, we conclude that he was a man of high character.

DUNSTAN.—Sometimes called *St. Dunstan*; the famous abbot of Glastonbury. He was born of noble parents in the west of England, and educated under his uncle Aldhelm, archbishop of Canterbury. He very early betook himself to the ecclesiastical life, and gained some reputation in the court of Edmund. He was, however, represented to that prince as a man of licentious habits; and finding his prospects seriously injured by these reports, he determined on repairing his indiscretions by running into the opposite extreme. Accordingly he excluded himself from society, and lived in a cell so small that he could neither stand erect nor stretch his limbs during repose. Here, in solitude, he employed himself in devotion and manual labor, and doubtless, in maturing his plans of ambition for the future. Many reports came from his cell of his conflicts with "the world, the flesh, and the devil." One story extensively circulated and commonly believed in those times, was to the following purport:—On a certain occasion, his Satanic majesty was more importunate than usual, when Dunstan became provoked, and taking up a pair of red-hot pincers seized him by the nose and held him until the whole neighborhood resounded with his bellowings. This story procured for him a reputation which neither true piety nor morality could have done. As soon as he had established the necessary character for sanctity, he again appeared before the world. This time he was eminently successful. Edred, who had then succeeded to the crown, was of a superstitious turn of mind, and readily yielded to his most ridiculous proposals. He was even placed at the head of the treasury, and by his power at court, and his credit with the populace, was able to carry on his boldest enterprises. He was a rigid partizan of the monastic orders, and an active reformer of the ecclesiastical establishments. He first introduced the order of Benedictine monks into England, and after his promotion to the see of Canterbury, enforced clerical celibacy, and compelled many of the English clergy to put away their wives. Doubtless he possessed some virtues, and a very high order of talents, but upon the whole, his life was of that character which must excite the disgust and indignation of all who think upon it in the light of better times. His cruel conduct toward the unhappy Elgiva, (See Elgiva,) were it his only fault, would

be sufficient to render him an object of universal abhorrence. He was first bishop of Worcester, afterward of London, and finally archbishop of Canterbury. After his death, he was canonized as a saint, but his name must ever disgrace the Roman calendar. (See Edwy.)

DUTTON, Colt.—Convicted, under the reign of Charles II, of having said that the duke of York, afterward James II, was a popish traitor. For this offense, he was sentenced to pay damages to the amount of one hundred thousand pounds, and to remain in prison until it should be paid. Of the truth of his expression, the world had, soon after, abundant evidence. Whether the money was paid, or whether he remained in prison, we are not informed, with certainty. Doubtless, he was released, if found in prison by the prince of Orange.

DYKEVELT.—An envoy sent into England by the prince of Orange, for the purpose of sounding the various protestant denominations on the subject of his intended invasion. He executed his commission with such dexterity that all orders of protestants at once directed their attention towards Holland, as the quarter whence relief was to come for their liberties, and their religion.

DYMOG, Sir Thomas.—Beheaded by order of Edward IV in consequence of some part which he was supposed to have taken in the great rebellion of Lincolnshire, headed by Sir Robert Wells, in 1470.

E

EADBALD.—Sixth king of Kent. He was son and successor of Ethelbert. In consequence of his father's conversion to christianity, he was educated in that faith, but from an unnatural passion which he had conceived for his mother-in-law, which could not be reconciled to the christian religion, he was led to renounce the faith of his father, and return to idolatry. This led to a general apostacy of his people, and in a few years the labors of Augustine seemed entirely to have perished, insomuch that the bishops of London and Rochester, who had been consecrated soon after the establishment of the mission, abandoned the enterprise and returned to the continent. Laurentius, however, the successor of Augustine, determined upon a desperate effort to restore the apostate monarch, and by a stratagem unworthy

of the dignity of the christian religion, succeeded in so working upon his superstitions as to induce him to divorce his mother-in-law and return to the profession of christianity. In this, as in his apostacy, he was followed by all his people, and thus, christianity was preserved among the Saxons. (See Augustine.) Eadbald never reached anything of the greatness of his father. He died in the year 640, after a reign of twenty-five years, in which nothing remarkable appears, except his apostacy and restoration, as above given.

EADBERT.—The eleventh king of Northumberland. He was a cousin german to Ethelwulph, his immediate predecessor. After a reign of 21 years he abdicated the crown, and retired into a monastery.

EADBERT.—The twelfth king of Kent. He was of the blood royal, and in all probability, a son of Widred, his predecessor. He seems to have reigned conjointly with Ethelbert, a relation of his. The history of Kent, just at this period, is very uncertain. The length of his reign is not known.

EADBURGA.—The wife of Brithric, seventeenth king of Wessex. She was a natural daughter of Offa, king of Mercia, and was infamous alike for her cruelty and incontinence. She had, nevertheless, much influence with her husband, whom she accidentally poisoned in an attempt to destroy a young nobleman of whose influence at court she was jealous. (See Brithric.) This tragical deed, joined to her generally bad character, made her an object of universal hatred, and she was forced to seek refuge in France.

EALHER.—A governor of Kent under the reign of Ethelwolf. He was killed in a battle with the Danes.

EANFRID.—A son of Ethilfrid, first king of Northumberland. Ethilfrid had three sons, Eanfrid, Oswald, and Oswy, all of whom were carried into Scotland at the time of his death. This, their exile, was doubtless intended by Edwin as a precautionary measure against any trouble which might arise from their interest in the crown of Bernicia. They remained in exile during his life, but immediately after his death, returned, and Eanfrid, the elder, took possession of Bernicia, his paternal kingdom, while Osric, a cousin german of Edwin, took possession of Deiri, the inheritance of his family, but to which the sons of Edwin had a preferable title. Thus the kingdom of Northumberland was dismembered and resolved into the kingdoms of Berni-

cia and Deiri, as at first. Eanfrid became a notorious idolater and caused all his subjects to relapse into paganism. He perished by the treachery of Caedwaller the Briton.

EANFRID.—The second son of Edwin of Northumberland. After the death of his father and elder brother, (See Osfrid,) Eanfrid fled to Penda, king of Mercia, for protection against his uncle Osric, who had usurped the throne of Deiri; but Penda, instead of protecting the helpless youth and assisting him to recover the crown which Osric had wrested from him, caused him to be treacherously slain.

EARL, Sir Walter.—One of five gentlemen who were committed to prison by Charles I, in 1626, for refusing to loan money to the crown, or for encouraging others to refuse. With the other four, he disdained to ask for his releasement or bail, as a favor, but boldly demanded it as his right, under the laws of England. This was a most important case, and one in which the prerogatives of the crown and the liberty of subjects was involved.

EARPWOLD.—The fourth king of East Anglia. He is sometimes called Erpinwald. He was son and successor of Redwald, who was murdered by his own subjects. After putting Redwald to death, the East Angles tendered the crown to Edwin, king of Northumberland, who had been dependent on the generosity of Redwald for his throne. He rejected the offer with disdain, and forced them to acknowledge the authority of Earpwold as their rightful prince. He seems to have been dependent on Edwin during the greatest part of his life, and the influence of that prince is supposed to have led to his conversion to christianity, from which, however, he soon apostatized under the evil influence of his wife, who was still an idolatress. He is said to have come to a violent death in the year 636, after a reign of 12 years.

EATA.—A son of Eoppa, and father of Alchmond, whose "noble race" brought all England under one sceptre. (See Egbert, son of Alchmond, and first king of all England.)

EAWA.—A brother to Penda the fourth king of Mercia. He became an ancestor of Offa, the eleventh of the Mercian princes.

EBISSA. Son of Octa, the Saxon general who came into Britain soon after Hengist and Horsa. (See Octa.)

EDELHUN.—A general of Wessex under the reign of

Cudred. He appears in history only as the commander of the forces of Cudred in a great victory which he achieved over Ethelbald, king of Mercia.

EDGAR ATHELING.—The only son of Edward, the youngest son of Edmond Ironside. It will be borne in mind that the two sons of Ironside were sent by Canute to the king of Sweden, with a request that he would destroy them, but that they were thence sent to Solomon, of Hungary, by whom they were reared up to manhood, and that Edward was afterward called by Edward the Confessor to succeed him on the throne, but died a few days after his arrival in England. He left an only son, Edgar Atheling, who was the only remaining heir of the Saxon line, and would most probably, have succeeded the Confessor, but for his tender age, which disqualified him for resisting the ambitious schemes of Harold. For this reason, it is thought the royal will was made in favor of the duke of Normandy, in preference to him. His claim, however, was urged, and he was even proclaimed king by Stigund, the primate, but chose to make his submissions to the Conqueror, from whom he received good treatment, and even accompanied him into Normandy, as a favorite. At one time, however, he became alarmed, and fled, with his sister, into Scotland, but afterward returned, and made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. After this, a pension was settled upon him, and he lived in retirement to a good old age.

EDGAR.—The twelfth king of England. He was first called to the throne (956) in a rebellion led by the monks against his brother Edwy. (See Edwy.) His jurisdiction, however, was confined to Mercia, Northumberland, and East Anglia, until his brother's death, which took place in 959, when he became sole monarch. As he was indebted to monastic influence for his elevation to the throne, he united with the monks in nearly all their schemes; and the famous St. Dunstan is said to have had as much to do in the administration of the government as had the king himself. His reign was certainly characterized by much ability. His military and naval establishments were such as to repel the foreign Danes, and to control the domestic ones; and the princes of Scotland, Wales, Ireland, Isle of Man, and the Orkneys, were forced to pay submission to him. The monks, who were his supporters while living, and his panegyrists when dead, have handed down his character to us as absolutely

perfect in all the virtues which adorn the christian name. It can no longer be questioned, however, that his main virtue consisted in his opposition to the secular clergy, and his constant devotion to the monks, while his private character outraged every law of God and man. The most shameless licentiousness of which human nature is capable was passed over by those ecclesiastics as venial sins. (See the articles Editha, Elfreda, and Athelwold.) The circumstances connected with his second marriage were as singular as they were criminal. (See Elfrida.) It was this prince who exterminated wolves from England by levying an annual tribute of three hundred wolf-heads on the princes of Wales. He died July 1st, 975, after a fortunate reign of sixteen years.

EDGAR.—A king of Scotland—who was contemporaneous with William Rufus and Henry II. He stands connected with the Saxon dynasty of England, being a son of Margaret, who was sister to Edgar Atheling, and wife to Malcolm Kenmore. It was one of the good acts in the life of William Rufus, to establish him on the throne of his father, which had been usurped by Donald VII. His history belongs to Scotland, and therefore need not be pursued in the present work.

EDITHA.—The wife of Edward the Confessor, and daughter of Earl Godwin. Godwin's consent to the coronation of Edward was made to depend on a promise that he would marry his daughter. The marriage was an unhappy one, as the animosity which Edward bore toward the father was, in some degree, transferred to the daughter; and notwithstanding her many charms, she could never gain the confidence and affection of her husband. At the time of Godwin's rebellion, when he was forced to fly into Flanders, Editha was shut up in a monastery at Warewel.

EDITHA.—A sister of king Athelstan, whom he married to Sithric, his viceroy in Northumberland, for the purpose of engaging him in his own interests.—(See Athelstan.)

EDITHA.—A nun who was violently taken from a convent and her chastity violated by king Edgar. For this infamous deed the hypocritical Edgar, who, with the monks that formed his character and manners, was ever inveighing against the lasciviousness of the secular clergy, because of their marriages, was reprimanded by Dunstan, his spiritual

guide, and required to leave off wearing his crown for seven years, as a penance.

EDMOND IRONSIDE.—The sixteenth king of England. He was the eldest son of Ethelred, and came to the throne immediately after the death of his father. He took the distinction of *Ironside* from his courage and his hardy valor. The entire English nation did not unite upon him, a large part of the nobility being in favor of Canute the son of Sweyn. He was crowned at Kingston, upon Thames, and almost at the same time, Canute was crowned at Southampton. Both princes contended for supremacy, and each one declared the other a usurper. After many serious engagements which did not result in any decided victory, the nobility interposed and obliged them to compromise. Accordingly the kingdom was divided between them, Canute taking the northern division including Mercia, East Anglia, and Northumberland, while Edmond retained the southern part of the island. Edmond survived the treaty only one month. The perfidious Edric was still active, (See Edric.) Not content with the mischief he had done to the English at the time of his desertion and by active service in command of the Danish forces, he deserted back to Edmond and obtained such a command as enabled him to betray a large part of the English army into the hands of their enemies; and last of all, prevailed on two of the chamberlains of Edmond to assassinate him. Edmond was murdered at Oxford on the 30th of November, 1016, seven months after his coronation.

EDMOND.—Earl of Lancaster, and second son of Henry III. He fills but little space in history, although at one time, he had almost come in possession of the crown of Sicily, which the pope had pretended to dispose of as superior lord of that particular kingdom, and also as vicar of Christ, to whom all the kingdoms of the earth were in subjection. This dream, however, after it had cost the nation a vast amount of treasure, was abandoned, and Henry saw his son only in the earldom of Lancaster. After the death of his father, Edward rendered good service to his brother, Edward I, and at last died at Bayonne on a military expedition against the French.

EDMOND.—A son of Prince Richard, king of Rome. It is probable that he died very young, though not until he had come to be known as earl of Cornwall, We learn that

after his death, the earldom escheated to the crown, and was soon after conferred on Piers Gaveston, the Gascon favorite in the court of Edward II.

EDMOND.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Henry III. He was raised to the primacy in 1231, on the death of Richard. The canons had elected Ralph de Neville, but the pope refused to confirm the election. He also rejected two others successively chosen, and then informed them that if they would elect Edmond, he would confirm the election. He was a man well calculated to carry out the designs of the papal court. He boldly charged the king, immediately after his consecration, with having violated the great charter, called upon him to dismiss his foreign favorite, and menaced him with excommunication in case of refusal. The effect was all he could desire; the foreigners were dismissed, and the primate obtained so much ascendancy as to see to the administration of justice himself, and to bear the chief sway in the government. He is said to have been a man of great prudence and wisdom.

EDMOND.—One of the three sons of Harold, who, after their father's defeat and death at Hastings, retired into Ireland, whence they soon after returned with forces which they had collected, on that island, and landing at Devonshire, attempted an invasion of England; but being defeated in several actions by Brian, son of the count of Brittany, were forced to return. After this, little is known of them.

EDMONDES.—A gentleman frequently employed by Queen Elizabeth as envoy to France and Spain. Under the reign of James I, he was resident minister at Brussels. We know but little of him, but judging from the service in which he was engaged, we should naturally conclude that he was a man of decided abilities and statesmanship.

EDMUND.—A prince of East Anglia, whom Mr. Hume dignifies with the title of king. Many petty princes bore the royal title long after Egbert had united the states of the Heptarchy under his own government. It was wise policy in that prince not to strip the states of all show of independence at once: he allowed them still to have their own kings, but those kings were his vassals. Edmund was one of these. Soon after the accession of Ethered, the fifth king of all England, the Danes landed in great numbers among the East Angles, who being more anxious for their present safety than for the common interest of the country, consented to

furnish them with horses and other means for carrying on their depredations in the interior of the country. After a few months, however, they returned and made war upon them, defeated them in some engagements, and took Edmund, their king, and soon after barbarously murdered him. [870.]

EDMUND.—The ninth king of England. He was a legitimate son of Edward the elder, and immediate successor to Athelstan, his illegitimate brother, at whose death, in 941, he came to the throne. The early part of his reign was greatly troubled by the restlessness of the Northumbrians, who had long awaited an opportunity of breaking out into open rebellion. But at the moment when they, despising his youth, thought a favorable time had come for carrying out their rebellious plans, he suddenly marched among them with a force sufficient to compel respect and bring them, at once, to terms. The Danes, who at that time made up the greatest part of the population of Northumberland, consented to embrace christianity as a pledge of their devotion to his cause, and to perform any kind of service to convince him of the sincerity of their professions. During his reign the spirit of the English Danes seemed to be tamed. He also wrested Cumberland from the Britons, and conferred it on Malcolm, king of Scotland, with the condition that he should henceforth protect the north from the incursions of the Danes. Edmund came to an early and violent death. While solemnizing a festival in Gloucester, one day, he saw in the dining-room a notorious robber named Scolf, whom he had recently sentenced to banishment. Enraged at his boldness, he ordered him to leave the room. On his refusing to obey, the king leaped upon him and caught him by the hair, when the robber drew his dagger and inflicted a blow, of which he instantly expired. [946.]

EDMUND.—Earl of Kent. Son of Edward I, and half brother to Edward II, being the youngest son of Edward by his second wife, Margaret, of France. He is said to have been a virtuous, but weak, man, and was even persuaded, while residing in France, to favor the conspiracy of Mortimer against his brother. After taking an active part in the war which resulted in the deposition and murder of the king, he became an object of great jealousy with Mortimer, who contrived a mode of destroying him. Mortimer, whispered to him that his brother Edward was not dead, as was gener-

ally supposed, but confined in some of the prisons of England. Stung by remorse for the part which he had acted against a brother, he at once resolved on an effort to restore him. It seems quite evident that he had never intended injury to Edward, but barely, as Mortimer had declared to be his purpose, the expulsion from court of the royal favorites, the Spensers. As soon as he had proceeded far enough in his praiseworthy purpose of restoring his brother, (then long dead,) Mortimer caused him to be seized and tried for treason against the crown, alleging that any effort to place another man on the throne was treason against the king, Edward III. He was condemned to lose his head; but when the day of execution arrived, such was the general sympathy in his behalf, that an executioner could not be obtained until almost dark. His sad fate excited the pity of all England.

EDMUND.—Earl of Cambridge and duke of York. He was the fourth son of Edward III, and hence brother to the Black Prince, whose son, Richard II, inherited the crown by regular succession when only eleven years old. He remained firmly attached to the king, and when his elder brother, the duke of Gloucester, became a dangerous rival to the crown, readily concurred with Richard in his expulsion from England. When Richard determined on going to Ireland, he left Edmund guardian of the realm in his absence, a place to which he was entitled by his birth, but which he was little capable of filling, being indolent and of slender capacity. Soon after the king's departure, the duke of Lancaster presented himself before London at the head of sixty thousand men, ostensibly to demand the duchy of Lancaster which had been taken away from him, but with the secret purpose of seizing the crown. Edmund sounded the clarion of war, and was soon at the head of a strong force, but being prevailed on to hearken to a message from Lancaster, he immediately changed his mind and embraced the views and interests of the usurper. This was the commencement of the famous York and Lancaster war; and on the name of Edmund rests the infamy of having given the first impulse to the success of the duke of Lancaster. There is, however, one apology for his conduct:—he did not, at first, understand that Lancaster had aspirations to the crown; this being disavowed on oath.

EDMUND.—The eldest son of Alfred the great. He

died in his father's lifetime, and hence never came to the throne.

EDRED.—The tenth king of England. He was the third son of Edward the elder who sat on the throne of England. On coming to the throne, he found the Northumbrian Danes in no better subjection than they had been at the accession of his brother Edmuud. After all their promises and oaths of fealty, it was manifest that they had never been entirely subdued, nor paid a sincere allegiance to the crown of England. From this quarter Edred suffered much trouble and vexation. After going into Northumberland with an army sufficient to force respect for his authority, he appointed an English governor and established English garrisons in all the considerable towns, which had a good effect. Edred, though not wholly unfit for active life, nor destitute of talents, was the slave of superstition, and almost entirely under the dominion of the priesthood. Under his reign, the number of monasteries was increased, and the new order of Benedictines appeared. The papal authority also increased to an alarming extent, and the celibacy of the clergy began to be enforced. It was under this prince that the famous *St. Dunstan* rose to his greatest height of power, and became really the administrator of the government. Edred died in 955, after a reign of nine years.

EDRIC.—The tenth king of Kent. He was son of Egbert, but not strictly his immediate successor: for on the death of Egbert, Lathaire, his brother, took possession of the throne, whereupon the young Edric applied to Edilwach, the neighboring king of Sussex, who flew to his assistance, and in a battle that was fought soon after, Lothaire was slain and Edric restored to the kingdom. Edric reigned two years, and died in 686.

EDRIC.—First known as the earl of Wilts, and afterward as duke of Mercia. Little is known of him before his promotion to the government of Mercia, except the part in which he acted in the murder,—for so it must be called—of Ganilda, sister to Sweyn and wife of Earl Paling. He married the daughter of king Ethelred, and acquired a total ascendancy over him. He not only governed Mercia, but acquired the chief command of the English armies. Thus elevated to the high places of power, he became one of the worst traitors that ever disgraced the name of England, not excepting the infamous Alfric whom he succeeded.—(See

Alfric.) When a strong navy had been gotten ready to oppose the Danes, he forced his brother Brightric to prefer an accusation of treason against Wolfnorth, the governor of Sussex. This forced Wolfnorth to seek safety by desertion to the Danes with twenty ships. Brightric pursued him with a fleet of eighty sail, but being stranded in a gale, Wolfnorth turned upon him and burnt and destroyed all his vessels. Thus every plan of future defence was frustrated, and England left at the mercy of the Danes. Not long after Ethelred's recall from Normandy, Edric allured Sigefert and Morcar, two of the chief nobles of Mercia, into his house, and there treacherously murdered them. Ethelred participated in the infamy by confiscating their estates and thrusting the widow of Sigefert into a convent, whence she was afterward taken to become the wife of prince Edmond, the king's eldest son. Edric was still in command of the forces, assisted by prince Edmond, and labored to get that prince into his power, until, despairing of success, he found means to disperse the army, and then openly deserted to the Danes with forty vessels, and afterward became the open enemy of the English. After this, he deserted from the Danes to Edmund Ironside, by which he succeeded in betraying a large part of the English nobility into the hands of the Danes. Some time after the establishment of Canute, the Dane, on the throne of England, Edric had the assurance to remind him of the importance of his services, and to ascribe much of Canute's success to his desertion of the English. Upon this the powerful Canute ordered him to be executed, and his body thrown into the Thames; a suitable reward for his multiplied acts of perfidy to his own country.

EDRIC, the Forrester.—An English nobleman who long distinguished himself by his opposition to William the Conqueror. He did not attend the ceremony of his coronation, though he came in soon after and tendered his allegiance, but afterward became so exasperated at the insolence of the Normans and the usurpations of William, that he formed an alliance with the Welch and undertook to resist their encroachments. He was, however, compelled to submit, and not only received the royal pardon, but was promoted in the government. He was grand-nephew to Edric the traitor.

EDWARD, the Elder.—The seventh king of England. He was the second son, and the successor, of Alfred the Great—his elder brother, Edmund dying in his father's life—

time. He is called the **ELDER**, because he was the first of six English monarchs of that name. Edward possessed strong military talents; though as a statesman and scholar, he was greatly inferior to his father. His title to the throne was disputed by Ethelwald, his cousin german, son of king Ethelbert. Ethelwald succeeded in uniting in his interests all the unsettled elements of the kingdom. The warlike Northumbrians, who had lately been awed into subjection by the powerful talents of Alfred, declared for him. The roving tribes of Danes still in the kingdom, as well as many from the continent, united in his cause, and the Danish colonies in Mercia and East Anglia were mustered under his banner. After several actions Ethelwald was slain in an engagement with a party of Edward's men, who remained in East Anglia for purposes of plunder, after he had marched the main body of his troops out of that district. This disobedience to his orders was fortunate for Edward, as it freed him from a dangerous rival, and enabled him afterwards to manage the stormy elements of his kingdom. His whole reign was one scene of continued, but successful, wars against the Northumbrians, East Angles, native Britons, and the domestic and foreign Danes. He died, according to the Saxon chronicles, in 925.

EDWARD, the Martyr.—The thirteenth king of England. He succeeded to the throne on the death of his father Edgar in 975,—not, however, without opposition. His step-mother, Elfrida, was ambitious for the promotion of her own son, Ethelred, who was then but seven years old. But Edward was supported by the will of his father and by the principal nobility, who dreaded the imperious temper of Elfrida, as she would most probably become regent during the minority of her son, in case of his promotion. Moreover, Dunstan, who had then become archbishop of Canterbury, espoused the cause of Edward, and resolutely anointed and crowned him at Kingston. This put an end to all controversy, and the whole kingdom at once submitted to his authority. Being indebted to Dunstan for his crown, he, of course, espoused the cause of the monks. His reign is not marked by anything brilliant. His death was tragical. While hunting, one day, he was led by the chase near to Corfe Castle, the residence of Elfrida, his step-mother, when he called to see her, as had been his custom ever since the death of his father, notwithstanding he knew her

to be his enemy. After spending some time in conversation, he mounted his horse to start, but at that moment called for some liquor to be brought to him. As he drank this, a servant of Elfrida's approached him behind and gave him a fatal stab. He instantly put spurs to his horse, but soon becoming faint from loss of blood, fell from his saddle and was dragged by the stirrup until he expired. He was tracked by the blood, and his body found, and privately buried at Wereham. His youth and innocence, together with his devotion to the monks, procured him the distinction of Martyr. Thus perished Edward on the 18th of March, 979, at the age of twenty, after a reign of four years.

EDWARD, the Confessor.—The twentieth king of England. He was the son of king Ethelred, by Emma, his Norman wife. At the time of his father's fall, when Sweyn, the Dane, forced himself into the government, Edward and his brother Alfred retired, with their mother, into Normandy, where they lived under the protection of their uncle, Richard II, then duke of Normandy. After the death of their father, Emma became the wife of Canute, the son of Sweyn, and thereby the mother of Hardicanute, the immediate predecessor of Edward. When the kingdom was divided between Harold Harefoot and Hardicanute, who was then absent, exercising the functions of king of Denmark, Emma, by common consent, became his viceroy and established her authority at Winchester over his dominions in England. While here her two sons, Edward and Alfred, made her a visit, with a numerous retinue. This excited the fears of Harold lest they might have intentions upon the throne which might at least prevent the succession being continued in his own family. So a plot was devised for their destruction. Alfred was basely murdered. (See Alfred.) Edward, sensible of his danger, fled into Normandy, while Emma, his mother, resigned the honors of royalty and sought refuge in Flanders, leaving the whole of England to Harold. After the death of Harold and the establishment of Hardicanute on the throne of England, Edward was recalled from Normandy and hospitably entertained at the court of his brother, and after the death of Hardicanute, succeeded to the throne. By this, the Danish dynasty was extinguished; and while he was the last Saxon prince, he was also the first Norman, being the son of a Norman mother. During his life, England suffered but little from the foreign Danes,

while the domestic ones so entirely acquiesced in his promotion that the distinction between Englishmen and Danes was almost entirely lost sight of. But England was not free from foreign influences. Although the Danish sceptre was broken, another, not less powerful, was already uplifted. Edward's connection with Normandy, by his mother, together with his Norman education, had made him wholly Norman, in all his tastes and feelings. The court of England was soon filled with Normans. Their language, which was French, became general, and was entirely the language of the court. Norman priests were promoted to the highest ecclesiastical preferments of England, and the whole nation was influenced by his partiality. This led to the civil war of Earl Godwin, the effect of which was greatly to reduce his authority, and give to that nobleman a powerful ascendancy in the affairs of the nation. (See Godwin.) Toward the latter part of his life, he showed a disposition to preserve the Saxon dynasty, and accordingly called home, from Hungary, the long-exiled Edward, (son of his elder brother, Edmond Ironside,) who had been expelled by Canute. This was the last hope of the Saxon line; the now aged confessor being childless. Edward returned, with his family, but died a few days after his arrival; and having no son old enough to assume the government, the king made his last will and testament in favor of his relation, William, duke of Normandy, who afterward became the conqueror. Edward's reign is distinguished by the justice of his laws. He died January 5, 1066, in the sixty-fifth year of his age and the twenty-fifth of his reign.

EDWARD.—A duke of Mercia under the reign of Edward the confessor. He was a son of Algar, the duke of East Anglia, who was expelled through the intrigues of Harold, previous to his accession to the throne. (See Algar.)

EDWARD.—The younger of the two sons of Edmond Ironside. They were sent, by Canute, to the king of Sweden, to be destroyed, Canute fearing to despatch them at home, lest it might inflame the Saxon spirit of the nation. The task imposed on the Swedish king was more, however, than his conscience would allow him to perform. So he sent them to Solomon, king of Hungary, to be brought up in this court. (See Edwin.) Edward married Agatha, sister-in-law to Solomon, and daughter to the emperor, Henry II. By this marriage he had three children, Edgar, surnamed

Atheling, Margaret, afterward queen of Scotland, and Christina. He was clearly entitled to the throne of England at the time of the accession of Edward the confessor, and was excluded only in consequence of his absence in Hungary. As this prince, (the confessor,) drew near his end, being childless, he appointed Edward his successor; and with his three children he came from Hungary, but died only a few days after his arrival. After this, the will of the fast declining Edward was changed in favor of William, the duke of Normandy, who is since known as the conqueror.

EDWARD I.—Succeeded his father, Henry III, in 1272. His first great enterprise was the conquest of Wales, which, although nominally a part of England, had never been entirely reduced. Secure in their mountain fastnesses, they had still preserved their manners, language, laws, and religion, even under the Roman, Saxon, and Norman conquests. Edward reduced them, and that their nationality might be forever crushed, he even caused their bards, who, it was feared, might still perpetuate the spirit of their fathers, to be cruelly murdered. Soon after this, on a vacancy occurring in the Scottish throne, and several aspirants urging their claims, Edward was chosen umpire. He settled the crown on John Baliol, taking care to have himself acknowledged liege lord of Scotland, and requiring Baliol to hold his crown in vassalage to England. Baliol proved a refractory vassal, which caused Edward to invade Scotland with a powerful army. The Scottish king was made prisoner and carried to England, whence he never returned to his native country. Edward was, at the same time, embroiled in war with Scotland and on the continent, which caused him much anxiety, and gave great dissatisfaction among his subjects, who called loudly for the benefits of the act of *magna charta*, which had been secured to them under the reign of King John. For the purpose of quieting the people, he is said to have distinctly ratified this treaty eleven times in the course of his reign. Hence under this reign the constitution of England was greatly advanced by concessions from the crown. The house of commons, which had been organized in the latter part of the former reign, was fully established under this, and a law passed and ratified by the crown, that no tax, or impost, should be levied on the people without the consent of both houses of parliament. Edward was an able and enterprising prince, and contributed much to the renown which

England has ever since enjoyed. He died in 1307, after a reign of thirty-five years, and was succeeded by his son, Edward II.

EDWARD II.—In many respects he was the very opposite of his father, being weak, indolent, and capricious; but of humane and benevolent affections. His first and chief trouble arose from the partiality which he discovered for undeserving favorites. Piers Gaveston, a man of little merit, obtained the honor of his entire confidence, and received the appointment of regent during the absence of the king at Paris, at the time of his marriage. At this the barons were so disgusted, that they compelled the servile king to delegate all his authority to certain commissioners whom they named, and to deliver Gaveston over to them. Soon after this he found new favorites in the Despencers, [Spencers,] who were not less offensive than Gaveston had been; and like him they were publicly beheaded. After an unsuccessful war with Scotland, his queen, Isabella, a vicious and adulterous woman, went to France and obtained of her brother, Charles IV, an army, by which she invaded England, dethroned her husband, and after forcing his resignation, had his eldest son, Edward III, proclaimed king in his stead. The prostrate monarch was kept in close confinement until his keepers were induced to destroy him. They threw him on a bed, held him down by a table, thrown on him, and thrust a red-hot iron up his fundament, through a horn, for the purpose of concealing any outward marks of violence, and thus consumed his bowels.

EDWARD III.—In 1327, this prince was crowned king of England. At that time, he was but fourteen years old. His father, Edward II, had been deposed by the machinations of his adulterous queen, Isabella, assisted by her paramour, Roger Mortimer, and some of the other barons, and young Edward, without any ambitious schemes of his own, raised to the throne. A council of regency was appointed, and the earl of Lancaster was nominated guardian of the young king, while Mortimer really administered the government, although he was not even a member of the council. Edward soon became indignant at the usurpations of this nobleman, who now lived in the most open and shameless adultery with the queen dowager, and entered into a conspiracy with his council to throw him off. (See Mortimer, Roger.) Being now eighteen years old, Edward as-

sumed the government himself. He showed himself a severe administrator of justice, and soon restored the kingdom to tranquillity. His attention was then turned to Scotland. Edward Baliol had been deprived of the throne of his father. Edward, (of England,) marched against the Scots, and in an engagement at Hallidown-hill, defeated them, and placed Baliol on the throne, as his own vassal. This field, however, was quite too small for his aspiring genius. He next set up a claim on the crown of France, and proceeded to the continent. After much discouragement, assisted by his son, the Black Prince, he at length entirely defeated the French at the battle of Cressy, on the 26th of August, 1348. The English are said first to have used artillery in this battle. In the mean time, the Scots threw off Baliol, and even invaded England, but were defeated at the battle of Durham by the heroic queen Philippa, who had remained at home while her husband was performing prodigies of valor abroad. Soon after the truce of Cressy, Philip, the French king, died, and was succeeded by his son John, who took the field for the purpose of regaining the reputation of the French arms. He was defeated by the Black Prince, and carried a prisoner to London. The controversy was adjusted not fully to Edward's satisfaction, but on terms highly advantageous to England. In the latter part of his life, however, he lost all which he had gained by this advantage. A few years after this, he suffered a sad bereavement in the death of the Black Prince, which he did not long survive. He died in 1377, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, and the fifty-first of his reign. Edward was one of the greatest princes of his times.

EDWARD IV.—First king of the house of York, being a son of Richard, duke of York. The three Henrys, viz: fourth, fifth and sixth, of the Lancaster princes, had unjustly filled the throne of England for sixty years, and much noble blood had been shed, when victory decided in favor of justice, and Edward was raised to the throne of his fathers, of which he was the only heir, by regular descent. His father Richard, who had already been declared king, was defeated and slain, in the battle of Wakefield. This however, gave a decided impulse to the York cause, as Edward immediately succeeded him, and at the head of a powerful army, entered London amidst the shouts of the citizens, and was proclaimed king. He was not permitted, however, to enjoy

the crown in peace. The heroic Margaret, queen of the unfortunate Henry VI, soon collected an army of 60,000 men, but was defeated by Edward and the earl of Warwick, in the battle of Towton, when Henry was taken prisoner and confined in the tower. Not long after this, however, Edward gave mortal offense to Warwick, who had been his chief support, and to whom he was wholly indebted for his crown. Warwick abandoned him, and gave his support to the Lancastrians. By this nobleman's influence, Edward was soon deposed, and Henry released from the tower, where he had pined for six years, and again proclaimed king. Edward fled to the continent, but soon returned, and at the battle of Barnet, defeated and slew the brave Warwick, by which he firmly seated himself on the throne. Queen Margaret made still a desperate effort for her son, (Henry being murdered in the tower,) but was defeated at the battle of Tewksbury and made prisoner. From this time Edward gave himself up to all the extremes of tyranny, cruelty and debauchery. Doubtless he possessed talents; but the love of pleasure was his ruling passion, and it has been justly said "that his good qualities were courage and beauty; his bad qualities, every vice." When preparing to gratify his subjects by entering into a war with France, he suddenly died, poisoned, as was suspected, by his brother, Richard III, the duke of Gloucester. He died in the forty-second year of his age and the twenty-second of his reign, 1483.

EDWARD V.—Eldest son and successor of the above. At the time of his father's death, he was but thirteen years old. He was immediately proclaimed king and his uncle, the duke of Gloucester, [Richard III,] appointed protector during his minority. Gloucester had pledged his word to a dying brother that he would see young Edward carefully reared and made secure in his throne. Scarcely, however, had the funeral ceremony closed when he began to manifest designs on the crown. He began by causing Lord Hastings and other distinguished persons, to be seized and executed without trial, and afterward, having hired the duke of Buckingham to procure an expression in his favor from some of the lower classes of people, he seized the crown under a pretense that Edward V and his brother, the duke of York, were illegitimate, and hence could not be the successors of Edward IV. Young Edward and his brother were thrown into the tower where they were soon after smothered by

order of Richard. Thus Edward V became king when only thirteen years old, and reigned but two months.

EDWARD VI.—Son and successor of Henry VIII, the only fruit of Henry's marriage with Jane Seymour. He ascended the throne at the death of his father, in 1547, being less than ten years old. Even at that tender age, he evinced great sensibility, and strong moral and religious principles, having been brought up in the strictest observance of the protestant religion. Of course, the administration was, for some years, conducted by his ministers, there being a council of regency, or executors appointed by the will of his father, to act in his minority. As he died at the age of sixteen, it is manifest that he could not long have held the reigns of government in his own hands: yet, short as was his reign, he accomplished much. The cause of the Reformation, which had been commenced by his father, he pushed rapidly on, and before his death, brought the church of England to very nearly its present condition: though it afterwards fell back, under the bloody reign of his sister Mary, and seemed to have perished in the darkness of Romanism. He also showed himself a munificent patron of learning; and was, himself, one of the finest scholars,—linguists,—of the age. Finding his end approaching, he made his will in favor of his cousin, Lady Jane Grey, from an apprehension that his sisters would not carry out the protestant reformation. The will, however, was broken, and his worst fears were realized under the reign of Mary. He died of consumption in 1553.

EDWARD.—Eldest son of Edward III, commonly called the Black Prince, from the color of his armor. He was appointed guardian of the realm during his father's absence in Flanders, and assembled a parliament for the purpose of raising supplies to carry on the war against France. After this, he accompanied his father into France, and greatly distinguished himself in the battle of Cressy, in which the English were signally victorious. While the battle raged, with great fury, the king, (Edward III,) was surveying the scene from the top of a hill, whence he sent orders to every part of the army. The earl of Warwick became alarmed for the safety of the young prince, and sent a messenger to the king, entreating him to send succors to his son. To this the king replied: "Return to my son, and tell him that I reserve the honor of the day to him. I am confident that

he will show himself worthy of the honor of knighthood, which I so lately conferred upon him; he will be able, without my assistance, to repel the enemy." When the messenger returned with this answer, the prince is said to have taken fresh courage, and fought with such determined resolution as soon after to put the enemy to rout. After this, he defeated the king of France, (John,) took him prisoner, and after treating him with all the respect due to royalty, carried him home to England, where he was long detained a captive. After several military expeditions, in all of which he was eminently successful, he sickened, and died in the forty-sixth year of his age. He was eminent for almost every virtue of which man is capable. He was heir-apparent to the crown; but, dying before his father, never rose to the honors of royalty.

EDWARD.—Son of Henry VI and Queen Margaret. Soon after his birth, his claim on the crown was duly acknowledged, and he was vested with the honors of prince of Wales,, duke of Cornwall, and earl of Chester. After the accession of the house of York, an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed against him, as well as against his royal parents, and many of the Lancastrian nobility, and he sought refuge in France. When the earl of Warwick, however, abandoned the York party, and entered into terms with Queen Margaret, it was stipulated that the young Edward should marry his second daughter, Anne, and in case of the restoration of Henry, should succeed to the crown, in the regular course of succession. This marriage was consummated, in his eighteenth year, and he and his mother soon after landed in England;—not, however, until the same day of the battle of Barnet, at which Warwick was defeated and slain, and the Lancastrian hope entirely crushed. Edward was taken prisoner at Hexham, and carried into the presence of the king, (Edward IV,) who, in a very insulting manner, demanded of him how he dared to invade his kingdom? The noble-minded youth, more mindful of his birth than of his personal safety, replied that he came thither to claim his just inheritance. For this, the heartless Edward struck him on the face with his gauntlet, which blow being taken by some of the minions of power as a signal for further violence, he was hurried into the adjoining apartment and dispatched.

EDWARD.—Son of Richard III. We know very little

of this young prince. At the time when Richard assembled his parliament, in 1484, it was questioned whether that body would acknowledge, or reject, his title to the crown, as it was founded on no acknowledged principle, and sustained by no party. The parliament, however, was in complete subjection, and not only recognized his authority, but created his son, Edward, then but twelve years of age, prince of Wales, and heir apparent to the crown. Of course the title availed him nothing, as Richard was soon after slain, and all the prospects of his family blasted, by the elevation of Henry VII to the throne.

EDWARDS.—An old cavalier who stood firmly by Charles I, during the civil wars, and on the restoration of Charles II, was made keeper of the jewel office, in the tower. When the infamous Blood (see Blood) had resolved on carrying off the royal regalia, he succeeded in wounding and binding Edwards, and then entering the office, whence he escaped with his trophy. It has frequently been cited, as an instance of the fickleness and injustice of Charles, that while Blood, who deserved the worst penalty known to English law, was raised to the position of a royal favorite, “Old Edwards, who had exposed his life, and been wounded in defence of the regalia, was forgotten and neglected.”

EDWIN.—The second king of Northumberland, not including the kings of Bernicia and Deiri in the catalogue of Northumberland princes. At the time of the union of these two kingdoms, he was heir apparent to the crown of Deiri. Being but an infant, he was expelled by Ethilfrid, who had married his sister Acca, and his kingdom absorbed in that of Bernicia, the two taking the name of the kingdom of Northumberland. He was driven from home, and after wandering from place to place until grown up to manhood, at length received the protection of Redwald, king of East Angles. Hearing of his favor in that court, Ethilfrid labored, both by bribes and threats, to procure his assassination. Redwald, however, fully espoused his cause, and with a strong force marched against Ethilfrid, and slew him in battle, carrying his two sons off into Scotland. By this decisive action Edwin was established on the throne of Northumberland. Edwin has been generally regarded as one of the greatest of the Saxon princes. Under his administration the standard of morals rose much higher than it had previously been in any part of the island, and it was a common saying that a wo-

man or a child might carry abroad a purse of gold without the least danger of violence or robbery. While his laws were respected, he was personally popular. Under the influence of his wife, Ethelburger, he embraced the christian religion, which was followed by the conversion of his nation. This able prince perished in a battle against Penda, king of Mercia, and Caedwalla, king of the Britons. He died in the 48th year of his age, and the 17th of his reign. After his death, the sons of Adelfrid returned from Scotland, whither they had been carried at the death of their father, to claim their rights, and Northumberland was again divided into the kingdoms of Bernicia and Deiri. (See Eanfrid and Osric.)

EDWIN.—The elder of the two sons of Edmond Ironside who, at their father's death, were sent by Canute to the king of Sweden, ostensibly to be educated, but really to be destroyed, that they might not, at any time, stand in the way of the successors of Canute. The Swedish monarch, unwilling to stain his hands with their blood, and still fearing the displeasure of Canute, sent them to Solomon, king of Hungary, to be educated in his court. Edwin, on coming to manhood, married a sister of Solomon, but died without issue.

EDWIN.—A famous duke of Mercia at the time of the Norman invasion. He was brother to Morcar, the famous duke of Northumberland; and the history of these two noblemen is involved in the same article. (See Morcar.) It may here be added that their rebellion against the Norman government resulted, in part, from the neglect of the conqueror to marry his daughter to Edwin, agreeably to an engagement entered into soon after his conquest of the island. It has been thought that William never intended to fulfil the engagement, though it is more probable that this faithlessness grew out of a change in his policy. Edwin attempted to save himself by flight into Scotland, but was betrayed by some of his own followers, and cruelly murdered by a party of Normans. On hearing of his death, William is said to have paid a tribute of generous tears to his memory.

EDWIN.—A governor of Mercia under the reign of Edward the confessor. He was a grandson of Leofric, the great duke of Mercia. He and his brother Morcar led the rebellion against Tosti in Northumberland, the latter having been elected duke of Northumberland by the people. Harold, after marching into Northumberland to support his

brother Tosti, decided against him, and by his influence, procured both the confirmation of Morcar's election and the appointment or election of Edwin to the government of Mercia. These two noblemen were afterward defeated by Tosti and Harold Halfgar.

EDWY.—A son of king Ethelred by his first marriage, and brother to Edmond Ironside. He is said to have been murdered by Canute, or by his minions, as was also his brother Edmond.

EDWY.—The eleventh king of England. He was the son of Edmund and immediate successor of Edred. Edred left children, but they were quite too young at the time of his death, to assume the government. It is not improbable that public sentiment determined in favor of Edwy, as it was not uncommon in those times for the conflicting claims of princes to be adjusted in that way. At the time of his accession, he was not above sixteen or seventeen years old, of fine person, engaging manners, and promising virtues. Unfortunately for him, at the very commencement of his reign, he incurred the displeasure of the monks, whose rage neither the graces of his person, the tenderness of his age, nor the virtues of his character, could mitigate. Nor have they ever ceased to pursue his memory with the same unrelenting vengeance with which they pursued his person, during his short and unfortunate reign. He had become enamored of Elgiva, a young princess who was within the degrees of affinity prohibited by canon law, and contrary to the advice of his friends, married her, but a few days before his coronation. On that day, while his nobles were in a great banqueting hall, indulging themselves in the riot and disorder common on such occasions, Edwy retired from company to the queen's apartment. Dunstan, at that time head of the treasury department, (See Dunstan, was greatly incensed at the conduct of the young king in retiring from the company of his courtiers to indulge the pleasures of love, and taking Odo, then archbishop of Canterbury, burst into the queen's chamber, upbraided the king with his lasciviousness, insulted the queen, and violently thrust Edwy into the banquet of nobles. Edwy, indignant at this outrage, determined to avenge himself, and under a charge of malversation in the office of treasurer, expelled Dunstan from the kingdom. But the ecclesiastic was not less influential from this cause. The monks declared war against the king, and he was formally excom-

municated. Odo sent a body of soldiers to the place, who seized the queen, disfigured her face by burning with a hot iron, and carried her, by force, into Ireland. (See *Elgiva*.) Edwy was forced to divorce her. But this did not satisfy the monks; soon a rebellion arose in Mercia, Northumberland, and East Anglia, by which Edgar, his younger brother, then but thirteen years old, was set on the throne, and Edwy was driven into the south. Dunstan returned and administered the government of young Edgar. Edwy soon after died of grief, [959] after a turbulent reign of four years.

EFFINDON, Lord.—[See *Cecil, Robert*.]

EGBERT.—The eighth king of Kent. He was son to Ercombert, and somewhat renowned for the encouragement which he gave to learning, and by the ecclesiastical writers, for certain endowments which he gave to a monastery built by his sister, Domnona, on the Isle of Thanet. But his reputation is tarnished by the murder of his cousins, the sons of Erminfrid, for the purpose of securing the crown to his own son, to whom the sons of Erminfrid had prior claims,—their father having been supplanted by Ercombert. (See *Ercombert*.)

EGBERT.—A popular chief who succeeded to something like regal authority in the kingdom of Kent, after the extinction of the royal family. He is thought to have reigned two years. But little is known of him. He is sometimes known in history under the name of Ethelbert Pren, and is reckoned the fifteenth king of Kent. Under his reign, Kent was invaded by Kenulph, king of Mercia, who succeeded in overpowering the Kentish prince, and having got possession of his person, cut off both his hands, put out his eyes, and established his own brother, Cuthred, on the throne of Kent. (See *Kenulph*.) He died in 799.

EGBERT.—The eighteenth and last king of Wessex. He also became the first king of all England. He had claims on the throne of Wessex prior to Brithric, his predecessor, which, together with his brilliant and popular talents, made him an object of jealousy to that prince as long as he lived. Fearing the jealousy of Brithric, he left home and spent several years in France, where he was well received by Charlemagne. By living in the court, and serving in the armies, of that greatest of European princes, he acquired those accomplishments which afterward formed so essential a part of his greatness. In the year 800 he was called to

the throne of Wessex. His first military operations were against the Britons of Cornwall, who were determined in their resistance to Saxon power. Soon after his accession, his dominions were invaded by Bernulf, king of Mercia, who, at that time, had become almost absolute sovereign of the heptarchy. Egbert defeated him in a general engagement at Ellandum, in Wiltshire, and by a general slaughter which he made in their flight, gave a mortal blow to the power of the Mercians. Soon after this, he made himself master of Kent. Then of Essex; after which the East Angles, who had long been oppressed by Mercia, came to ask his protection. He next marched into Northumberland, where he found the people ready to take the oaths of allegiance to him, as their sovereign, having been long afflicted by intestine wars, and anxious for a settled form of government. Thus in a little less than 400 years after the first landing of the Saxons on the island, all the kingdoms were united into one great state, of very near the same extent as what is now called England. In 828, Egbert was proclaimed and acknowledged monarch of all England, and solemnly crowned at Winchester. Such was the merit which had been attached to celibacy by the monks, that the Saxon kings had, for some time previous to Egbert, generally died childless; and at the time of his accession, there was not another prince in the heptarchy, who could boast a direct succession, or who claimed a regular descent from Woden, the divinity of the Saxons. All the states readily transferred their allegiance to a prince whose hereditary claims and powerful talents seemed to challenge their respect and confidence, and Egbert had the happiness of finding himself sole monarch of a mighty nation, which was proud to do him homage. We read, however, of kings and princes in several states of the heptarchy, long after this; but these were only petty princes bearing the regal title, and having no higher authority than that of viceroys, or provincial governors, under Egbert and his successors. This privilege was wisely allowed to all of them by Egbert, lest the idea of the extinction of their nationality should cause rebellions against his sovereignty. Egbert died in 838, leaving his crown to his son Ethelwolf

EGELWIN.—Bishop of Durham at the time of the Norman conquest. When Ermenirov, the legate of Rome, appeared, and began to degrade all those ecclesiastical func-

tionaries who were offensive to William, Egelwin fled the kingdom.

EGERTON.—Lord keeper, under the reign of Elizabeth. It is probable that he was a prominent courtier, though he does not figure very largely in history. We have a very able speech of his, made before the parliament of 1597, in which he urges with great earnestness, the importance of liberal appropriations for the purpose of carrying on the Spanish war, in defense of the religion and independence of England.

EGFRID.—The fifth king of Northumberland. He was the son and successor of Oswy, according to Mr. Hume; though others have thought there was a prince between them. It is probable that he came to the throne soon after the death of his father. He perished in battle with the Pict, and was succeeded by his natural brother, Alfrid, having no children of his own, 685.

EGFRITH.—This name is sometimes written Egfryd, and is the name of the twelfth king of Mercia. He was the son and successor of Offa. His reign was short, as he survived his father only about five months, and died, 795.

EGREMOND, Sir John.—A gentleman of some prominence, who united with the popular movement of John Achamber, in 1492, in resisting the tax levied by Henry VII. When the earl of Surry had dispersed the multitude, Egremond fled to the duchess of Burgundy, who gave him protection. (See Achamber, John.)

EGREMONT, Lord.—One of the Lancastrian nobility, slain in the battle of Northampton, at the commencement of the York and Lancaster war, 1460.

EGRIC OR EGRİK.—The sixth king of East Anglia. He seems to have reigned conjointly with Amas, from 644 to 654,—though it must be admitted that little is known of this period of East Anglia, as its annals are meager and uncertain, (See Annas.) He perished in battle with Penda, king of Mercia.

ELA.—Daughter and heir of the earl of Salisbury. She was married to Richard Longespee, natural son of Henry II. (See Longespee, Richard.)

ELAND, Sir William.—Governor of the castle of Nottingham at the time of the arrest of Roger Mortimer. The conspiracy was necessarily revealed to him, nor did he be-

tray the secret, but contributed by all means within his power to its accomplishment. (See Mortimer, Roger.)

ELAND, Lord.—A powerful nobleman who united with the chief of the nobility in extending an invitation to the prince of Orange to invade England, for the preservation of its liberties and its religion.

ELCHO, Lord.—A parliamentary general in the civil wars of Charles I. We read of his having six thousand men under his command, at Perth, where he was attacked, on the first of September, 1644, by the earl of Montrose, with the Irish recruits, and completely defeated, with the loss of two thousand of his men.

ELEANOR.—First wife of Edward I. She accompanied him in his crusade to the Holy Land, and at Acre, bore him a son. After this, she became mother of three other sons, one of whom was Edward II, and also eleven daughters.

ELEANOR.—Youngest daughter of Edward II. She was married to Reginald, count of Gueldres.

ELEANOR.—Wife of Henry III. She was a daughter of the count of Provence. This marriage had the effect to draw around him a number of foreign relatives who became his chief favorites, and hence the objects of general dislike among the English barons. She was a devoted wife, and even went abroad, and raised foreign forces, to enable her husband to resist the Leicester rebellion.

ELEANOR.—Daughter of king John; married, first, to the earl of Pembroke, and afterward to Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester.

ELEANOR.—A sister to the ill-fated prince Arthur, who was supplanted and murdered by John. After the death of Arthur, Eleanor should have succeeded him in the duchy of Brittany, but the infamous John, perhaps fearing that she might aspire to the crown of England, seized and carried her into captivity, where she is said to have remained until her death. She is sometimes called "The damsel of Brittany." (See Alice.)

ELEANOR.—A daughter of Henry II who was married to Alphonso, king of Castile.

ELEANOR.—Wife of Henry II. At the time of her marriage to Henry, she had been married sixteen years to Louis, VII, king of France, and had attended him on a crusade against the infidels, in which she lost the affections

of her husband. By some gallantries with a young Saracen, her fidelity, as a wife, had become questionable, whereupon Louis procured a divorce, restoring to her, at the same time, all the provinces which she had brought to his crown. Henry, who had not, then, mounted the throne of England, determined to unite her possessions with his own, hoping thereby to increase his influence and strengthen his cause on the continent. Neither the great disparity in their ages, nor the report of her gallantries, discouraged him; he sought her hand, and espoused her within six weeks after her divorce. The effect of this marriage, both in the continent and in England, was all that he could desire; and from this time, his succession to the crown of England was regarded as certain. Such was the influence of wealth in those times. Eleanor, as might have been expected, became exceedingly jealous of her husband, although she bore him a large family of children, and was a principal cause of the ambitious and unnatural conduct of his sons, by which his life was so much embittered. She encouraged them to fly secretly to the court of France, for the purpose of carrying on their intrigues against their father, and had even disguised herself, in man's apparel, for the purpose of following them, when her intentions were revealed. She was immediately seized, by order of her husband, and thrown into prison, where it is probable that she remained until after his death, as we learn that one of the first acts of Richard's administration was to release her from prison "where she had long been detained," that he might entrust her with the government of England until his arrival; he being then on the continent. After this, when Richard was detained in Germany, we find her accompanying the archbishop of Rouen with the money necessary for his ransom. She also manifested much affection for John, by her influence, procuring for him, at one time, the royal pardon, and at another, the will of Richard, in his favor, to the exclusion of Prince Arthur. From the circumstance of her being older than Henry, and living through his long reign of thirty-five years, through the ten years' reign of Richard I, and until after the accession of King John, it becomes manifest, that she must have lived to a good old age.

ELEANOR TALBOT.—A daughter of the earl of Shrewsbury, to whom it was pretended, by Richard III, that Edward IV was privately married, previous to his marriage with Elizabeth Gray. The object of the story was merely

to show that Edward V was illegitimate in consequence of his mother not being really the wife of King Edward. Bishop Stillton, of Bath, is said to have declared that he had privately solemnized the marriage, and it was with reference to the same story that Dr. Shaw preached from the text, "Bastard's lips shall not thrive." The story was doubtless Richard's own invention.

ELEANOR.—Countess of Cumberland. She was the second daughter of Francis I, king of France, and hence, niece of Henry VIII. By will of Henry, she had the fifth claim on the crown of England, after his death. The first heir was his son, Edward VI. In case of his death, without issue, Mary was to succeed; should she die childless, the succession was to devolve on Elizabeth. In case of her failure, Frances Brandon, marchioness of Dorset, eldest daughter of Francis; and in case of her dying without heirs, her sister Eleanor was to succeed. The first three, his own children, all died childless; but his will was then violated, and James VI, of Scotland, succeeded.

ELFLEDA.—A favorite mistress of king Edgar. While lodging in the house of a nobleman of Andover, he became enamored of his daughter, and made application, at once, to the mother, for permission to spend the night with her. The lady feigned consent, but sent her maid, Elfleda, who, in the darkness, was not distinguished from the nobleman's daughter. On finding out his mistake, he is said to have manifested no ill temper, and to have retained Elfleda as his mistress, until the time of his marriage with Elfrida.

ELFRIDA.—A daughter of Offa, king of Mercia. Her history is involved with the tragical death of the unfortunate Ethelbert, king of the East Angles. This young prince had paid his addresses to Elfrida, and after obtaining her consent, was invited by her father, with all his retinue, to Hereford, in order to celebrate the nuptials. Amid the joy and festivity of the occasion, he was seized by Offa, and secretly beheaded. It is due to the memory of Elfrida, to say that she abhorred the treacherous and bloody deed, and that by her timely warning, the East Anglian nobility, who were in attendance, were enabled to effect their escape.

ELFRIDA.—Second wife of Edgar. (See Edgar and Athelwold.) She was an ambitious woman and the fame of her beauty is stained with the foul murder of Edward the

martyr, son of Edgar by a former marriage, for the elevation of her own son. (See Edward the martyr.)

ELFWIN.—A duke of East Anglia who distinguished himself by the protection and assistance which he gave to the foreign monks of England, under the reigns of Edgar and Edward the Martyr.

ELFWIN or **ELSWIN.**—A brother to king Egfrid, of Northumberland. He was slain, in battle, by Ethelred, king of Mercia. Although there is no intimation that his death was the result of any unfair advantage in war, Ethelred consented to regard it as murder, by paying Egfrid a sum of money, as a compensation for the loss of his brother.

ELFWOLD or **ALSWOLD.**—Tenth king of East Anglia. In the decline of that monarchy, he reigned some 65 years. Of the character of the man, or of his administration, scarcely anything is known. All is shrouded in the impenetrable darkness of the times.

ELGIVA.—The unfortunate queen of the unfortunate king Edwy. This marriage was opposed by the monks, on the ground that she was within the degrees of affinity prohibited by the canon law. The first instance of personal insult to her was on the day of her husband's coronation, in thrusting him violently from her presence. (See Edwy.) Soon after this, she was seized by a party of soldiers, sent by Odo, archbishop of Canterbury, her face burned with a hot iron, for the purpose of destroying her beauty, and sent, by force, into Ireland. After recovering from her wounds, and even obliterating the scars on her face, she returned into England, and was flying to the embrace of the king, whom she still regarded as her husband, (though he had been compelled to divorce her in her absence,) when she fell into the hands of a party which Odo had sent to intercept her. She was immediately ham-stringed, and a few days after expired, after suffering the most agonizing torments. In this cruel tragedy, the famous *St. Dunstan* was the real actor, though Odo was the apparent one. [See Dunstan.]

ELIZABETH.—Daughter of Edward I. He married her first to John, earl of Holland, and after his death she made a second marriage with Ralph de Monthermer.

ELIZABETH de **BURGH.**—First wife of Lionel, duke of Clarence.

ELIZABETH **GRAY.**—Wife of Edward IV. She was a daughter of Sir Richard Woodville, and was first

married to Sir John Gray, who was slain in the second battle of St. Albans, fighting on the side of Lancaster. When Edward was seated on the throne, he caused the estates of Gray to be confiscated, by which his widow was reduced to poverty, and retired to live with her father. One day, the king came, accidentally, to the house of Woodville, after a hunting excursion, when Elizabeth determined on an effort to obtain some favor of him. Accordingly she threw herself at his feet, and besought him to have pity on her impoverished children. He raised her from the ground with assurances of favor, and beholding her singular beauty, became, at once, enamored of her, and proposed to share his kingdom with her. At that time, he had sent the earl of Warwick to France, to secure for him, the accomplished Bona, of Savoy, sister to the queen of France. His marriage with Elizabeth was privately solemnized and long kept secret, and it was this which caused Warwick to abandon him, and throw his influence on the side of Lancaster. (See Nevil, Richard, earl of Warwick.) After the death of Edward she suffered many afflictions, not the least of which, was the murder of her royal son, Edward V, and several of her other children; though we find her eagerly holding on to the name of royalty, even after the accession of Richard III. After the marriage of her daughter to Henry VII, she retired at his suggestion, to a monastery, and there spent the remainder of her days. The effect of such harsh treatment, however, together with the well known indifference of Henry toward her daughter, whom he had raised to the throne purely as a matter of calculation, was to cause her great indignation, and she even gave her influence to the story of Lambert Simnel. (See Simnel, Lambert.)

ELIZABETH.—Eldest daughter of Edward IV, and wife of Henry VII. By this marriage, the houses of York and Lancaster were united. Henry was heir apparent to the crown, in the Lancastrian line, while she, since the death of Edward V and the duke of York, was the heir of her father Edward IV. She was amiable, and devoted to her husband, in the highest degree. But her devotion never met with any proper return. Such was Henry's jealousy of the house of York, that he never ceased to regard her with aversion. He had sought her hand for the purpose of securing himself on the throne; and the consciousness which he

had of his dependance on this relation caused him to be irritable, and wholly embittered his domestic life.

ELIZABETH BARTON.—Commonly known as “The Holy Maid of Kent. A woman who, in the time of Henry VIII, became a remarkable medium of communication with the spirit world. She seems to have been addicted to very intense hysterical fits, by which both her body and mind were thrown into violent convulsions, during which her imagination became much excited, and she uttered many things which greatly excited the superstitious people of those times. Several monks became satisfied of the divine character of her communications, and succeeded in exciting the interest of even the Romish archbishop of Canterbury, which soon gave such an importance to the matter that her fame was spread all over England. As the protestant reformation was then about commencing, most of her messages were directed principally against that, and in favor of the infallibility of the church of Rome, and the virtue of images and relics. The Romish pulpits everywhere resounded with accounts of the sanctity and inspiration of the new prophetess, and one Deering, a friar, even wrote a book on the “Revelations and Prophecies of Elizabeth.” At length, the imposition became so gross, and so entirely free from even the character of excitement which it had at first, that Henry caused the matter to be laid before parliament. In the course of the investigation, it was made to appear that Elizabeth was a woman of vile character, and that most of the monks who had labored to establish her character, as a prophetess, were her paramours. Bills of attainder were passed, and the “Holy Maid of Kent,” with several of her monastic wire-workers, suffered the penalty of their crimes.

ELIZABETH.—The great queen of England. She was daughter of Henry VIII by Anne Boleyn, his second wife, and was born on the 7th of September, 1533. She received a thorough, and heavy, education, such as very few women, or men, ever acquire, and is said to have been able, like her cousin, Lady Jane Grey, to write and speak the Latin and Greek languages. She never appeared before the world, nor attempted to make any figure at court, until she was called to the throne. During the life of her father, and of her brother, Edward, she lived in retirement, and first became an object of public attention when her sister, Mary, having mounted the throne, drew her from her retirement,

and caused her to be imprisoned for heresy;—for believing the protestant religion. Gardner, the Bomish bishop of Winchester, insisted that as she was likely to be a protestant queen, at some future time, it was important that she should be disposed of; but Philip, of Spain, who had married her sister Mary, from some motive, advocated her cause; and by great prudence, and almost a non-committal course, she escaped the stake. At the end of the short, but bloody, reign of Mary, in 1558, she was released from prison, to sit on the throne of her father, of her brother, and of her sister; all of whom had, in their turn, swayed the sceptre of England. Almost immediately on her accession, Philip, the husband of her late sister, made proposals of marriage to her, as did several other princes. All proposals of marriage, however, she rejected,—though not without a good deal of coquetry, for she was vain of what she strongly thought her personal charms,—and devoted herself entirely to the affairs of government. As a reformer of the church, she was firm, but very cautious, and prudently avoided every measure calculated to inflame the fanaticism of her Roman catholic subjects. With the very able ministers by which she, at first, surrounded herself, she might have given herself to pleasure, or repose; but such was her fondness for business that she exercised a personal supervision over most of the affairs of state; and so wise were all her measures, and so profound the statesmanship which characterized her court, that her's has been justly denominated the golden age of England. Her army and her navy were respected by all nations; literature and science met with such patronage as to receive a new impulse, and the church threw off the incubus of superstition which, for a thousand years, had rendered it powerless, and almost a disgrace to the christian name. But for her cruel treatment towards her cousin, the unfortunate Mary, queen of Scots, her biography would be nearly all panegyric, so far as her public character is concerned. This, however, is a deep stain on the character of the greatest of queens. (See Mary, queen of Scots.) She died on the 24th of March, 1603, in the seventieth year of her age, and the fifty-fifth of her reign.

ELIZABETH.—Daughter of James I. Although she was but a child, at the time of the famous gunpowder plot, which was to destroy all the royal family beside her, it was the intention of the Roman catholics, in the event of success

to their diabolical project, to proclaim her queen. She was afterwards married to Frederic, the elector palatine; but the marriage proved an unhappy event to James, as his daughter was soon reduced, by the misfortunes of her husband, to a condition in which she might have envied the condition of almost any subject in England. She was mother of the famous princes, Rupert and Maurice, who rendered such assistance to their uncle, Charles I, in the civil wars.

ELIZABETH.—Daughter of Charles I. She was of a tender age, at the death of her father. In the course of the three days, between his sentence and execution, he was permitted to receive his family. A very small part of it, however, enjoyed this mournful privilege. The queen, with Charles and James, had fled to the continent, and the princess, Elizabeth, with her infant brother, the duke of Gloucester, were all that remained. After giving her much pious counsel, the king bade her bear to her mother his assurances of a love which had never changed, for a moment, since the happy day when she became his queen, and which should terminate, only with his life. The parliament ordered Elizabeth to be bound to a button-maker; but that deed of infamy was never carried out. Such was the anguish of her young heart at the sad fate of her father, that the delicate organ gave way, and she fell into an early grave.

ELLESMORE, Lord.—Chancellor in the reign of James I. He seems to have been a good minister but not ambitious of the honors of public life, as he voluntarily resigned in 1617, eight years before the death of James.

ELLIOT, Sir John.—A prominent member of the first parliament of Charles I, in 1625. He is said to have been a man of great ability, and steady in his purpose of reducing the prerogatives of the crown. In the session of 1626, he used such freedom of speech as gave offense to the crown, and for which he was thrown into prison, but soon after released. In 1628, he repeated the offense, and on being summoned to appear before the court of king's bench, refused, alleging that he in parliament was a member of a court superior to that body. He was sentenced to imprisonment during the king's pleasure, and to pay a fine of a thousand pounds. How long he remained in prison is not certain; though we find the subject of his confinement claiming the attention of parliament in 1640, from which we infer that he had remained in prison during twelve years. Doubtless,

s imprisonment did more to kindle the flame of the revolution, than he could have done had he remained in parliament.

ELPHINSTON.—A Scottish gentleman said to have gone into the field at the battle of Flouden, in the royal regalia of James IV, for the purpose of diverting attention from his royal master, and thus lessening the danger to his person. When the body of James had been found among the slain, it was declared by the Scots, not to be his, but the body of Elphinston. This delusion was kept up for a long time; partly from unwillingness to admit that their king had fallen, and partly to keep the English in fear, and to encourage their own army.

ELPHINSTONE.—Secretary of Scotland at the time of James' accession to the throne of England. He was one of the Scottish favorites of James, and with many others, was made a member of his privy council, soon after his going to England. These favorites greatly excited the jealousy of the English, and, for a time, seemed very seriously to threaten the tranquillity of the government.

ELSTON.—A friar who, in the time of Henry VIII, took a decided stand against the king in the matter of his divorce from Queen Catharine. Another friar, Peyto, in preaching before the king, had told him that "many lying prophets had deceived him, but that he, as a true Micajah, warned him that the dogs would lick his blood, as they had done Ahabs." On the following Sunday Dr. Corren preached before the king, and took occasion to justify all his late conduct. Elston was present, and being of the same mind with Peyton, he stopped Corren, and told him that *he* was one of the lying prophets. Henry silenced him, and ordered him to be summoned before the council, to be rebuked for his conduct. On coming before the council, the earl of Essex told him that he deserved to be thrown into the Thames for his conduct; to which Elston waggishly replied that "the road to heaven lay as near by water as by land."

ELVIS, Sir Jervis.—Lieutenant of the tower, in the reign of James I. He was charged with being an accomplice in the murder of Overbury, and on trial, was convicted and executed, along with several others. (See Overbury, Sir Thomas.)

ELY, Nicholas d'.—Chancellor of England from the accession of Henry III until he conceived the design of throwing off the barons, and exerting the royal authority himself.

One of his first acts, after the announcement of this determination, was to remove Ely from office, and to put Walter de Merton in his place.

EMAN.—A wealthy gentleman who, in the time of Charles I, was fined two thousand pounds for exporting gold out of the kingdom, contrary to a royal proclamation. This was regarded as a great abuse of royal prerogative, and, like many other cases of the same nature, contributed its influence to the revolution which followed, soon after.

EMMA.—Wife of Eadbald, sixth king of Kent, and mother of Ercombert, his son and successor. She was a French princess whom Eadbald is thought to have married very early in life. After her death he conceived an unnatural passion for his mother-in-law, in consequence of which he renounced the christian religion, but was afterward restored to the communion of the church, on divorcing her.

EMMA.—A sister of Richard II, of Normandy, and wife, first of Ethelred, and afterward, of Canute, kings of England. When the throne of Ethelred began to be seriously menaced by Sweyn, she took her two sons, Alfred and Edward, and fled to her brother Richard, in Normandy. After the accession of Canute, he feared these two young princes, and for the purpose of engaging the friendship of the Normans on his side, sought and obtained the hand of Emma. Thus one of the worst enemies of her first husband became her second. These marriages led, ultimately, to the Norman conquest.

EMPSON.—Associated with the infamous Edmund Dudley, as an instrument of the rapacity and injustice of Henry VII. Dudley, however, was a man of good family, and well educated, though he had sacrificed every principle of morality and honor, to secure the patronage of the crown; but Empson was a man of low birth, brutal manners, and unrelenting temper. He was, however, possessed of strong talents, and was able to accomplish almost any villainous purpose to which he set himself. After the accession of Henry VIII, these ministers were brought to trial, convicted of treason, and executed. The general impression has ever been, that however worthy they may have been of death, they were not guilty of the crime for which they suffered. (See Dudley, Edmund.)

EOPPA.—Nephew to King Ina, and great-grand-father to Egbert, the first king of all England.

ERCUMBERT.—The seventh king of Kent. He was the younger son of Eadbald, by his wife Emma. By some means, not certainly known, he succeeded in mounting the throne, which was the just inheritance of his elder brother, Erminfrid. He is distinguished by some acts of piety. He established the fast of Lent in his kingdom, and extirpated idolatry, which, notwithstanding the prevalence of christianity, ever since the conversion of his grand father, Ethelbert, had still continued among the Saxons. He died in 664, after a reign of twenty-four years.

ERESKINE.—Lord of Dun. A Scottish nobleman who lived in the time of Edward VI, and of Queen Elizabeth. He accompanied Queen Mary, of Scots, to France, and was present at her marriage with the dauphin. After this, he returned to Scotland, and when Lord Seymour made his descent on Montrose, in 1548, greatly distinguished himself in resisting him, and forcing him to retire. He afterward became a rigid covenanter, and was one of the early signers of the league, by which the "Congregation of the Lord" was first identified, as an organization, separate and apart from the church of England.

ERIC.—King of Norway, contemporaneous with Edward I, of England. He had married Margaret, daughter of Alexander III, of Scotland, and by her, had a daughter of the same name, who was heir to the crown of Scotland. She died, however, on her way to Scotland, and Eric claimed the crown, as her heir, at the time when Edward I adjudged it to John Baliol. (See Baliol, John.)

ERKINWIN.—The founder and first king of Essex. It is needless to say, what is so manifestly certain, that he was a Saxon chief, and that his monarchy was established by conquest. He assumed the title of king, in 527, and reigned 60 years, when he was succeeded by his son Sleda. History has recorded but few of the incidents of his life.

ERMENFROY.—A legate of the pope, sent into England soon after the Norman conquest. He was bishop of Sion, and is said to have been the first legate ever sent into the British islands. He summoned a council at Winchester, before which he cited Stigand, the archbishop of Canterbury, to answer certain charges preferred against him. Stigand was obnoxious to William, for which reason he was willing to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the pope, that he might rid himself of an enemy. According to the royal wish,

Ermenfroy degraded him, and his ruin was complete. (See Stigand.)

ERMINFRID.—The eldest son of Eadbald, by his wife Emma. How he came to be supplanted by his younger brother, Ercombert, is not certainly known. (See Ercombert.)

ERNLEY, Sir John.—One of the new privy council of Charles II, agreed on between the king and parliament in 1679. He became chancellor of the exchequer; and as a member of the parliament of 1680, warmly opposed the bill for the exclusion of the duke of York, James II. After much discussion, he proposed that James should bear the *title* of king, after the death of Charles, but that he should be banished, during life, to some place, five hundred miles from England, and that the government should be administered by a viceroy. This was intended as a compromise with the popular party; but it was rejected and the consequence was, that James became king without any restrictions, more than other kings.

ESCUS.—Sometimes called Eske. The second king of Kent. He was son, as also successor to the great Hengist, the first of the Saxon kings. He had but little of the military genius of his father, and was almost entirely supplanted in the estimation of his countrymen, by Ælla, the brilliant king of Sussex, who was, at that time, performing prodigies of valor, which drew to his standard, nearly all the Saxons of that part of the island. ESCUS was essentially tame in his character, and content to enjoy, in peace, the possessions left him by his father. He died in 512, after a reign of 24 years, marked by nothing extraordinary.

ESCWIN.—The ninth king of Wessex. He was the successor of Kenwalch, or rather of Sexburga, his dowager queen, who held the government two years after the death of her husband. He is thought to have come to the throne in 574, and to have reigned two years.

ESPEC, Walter l'.—One of the northern nobility who opposed David, king of Scotland, under the reign of Stephen, and defeated him at the battle of the standard.

ESSEX, Henry d'.—The standard bearer of Henry II in his invasion of Wales. His cowardice, or faithlessness, came well nigh ruining his master. While in the mountain fastnesses of that country, in passing a narrow defile, the vanguard was surprised and put to rout. Upon this Essex

threw down the standard, and took to flight, exclaiming that the king was slain. The report spread terror through the whole army, and had not Henry immediately appeared in person, and gallantly led on his troops, the consequences might have been fatal to the army. Essex was accused of felony, by Robert Montfort, whom he was forced to encounter in single combat, in vindication of his innocence. Being vanquished, he was, at once, pronounced guilty, his estate confiscated, and himself thrust into a convent.

ESSEX, Earl of.—(See Cromwell, Thomas.)

ESSEX, Earl of.—(See Devereux, father of Robert Devereux.)

ESSEX, Earl of.—(See Devereux, Robert, Sen.)

ESSEX, Earl of.—(See Devereux, Robert, Jun.)

ESSEX, Earl of.—(See Capel.)

ESSEX, Earl of.—(See Northampton, marquis of.)

ESSEX, Countess of.—Wife of Robert Devereux, earl of Essex. She was a daughter of Sir Francis Walsingham, and is said to have been remarkable, not only for her personal charms, but for many amiable accomplishments, and a very remarkable taste for literature. In all the distress of her unfortunate husband, she was ever present when permitted, and, like an angel of mercy, ministering to his bleeding heart.

ESSEX, Countess of.—(See Frances Howard.)

ESTRANGE, Hammond l'.—A powerful baron under the reign of Henry III. He appears to have sympathised, at first, with the rebellion of Leicester, but afterward, to have joined the royal party. At the battle of Lewes, on the 14th of May, 1264, he was taken prisoner, with Henry II, and expelled the kingdom; but though absent, his influence is said to have been almost as fearful to Leicester as when he was present. It is probable that he returned after the death of Leicester.

ETHELBALD.—The tenth king of Mercia. He was great-grand-nephew to Penda, the fourth king. He was slain in a mutiny, after a long reign of some forty years, but little of which is known to the historian.

ETHELBALD.—The second son of Ethelwolf, and commonly reckoned the third king of England. In his father's absence on a pilgrimage to Rome, he assumed the government, and was proclaimed king of England. It is probable that he was led to this by the circumstance of his elder

brother's death taking place in the time of his father's absence, (See Athelstan.) On the return of Ethelwolf, he found the nobility much divided between himself and his son. Unwilling to involve the nation in a bloody war, he resolved to divide the kingdom, and to retain the eastern part, giving Ethelbald the west, which was then considered the better part. (See Ethelwolf.) This division was continued, by will of Ethelwolf, after his death, Ethelbald retaining the western part of the island, while Ethelbert, a younger brother, governed the eastern. Ethelbald was a profligate prince, and married the widow of his father; but was obliged to divorce her. He died Dec. 20th, 860, near four years after the death of his father, after which his brother Ethelbert succeeded to the government of all England. (See Ethelbert, fourth king of England.)

ETHELBERT.—Earl of Mercia under the reign of Edward the Elder, whose sister Ethelfleda he married. It is probable that he died young, as his wife administered the government for many years after his death. (See Ethelfleda.)

ETHELBERT.—A governor of Mercia, under Alfred the Great. He was allied to that monarch by the ties of affinity, having married his sister Ethelfleda. He bore the title of earl of Mercia.

ETHELBERT.—The eighteenth king of Northumberland: He was a son of Mollo, the usurper, and the second one of his sons who sat on that unstable throne. His death was violent. Not long after this, Northumberland yielded to the victorious arms of Egbert, the great king of Wessex, and became a part of the kingdom of England.

ETHELBERT.—The fifth king of Kent. He was the son and successor of Hermenric, who associated him with himself in the government sometime before his death. After the death of his father, he revived the military character of his family, which had long languished. In his first wars, he was unsuccessful, and was twice defeated by Ceaulin, king of Wessex. At length an association was formed against Ceaulin, whose ambitious aims had become so manifest as to excite the fears and indignation of the whole heptarchy, and Ethelbert was placed at the head of the allied forces. He was successful, and the ambitious Ceaulin was forced to be content in his own proper dominions. Soon after this, Ethelbert succeeded in reducing all the princes of the heptarchy,

except Northumberland, to strict dependence on him, and even established himself on the throne of Mercia, which was the most extensive of the Saxon kingdoms. This, however, he was led to resign to Webba, the rightful heir, though on such terms as made Webba little more than his viceroy. His reign is illustrated by his own conversion to christianity, though the instrumentality of his christian wife, Bertha, who was the only daughter of Caribert, king of Paris. This laid the foundation for the conversion of all the Saxons, and also for the future influence of the church of Rome in the island. (See Augustine.) Ethelbert was a wise and great prince. He died in 616, after an illustrious reign of 50 years, and was succeeded by his son Eadbald.

ETHELBERT or **EDELBERT**.—The thirteenth king of Kent. He was of the royal blood, but what relation he sustained to Widred, the last of the regular succession, is not certainly known. He seems to have commenced his reign in conjunction with Eadbald, whom he either supplanted or survived, as we find him reigning alone after the latest accounts of that prince.

ETHELBERT.—This is sometimes written Ethelred. The seventh king of East Anglia. He seems to have ascended the throne in 654. Whether or not he was of the blood royal is uncertain, as is every thing connected with the latter part of the history of that monarchy. He is thought to have reigned about five years.

ETHELBERT.—This is the name of the tenth and last *regular* king of East Anglia. It is probable that he assumed the title of king about 750, and reigned some two years. He was treacherously murdered by Offa, king of Mercia, in 792, and his monarchy absorbed in that of Mercia. (See Offa.)

ETHELBERT.—This name seems to designate an eleventh king of East Anglia. He is thought to have reigned conjointly with Beorne, who outlived, or supplanted him, and became sole monarch, (if that word may be applied,) of Anglia.

ETHELBERT.—The fourth king of England. He was the third son of Ethelwolf. His brother Ethelbald having forced their father to divide the kingdom and surrender to him the western part, held on to that part during his life. At Ethelwolf's death, he confirmed the division by will, leaving Ethelbald still in possession of the west, and bequeathed his

own part to Ethelbert. In less than four years after this Ethelbald died, and Ethelbert became king of all England, and had a happy and prosperous reign of five years more, with the exception of repeated incursions of the Danes, which greatly afflicted the nation. He died in 866, after wearing the crown nine years.

ETHELBURGA.—Wife of Edwin, second king of Northumberland. She was the daughter of Ethelbert, king of Kent. The history of this princess bears a striking resemblance to that of her mother, Bertha. Like her, she was a christian;—like her, she gave her hand to a heathen prince; like her, she stipulated in the conditions of her marriage the full toleration of her religion, and like her, she succeeded in converting her husband and establishing christianity among his subjects. On going from Kent to Northumberland, she took her domestic chaplain, a learned bishop, Paullinus, as did her mother, on coming from Paris into Kent. (See Bertha, and Augustine.) The influence of her personal example, together with that of the learned arguments of Paullinus, prevailed over the king, and he received christian baptism, which was soon after followed by the general conversion of his subjects, from which, however, they apostatised after his death, and Ethelburga, together with Paullinus, then archbishop of York, returned to Kent.

ETHELBURGA.—The queen of Ina, twelfth king of Wessex, and sister to Adelard, his successor.

ETHELFLEDA.—A sister of Edward the Elder, and wife of Ethelbert, earl of Mercia. After her husband's death, she continued to administer the government of Mercia, in subordination to her brother, to whom she rendered very important service during his stormy reign.

ETHELRED.—The Seventh king of Mercia. He was the brother and successor of Wolfhere. He is said to have been, at all times, the advocate of peace, though by no means ignorant of the arts of war. He made one successful expedition into Kent, and repulsed the king of Northumberland, who had invaded his dominions. At the close of this war, he showed his magnanimity by seeking to be reconciled to the prince whom he had defeated, and paying him a large sum of money as a compensation for the loss of his brother, whom he had slain in battle. After a prosperous reign of 30 years, he resigned his crown to Kenred, son of Wolfhere, and retired into a monastery. He died in 705.

ETHELRED.—The twelfth king of East Anglia. He is thought to have reigned, or borne the *title* of king, about 29 years.

ETHELRED.—The fifteenth king of Northumberland. He was the son of Mollo, the usurper, and hence not of the royal blood. He came to the throne in 774, and was expelled by his subjects in 779, having reigned five years.

ETHERED.—The fourth son of Ethelwolf, and fifth king of England. He was crowned immediately after the death of his elder brother, Ethelbert, in 866. He was constantly harassed by the Danes who, at that time, had become a constant annoyance to the whole island. His brother, Alfred, nobly seconded all his efforts by his military talents. He died in 871, after a reign of five years, of a wound received in one of his battles with the Danes. Under him, all England was restored to one monarchy. It had been divided, by his father, to prevent a civil war with his brother, Ethelbert, and had remained two kingdoms until the accession of Ethered.

ETHELRED.—Fourteenth king of England. He was son of King Edgar and Elfrida, and came to the throne in 979, when but eleven years old. He may be said to have waded to the throne through the blood of his half brother, Edward the Martyr, who was cruelly murdered by Elfrida, on the 18th of March, to make room for her own son, (See Edward the Martyr.) Ethelred was a weak and contemptible prince, and although his mother's ambition was gratified in seeing him king, she had little cause for pride. Being greatly harrassed by the Danes, he frequently paid them large sums of money to quit the kingdom, but never took up arms to repel them. At one time, he became so discouraged that he retired from the kingdom, and meanly sought a retreat in Normandy, while Sweyn, the Dane, was proclaimed king. After the death of Sweyn, he returned to his kingdom, but evinced the same low and craven spirit as before. At length, death came to his relief, and to the relief of the nation. He died on the 24th of April, 1016, after an inglorious reign of thirty-five years.

ETHELWITHA.—The wife of Alfred the Great, and mother of Edward the Elder. She was the daughter of a Mercian earl. The little which it is known of her, makes it probable that she consulted the true dignity of her sex by

aspiring only to be a devoted wife and "a joyful mother of children."

ETHELWALD.—The eighth king of East Anglia. Nothing can be certainly said of him, only that such man existed, and that he reigned from 659 to about 664—some five years.

ETHELWALD.—A son of King Ethelbert, who disputed the title of Edward the Elder to the throne, and perished in battle while contending for the crown. His history is involved in that of Edward. (See Edward the Elder.)

ETHELWARD.—The third son of Alfred the Great. He inherited his father's passion for letters, and lived a private life.

ETHELWOLD.—A bishop of Winchester, under the reign of Edgar. He was one of the creatures of the famous St. Dunstan, and stood very high in the esteem of the king. Dunstan, Oswald, and Ethelwold, bishops of London, Worcester, and Winchester, were the privy counsellors of this monarch, and were really, more than himself, the administrators of the government.

ETHELWOLF.—The second king of all England. He was the son and successor of Egbert. Having, by his military talents, assisted his father in subjugating the states of the heptarchy, he became his successor on the throne. He received holy orders, in the course of his father's reign, and was called from the bishopric of Winchester to the throne of England. He had but little of the talents of his father. Being constantly harassed, however, by the Danes and other northern tribes, who had commenced their incursions in the island, even as early as in the time of Brithric, and had repeatedly required the military talents of Egbert for their expulsion, Ethelwolf was forced to take up arms, and was even successful to some extent; but in the midst of these troubles, he took time to make a pilgrimage to Rome, whither he carried his favorite son, Alfred, then only six years old. After spending some twelve months in devotion there, he returned to England, when to his great astonishment, he found that his second son, Ethelbald, had assumed the government. The nobility were divided between the father and son, and a bloody war was prevented only by the former consenting to surrender the western, and far the better part of the kingdom, which was agreed to, and they henceforth reigned as friendly neighbors until the death of Ethelwolf, which hap-

pened only two years afterwards, January 13th, 857. During his reign, the claims of the priesthood were much regarded, and large appropriations made for the building of churches, endowing of monasteries, and sustaining the clergy. Under this prince's reign, the practice of tithing was introduced, and with it, many sad abuses which the church was afterward called to mourn.

ETHILFRID or **ADELFRID**.—The first prince, proper of Northumberland, as the two petty kingdoms of Bernicia and Deiri were united, under him, in the kingdom of Northumberland. He was crowned in 593. He was grandson to Ida, the founder, and first king of Bernicia, and married Acca, daughter of Ælla, king of Deiri, whose infant brother, Edwin, he expelled from his just inheritance—the throne of Deiri. Thus the two crowns of Deiri and Bernicia were united in Northumberland. Ethilfrid was one of the most warlike of all the Saxon princes. The Scots and Picts on the north, and the Welsh, on the west, were made to feel the force of his victorious arms, and he extended, on all sides, the bounds of his dominions. Having laid siege to Chester, the Britons marched out to meet him, attended by 1250 monks from the monastery of Bangor, who stood at a short distance from the battle field. The king, observing them, made enquiry who they were, and being told that they had come to pray against him, "Then," said he, "are they as much our enemies as those who intend to fight against us;" and ordering a detachment of soldiers to dispatch them, the whole body of ecclesiastics were cut off, excepting fifty, who escaped by flight. The prince, Edwin, whom he had expelled, on coming to manhood, made war against him, having obtained assistance from Redwald, king of East Angles. In a decisive battle, Ethilfrid was slain, and Edwin established on the throne of Northumberland. Ethilfrid is thought to have reigned about 24 years. (See Edwin, second king of Northumberland.)

EU.—Count D'Eu, was concerned in a conspiracy against William Rufus, about 1096. The object of the conspiracy was to dethrone William, and to advance Stephen, count of Aumale, nephew to the Conqueror, to the government of England. The secret, however, was revealed, and the conspirators placed under arrest. Eu denied the concurrence in the plot, and to justify himself, according to the custom of the times, fought a duel with Geoffrey Bainard,

his accuser, in the presence of the court. Being worsted in the combat, the conclusion was unavoidable, that he was guilty, and he was condemned to be castrated, and have both his eyes put out.

EUMER.—An assassin employed by Cuichelme, king of Wessex, to destroy Edwin, the famous prince of Northumberland. (See Edwin.)

EURE, Col.—An officer in the Cromwell army, sent, in 1648, to Newport, to seize the person of Charles I, and carry him to Hurst Castle, for safe keeping. We know very little of him; but judging from the importance of the trust committed to him in this case, we should conclude that he stood high in the confidence of the revolutionists.

EUSTACE.—Count of Boulogne. This name incidentally appears in the history of England. Having made a visit to Edward the Confessor, on his return he passed by Dover. Here one of his retinue was denied admittance to a lodging which had been assigned him. He attempted to force his way, and in so doing, wounded the master of the house, which was instantly avenged by the death of the intruder. The count and his train then took up arms against the citizens, and some twenty persons were killed on each side. The count was overpowered, and forced to flee. He hurried back to court, and complained to the king, of the treatment which he had received. Edward was greatly incensed, that his noble visitor should have been so treated, and gave orders to Earl Godwin, in whose jurisdiction Dover lay, to proceed at once, to the place, and punish the citizens for the outrage. But Godwin had long been disgusted and indignant at the king's partiality for strangers, and absolutely refused to obey the royal order, alleging that the count and his attendants had been more to blame than the people of Dover. This led to the first outbreak between the crown and Godwin, for the particulars of which see Godwin — Eustace afterwards appears among the nobility who united with the duke of Normandy in the invasion of England, but was among the first to become dissatisfied with the tyranny of William after the conquest. He also appears among the noble conspirators against William Rufus, soon after the coronation.

EUSTACE.—Eldest son of King Stephen. It was Stephen's intention that he should succeed him in the government of England; and to insure his succession, the arch-

bishop of Canterbury was ordered to anoint him, in his father's life; but the primate refused to obey, and to escape the king's vengeance, fled beyond the sea. Soon after this, Eustace died, which doubtless made Stephen more ready to treat with Matilda, in favor of her son Henry.

EVANS.—A Romish priest who fell a victim to the dissimulation of Charles II. Finding the whole nation strongly prejudiced against Romanism, and reports of Romish conspiracies constantly engaging the public attention, Charles consented to sacrifice a few priests for the purpose of removing the impression of his having any sympathy with Romanists. Evans was one of the unfortunate ones. He was playing at tennis when the warrant for his immediate execution was notified to him. On hearing it, he is said to have sworn, that he would "play out his set first." It is probable that he was an object of much popular odium; though there appears no evidence of his having ever entered into any conspiracy.

EVERARD.—The Scotchman to whom Fitzharris applied to assist him in drawing a libel against Charles II and the duke of York, that he might have the honor and emolument of its discovery. Everard was a spy of the "exclusionists," and an informer concerning the "popish plot," and it is probable that Fitzharris intended to involve him, at the same time that he benefitted himself. Everard feigned assent; but placed two or three men behind the hangings, to see and hear all that should pass, in drawing the plot. Some of it, he wrote himself, but got Fitzharris to do most of it; and then, before there had been time to make any use of it, disclosed the matter, as a libel gotten up by Fitzharris. (See Fitzharris.)

EVERARD.—A soldier of the Cromwell army, who, after being dismissed from service, turned "Leveler," and preached that the time had now come when the community of goods should be renewed among christians. He led out his followers to "take possession of the land," and on being taken before an officer, to answer for his conduct, he refused to salute him, alleging that he was his equal, and that no one man had more authority than another. As he was but one, among many, of that sect, it is not probable that he was punished.

EVREUX, William d'.—One of the principal nobility of

Normandy who enlisted under William the Conqueror in his invasion of England.

EVERS, Sir Ralph.—A military character, under the reign of Henry VIII. We find him, in 1542, making an incursion into Scotland, under the earl of Norfolk; but very unexpectedly, they met with a total defeat, and Evers, with several others, was made prisoner. Two years after, he made another incursion, co-operating with the earl of Hereford, in which he was far more successful. Stimulated with this success, he begged the king to permit him to make another incursion in the following year, 1545. Permission was granted, and in the battle of Melross, he was defeated, and slain.

EVERS, Lord.—Supposed to be the same with Sir William Evers. Most probably a son of the above. We find him, in 1569, engaged in military service, under Elizabeth, quelling a northern rebellion; but we do not learn that he ever distinguished himself by any great deeds. If he is the same with Sir William Evers, he had the misfortune to incur the displeasure of the queen,—no small matter,—by paying a private visit to the king of Scotland without her permission.

EVERTZ.—A Dutch admiral who was killed in an engagement with Sir John Harman in the great sea fight of four days, in 1666. (See Harman, Sir John.)

EWES, Sir Simon d'.—An active and noisy member of the long parliament. Some of his speeches have been preserved; but the most important fact to be gathered from them is, that there was such a man as Simon d' Ewes; and perhaps we may venture to add, that "He was born, lived, and died." However, he has had his panegyrists.

EXETER, Marquis of.—(See Courtney.)

EXETER, Marchioness of.—(See Gertrude.)

EXETER, Earl of.—(See Holland, Henry.)

EXETER, Earl of.—(See Huntingdon, earl of, half brother to Richard II.)

EXTON, Sir Piers.—One of the guards under whom Richard II was left, after his deposition. It was long the prevailing opinion that Exton, and some of the other guards, dispatched him with their halberts, in the castle of Pomfret, where he was confined, though it has since been more generally believed that he was starved to death.

EYNSFORD, William d'.—A military tenant of the crown, under Henry II, who held possession, in some way,

of a living, claimed, indirectly, by the archbishop of Canterbury. Thomas a' Becket, then primate, presented another man, of the name of Lawrence, to the living, whom Eynsford violently expelled. Becket at once issued the sentence of excommunication against him. He complained to the king, who sent orders to the primate to absolve him, but received a haughty answer, followed, however, some time after, by a reluctant compliance.

F

FAG, Sir John.—A member of the parliament of 1675, under Charles II. He was engaged in a suit in chancery against one Dr. Shirley. Shirley was cast, and preferred a petition of appeal to the house of peers. The lords received it, and summoned Fag to appear before them. The lower house espoused his cause, and sent up their opinion, that a member of their body could not be summoned before the peers, in any case. Moreover, they took the ground that the peers could receive no appeal from any court; and they farther ordered Shirley to prison. A high-handed measure.

FAGIUS.—A continental protestant, who came into England, under the reign of Edward VI, with Martin Bucer, and many others, at the invitation of Archbishop Cranmer. After the accession of Queen Mary, his bones were ordered to be dug up from the grave, and burned by the executioner, about the same time with Bucer's. Such was the cruelty of the Romanists, that even those whom death had placed beyond their reach, were carried through the forms of execution, as nearly as could be. (See Bucer, Martin.)

FAIRFAX, Edward.—A poet of considerable prominence under the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. His most valued production was a translation of Tasso, which possesses an elegance and ease that are remarkable for his times. He was an amiable, modest, and benevolent, man, and devoted most of his life to literary pursuits. He died in 1632, respected, and loved by all classes of people.

FAIRFAX, Lord Ferdinando.—Father of Thomas Fairfax. At the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, he took decided ground for the parliament, and was placed in command of a body of troops in the north of England. He was totally routed at Atherton Moor, in 1643, and his

army dispersed. After this, he seems to have lived in retirement.

FAIRFAX, Lord Thomas.—Son of the above. With his father, he connected himself with the parliamentary movement, against Charles I, and became commander in chief of the parliamentary forces. After contributing more, perhaps, than any one man, for the liberties of England, and for restraining the prerogatives of the crown, he became disgusted with the violent and extreme measures of the revolutionists, and set himself in opposition to their measures. He opposed the trial and execution of the king, and even conceived the design of rescuing him, by force of arms. Cromwell and Ireton, on hearing of this intention, hastened to sign the death-warrant of Charles, but concealed it from Fairfax. In the meantime, they endeavored to convince him, that the lord had rejected the king, and exhorted him to seek, by prayer, some direction from heaven, on this important occasion. Harrison was appointed to join him in prayer; and by agreement with Cromwell, he contrived to prolong his “doleful cant,” until intelligence arrived that the fatal blow had been struck. On rising from their knees, Harrison assured him that this was a miraculous answer to their prayer, and should be understood as fully expressive of the divine will. So disgusted was he at the murder of his king, whom it had been his intention only to check, and hold within the bounds of law, that he immediately resigned his office, as commander in chief of the army, and the office was conferred on Cromwell. Fairfax was, in many respects, one of the greatest men of his time. His natural love of military glory had caused him to leave the university of Cambridge, when very young, to enlist in the service, in Netherlands. He was eminent for his courage and humanity; and although somewhat infected with the fanaticism of his times, could never be induced to abandon the great principles of morality and virtue in which he had been educated. In common with all his family, he was a strict presbyterian. He lived to see the restoration of Charles II, and contributed all of his influence, both in the field and in council, to the accomplishment of that result. He possessed some poetic genius, and wrote a few poems of considerable merit. He was born in 1611, and died in 1671, in the sixtieth year of his age. (See Fairfax, lady.)

FAIRFAX, Lady.—Wife of Lord Thomas Fairfax.

She was a daughter of Horace Lord Vere, and a woman altogether worthy of her noble extraction. At the trial of Charles I, when her husband's name was called, as one of the judges, to which he failed to answer, a voice was heard from among the spectators, "He has more wit than to be here." When the charges were read against the king, "In the name of the people of England," the same voice exclaimed, "Not a tenth part of them." Orders were then issued for the guards to fire into the box whence these insolent speeches came, when it was made known that Lady Fairfax was there, and that the "insolent speeches" had come from her. She had seconded her husband's zeal against the royal cause; but was now, as well as he, struck with abhorrence of the fatal and unexpected consequences of his many victories.

FAIRFAX, Col.—Most probably a member of the same family with Lord Thomas Fairfax. He seems not to have figured largely in the civil wars, but rendered active service in those measures which led, immediately, to the restoration of Charles II. An amusing anecdote is told, by Mr. Hume, of his going to take possession of Hull, when Overton, the governor, a violent fifth-monarchy man, made known that he had made up his mind to "keep possession of that fortress until the coming of King Jesus." As soon, however, as the authority, of parliament was produced, sustained by sufficient military force, he decided that he would surrender it to *Col. Fairfax*.

FALCONBERG, Lord.—After the death of Lord Fitzwalter, at Ferrybridge, Edward and Warwick sent Lord Falconberg to recover the post which had been lost. He passed the river Aire some miles above Ferrybridge, and falling unexpectedly on Lord Clifford, defeated and slew him. (See Fitzwalter, Lord.)

FALKLAND, Lord—Viscount Falkland.—Well known as secretary to Charles I. For several years previous to his being made secretary, he was a member of the house of commons, when the wise and moderate character of his counsels, though opposed to the prevailing violence of that body, always commanded respect. It was he who, assisted by the king in person, drew up the famous memorials of the royal party. He is said to have adorned the purest virtue with the richest gifts of nature, and the most valuable acquisitions of learning. When the civil wars broke out, he

took decided ground on the side of royalty, though he entertained moderate views of the royal prerogative. From this time, he was sad, and sighed for peace. So melancholy were his apprehensions for the future fate of his country, that he even became neglectful of his dress, and the adornment of his person. On the morning of the battle of Newbury, Sept. 20, 1643, he gave particular attention to his dress, saying that he did not wish the enemy to find his body in a condition unworthy of his high rank. "I am weary," said he "of the times, and foresee much misery to my country; but believe that I shall be out of it ere night." The result proved the truth of his apprehensions. He is said to have been the author of the first written definition of the English constitution, which was even recognized by authority. Few purer men, or lovelier characters, have graced the page of English history.

FALKLAND, Viscount.—(See Cary, Lucius.)

FALMOUTH, Earl of.—Killed in one of the naval battles of Charles II with the Dutch, 1665. He was killed by the same shot with Lord Muskerry and Mr. Boyle, all three of whom were standing so near the duke of York,—afterward James II,—that he was covered with their brains and gore. All pains to ascertain the proper name of Falmouth have been unsuccessful, and the author cannot say whether it is in this work or not.

FANSHAW, Sir Richard.—We read of his being sent, by Charles II, ambassador to Spain, in 1665, for the purpose of forming an alliance against Holland and Denmark. The mission, we learn, was wholly unsuccessful, and Fanshaw met with treatment so cold as to make him very willing to return. Not that Spain was, at that time, particularly unfriendly toward England, but that she was embarrassed and depressed by other troubles, and not disposed to involve herself in any more wars.

FARLEY.—One of the violent cabal of Wallingford House, against Richard Cromwell. He had been one of the supporters of the Cromwell administration; but, like many others of that class, had progressed in his ideas of *liberty* until he had come to the conclusion, that there should be no laws, but the laws of God, and that every man should be at liberty to interpret them as he might think best.

FARMER.—One of the converts of James II to papacy. He was proved to have been a man of base character, and

to have practised the lowest and most scandalous of vices. Nevertheless, soon after his profession of the Romish religion, James nominated him to the presidency of Magdalen College, Oxford, and when the fellows refused to confirm the nomination, an ecclesiastical commission was sent down, for the purpose of punishing their contumacy. The investigation, however, disclosed such scandalous vices in his character as well as an utter want of qualification for the office, that the commissioners dismissed the prosecution and Parker was forced upon the college.—(See Parker.)

FASTOLFFE, Sir John.—An English general of some notoriety in time of Henry VI. He had part of the command before Orleans in France, and at the village of Patay, set the example of an inglorious flight before the girl, Joan of Arc, causing great destruction of his men. For this cowardice the order of the garter was taken from him.

FAUCONBERG,—Viscount or Lord.—(See Wentworth, Sir Thomas, earl of Stafford,)

FAWKES, Guy.—The celebrated desperado who was appointed, by the Roman catholics, to execute the famous "Gun-powder plot," under the reign of James I. He was an officer in the Spanish service in Flanders, at the time of the inception of the plot; and being celebrated for his religious zeal, his daring hardihood, and his brutal cruelty, which enabled him to perform the most dangerous exploits, and the most shocking butcheries, without remorse or quailing, was sent for, to execute the fatal conspiracy. When it was discovered that a plot was going on, some officers, at a late hour of the night, waited at the door of the vault, for the egress of any one who might be within. About midnight, Fawkes appeared, and was instantly arrested. He had, in his pocket, several matches, and every thing ready for setting fire to the train. On examination, thirty-six barrels of powder were found in the basement, or cellar, of the parliament house, covered over with billets of wood, and every thing in readiness to blow up the house, on the following day, when the king, queen, and most of the royal family, with both houses of parliament, should be assembled. At first, he showed not the least concern, and regretted, only, he said, that he had not applied the match at the very moment of his arrest, that he might have revenged his death by that of his enemies. Before the council, he showed the same firmness, and scorned to answer any questions put to

him. A few days solitary confinement, however, had the effect to soften him, and when but shown the instruments of torture, he yielded, and consented to disclose the whole secret, and to make known all the parties concerned. He met the penalty due to his crime with all the brute courage and devilish philosophy which might have been expected of such a character.

FEATHERSTONE, Sir Timothy.—A zealous royalist, who, with many others, was taken prisoner by the republicans at the battle of Worcester, and inhumanly put to death. As if, to engage in the service of his king, in a regular and lawful military organization, were to be regarded as a crime! “O! the manners! O, the times!”

FELIX.—Bishop of Urgel, in Catalonia, known only by the heretical doctrines which he taught, and which were afterward condemned by the council of Frankfort. He taught that Christ, as man, was not the natural, but the adoptive son of God. He appears incidentally in English history by the circumstance of king Offa sending Alcuin to the emperor Charlemagne to oppose his heresy.

FELTON.—The man who assassinated George Villiers, duke of Buckingham. He was a man of good family, and had served under the duke, in the army, in the capacity of lieutenant. His captain being killed, he had applied for that office, and being disappointed, he had resigned his station, and abandoned himself to resentment toward the duke, as the cause of his disappointment. Soon after, finding the duke engaged in conversation with several gentlemen, at Portsmouth, he boldly entered the circle, and stabbed him, over the shoulder of some other gentlemen. The duke only exclaimed, “The villian has killed me,” and fell down dead. At first it was not known who had done the deed, as there were many persons present. But a hat was found near the the place, inside of which was pasted a paper declaring Buckingham an enemy to the kingdom. At once, it was concluded that the owner of the hat was the assassin. Just at this moment, Felton was seen walking bareheaded. At once some one exclaimed, “Here is the fellow who killed the duke!” He coolly avowed the act, and declared it to be his own deed, and that no other person had suggested the idea to him. His mind had been fully made up, to sell his life at this price, and he met his fate with all the coolness of the philosopher.

FELTON, John.—Claimed as a Romish martyr, under the reign of Elizabeth. The pope, Pius V, had issued a bull of excommunication against Elizabeth, depriving her of all title to the crown, and absolving her subjects from allegiance to her. Felton affixed this bull to the gates of the bishop of London's palace, for the purpose of giving to it as much as possible, the air of defiance, and of papal authority. He scorned to fly, or to deny what he had done; and as it was clearly an act of treason, setting forth the authority of a foreign potentate, over the crown of England, he was executed. He is said to have been a Romish fanatic, who had long courted the crown of martyrdom.

FENELON.—Embassador of France at the court of Queen Elizabeth. Immediately after the great French massacre of St. Bartholomew's, in which some ten thousand Huguenots were destroyed, Fenelon was ordered, by Charles, of France, to ask an audience with the queen, and to declare that it was a matter of necessity, to prevent the execution of a conspiracy of the Huguenots against the crown. He abhorred the deed, and scrupled not to declare, that henceforth, he should be ashamed to bear the name of Frenchman. Yet, in obedience to orders, he sought an interview. When admitted, he found all the courtiers and ladies dressed in deep mourning; and no one gave him the least look, or sign, of recognition, or favor. All was silent and sad as the house of death, until he came into the presence of the queen, who propounded to him such questions as drew from him the message sent by his master; and he retired disgusted with his own nation and the service which he had just performed. After this, in 1582, he was sent to Scotland, for the purpose of renewing the ancient league between France and that country. James VI ordered him a public dinner, but the clergy,—stern old covenanters,—appointed a fast on the very day. In consequence of a white cross which he wore, as the badge of his order,—knight of the Holy Ghost,—he was declared to be Anti-Christ, and made but a short stay in the kingdom.

FENWICK.—One of the Jesuits who were convicted, on the testimony of the infamous Titus Oates, Bedloe, and Dugdale, of participation in a popish plot, under the reign of Charles II. The testimony was altogether contemptible, and the whole story ridiculous, as it was vague and indefinite. Nevertheless, Fenwick, with several others, was con-

victed, and led to execution. So nervous was the court of England on the subject of popish plots, ever since the celebrated gunpowder treason, under James I, that no story of the kind, could be too ridiculous for belief. (See Whitebread.)

FERGANT, Alan.—A son of Hoel, count of Brittany, at the time of the Norman conquest. Hoel seconded the views of William, and sent his son, Alan Fergant, with a body of five thousand Bretons to assist in the invasion of England. Fergant afterward married Constantia, daughter of the conqueror.

FERGUSON,—One of the conspirators in the famous rye-house plot, under Charles II. He was one of the better order of the lower class of those concerned, and was one of the most active in this class, as was proved, on the trial. It is probable that he was executed within a few days after the discovery of the conspiracy.

FERRAR, Robert.—Bishop of St. David's under the reign of the Bloody Mary. He was a native of Halifax, and was educated at Oxford and Cambridge, and made bishop through the influence of archbishop Cranmer, to whom he was, for some time, chaplain. Being favorably disposed towards the protestant doctrines, he was burned in 1555, and thus became one of "the noble army of martyrs."

FERRARS, Lord.—One of the English adventurers who enlisted under the standard of Edward Baliol, in his attempt on Scotland for the recovery of his crown. (See Baliol, Edward.)

FERRARS, Lord.—Of Chartley. One of the supporters of Richard III. He fell with his royal master in the battle of Bosworth, and a bill of attainder was passed against him, after his death, by order of Henry VII.

FERRARS, Lord.—Of Chartley.—Most probably, a son of the above. A young nobleman who accompanied Henry VIII in his military expedition into France in 1512. We do not learn that he entered into any very important movements, in this expedition; but in the following year, he accompanied Sir Edward Howard in his naval enterprise on the coast of France, and took command of one of the galleys which attacked admiral Prejeant, near Brest. When Howard perished, in the heat of the action, Ferrars retired, and thus left the victory to the French. (See Howard, Sir Edward.) In 1544, we find him again, accompanying Henry in a French expedition;—perhaps, more as a part of the

pageant than for real service. He had the honor of being classed among what were reckoned the *flower of the nobility*.

FERERS, Robert de.—One of the barons who united with the earl of Leicester in his famous rebellion, under the reign of Henry III.

FERERS, Earl of.—Name not certainly known. We hear of his uniting himself with Richard, earl of Cornwall, against his brother, Henry III, in 1227, for the purpose of securing Richard in the possession of certain property from which he had ejected the rightful owner. Several peers were concerned in the movement, and the king was obliged to yield the point in dispute.

FERRERES, Robert de. One of the northern nobility who opposed and defeated David, king of Scotland, at the battle of the Standard under the reign of King Stephen.

FETHERSTONE.—One of the three Roman catholics who were executed under Henry VIII, in 1540, in company with three protestants. The former, for denying the king's supremacy over the church of England, the latter, for denying the Romish theology. Henry was, in nearly every respect, a Romanist, with this exception, that he would be pope himself. (See Abel.) The chief complaint of Fetherstone, and his fellow sufferers, was, that they were coupled, in suffering, with protestant heretics.

FEVERSHAM, Earl of.—Lewis Duras, as shown by reference to the peerage tables. The name of Duras does not appear in Hume. One of the creatures of James II, both before and after his accession to the crown. So offensive was he to the English people, in the life of Charles II, that he was obliged to dismiss him from court. James, however, as soon as he came into power, fully restored him; and he was chief in command at Sedgemoor, against the duke of Monmouth. Immediately after the battle he proceeded to hang the prisoners, and had already dispatched about twenty victims, when the bishop of Bath and Wells warned him that such conduct could not possibly be distinguished from murder, and he desisted. He was of French birth, and had no sympathy with the English people. All his ambition was to assist James in breaking down the protestant religion.

FIELDING, Colonel.—Succeeded Sir Arthur Aston as governor of Reading, in 1643, the latter having been wounded in the course of Essex's siege. The king, (Charles I,) advanced, with forces, for the purpose of obli-

ging Essex to raise the siege; but not being able to accomplish his purpose, and the garrison being in great distress, Fielding consented to yield the town, on condition that he should bring off all the garrison with the honors of war, only delivering up deserters. The last article was thought so ignominious, and at the same time, so prejudicial to the royal cause, that Fielding was tried in a court martial, and condemned to lose his life. The sentence, however, was afterwards remitted by the king.

FIENNES, William.—One of the committee of six, sent by the two houses of parliament to accompany Charles I into Scotland in 1641. Their ostensible mission was to see that the articles of pacification were executed by Scotland; but their real object was to act as spies on the king's person, as the result fully proved. At this time, he acted with the presbyterian party; but soon after, connected himself with the most violent of the independents, and contributed his full share of influence to the ruin of Charles. After the restoration of Charles II, strange as it may appear, he was restored to royal favor, and made lord privy seal and lord chamberlain. Thus did Charles often promote his worst enemies, and neglect his best friends.

FIENNES, Nathaniel.—Son of William Fiennes. His career was very nearly the same as his father's, only that he engaged, for a short time, in military life. While governor of Bristol, he yielded, as was thought, too readily, to the arms of Prince Rupert; and for this offense, was condemned to lose his head. The influence of his father, however, procured his pardon, and he became one of the privy council, under the protectorate of Cromwell. After the restoration, he retired to private life, and died in 1669.

FINCH, Sir John, and afterward Lord Finch.—Speaker of the house of commons, in the parliament of 1621. When a remonstrance was framed against Charles I levying tonnage and poundage, Finch refused to put the question, alleging that he had been instructed from the king not to do so, and rose and left the chair. The whole house was in an uproar, and he was pushed back into his seat, and forcibly held, until the bill had passed by acclamation. This conduct of Finch was taken up, in the long parliament, and declared to be a "breach of privilege." He had then been promoted to the honor of lord keeper, and was one of Charles' chief instruments of oppression. On hearing that an impeachment

was in contemplation, he hastened to prostrate himself before the parliament, and to plead his cause, rather as a suppliant, than as one conscious of having done right. His submission, however, availed him nothing. An impeachment was resolved on; and he saved himself by a timely flight into Holland. It has been supposed that his escape was connived at—the parliament regarding him as less criminal than many others.

FINCH, Sir Heneage, or Lord Finch.—Earl of Nottingham. An accomplished scholar of Oxford, a profound jurist, and one of the most eloquent orators of his day, He was solicitor general to Charles II, also attorney general, and finally, lord keeper and earl of Nottingham. He was a staunch supporter of the rights of the crown and of the church of England; and yet, strange as it may appear, remained popular with the great mass of the people. He took an active part in all the measures which led to the invasion of England by the prince of Orange, and his voice was heard in all the deliberations which were so important in settling the form of government under that prince. Few characters in English history are more to be envied than his.

FISHER, John.—Bishop of Rochester in the reign of Henry VIII. He was the only English bishop who did not consent that the king's marriage with Catharine of Arragon, was unlawful, and hence, the only one who opposed his marriage with Anne Boleyn. He also violently opposed the doctrine of the king's supremacy over the church; and for this service he was rewarded by the pope with the honors of cardinal. He was, also, an ardent opponent of Luther;—in short, of everything tending to promote the Reformation. At one time, he very narrowly escaped poisoning, by one Rouse, who threw poison into the meal which was intended for him. Fortunately, he did not eat of it; but two of the servants died of it, and some fifteen others barely recovered, after having suffered the most dreadful sickness. Henry would never permit his cardinal's hat to be brought into the kingdom; and after confining him in prison for several months, caused him to be tried, condemned, and executed, for high treason. He was beheaded on the 22d of June, 1535, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He was a native of Yorkshire, and for many years, was at the head of Queen's College, Cambridge; and has

ever been regarded as a man of great learning, and remarkable force of character.

FITTON.—Appointed chancellor of Ireland, by James II. He was taken from jail, to enter on his high and responsible function, and had been convicted of forgery, and many other scandalous vices. For all his moral delinquencies, however, he made full compensation by being a violent and headlong zealot in the Romish religion. Soon after reaching Ireland, he declared, from his official bench, that the protestants were all rogues, and that there was not one of them, among forty thousand, that was not a traitor, a rebel and a villian. It is probable that he remained there until the fall of James, and then fell into the obscurity which he deserved.

FITZ.—One of the lawless cabal of Wallingford House, which succeeded in forcing the resignation of Richard Cromwell. He was like most of this cabal, a violent "Fifth monarchy" man, and opposed to all laws, save the laws of God; and even to these, unless permitted to construe them in his own way.

FITZ-ALAN, William.—One of the barons who declared for the empress Matilda on her landing to claim the crown of England. (See Matilda, empress, daughter of Henry I.)

FITZ-ALAN, Thomas.—Earl of Arundel. He was brother to the primate, (Fitz-Alan,) and not less than he, opposed to the court and administration of Richard II. For some time, he cost the king much concern, as by his connection with some of the most powerful peers of England, he was able to menace the throne. At length he was seized by order of Richard, tried, condemned, and executed.

FITZ-ALAN, Henry.—Earl of Arundel. Son and successor of the above. He was, not less than his father, opposed to the administration of Richard II, and was one among the first to attach himself to the interests of Henry IV, on his first attempt on the crown. He remained firmly attached to the Lancastrian interest until his death, in 1435. He rose to great military distinction, and at last fell in battle, in the continental wars of Henry VI.

FITZ-ALAN.—Archbishop of Canterbury, and chancellor of England, in the minority of Richard II. His removal from the office of chancellor was one of the first acts of Richard's administration, after assuming the government,

himself, in 1389. Soon after this, he was impeached by the commons, banished, and his temporalities sequestered. He seems to have been a disloyal subject, and to have used his priestly authority for political purposes, even excommunicating all who dared to oppose the duke of Gloucester in his violence against the crown.

FITZ-ARNULF, Constantine.—The ring leader of a riot in London, under the reign of Edward III. He was arrested and brought before the justiciary, Hubert, when he boldly justified his conduct. The justiciary proceeded against him by martial law, and ordered him to be hanged, without trial or form of process.

FITZ-COUNT, Brian.—A powerful baron under the reign of King Stephen who took sides with the Empress Matilda. (See Matilda, Empress, daughter of Henry I.)

FITZ-GARRET.—Lieutenant of "the band of pensioners," under Elizabeth. We read of his executing the office of sheriff, in the arrest of the duke of Norfolk, in 1569. What his ordinary duties were, or what his general character, we know not.

FITZ-GERALD, Maurice.—A Welchman who co-operated with Robert Fitz-Stephens in his enterprise in Ireland. (See Fitz-Stephens, Robert.)

FITZ-GERALD, Thomas.—Earl of Kildare and deputy of Ireland. When the famous Lambert Simnel, who had conceived the design of passing himself off for Richard, duke of York, second son of Edward IV, and hence, heir to the crown, presented himself before the Irish people, as their true and lawful sovereign, Fitz-Gerald was fully persuaded of the truth of the story, and gave all his influence in support of his claim. The effect was to kindle a general enthusiasm in Ireland, and the whole island was ready to draw the sword in favor of the pretender. Some time after this, under the reign of Henry VIII. he was accused of some violences against the family of Osory, his hereditary enemies, and thrown into prison, where he soon died.

FITZ-GERALD.—Son of the above. When his father was thrown into prison, he took up arms for his rescue, and after connecting himself with several Irish chiefs, proceeded to commit many outrages, and even murdered the archbishop of Dublin, and laid siege to that city. Forces were sent over from England, and after an obstinate resistance, Fitz-Gerald was forced to surrender and was carried to London, where

he was publicly executed, with several of his coadjutors. The generous sentiment of filial affection was noble; but it was badly directed.

FITZGERALD.—A low Irishman who, in company with six others, of about the same stamp, came over to England in 1681, for the purpose of testifying of the “horrid and damnable Irish plot.” Notwithstanding, as Mr. Hume has said, “they possessed neither character sufficient to gain belief, even to the truth, nor sense to invent a credible falsehood,” they were caressed, rewarded, supported, and recommended by the earl of Shaftesbury. It is probable that after the popular humor for such stories had been regaled, they all returned home, about as contemptible as they were before.

FITZHARRIS, Sir Edward.—A zealous royalist, though an Irishman and Roman catholic, under the reigns of Charles I and Charles II. It does not appear, however, that he took much part in the civil wars, or ever rendered very important service, in any way; though his bold and fearless avowals of attachment to the crown made him an object of much interest with Charles II.

FITZHARRIS.—Son of the above. He seems to have been characterized by great meanness of soul, which brought him to an untimely end. He had conceived the design of gaining a livelihood by collecting all the gossip of England, particularly whatever could be construed into a libel against the court,—and carrying it to the duchess of Portsmouth. For services of this kind, he received, at one time, two hundred and fifty pounds. He fixed his eye on one Everard, a well known enemy of James II, then duke of York, and requested him to write a libel against the duke of York. Everard feigned assent, and appointed a day to meet him for that purpose, but took the precaution to conceal, behind the curtains, a magistrate, and two or three other witnesses, to hear, and see, all that might pass. Everard wrote some of it, but got Fitzharris to dictate it, and to write the greater part of the article. Fancying that he had completely entrapped his victim, he set off for court, but before he had proceeded far, was arrested, and easily convicted, as the author of the libel. He was ensnared in his own trap. The evidence was conclusive against him; and with all the interest of court in his favor, he was, soon after, publicly executed.

FITZ-HAMMON, Robert.—A warm supporter of William Rufus against the intrigues of those barons who, at

different times, conspired to dethrone him. He is said to have done much to restrain the cruelty of the king toward those conspirators who fell into his hands. After this, we find him devoted to the interests of Henry I, when his brother, Robert, having returned from Palestine, hastened over to England to claim the crown, which was justly his; and his influence is said to have contributed largely to the treaty which put an end to the war, and forever deprived Robert of his just inheritance.

FITZ-HUGH, Lord.—Brother-in-law of the famous earl of Warwick, *the king-maker*. Not much is known of him. We read of his being leader of an insurrection in the north, to which the attention of Edward IV was directed at the time of Warwick's landing in England for the purpose of restoring Henry VI. Perhaps the insurrection had been gotten up for the purpose of diverting attention in this way.

FITZ-JOHN, William.—One of the barons who declared for the empress Matilda, soon after her landing in England to claim her crown.—(See Matilda, empress.)

FITZ-JOHN, John.—A strong ally to the earl of Leicester, in his rebellion against Henry III. He commanded one division of Leicester's army, at the battle of Lewes, May 14, 1264. Of his farther history, we are left in some uncertainty.

FITZ-OSBERNE, William.—Count of Breteuil. A principal supporter of William the Conqueror in his first movements towards the invasion of England. After the conquest, when William returned to the continent to receive the congratulations of his Norman subjects, he left the administration in the hands of Fitz-Osborne and Odo, bishop of Baieux. Whether their government were wise or not, it gave great dissatisfaction, and was a plea for the insurrections which broke out in almost every part of the kingdom.

FITZ-OSBERT, William.—Commonly called Longbeard. A lawyer of London under the reign of Richard I, who distinguished himself as the advocate of all the low and the vicious, and the enemy of law and of all good citizens. Under his influence, murder and burglary were daily committed with impunity; and when the justiciary summoned him to answer for his conduct, he came so well attended, that no one appeared against him. At another time, when an attempt was made to arrest him, he killed an officer and fled to the church of St. Mary le Bow, where he defended

himself for a time, but was, at last, forced from his retreat, condemned and executed. His gibbet was stolen by the populace and preserved as a holy relic.

FITZ-PETER, Geoffrey.—Chief justiciary of England, under the reigns of Richard I and John. He first appears as one of the executive council appointed by Richard on the eve of his sailing for the holy land, for the purpose of restraining the violent conduct of Longchamp, the regent, who between the times of Richard's departure from England and his embarkation from Marseilles, had excited the indignation of a great part of the kingdom. After Richard's return, Fitz-Peter became one of his most favored ministers, and filled the office of justiciary until after his death, when he took a decided stand in favor of John, and was continued in the office of justiciary under his reign.

FITZ-RICHARD, Robert.—A Norman governor of York, appointed by William the Conqueror, soon after the conquest. He was killed in a popular rebellion of the inhabitants of the city.

FITZ-RICHARD, Thomas. The seditious mayor of London who, under the reign of Henry III, gave the sanction of his authority to some of the worst outrages ever committed in England. He united his influence with Leicester, in his great rebellion, and at the battle of Evesham, had actually marked out a large number of the principal nobility of London for destruction. When forced to submit to the royal authority, he was punished with fine and imprisonment.(!)

FITZ-ROBERT, John.—One of the twenty-five barons who composed the council under King John.

FITZ-ROBERTS, Maurice.—One of the allies of Dermot, king of Leinster, in Ireland, whom that prince engaged, in England, to assist him in recovering his dominions, from which he had been expelled. Proceeding from England, Fitz-Roberts landed with ten knights, thirty esquires, and one hundred archers. After uniting these forces with those of Fitz-Stephens, they presented an army which, strange as it may seem, nothing in Ireland was able to resist. Dermot was restored to his possessions, and enabled to treat with his enemies on his own terms,—though from this time, he was little better than a vassal of Henry II, of England; this being, in fact, the condition on which he had obtained English succor.

FITZ-STEPHENS, Robert.—A constable of Abertivi,

in Wales, whom Dermot, the Irish prince, engaged in his cause while seeking succors in England, to enable him to recover his kingdom, from which he had been expelled. Fitz-Stephens landed in Ireland with thirty knights, sixty esquires, and three hundred archers. Soon after landing, he began the siege of Wexford, a town inhabited by Danes, which readily yielded to his victorious arms. After this, the whole glory of the enterprise is monopolized by Richard Strongbow, and Fitz-Stephens thrown into the back ground. (See Dermot, and Fitz-Roberts, Maurice.)

FITZ-STEPHENS, Thomas.—The captain of the vessel with which Prince William, son of Henry I, perished at sea. (See William, son of Henry I.) His intemperance is said to have led to the disaster, he, and all his seamen, being in a state of intoxication at the time of their sailing from Barfleu. The butler, the only one on board who escaped, stated that Fitz-Stephens succeeded in getting hold of the mast, with himself, but that on learning the fate of the prince, he declared he would not survive the disaster, and immediately threw himself into the sea.

FITZ-URSE, Reginald.—One of the four who assassinated Thomas a Becket, the archbishop of Canterbury. For this violent deed, he suffered, in common with the other three, the penalty of excommunication, to escape which he made a pilgrimage to Rome, and threw himself at the feet of the pope, where, after submitting to severe penance, he obtained absolution, after which he returned to his possessions, and even recovered the countenance and approbation of the public. Such, at that time, was the influence of the papacy over public sentiment.

FITZ-WALTER, Lord.—An able general of the York party, under Edward IV. When Queen Margaret had made herself strong in the North, Henry and the earl of Warwick, *the king-maker*, hastened to meet her. On reaching Pomfret, they dispatched a body of troops, under Fitz-walter, to secure the passage of Ferrybridge over the river Aire, which lay between them and Margaret. He took his post; but on being attacked by superior force, under Lord Clifford, was driven back, defeated, and slain.

FITZ-WALTER, Robert.—The general chosen by the confederated nobles to lead their forces against King John, for the purpose of forcing him to grant the deed of *magna charta*. The fact of his promotion to this office, by the

principal barons of England, is sufficient evidence of his high character and military talents. He was also one of the conservative council of twenty-five barons, whose business it was to see that none of the articles of the *great charter* were violated.

FITZ-WARIN.—One of the English adventurers who enlisted under Edward Baliol, in his invasion of Scotland for the recovery of his crown. (See Baliol, Edward.)

FITZ-WATER, Lord.—One of those noblemen who favored the claims of Perkin Warbeck, the pretender, in the reign of Henry VII. It is not probable that he had any belief in the truth of Perkin's story, but, being greatly disgusted with Henry, he was willing to encourage any scheme which gave the least promise of relief. He was soon arrested, with many others, and while several were executed, he was sent over to Calais, for perpetual imprisonment. On being detected in an effort to escape from prison, he was publicly executed.

FITZWATER, Lord.—Perhaps, a son of the above, as Henry VIII restored the family honors of many who had perished under attainders, during the reign of his father. We know but little of him. He accompanied the earl of Shrewsbury in his enterprise against France, in 1513, but the part which he acted is not certainly known.

FITZ-WILLIAMS.—The recorder. When the duke of Buckingham and the mayor of London had called an assembly for the purpose of obtaining a proclamation of Richard III, Buckingham harangued the people on his title to the crown, and his many virtues, and then asked whether or not they would have him for king, expecting to hear the popular cry, "God save king Richard!" All were silent. He then turned to the mayor, and asked him the cause of the silence. The mayor replied that perhaps they did not understand him. He then repeated the harangue, with the same result. "I now see the cause," said the mayor; "the citizens are not accustomed to be harangued by any but their recorder, and know not how to answer a person of your grace's quality." Fitz-Williams was then commanded to repeat the substance of the duke's speech. He complied, but took particular care to have it understood that he spoke nothing of himself, but only as the organ of the duke of Buckingham. Still the audience was silent, and only a few of the lowest people, at last, fell in with Richard's and Buckingham's servants in

the feeble cry "God save King Richard!" This was all the "popular voice," which was regarded as the voice of God calling Richard to the throne.

FITZ-WILLIAMS, Sir William.—Earl of Southampton. High admiral under Henry VIII. We read of his accompanying the duke of Bedford in some continental expeditions, but do not learn that any very important consequences resulted from the movement; nor do we learn that he ever gained much distinction.

FITZ-WILLIAMS, Sir William.—Supposed to have been a son of the earl of Southampton. He was nominated to the people of Berkshire to a seat in the first parliament of Edward VI; but as the nomination came from court, and in the king's name, his election did not necessarily follow; nor are we prepared to say any thing more of him.

FITZ-WILLIAMS, Sir William.—Lord deputy of Ireland under the reign of James I. In consequence of the great prejudice of the Irish against the English, and particularly against the functionaries of the English government, resident among them, he had a stormy time, and was little to be envied in his high position. At what time he entered on the duties of his office, and how long he remained, might, perhaps, be ascertained from ancient records; but the object is not of sufficient importance to justify the labor.

FLAMBARD, Ralph.—A bishop of Durham under the reign of William Rufus. He seems to have devoted most of his time and attention to the concerns of the state, to the neglect of his spiritual functions, and to have been the chief instrument of that prince's oppressions. Henry I, soon after his coronation, degraded him, as is said, because it was a measure calculated to increase his own popularity.

FLAMMOC, Thomas.—The main instigator of the great Cornish insurrection of 1497, under Henry VII. He was a lawyer, and had become something of an oracle in his neighborhood. He urged that the tax of which the people complained, was wholly illegal, and that all they had to do was to send a petition to the crown, and enforce it by such an army as would command respect. He was chosen one of the generals, and doubtless felt himself a great military chieftain, for the time. With 16,000 men, though poorly armed, he appeared before the gates of London, and demanded a redress of grievances. Very soon, they were attacked by

the royal forces and totally defeated. Flammoc, with nearly all the leaders of the movement, was taken and executed.

FLEETWOOD.—An active member of the house of commons under the reign of Elizabeth. In the parliament of 1571, we find him advocating the prerogatives of the crown, on several different occasions, from which we conclude that he was a steady supporter of the doctrine of the “divine rights of kings.”

FLEETWOOD, Colonel.—A celebrated fanatic of the order of Independent Puritans. His talents were entirely of the military order, and hence, just suited to the times in which he lived. So bravely did he conduct himself at the battle of Worcester, that Cromwell proposed to knight him on the field, but was dissuaded by his friends from an act so decidedly royal. After the settlement of the commonwealth, and at the death of Ireton, who had married a daughter of the protector, Fleetwood married his widow, and was immediately appointed governor of Ireland. When it was proposed to declare Cromwell king of England, Fleetwood, with several other family connections, took decided ground against it, and informed his father-in-law, that in such an event, he should be unable to render him any farther service. He was entirely opposed to every thing bearing the least resemblance to monarchy, and is said even to have favored the *fifth monarchy* theory, which would dispense with all human laws, and have none other government than that of Christ among his saints. After the death of the great Oliver, and the accession of Richard Cromwell, he became decidedly hostile to the commonwealth, and contributed, in no small degree, to the circumstances which caused Richard's resignation. He had regular meetings of the discontented officers of the army, at his own apartments, in Wallingford house, whence the cabal took its name. On the revival of the long parliament, in 1658, he was appointed lieutenant-general of the army, but the commission was soon after vacated, and he became but one, of a council of seven, for the government of the army. He was essentially a weak man, in every respect but that of bravery; and when his private soldiers would misbehave, he would always kneel down before them, and engage in long prayers, complaining that “the Lord had spitten in his face, and would not hear him.”

FLEETWOOD, Mrs.—Wife of Colonel Fleetwood. She was the eldest daughter of the protector, Cromwell, and was

first married to Ireton, and after his death, to Fleetwood. She had so fully imbibed the dislike of power, that she was shocked at every instance of it, even in her own father.

FLEMING.—One of those who united under Thomas, earl of Lancaster, in his rebellion against Edward II. He fell into the hands of the royalists at the same time with the earl, and after a legal trial, was condemned and executed. (See Thomas, earl of Lancaster.)

FLEMING, Lord.—A Scottish nobleman who was taken prisoner by the forces of Henry VIII at the rout of Solway, 1542. He was sent to London, with many other illustrious prisoners, but soon released, on a promise to exert his influence in favor of the marriage of Prince Edward VI to the princess, Mary, of Scotland. After this, he occupies but little space in English history.

FLEMING.—Solicitor-general for the crown, in the prosecution of the earl of Essex. He followed the attorney-general, Coke, but while he showed, equally, the disposition to secure the ruin of Essex, he was, compared with Coke, quite harmless. It is not, however, to be inferred, that he was a contemptible officer, in any sense.

FLEMING.—A Scottish pirate who was cruising in the English channel at the time of the appearance of the Spanish armada. Immediately on perceiving it, he set sail to inform the English admiral of their approach.

FLEMING, Lord.—A Scottish nobleman, of the order of covenanters, or presbyterians, who took decided ground against Charles I, until the victory of Montrose at Kilsyth. From this time, finding the Scottish army completely broken up, and supposing the success of the royalists almost certain, he took side with the royalists. What became of him when the royalists were, at last, defeated, and their king butchered, we are not now prepared to say.

FLETCHER, Richard, D. D.—Dean of Peterborough, and afterward Bishop of London. When Mary, queen of Scots, was notified that her death-warrant had been signed, and that she must die next morning, at eight o'clock, she requested that her confessor, (a Romish priest,) might be permitted to visit her. She was told that Dr. Fletcher, "a man of great learning," would attend her, and instruct her in the principles of true religion. She refused, however, to have any interview with him, alleging, that as she had lived, so should she die, in the faith of the Roman catholic church.

He attended, however, at her execution, and did himself but little credit by the many arguments which he pressed upon her, in her last moments, against popery. After this, he was made bishop of Bristol, whence he was translated to the see of Worcester, and thence to that of London. Queen Elizabeth became greatly displeased with him on account of his making a second marriage, with a lady of great beauty, and caused him to be suspended, for a time, from his episcopal functions. He died, suddenly, of apoplexy, in 1596. He was the father of John Fletcher, the famous dramatic poet.

FLETCHER, of Salton.—A Scotchman of fine genius and noble character, who united in the rebellion of the duke of Monmouth against James II. He bid fair to be of great service to the duke; but getting into a quarrel with a gentleman who had recently joined the army, he shot him, dead, with a pistol. This obliged him to seek for safety by leaving the camp; and thus Monmouth was deprived of the services of the gallant Fletcher.

FLORENCE.—Earl of Holland. One of the many competitors for the crown of Scotland, after the death of Margaret of Norway, when John Baliol was the successful aspirant. (See Baliol, John.)

FORD, Lady.—Taken prisoner by James V, of Scotland, in 1513, when, in his incursion into the north of England, against Henry VIII, he took possession of the castle of Ford, and several other strongholds. She is said to have been a fatal prize to the king, as she so gained on his affections that he wasted in pleasure, the critical time which, during the delay of his enemies, he should have employed in pushing his conquests. The consequence of this delay was, that James perished, a few weeks after, in the battle of Flouden.

FOREST.—One of the three ruffians employed by Sir James Tyrrel to suffocate the infant princes, Edward V and the duke of York.

FOREST.—A Scotch martyr of the Reformation. He was a convert of the noble Patrick Hamilton, who perished a little before him. (See Hamilton, Patrick.) After he had been condemned to the flames, while the priests were deliberating on the place of his execution, a bystander is said to have advised them to burn him in a cellar; for that the smoke of Hamilton had infected all those on whom it blew. There was more philosophy in this remark than

might, at first sight, appear; though we do not learn that the suggestion was acted upon.

FOLLIOT.—Bishop of London under the reign of Henry II. He seems to have been a minion of the crown, and to have done but little to sustain the dignity of his office. When Becket was convicted of a want of fealty to the crown, and his property confiscated, all the bishops, except Folliot, became his sureties,—he preferring to subserve the interests of the crown, rather than of the primate. Becket avenged himself, while at Rome, by procuring his excommunication, which he formally pronounced against him, on returning to England.

FORTESCUE, Sir Adrian.—A gentleman of noble birth, who was attainted, in a most unjust and illegal manner, at the same time with Sir Thomas Dingley and the countess of Salisbury,—Lady Pole. The countess was re-prieved, but Fortescue and Dingley were executed. (See Dingley, Sir Thomas.)

FORTESCUE, Anthony.—Nephew, by marriage, to Cardinal Pole, having married his brother's daughter. About all that we know of him is, that he united with Arthur Pole, and some others, in a plot for declaring Mary, of Scots, queen of England. The plot, being detected, was deemed treasonable, and all the parties known to be concerned in it were tried and condemned, but received a gracious pardon from Elizabeth. They alleged that they had no idea of proclaiming Mary, within the life of Elizabeth, but intended it in case of her surviving her. (See Pole, Arthur.)

FORTESCUE, Sir John.—Elected a member of the parliament of 1604, under James I. Sir Francis Goodwin had first been elected, but being rejected by the chancellor, on the ground that he was an outlaw, a writ was issued for a new election, which resulted in Fortescue being returned. The house complained of abuse of executive prerogative, and restored Goodwin to his seat. This became a subject of violent and angry contest between the king and the commons, and was finally settled by the withdrawal of both members, and the election of another.

FORTESCUE, Sir Faithful.—Had raised a troop of horse for the Irish wars of Charles I, when he was pressed, by the parliamentary army, into its service. At the battle of Edgehill, October 23, 1642, he was posted on the left wing, commanded by Ramsay. As soon as the royal army

drew near, he ordered his men to fire their pistols into the ground, and hasten to put themselves under the command of Prince Rupert. The effect of this was to throw the whole of the left wing into confusion, and it was pursued for two miles, with great slaughter. But for the imprudence of Sir John Biron, who had command of the king's body of reserve, this would have secured for the royalists a brilliant victory.

FOULIS, Sir David.—All that we know of him is, that in 1633, when the court of star chamber had fearfully extended its authority, under Charles I, he was fined five thousand pounds for dissuading a friend from compounding with the commissioners of knighthood.

FOX, Richard.—Bishop, successively, of Exeter, Bath and Wells, and Durham. He was a zealous supporter of Henry VII, before his accession to the throne, and was soon after made a member of the privy council and privy seal, and then created bishop. During the life of Henry, he mingled freely in the business of state, perhaps more than was consistent with a proper discharge of his episcopal functions; and on the accession of Henry VIII, was made secretary and privy seal, in which offices he was able to restrain, for some time, the dissipation and extravagance of the young prince. It was he who first introduced the famous Cardinal Wolsey to the consideration of Henry; though he soon found himself, in a great degree, supplanted by the aspiring views of his protege, and after a time, resigned his offices, as secretary and privy seal, and devoted himself wholly to his ecclesiastical duties. He died, December 14, 1528, having been, for several years, very infirm, and totally blind. He was remarkable as a scholar and statesman, and is said to have been unbounded in his charities. He did not live to encounter the storm of the reformation.

FOX, Edward.—Bishop of Hereford under the reign of Henry VIII. A native of Gloucestershire, and educated at Eaton and Cambridge. His early development of talents arrested the attention of Cardinal Wolsey, by whom he was introduced to the king, and, first employed, with Gardiner, as ambassador to Rome, for the purpose of obtaining the pope's consent to the king's divorce from Catharine of Aragon. From this time, he became an active supporter of the Reformation, in which he is said to have acted a part scarcely less praiseworthy than that of Cranmer. He died in 1538, having been bishop of Hereford only three years.

FOX, George.—Celebrated as the originator of the sect of friends, or quakers. He was born in Lancashire, in 1624, of poor parents; and as soon as old enough, bound to a shoemaker, who is said, however, not to have taught him that trade, but to have employed him, most of his time, in keeping sheep. Very soon, however, he left his master, and went about the country clothed in a leathern doublet, which he seems to have preferred alike for its cheapness and its singularity. He broke off all connections with society, and passed most of his time in the woods, and in hollow trees, having no companion but his Bible. Gradually, he fancied himself approaching a state of moral exaltation which made even that Holy Book, unnecessary to him, and his internal luminations quite sufficient to guide him into all truth. As the monarchy was now broken down, and the commonwealth of Cromwell in full operation, it was not difficult for him to resolve that he would “Call no man lord,” and he made it a matter of conscience to address no man by his title, but to approach all classes of people, from the lowest to the highest, with the simple address of “Friend.” In consequence of the prevailing fanaticism of the times, out of which all his own notions had sprung, he found very little difficulty in gathering around him a good number of disciples; and very soon, his sect was far from being inconsiderable. What added greatly to his influence was the persecution which followed him, from the time of his becoming a public preacher. Not less than nine different times was he shut up in prison, in all of which he seemed to rejoice that he was accounted worthy thus to suffer for Christ. He traveled extensively, over England, Scotland, and Ireland, and on the continent, and visited even the American colonies, and those of the West Indies. His name is held in great veneration among his disciples, who are, everywhere known by the appellation of Quakers.

FOX, Sir Stephen.—Paymaster to the parliament of Charles II. By a statement of his, made to the commons in 1679, it was made to appear that great abuses had sprung up, and vast sums of money been wasted in unjust and unlawful pensions.

FRANCIS HOWARD.—Countess of Essex. She was daughter of the earl of Suffolk, and very soon after the accession of James I, when only thirteen years old, was married to Robert Devereux, jun., earl of Essex, then but four-

teen. By the advice of friends, they remained separate four years, during which time he was on the continent. On his return, to claim his bride, he found her exceedingly beautiful; but though she had been actually married to him four years previous, she was now entirely estranged from him, and professedly in love with Robert Carre,—Viscount Rochester. All the devotion of an ardent young husband, and all the tenderness of love, were insufficient to win her; and it soon became apparent that her attachment to Rochester could never yield to any sense of duty. She petitioned for a divorce from Essex, which she finally obtained, but in the meantime, was indulging in all the pleasures of love with her paramour. After her marriage with Rochester, she resolved on the destruction of Sir Thomas Overbury, who had opposed her divorce; and by the assistance of her husband, and a few others, succeeded in carrying him off by poison. After some years, the evidence of this foul murder came to light, and she and her husband were capitally convicted, but received the king's pardon, while several accessories were executed. After some years' imprisonment, they were restored to liberty, and received a pension, with which they retired to private life, and languished out old age in infamy and obscurity. Their guilty loves were turned into the most deadly hatred; and they passed many years together, in the same house, without any intercourse or correspondence with each other. (See Carre, Robert.)

FRANCES BRANDON.—Marchioness of Dorset. She was daughter of Charles Brandon, by his marriage with Mary, queen dowager of Louis XII, of France, and also sister of Henry VIII, of England. By the will of Henry, she was made fourth heir to the crown: that is, in the event of Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, all dying childless, she was next heir. It is not very probable, however, that she lived until the death of Elizabeth; at least, we find no mention made of her claims, at that time, and James VI, of Scotland, took possession of the crown of England by almost universal consent.

FRANCIS.—A Benedictine monk, who was recommended by James II to the university of Cambridge for the degree of master of arts. In view of the great number of Roman Catholic favorites who constantly thronged the court of James, and considering that every master of arts was entitled to vote in the university, the masters determined to reject

the nomination, and thus protect the university against papa domination. For this offence, all the functionaries of the university were summoned to appear before the court of ecclesiastical commission, and the vice-chancellor was suspended. It is needless to say that such conduct as this did not long precede the fall of the haughty monarch.

FRANKLIN.—One of the accomplices of Viscount Rochester, (Robert Carre,) in the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury. He was convicted, at the same time with Rochester and his wife, and several others, and soon after, publicly executed. See Overbury, Sir Thomas.)

FRAZER.—Bishop of St. Andrews, Scotland, at the time of the great commotion by the numerous competitors for the crown, in 1291. When it was agreed that Edward I, of England, should be chosen umpire, Frazer was sent, with other deputies, to notify him of their determination. History has not preserved very much of him.

FRASER, Sir Simon.—A Scottish nobleman who acted an important part in resisting the authority of Edward I, and contributed, in no small degree, to the success of the Scottish arms against the English. He was, at length, so unfortunate as to fall into the hands of Edward, who immediately ordered his head to be stricken off.

FREDERIC.—Elector palatine of Bohemia, and son-in-law to James I, of England, by marriage with the princess Elizabeth. He was father of the princes, Rupert and Maurice, who so distinguished themselves in the wars of Charles I. He was an unfortunate prince, and lost most of his possessions.

FRENA.—A military officer of the domestic Danes at the time of the invasion by Sweyn and Olave. Frena, Frithegist, and Godwin, had command of the English forces assembled to resist the foreign Danes and Norwegians: but either from cowardice, or a friendly disposition toward the invaders, these officers, all of Danish descent, shamefully fled in the commencement of the action. (See Ethelred.) The perfidy of these officers contributed largely to the Danish conquest.

FRIAR, Sir Thomas.—A colonel in the army of Charles I. We know very little of him. He was at Portsmouth at the time of the assassination of George Villiers, sen., duke of Buckingham, and was in conversation with the duke when Felton, the assassin, reaching over his shoulder, plunged a

knife into the heart of his victim. (See Villiers, George, sen., and Felton.)

FRION.—A secretary of Henry VII, who, from some cause, deserted his master, and went into France. We learn that he was particularly active in representing the claims of the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck, to the French court, believing that any attention shown him there would strengthen his cause in England. It is probable that he had incurred the displeasure of Henry, in some way, and seized upon this occasion to gratify a feeling of revenge.

FRITHEGIST.—(See Frena.)

FROBISHER, Sir Martin.—A native of Yorkshire, and one of the most accomplished navigators that England had ever, then, produced. A great part of his life, and energies, was directed to the subject of discovering a northwest passage to China; and he made not less than three perilous voyages for that purpose, in the course of which he endured incredible hardships, and gave names to many of the islands, seas, channels, bays, and gulfs, of the northwestern waters; among them the straits bearing his own name. After abandoning these enterprises, he served in Sir Francis Drake's expedition to the West Indies, and in 1588 was chief in command against the Spanish Armada, after which he was knighted, on board his own ship, for his gallant services. After performing much other service, he was, at last, destroyed by a ball received in his hip, on the 7th of November, 1594, in a naval action near Brest. It has been generally believed that his life might have been preserved, but for the awkwardness of his surgeon, in leaving the wadding not extracted, which caused exhausting suppuration and death.

FUENTES.—A Spanish governor of the Netherlands who proposed to bribe the physician of Queen Elizabeth, (Lopez,) to destroy her by poison. As he was not under the queen's jurisdiction, he escaped, while Lopez was executed. (See Lopez, Roderigo.)

FULK.—Count of Anjou, and father of Geoffrey Plantaganet. He figures but little in English history, save in his altercation with Henry I, which finally resulted in the marriage of his son Geoffrey to the empress, Matilda.

FULK.—A curate of Neuilly, under the reign of Richard I. He was a zealous preacher of the crusade, from which he stood high in the king's estimation. He is said, on one occasion, to have reproached Richard for his many

vices, and to have urged him to rid himself of his pride, avarice, and voluptuousness, which he called the king's three favorite daughters. To this Richard is said to have replied, "You council well; and I hereby dispose of the first to the Templars, of the second to the Benedictines, and of the third to my prelates."

FULTHORPE.—An inferior justice, under Richard II. He was one of the jurists who decided against the validity of the commission of Gloucester, and declared it injurious to the royal prerogative. This was commonly known as the extrajudicial opinion of Nottingham. It is probable that Fulthorpe was expelled to Ireland, as this was the merciful commutation of the sentence of death, at first passed upon all of them.

G

GAGE.—One of the commissioners employed by Henry VIII to inspect the monasteries, and to observe the conduct of the friars. As the object of the king was to exterminate all the monastic orders, it is not improbable that these commissioners reported many abuses which had, in fact, no existence, —though, doubtless, the truth would have been bad enough.

GAGE, Sir John.—Appointed by Henry VIII a member of the executive council, and comptroller, during the minority of his son, Edward VI. When Protector Somerset had arrogated to himself all the authority, Gage readily united with most of the other members of the council in throwing off his authority, and appealing to the king. After the death of Edward, he seems readily to have accommodated himself to the views of Mary; for at the time of the execution of the unfortunate Lady Jane Grey, we find him constable of the tower, and obliged, in the discharge of his office, to lead her to execution. An affecting anecdote is told of his asking of her some small present, which he might preserve as a memorial of her, when she gave him her table-book, in which she had just written three verses, in English, Latin, and Greek, suggested by seeing the headless body of her husband, a few moments before, drawn back, in a cart, from the place of execution.

GAGE, Robert.—One of the Roman catholic noblemen who engaged in the famous Babbington conspiracy for the

purpose of assassinating Queen Elizabeth, and placing Mary, of Scots, on the throne of England. As the plot was discovered, and most of the conspirators executed, it is probable that Gage suffered the same fate. (See Babbington, Anthony.)

GAGE.—A gentleman of some note who was employed as ambassador of James I at the court of Rome, for the purpose of obtaining the papal influence in favor of the marriage of Prince Charles I, with the infanta, of Spain. Beyond this, we know very little of him.

GAILLART, Lewis.—Bishop of Tornay under the reign of Henry VIII, who had possession of this part of France. When elected to this bishopric, he refused to take the oath of allegiance to Henry, as he did not regard him as the lawful sovereign of that country. Henry, in return, refused to admit him to his episcopal office; and Cardinal Wolsey was appointed to administer the bishopric. Wolsey was pleased with such an opportunity of extending his authority; and not content with the situation of a *locum tenens*, he applied to the king of France to confer on Gaillart some other see, of equal value, so as to secure his resignation of Tornay, that he might come fully in possession of it. This was declined by Francis; and Gaillart, on making application to the pope, procured a bull for his settlement in the see of Tornay. In England, Henry had become independent of papal authority; but in France, he was obliged to yield.

GALLOWAY, Lord of.—(See Baliol.)

GALLOWAY, Lord of.—(See Alan.)

GALYTHLY, Patrick.—One of the pretenders to the crown of Scotland, after the death of Margaret of Norway. His claim was set aside, with ten others, and John Baliol adjudged the rightful heir.

GAMBOA, Sir Peter.—Captain of a body of Italian harquebusiers who co-operated with the English against the Scots, at the battle of Pinkey, under the reign of Edward VI, 1547.

GARDINER, Stephen.—Bishop of Winchester in reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Queen Mary. He was a natural son of Lionel Woodville, bishop of Salisbury, brother to Lady Elizabeth Woodville, who while widow of Sir John Grey, captivated Edward IV, and became his queen. He was educated at Cambridge, and became one of the most accomplished scholars of his times. He was indebted, for

his ecclesiastical preferment, to Cardinal Wolsey, who first entrusted him with the negotiation of the matter of Henry's divorce from Catharine, then going on. He made, perhaps, more than one visit to Rome, for the purpose of procuring the pope's consent to the divorce, and although unsuccessful, his services were remembered, and he was soon after raised to the honors of the mitre. From this, he continued to enjoy the favor of the king, in constantly holding to the Romish *faith*, but opposing the papal *authority*, in England, until a little before Henry's death. The king had become dissatisfied with his last wife, Catharine Par, on account of her attachment to the protestant doctrines. He applied to Gardiner for advice, who advised him, by all means, to have her brought to the flames for heresy. By a timely discovery of what was going on, the queen succeeded in appeasing the king, and by her address and skill, succeeded in turning the whole of the royal displeasure against Gardiner. On the accession of Edward VI, his position was exceedingly unenviable, as the protestants had no confidence in him, and he was committed to the tower, where he was detained for some years. On the accession of Mary, he was again restored to his diocese, and even promoted to the office of chancellor of England, and first minister of state. From this to the time of his death, some two years, he acted the part of a butcher more than of a bishop; and no inconsiderable part of the horrors of this bloody reign was attributable to his fiendish influence. Apart from his religious bigotry, which knew no law, he was amiable and humane; and has been said to have possessed the attribute of gratitude to benefactors, in a good degree. He remained the firm friend of Wolsey, in his decline, and when deserted by Henry, and even treated with gross injustice, he is said never to have uttered an unkind word against him. He died on the 12th of November, 1555. He wrote but little, and the world is but little better, or wiser, for his having lived:—except it be by the lesson, set forth in his history, that religious bigotry can transform a man, naturally amiable, into a demon.

GARDINER.—Recorder of London in the early part of the reign of Charles I. Charles nominated him for speaker of the parliament of 1642; but although it had been the custom to regard the king's wishes, in this matter, the nomination of Gardiner was wholly rejected, and Lenthal, an inferior man, placed in that high position.

GARNET.—Superior of the order of Jesuits in England, at the time of the celebrated gunpowder plot, under James I. It was he who met the only scruple of the Romanists,—that some of their own people would be involved in the catastrophe,—by telling them that it was necessary to the support of the true interests of religion, that the innocent should, in some cases suffer with the guilty. After the discovery of the plot, he was arrested, with most of the conspirators, and with them, perished at the hands of the executioner. The Roman catholics of Spain, have, ever since, regarded him as a martyr; and long after his death, miracles were said to be wrought by his blood, some of which was preserved on his clothing, and kept, as sacred.

GASCOIGNE.—Chief justice under the reign of Henry IV and V. It is said that a riotous companion of the dissolute prince, Henry V, was once indicted before Gascoigne. Young Henry was not ashamed to appear with him at the bar, hoping thereby to awe the judge. Not succeeding in this by his presence, he proceeded to insult him on his tribunal, whereupon the justice ordered him to prison for contempt of court. For this noble act, Gascoigne is said to have received the thanks and commendations of the father, Henry IV. When Henry V came to the throne, Gascoigne naturally trembled as he approached the royal presence. On the first meeting, however, the noble-minded prince took occasion to thank him for his boldness in the execution of law, and exhorted him to go on in the same impartial course which he had formerly pursued.

GASCOIGNE, Sir Thomas.—A very aged gentleman in the north of England who was charged with having something to do in a popish plot, amid the general cry of popish plots, in the reign of Charles II. He was indicted on the testimony of two servants whom he had dismissed for dishonesty, and for a wonder, in those times, was acquitted.

GATES, Sir John.—A zealous protestant under the reign of Edward VI, and most probably a supporter of the claims of Lady Jane Grey. Soon after the accession of Queen Mary, he was seized at the same time with the duke of Northumberland, convicted of treason, and publicly executed. He suffered at the same time with Northumberland and Sir Thomas Palmer.

GATES, Sir Thomas.—A gentleman who, in 1609, came to the colony of Virginia, with a large number of em-

igrants. He started in company with Sir George Somers, who became separated from him by contrary winds, and was driven on to the Bermudas. Whether Gates remained in Virginia, or returned to England, the writer is not prepared to say. The name of Gates appears in the early history of the colony.

GATHA, OR GITHA.—Wife of Earl Godwin, and mother of King Harold. It is probable that she was daughter of Canute the Great, as it is certain that he gave his daughter in marriage to Godwin, and it is not known that Godwin ever married a second wife. After the battle of Hastings, she received the dead body of her son, Harold, by permission of the Conqueror; but this regard for her maternal feelings did not reconcile her to the Norman government. Under her influence the inhabitants of Exeter refused to admit a Norman garrison. On William appearing before the walls, and ordering the eyes of one of their hostages to be put out as an earnest of that severity which they had to expect in case of perseverance in their revolt, all surrendered, and Githa escaped, with her treasures to Flanders.

GAUDON, Dr.—An English clergyman of the time of Charles I and the commonwealth. It was always contended by the puritan party, that he was the real author of the "Icon Basilike," a work published a few days after Charles' death. This charge, if true, would make Gaudon to be one of the most accomplished scholars and geniuses of the age, but a most corrupt man, in that he had passed off his own production for that of the king. Upon the whole, the evidence seems to be decidedly in favor of the genuineness of the production, and Gaudon was, most probably, appointed by the dying monarch to superintend the publication of this, his last production. The Icon was a work of such merit and power, and so extensively popular, even in the time of the puritan domination, that it passed through fifty editions within the first twelve months. It has been commonly believed that this production of the ill-fated Charles, contributed, in no small measure, to the restoration of monarchy. Milton says that it acted on the English "as when Anthony read Cæsar's will to the Romans."

GAUNT, Mrs.—An anabaptist lady in the time of James II, noted for hospitality and benevolence to all classes of people. At the time of the defeat of Monmouth, at Sedge-

moor, when his men were scattered, in every direction, one of them sought protection in her house, and enjoyed her hospitalities. Soon after, however, when a proclamation was issued, offering rewards to all who should discover criminals, the infamous creature gave information that Mrs. Gaunt had harbored a rebel—meaning himself. For this service he received a recompense, as well as a pardon for the part which he had acted in the rebellion, while Mrs. Gaunt was burned alive, for her charity.

GAUSEL, Sir Nicholas.—One of the English nobility who perished in the bloody battle of Shrewsbury. Two thousand three hundred noblemen are said to have fallen on that day:—a dear-bought victory to Henry.

GAVAN.—A Jesuit who was executed under the reign of Charles II, on a charge of being, in some way, connected with a popish plot against the government. He was convicted with some others, of the same order, on the testimony of Titus Oates, Bedloe, and Dugdale: or rather, on a popular rumor of such a plot, of which no clear or definite account could ever be given. There is much reason to fear that these men perished unjustly, and more on account of general bad odor than of any clear evidence of guilt.

GAVASTON, Piers.—The chief, and most offensive favorite of Edward II. He was the son of a Gascon knight; had rendered some service to Edward I, and had been admitted into the family of the prince of Wales, where he became such a favorite, and acquired such an ascendancy over the prince, that after his coronation, the chief object of his reign seemed to be the promotion of Gavaston. The barons were indignant, and forced the king to banish him. Soon after, when the popular feeling had a little abated, he recalled him. Again his conduct was such as to excite the indignation of all the nobility. A combination was formed against him. Edward fled with him to the fortress of Scarborough, where he left him, as he supposed, in security. The castle was besieged, and Gavaston forced to capitulate. Soon after this, he was violently wrested from the garrison under which he had been left in custody, and without regard either to law, or the terms of his capitulation, his head stricken off by the executioner.

GELL, Sir John.—A parliamentary officer who rendered considerable service in the civil wars of Charles I. We have not, however, much information as to what service he

performed. We read of his encountering the earl of Northampton, near Stafford, in 1643. In the early part of the action, Northampton got a very decided advantage; but being killed, his troops fell into disorder, and Gell was victorious.

GEOFFREY.—Archdeacon of Norwich at the time of the excommunication of King John. He thought it unsafe to serve under an excommunicated king, and immediately resigned his office. John ordered him to be seized and thrown into prison, and to have a leaden cope bound on his head. By these, and other like severities, he was soon killed, which gave him the character of a martyr, and it is probable that this circumstance contributed not a little to the ruin of that monarch.

GEOFFREY.—Third son of Henry II. He was betrothed, by his father, while in infancy, to the infant daughter of Conan, duke of Brittany. Henry claimed this duchy through his brother Geoffrey, who had obtained possession of it by popular election, a little before his death. Conan was the rightful possessor, but being unable to resist the armies of Henry, he consented to yield the province, and marry his daughter to the infant Geoffrey, with the understanding that the duchy should descend to him, (Geoffrey,) at Conan's death, which occurred soon after. Henry, being the natural guardian of his son, became duke of Brittany during his minority. After the consummation of Geoffrey's marriage, he claimed the duchy independent of his father, and being dissatisfied with the delay, fled to the continent, as did his brothers, for a like cause, and attempted hostilities on England. The particulars of this domestic war need not be given here. He at length gained, in some sort, possession of Brittany. Not content with this, however, he demanded the annexation of Anjou to his possessions, and on meeting with a refusal, fled to the court of France, and proceeded to levy forces against his father. Just at this time he was killed in a tournament at Paris, which freed Henry from any farther trouble from this, the most undutiful of all his undutiful sons. Soon after his death, his wife was delivered of a son, (Arthur,) who became his successor in the duchy of Brittany.

GEOFFREY.—Brother to Henry II. When Henry went into England to take possession of his dominions, Geoffrey set up pretensions to the provinces of Anjou and Maine,

and got possession of a great part of them. On hearing of this, Henry returned to the continent, whereupon the people returned to their allegiance, and Geoffrey resigned his claim for an annual pension of a thousand pounds. After this, he was elected count of Nantz, and soon after, died.

GEOFFREY.—An archbishop of York under the reign of Richard I, to whom he was natural brother, being a son of Henry II by the Fair Rosamond. He became bishop of Lincoln in his father's life, and either a little before, or soon after his death, was transferred to the diocese of York. In the time of Richard's absence in Palestine, Geoffrey was seized by Longchamp, the chancellor, and thrown into prison, which excited such general indignation that Longchamp was forced to quit the kingdom. Of the farther history of this primate, little is known to interest the general reader.

GEOFFREY.—One of the favorites of the court of Henry III. He was half brother to that prince, being a son of Queen Isabella by her marriage with the count de la Marche, after the death of King John. He was forced to flee the kingdom, as were his three brothers, to escape the violence of the barons, who were instigated by the earl of Leicester to "drive the foreigners from court."

GEOFFREY.—Son of the infamous Roger Mortimer. After the destruction of the earl of Kent, Mortimer seized the estate for this son, Geoffrey. Little is known of him, but we should hardly expect anything good of the son of such a father. (See Mortimer, Roger.)

GEORGE.—Duke of Clarence, and brother to Edward IV. After the marriage of Edward with Elizabeth Gray, and the promotion of her family, Clarence united with the earl of Warwick, whose daughter he had married, in a rebellion against the king, whom they had both labored so faithfully to place on the throne. He raised an army, but becoming discouraged, disbanded his troops and fled into France. Edward found means, however, of regaining his affections, or in some way inducing him to desert the Lancastrian party, and they were reconciled to each other. Soon it became manifest, however, that he had not the confidence of the king, and to this was added the misfortune of his incurring the displeasure of his younger brother, the duke of Gloucester, (Richard III.) Combinations were formed against him. Some of his chief favorites were put to death in order to provoke him to some rash act which might be

taken hold of. This was successful so far as to cause him to express an opinion against the verdict of the court. For this expression he was arraigned, tried, and condemned. Being permitted to choose his mode of death, he chose to be strangled in a butt of malmsey. His cruel treatment has been referred to a prophecy of some soothsayer, that the king's sons should be murdered by some one whose name began with the letter G. Edward, alarmed at the report, is said to have determined on the destruction of this brother, George, thinking, he might be the one whom the fates had fixed upon. This, however, may be a story of more modern times. They were, however, murdered by Gloucester, which fulfilled the prophecy, with only this mistake of the soothsayer,—the title was mistaken for the name, which begun with R,—Richard III. (See Edward V.)

GEORGE.—Prince of Denmark. He had married Anne, daughter of James II, of England, and was in the service of his father-in-law at the time of the invasion of England by the prince of Orange. He availed himself of the first good opportunity to desert the king, and attach himself to the interest of Orange. In the settlement of the succession of the English crown, he was left out; though his wife was made successor of William and Mary, and will long be distinguished, in history, as “the good Queen Anne.” (See Anne, Queen.)

GERTRUDE.—Marchioness of Exeter, and wife of Courtney, marquis of Exeter, in the time of Henry VIII. She was charged with co-operating with the countess of Salisbury, and others, in a scheme of rebellion; and being convicted, on very slight evidence, was attainted, and condemned to death. All the others were executed, but she received a gracious pardon.

GERARD.—The leader of a small body of religious fanatics who came into England from Germany, toward the latter part of the reign of Henry II. They were all profoundly ignorant, and unable to give any account of either the origin or nature of their peculiar tenets, but were willing to suffer for them. After being whipped and branded in the forehead, they were turned out naked, and all perished of hunger and cold. They are said to have been the first who ever suffered in England for heresy. This is Mr. Hume's account of them. It may be proper here to remark that both the character of the fanaticism and the name of

its leader agree with a sect of anabaptists of the sixteenth century. It is not, however, supposable that a mistake of four centuries would be made in fixing the date of even an obscure sect.

GERARD.—Sir Thomas.—A gentleman of repute who favored the scheme for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth, and the placing of Mary, of Scots, on the throne of England. After this, however, when the great Spanish Armada entered the English channel, he was among those gentlemen who boldly ventured out with their own ships to assist the admiral in repelling the common enemy. In this noble service, he is said greatly to have distinguished himself, and to have earned the reputation of a noble patriot and an able commander.

GERRARD, Sir Gilbert.—United with Sir Ashley Cooper, earl of Shaftesbury, in presenting the duke of York,—James II,—to the grand jury of Middlesex for indictment as a popish recusant. Being unsuccessful in this, they afterward united with the duke of Monmouth in his first scheme of rebellion, a little before the death of Charles II. After this, we hear no more of him. Whether he suffered for his intended rebellion, or whether he fled, as did Shaftesbury, is not certain, (See Cooper, Sir Ashley.)

GERRARD.—A zealous protestant in the time of Henry VIII, who suffered martyrdom at the same time with Dr. Barnes. (See Barnes, Dr.)

GERRARD.—An exceedingly licentious royalist who commanded a strong military force in the west of England, and in Wales, during a great part of the civil wars of Charles I. After the establishment of the commonwealth, he was charged with having threatened the life of Cromwell, in connection with Vowel. As juries did not always give satisfaction to the protector, he erected, for their trial, a high court, by which they were readily convicted, and executed. Thus were the laws of England set aside, on all occasions, by the will of Cromwell.

GEYNEVILLE, Geoffrey de.—Mareschal of England under Edward I, who appointed him in place of Roger Bigod, earl of Norfolk.

GIBBONS.—An influential presbyterian who entered, with several others, into a plot against the republic of Cromwell, and was condemned, with all the others, and executed. Their trial took place before Cromwell's high-court, in which

there were no jurors. This dangerous tribunal was about in character with the courts of the infamous Jeffries, of more recent date.

GIBSON.—A violent preacher of Scotland in the time of James VI, before his accession to England. He had a remarkable dislike for the Episcopal church, as we may infer from some extracts of one of his sermons: "Captain James Stuart, (meaning the earl of Arran,) and his wife, Jezebel, have been deemed the chief persecutors of the church; but it is now seen that the king, himself, is the great offender: and hence he shall suffer the curse which fell on Jereboam; shall die childless, and be the last of his race." This prediction, however, was not fulfilled.

GIFFARD, Walter.—One of the nobility who, on the return of Duke Robert from the holy land, invited him to make an attempt on England for the recovery of his crown, usurped by Henry, and promised their assistance. (See Robert, Duke.)

GIFFARD, Walter.—Archbishop of York at the time of the accession of Edward I. The young prince being absent at the death of his father, on a crusade to Palestine, a council was appointed to act as guardians of the realm, until he should return. Giffard was one of that council.

GIFFARD.—One of the coadjutors of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, in his rebellion against Edward II. He was formally tried, condemned, and executed, with several others, not long after Lancaster. (See Thomas, earl of Lancaster.)

GIFFARD, Geoffrey.—One of the principal of the Norman nobility who enlisted under William the conqueror in his invasion of England.

GIFFORD, John.—One of those barons whom Leicester attempted to crush, after his success in the battle of Lewes. Many were seized and incarcerated in prison, but Gifford, being sensible of his danger, fled from London, and took shelter in Wales.

GIFFORD.—A seminary priest who became the chief spy by which the famous Babington conspiracy against Queen Elizabeth, and in favor of Mary, of Scots, was brought to light. By professions of great zeal in the cause of the Scottish queen, he succeeded in winning the confidence of Babington, Ballard, and the rest of their party, and was employed in carrying letters to, and from, the royal prisoner, Mary, then in the tower. All this correspondence, however, passed

through the hands of Walsingham, one of Elizabeth's ministers, and was carefully copied, until the whole conspiracy was fully understood. What remuneration Gifford received for this service, we are not prepared to say. (See Babington, Anthony.)

GIFFORD, Dr.—One of the priestly favorites of James II. He was titular bishop of Madura, when James nominated him to the fellows of Magdalen college for president, in the place of Parker, recently deceased; and his rejection was one of the many causes of mortification which preceded the fall of James. It has been said that this shortsighted monarch even nominated him for the see of Oxford, about the same time. Such was his determination to thrust Roman catholics into all the offices of government, that even the most ordinary prudence seems to have been forgotten.

GILBERT, Sen.—Earl of Gloucester under the reigns of Henry III and Edward I. He united with the earl of Leicester in his rebellion against Henry, and commanded a body of troops in the battle of Lewes, where he, in person, took Henry prisoner. After this, he was ill treated by Leicester, and retired from his parliament. He then entered into a correspondence with the royal party, and plotted and assisted to secure the escape of the young prince, Edward I, by furnishing him with a horse of great fleetness, by which he was able to distance those of his keepers. Soon after this, feeling that his services had not been sufficiently appreciated, he again rebelled against the crown, and was bound to keep the peace under a heavy bond. When Prince Edward went on his crusade to Palestine, he thought it safe to the government to take Gloucester with him. After his return, he married Edward's daughter, and the last we hear of him, Edward had thrown him into prison for some violent conduct, and released him only on the payment of a fine of ten thousand marks.

GILBERT, Jr.—Earl of Gloucester. Son of the above. He had an important command in the army of Edward II, at the battle of Bannockburn, where he was slain. Impelled by the ardor of youth, he rushed on to the attack without precaution, and fell into some covered pits which Bruce, the Scottish commander, had prepared for their reception, and was slain before he had time to extricate himself.

GILBERT, Sir Humphrey.—Half-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh, and scarcely less prominent than he at the court of

Elizabeth. He was born in 1539, and was educated, first at Eaton College, whence he went to the university of Oxford. Though intended for the law, he early discovered a taste for more daring enterprises, and at his earnest request, was sent in the expedition against Havre, in 1563. After this, he was sent into Ireland to suppress the rebellion of James Fitzmorris, and for his noble services, was raised to the chief command in the county of Munster, and received the honors of knighthood. On his return to England, he married a wealthy heiress, by which he increased his fortunes, already very liberal, to great opulence. In 1571, he was chosen member of parliament from Plymouth, and in this position, took ground higher, and more decided, it is said, than any other member. Such was his manliness and boldness of speech, that while neither the noisy puritan, nor the stately courtier, was satisfied with him, both were bound to respect and honor him. In 1572, he was sent, with some forces, to the aid of Colonel Morgan, in Flanders, where he did not long remain, being seized, about that time, with a mania for discovering a northwest passage to India. In 1576, he published a book on this subject, the effect of which was to start Frobisher in that direction, before he had procured his outfit for the enterprise. Being thus deprived of the glory of executing his own enterprise, he resolved, in 1578, on making more complete discoveries on the coasts of North America, and accordingly, sailed for Newfoundland. His first expedition was wholly unsuccessful; but in a second one, he succeeded in taking formal possession of the harbor of St. Johns, in the name of the queen. From Newfoundland, he proceeded southward, on a coasting expedition, in which he soon lost one of his vessels, and a great number of men. Being now left with but two vessels, one good ship and a very small craft, he determined on hastening home, to inform the queen of the result of the enterprise. Very soon, however, he was overtaken by a violent storm. He was on board the smaller vessel. Being urged to go on the larger one for his own safety, he replied that he was as near heaven, dying on water, as on land, and that he would never abandon his seamen. Amid the fury of the storm, while the large ship led the way, and the small one lay in her wake, the lights of the latter were observed suddenly to disappear. She had gone down, with every soul on board. The last that was seen of Sir Humphrey, he was sitting at

the stern of his ship, with a book in his hand. He is said to have been a man of deep and fervent piety, and almost every manly accomplishment. This enterprise of his was taken up by his brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, and finally resulted in the colonizing of North Carolina and Virginia.

GILLESPIE.—A clergyman of the presbyterian covenants in Scotland in the time of Charles I. When Charles visited Scotland, 1641, he found Gillespie one of the most popular and influential of the Scotch clergy; and, for the purpose of regaining the confidence of the Scotch, he bestowed a pension, and some other preferment upon him. Several other Scotch clergymen received like favors, at the same time.

GISLA.—Wife of Rollo, the great conqueror and founder of Normandy. She was daughter to Charles the Simple, king of France. This name is but incidentally connected with English history.

GLAMORGAN, Earl of.—(See Herbert, Lord.)

GLANVILLE, Ralph de.—A famous justiciary, under the reigns of Henry II and Richard I. He also appears, at one time, in a military capacity, commanding the royal forces against William, king of Scots, who had invaded the northern parts of England.

GLANVILLE.—An eminent lawyer in the time of Charles I, who had the misfortune, in some way, to give offence to the crown, and was forced to abandon his profession, and accept a situation in the navy. What the nature of his offence was is not certain. There is some reason for believing that he was a member of parliament of 1625-6; if so, it is not improbable that he used too much freedom of speech; for Charles had not, at that time, yielded to the demands of parliament, nor ceased to exercise the ancient prerogatives of kings.

GLENDOUR, Owen.—Sometimes written Glendourduy. A Welch chieftain who gave great trouble to Henry IV. He had been much attached to Richard II, by which he had become rather unpopular among his own people. Lord Gray, who lived on the marches of Wales, seized on this circumstance to appropriate to himself all his estates. Glendour flew to arms, and recovered possession of his lands. Henry then sent assistance to Gray, thereby giving his royal sanction to the robbery. The Welch then flew to the assistance of Glendour, and after committing many depredations, and

even taking some noble prisoners, they retired to their mountain fastnesses. For more than fourteen years he continued to harass the English borders; nor did he ever acknowledge the authority of Henry, but strenuously insisted that he was an usurper, and the murderer of Richard II. He died in 1415, in the sixty-first year of his age.

GLENHAM, Sir Thomas.—A royalist of some note, in the civil wars of Charles I. We find him, in 1644, in possession of the town of Newcastle, which was besieged by the Scotch. Such had been his forecast, however, that it was well fortified, and bade defiance to the enemy. A combination of untoward circumstances, however, made it necessary, soon after, for him to abandon this position, and retire to York, which he was soon obliged to surrender; though he marched out his forces with the honors of war. In the following year, we find him bravely defending Carlisle against a violent siege; but was, at last, obliged to surrender. What became of him after the fall of Charles, we are not prepared to say, with certainty.

GLOUCESTER, Earl of.—(See Gilbert, Sen.)

GLOUCESTER, Earl of.—(See Gilbert, Jun.)

GLOUCESTER, Duke of.—(See Richard III.)

GLOUCESTER, Earl of.—(See Robert, natural son of Henry I.)

GLOUCESTER, Earl of.—(See Thomas, fifth son of Edward III.)

GLOUCESTER, Earl of.—(See Spenser, Lord.)

GLOUCESTER, Duke of.—(See Humphrey, son of Henry IV.)

GLOUCESTER, Duke of.—(See Henry, youngest son of Charles I.)

GLYN.—An influential gentleman who, in the civil wars, favored the parliamentary, or presbyterian, party, against the more violent independents. He was a member of parliament, for some time after the prostration of Charles; and when the military encroachments on the civil authority begun, he was firm in his opposition to it, and was named by the army, as one of eleven members who were designated as evil counsellors, and guilty of treason. When it was strenuously urged that they should be thrown into prison, and tried for treason, as Archbishop Laud and the earl of Strafford had been, they consented to retire from parliament, which gave satisfaction, for a time. Soon after this, however, the

charge of treason against them was revived, and they were all obliged to retire beyond the sea for safety. When another "rising" of the royalists called the attention of the army from London, the parliament reversed its vote permitting these members to resign their seats, and invited them to return. Glyn, among the others, resumed his seat; and after this, we hear no more of him. It is probable that he retained his place until the violent movement of Colonel Pride, by which all the presbyterians were expelled.

GODFREY.—Count of Bouillon and prince of Brabant. A prominent leader in the great crusade under William Rufus. After the success of the expedition, and the expulsion of the infidels, he was, by general consent chosen king of Jerusalem. Such a crown was not worth wearing.

GODFREY, Sir Edmundsbury.—A very noted justice of the peace under the reign of Charles II. When Titus Oates presented himself as a witness of the popish plot, Godfrey received his testimony, on oath, and a few days after, was found dead, lying in a ditch, with his own sword in his body. The evidence, however, was not in favor of his having committed suicide; and as his jewels and money were still upon him, it was concluded that he had been destroyed by the papists, for taking Oates' testimony. At once, the popular mind was inflamed, and as his body was carried through all the principal streets of London, a war of extermination was threatened against the papists. It has hardly ever been questioned that he was murdered by the papists; but although the murderer was never detected, as a body, they more than suffered the penalty due the offence: for this foul murder tended so to settle the popular mind in the belief of a popish plot, that scarce anything else was heard of for several years, and many an innocent papist lost his life under mere suspicion.

GODFREY.—An influential gentleman who readily consented to enter into terms with the prince of Orange, at the time of his invasion of England. He appears, however, but incidentally, and we know but little of him.

GODFRID.—A son of Sithric, and brother to Alaf. His early history is found under the article Athelstan. On his expulsion from England, he retired into Scotland, where he found protection under Constantine, the Scottish king. Athelstan fearing that he might, at some time, be troublesome, labored both by promises and menaces, to induce Constan-

tine to deliver him up. At length he consented, but at the same time, gave notice to his guest of the danger he was in. Godfrid fled, and after some years, subsisting by piracy, freed the king of England from all farther concern, by his death. The generous conduct of Constantine toward him, in permitting him to escape, gave such offense to Athelstan as caused him to invade Scotland, and, as English historians say, force the Scottish prince to do homage to him.

GODOLPHIN, Sir William.—A royalist of some note in the civil wars of Charles I. He commanded a division in the battle of Stratton, on the 16th of May, 1643, where he is said to have acted his part well. After the restoration of Charles II, he was made prominent at court, and appointed privy seal.

GODOLPHIN.—Most probably a son of the above. He was prominent at the court of James II, and was chamberlain to the queen. When the prince of Orange invaded England he was appointed commissioner, with Halifax and Nottingham, to treat with him. The commission, however, failed; and we here lose sight of him.

GODWIN, Earl of Wessex, Kent and Sussex.—A powerful nobleman who flourished under the reign of Canute and the three following reigns. He first appears, in history, as the commander of a strong military force which accompanied Canute into Denmark, soon after he had become well established on the throne of England. The object of the force was to chastise the Swedes for some late outrages. In this service Godwin so distinguished himself that Canute highly commended him, and gave him his daughter in marriage. In the controversy between Harold Harefoot and Hardicanute, he was the friend and advocate of the latter. Soon, however, he was won by Harold, who promised to marry his daughter, and he even acted as was generally believed, an infamous part in the murder of prince Alfred. (See Alfred.) During Harold's life, he was ever at his bidding; but to his eternal shame be it told that he was the instrument of Hardicanute in that unnatural and brutal deed of twice disinterring the dead body of his brother Harold and throwing it into the Thames. (See Hardicanute.) When Prince Edward appeared and preferred an accusation against him for the murder of Alfred, Godwin, in order to appease the king, made him a magnificent present of a galley with a gilt stern, rowed by eighty men, each wearing a gold

bracelet on his arm weighing sixteen ounces, and armed and equipped throughout in the same costly style. This superb present had the effect intended:—the king was pleased; and on Godwin's swearing to his innocence, the prosecution was dismissed. After the death of Hardicanute, when the English had determined on throwing off the Danish dynasty and establishing Edward the Confessor on the throne, the consent of Godwin had to be obtained, which he readily granted on Edward's consenting to espouse his daughter Editha. This marriage was a cause of much vexation, as Godwin more frequently claimed the prerogatives of the father than exercised the submissions of the subject. After many disputes arising out of Norman influence in court, he declared war, and mustered a strong force against the royal authority. At first he was unsuccessful, and compelled, with three of his sons, to retire into Flanders. Not long after this, however, he returned, entered the Thames, and appeared before London, with a strong fleet, throwing everything into confusion and consternation. A treaty, however, was entered into—the government yielding to some of his demands,—expelling the Normans from court—and he giving hostages for his future good conduct. Soon after this he died suddenly while sitting at the table with the king, which put an end to his ambitious career. His influence, however, did not cease at his death. His family had become so powerful that his son Harold, with but little difficulty, mounted the throne, on the death of Edward the Confessor, notwithstanding the royal will in favor of the duke of Normandy, and held his position until overthrown by the conquest.

GODWIN,—(See Frena.)

GODWIN.—One of the three sons of Harold, who, after the battle of Hastings, retired into Ireland, whence they afterward returned and attempted an invasion of England. (See Brian.)

GOLD.—One of the accomplices of the famous Elizabeth Barton, the holy maid of Kent. He was executed at the same time with her and several others,—all priests,—who had resolved to use her fanaticism,—if it may be called by so gentle a name,—for party purposes. (See Elizabeth Barton.)

GONDOMAR.—A Spanish ambassador who resided at London in the reign of James I. He is said to have been remarkably artful, under the appearance of great frankness

and sincerity. When James had failed of obtaining the hand of the infanta of Spain for his son, Charles, Gondomar proposed the second daughter of the Spanish monarch, and for some time amused himself with the vain hopes of James and Charles, of affecting such an alliance.

GOODENOUGH.—An under sheriff of London in the reign of Charles II. He entered largely into the plot of Shaftesbury and Monmouth, known as the rye-house plot. After the battle Sedgemoor, in which Monmouth was defeated and ruined, Goodenough was taken prisoner, when, to save himself, he united with Colonel Rumsey in charging Cornish, the sheriff. Cornish was executed on their testimony; but the perjury of the witnesses appeared, soon after, and they were condemned to perpetual imprisonment.

GOODMAN.—A jesuit who was a subject of much violent agitation in the reign of Charles I. Under the operation of the anti-papal laws, he was condemned to capital punishment, but Charles hesitated to sign his death warrant. This caused great dissatisfaction among the people, and the house of commons expressed much resentment. On hearing that he was a cause of so much anxiety to the king, Goodman sent a petition, praying that he might be executed, rather than prove a source of contention between the king and the people. He escaped, however, with his life,—rather, it has been thought, because he was forgotten, than because of any feeling of pity toward him.

GOODWIN.—A puritan preacher in the time of the protectorate. He seems to have been one of the religious counsellors of Cromwell, who, a little before his death, approached him with the question whether it were true, that the elect could never fall from a state of grace, so as to perish eternally? “Nothing more certain,” replied the preacher. “Then I am safe,” replied the protector, “for I am certain that I was once in a state of grace.”

GOODWIN, Sir Francis.—Chosen a member of parliament from the county of Bucks, in 1604. When his name was returned, the chancellor refused it, on the ground that he was an outlaw; and issued writs for a new election, which resulted in the election of Sir John Fortescue. As soon as parliament met, however, the commons proceeded to reverse the chancellor's decision, and Goodwin took his seat. This led to much altercation between the crown and the commons, and the difficulty was finally settled by Goodwin

and Fortescue, both, yielding their claims, and a third one being elected. (See Fortescue, Sir John.)

GORDON, Lord.—Son of the earl of Huntley. At the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, he was prevented from engaging in them, being detained by his uncle, the earl of Argyle. In 1645, however, he broke from his restraint, and with his brother, the earl of Aboine, hastened to join the earl of Montrose, who was then performing prodigies of valor in Scotland. His military career, however, was short, for he was slain in his first battle with Bailly and Urey. He expired amidst the shouts of victory, and the reflection that two of the king's worst enemies were defeated, sweetened the bitterness of death.

GORDON, Nathaniel.—Perhaps a brother of the above. He was taken prisoner by the parliamentarians at the defeat of Montrose by Lesley, in 1646, and, with many others, inhumanly executed;—for no other reason than that he had conscientiously defended what he conceived to be the rights of an injured monarch.

GORGES, Sir Ferdinando.—One of the accomplices of Essex in his fatal Drury-House plot. He proved an unfaithful ally, and after divulging the secret, abandoned Essex, and hastened to court, to make his submissions. After the accession of James I, he performed a part of about the same character. He was placed in command of a ship sent by James to assist the king of France against Rochelle; but after getting to sea, resolved not to proceed, and returned to England. Whether this movement resulted from unmitigated cowardice, or whether it was prompted by principle, is not certain. After this, he took an active part in the colonization of New England, and received a patent for a large tract of land to which he gave the name of Maine, after the queen, Henrietta, who held, as her estate, the province of Maine, in France. His colony, however, did not prosper within his life, and he died in 1647.

GORGES, Sir Thomas.—In some way, connected with the court of Elizabeth. His name seldom appears in history, and Hume speaks of him but once, as the person appointed by the queen to inform Mary, of Scots, then a prisoner in England, that the Babington conspiracy had been discovered, and all the accomplices arrested. He chose the time for giving her this intelligence when she was mounted on horseback, to go on a hunting excursion. Previous to

this, she had not been permitted to have the least whisper of the discovery of the plot; and the fatal intelligence must have come to her as "the bolt of heaven from a cloudless sky." (See Babington, Anthony.)

GORING, Lord George.—Earl of Norwich. More commonly known as General Goring. Known, for the most part, in connection with the civil wars of Charles I. Being very dissolute in his early habits, so as, in a few years, to spend an estate of 8,000 pounds, he went to the continent, hoping, by rigid economy, to improve his fortunes. Soon after leaving England, he took the profession of arms, and obtained a command in Flanders. In this profession, he greatly distinguished himself, and in one action, was severely wounded. On returning home, he was made governor of Portsmouth, then one of the best fortified places in England. At the commencement of the war, he was supposed to favor the parliament, but after much dissimulation, at length declared himself a royalist. Portsmouth was invested by the parliamentary troops, and he made no defence, but capitulated, with the condition that he should quit the kingdom. After a short absence, he returned, and obtained a command in the royal army, and was soon promoted to the grade of general of the horse, under Prince Rupert. He evinced very decided talents, but was so erratic as really to do the royal cause more harm than good. After obtaining almost absolute control of the army, he became dissatisfied, and without permission, went into France, whence he never returned. After this, there is no certainty concerning his history. Dugdale says that he joined the Spanish army, and for some offence, was put to death.

GORMANSTONE, Lord.—One of the leaders of the great Irish rebellion in 1641, under Charles I, by which some 40,000 English protestants are said to have been massacred.

GOSNOLD.—A celebrated judge of law under the reign of Edward VI. When the patent of Edward, just before his death, for settling the crown on Lady Jane Grey, was presented to the chancellor for his signature, he refused to sign it until all the judges had done so. It was then presented to Gosnold, for signature, but he hesitated long, and yielded only to the menaces of Northumberland. Although an able jurist, he has not made himself prominent in history.

GOURDON, Bertrand de.—The famous archer who

killed Richard I at the castle of Chalus. The commander of the garrison had offered to surrender, but Richard replied that since he had been at the trouble to besiege them in person, he would take the castle by force, and would hang every one of them. On that same day as he was making observations on the castle preparatory to the seige, Gourdon, taking deliberate aim, shot an arrow into his shoulder. The wound was not considered dangerous, at first, but from the unskillfulness of the surgeon in extracting the arrow, inflammation was induced which terminated in mortification. After taking the castle, all were hanged but Gourdon, who was brought into the presence of the dying monarch, who addressed him thus:—"Wretch, what have I ever done to you to oblige you to seek my life?" "What have you done to me?" coolly replied the prisoner; "you have killed, with your own hands, my father, and my two brothers; and you intended to have hanged myself; I am now in your power, and you may take revenge by inflicting on me the most severe torments; but I shall endure them all with pleasure, provided I can think that I have been so happy as to rid the world of such a nuisance." Richard, in view of the near approach of death, felt the force of the reply, and ordered him to be dismissed, with a sum of money: but Marcadee, the Brabancon leader, who was present, seized the helpless Gourdon, flayed him alive, and then hanged him.

GOURDON, Adam de.—One of the barons who co-operated with Leicester in his great rebellion against Henry III. After the victory of Evesham, in which Leicester was slain, and the royal authority restored, Gourdon still persisted in his rebellion, and sustained himself in the forests of Hampshire until Prince Edward led a body of troops against him. On attacking his camp, Edward leaped over the wall and encountered him in single combat. For some time, the contest was doubtful, but at length the prince threw him from his horse, and took him prisoner. He had no right to expect anything better than death; but Edward granted him his life, and that evening introduced him to the queen. Soon after, he received the pardon of the king, and ever afterward was his faithful subject.

GOURNAY.—One of the ruffians who kept, and basely murdered, Edward II. He and Mautravers, who had, for some time, practiced every kind of indignity to the king's person, only because he was placed in their power, as jailors,

could not better act out their true character, than by the savage manner in which they at last destroyed him. (See Edward II.) As soon as the barbarous deed was committed, they were held in universal detestation, and soon after forced to flee into France.

GOURNAY, Sir Richard.—Lord mayor of London in the reign of Charles I. He is said to have been a man of great moderation, and for a long time, to have controled the popular feeling, in London, against the king.

GRAHAM, of Fintry.—A Roman catholic nobleman of the time of Elizabeth, who forfeited his life by entering into a conspiracy with Philip, of Spain, against the government of England. Being detected, he was immediately tried, and executed.

GRAHAM, Sir Richard.—Master of horse to George Villiers, Sen., duke of Buckingham. We learn that he was sent by James I, with the young prince, Charles I, and Buckingham, on their perilous and unwise visit to Madrid, to see the infanta. (See Cottington, Sir Francis.)

GRAHAM, James.—Earl, duke, and Marquis of Montrose. One of the noblest and most daring characters that appears in the civil wars of Charles I. He was of distinguished birth, and strictly loyal, at heart, from the beginning. At the commencement of the war, he tendered his services to Charles; but in consequence of certain insinuations thrown out by some who envied him, his proposals were treated coolly. Disgusted with such a reception, he immediately accepted a commission in the Scottish army, and employed all his energies in those measures which were intended to lower the pretensions of the crown. In an interview with the king, however, when he waited on him officially, at Berwick, all his disgust was removed, and he resolved to throw his influence in his favor, and accordingly opened a correspondence with him. One of his letters being intercepted and carried to the Scottish general, Leven, he readily avowed it, and declared himself, though high in military rank, the friend of the king. His bold and magnanimous behavior protected him against danger;—though he was, for some time, detained in prison. On being released, he hastened to the king and proposed the most daring measures. As his own country, (Scotland,) was all up in arms against the king, he proposed to draw forces from Ireland, and with these, to cause such troubles in Scotland as would have the

effect to draw the Scottish forces out of England, and thus give, to the royal forces better prospect of success. On being joined, in the Highlands, by his Irish troops, not more than 1,100 foot, poorly armed, he declared for the royal cause. This was in 1645. In his first engagement, he defeated Lord Elcho, and signalized his victory by such heroism as could not have failed to arrest universal attention. Soon after this, he defeated Lord Burleigh; and almost immediately after, routed the forces of the earl of Argyle, many of whose troops deserted to his standard. Next, he took and plundered Dundee, then defeated Urey and Baillie, and finally gave a powerful overthrow to the whole army of covenanters in the memorable action of Kilsyth. Thence penetrating into England, through the negligence of his scouts, he was surprised by David Lesley, and entirely defeated. This was regarded as the fatal blow to the hopes of Charles. After this, he retired to the continent, spent some time in France, traveled in Germany, and commanded the admiration of the great, wherever he went. On hearing of the tragical death of the king, and receiving a letter from the young prince, Charles II, he hastened to raise forces, in Germany, and material aid from many of the states of Europe, and sailed for Scotland, hoping to be able, even yet, to crush the puritan domination, and place young Charles on the throne of his father. The hope, however, was vain. The whole nation was now at peace, and all its energies were directed against him. He was defeated, and made prisoner. On being brought before the chancellor, he maintained the same dignity and urbanity of manner which had ever characterized his life; avowed his principles, repented of his early folly, and welcomed the offices of the executioner. Sentence was passed against him,—“that he should, on the next day, be carried to Edinburgh Cross, and there hanged on a gibbet thirty feet high for the space of three hours: then be taken down, his head be cut off upon a scaffold, and affixed to the prison; his legs and arms to be stuck up in the four chief towns of the kingdom: his body be buried in the place appropriated for common malefactors; except the church, upon his repentance, should take off his excommunication.” In vain did the clergy gather around him to induce him to make a confession of his crimes, and prepare for another world. He told them that he had acted on strictly moral and religious principles, throughout, and

that he had nothing to repent of save the frailties common to man. He trusted in the atonement of Christ, and expected to be saved, in the steady entertainment of the same political principles and notions of duty to a sovereign monarch by which he had been actuated through his whole life. He regretted that he had not limbs enough to be set up in every city in christendom, that the world might know how he had suffered for the best interests of his country. He suffered according to the sentence. Thus perished,—some one has said,—“the greatest man that England ever saw.” Cardinal De Retz, who made his acquaintance in France, celebrates him in his memoirs as “one of those heroes, of whom there are no longer any remains in the world, and who are to be met with, only in Plutarch.”

GRAHAM, Captain—Also known as Viscount Dundee. Employed by Charles II in the inglorious work of suppressing the conventicles of Scotland. We learn of his attacking a large assembly on Loudon Hill, who had taken the precaution to arm themselves. They were too strong for his force, and he was defeated with the loss of thirty men. This was followed up by violence on both sides, and had like to have resulted in a regular war.

GRANARD, Lord.—A protestant justice of the peace, or perhaps, chancellor of a higher court, in Ireland, under the reign of James II. We learn of him, only, that notwithstanding he was continued in office, he was really superceded by Talbot, whose Romish prejudices controled the whole of the Irish jurisprudence. (See Talbot.)

GRANDISON, Lord.—Commanded a party at the siege of Bristol on the 25th of July, 1643, in which he was mortally wounded, and died soon after. Charles I had occasion to rejoice in the result of this enterprise,—though not without sadness, in view of the many brave officers who had perished.

GRANT.—One of the conspirators in the famous “gunpowder plot,” in the reign of James I. According to the arrangement, Sir Everard Digby, Rookwood, and Grant, were, on the fatal day, to assemble their friends on pretense of a hunting match, but really, for the purpose of immediately seizing the princess, Elizabeth, and proclaiming her queen. It is probable that he perished, among the other conspirators.

GRANVILLE, Sir Richard.—Of the time of Charles I.

For saying, of the earl of Suffolk, that he was a "base lord," (and the proof of this exceedingly lame,) he was compelled to pay a fine of 8,000 pounds, one half to the earl, and the other half to the king. After this, he was one of the king's most active and zealous supporters, through the civil wars, until he became an object of so much abhorrence to the parliament, that Charles was obliged to consent to his exile. It has been thought that he returned, towards the close of the commonwealth, and contributed to the restoration of monarchy.

GRANVILLE, Sir Bevel. A gentleman of Cornwall, who, with a few others, in 1643, raised an army at their own expense for the purpose of supporting the tottering throne of Charles I. He commanded a division of the royal forces at the battle of Stratton, on the 16th of May, of that same year, where he greatly distinguished himself. He perished in the battle of Landsdown, on the 5th of July following.

GRANVILLE, Sir John.—Distinguished, next to General Monk, as the great mover in the restoration of Charles II. He opened a correspondence with Monk on the subject, some time before it was known that any such scheme was in view; and it was he who brought the king's letter into parliament, informing that body that he was ready to return. As soon as the necessary steps had been taken for re-organizing the government, the commons voted five hundred pounds to buy a jewel for Granville, as a testimonial of their high appreciation of the service which he had rendered the nation.

GRATIAN.—A Roman general who, in the reign of Valentinian III, held military jurisdiction over a part of the island of Britain, and was colleague of Constantine, another general who sustained a similar relation to the empire. Both these officers assumed the purple in Britain. They left about the time of Attila's invasion of Rome, and both perished in their unsuccessful attempts on the imperial throne.

GRAY, John de.—Bishop of Norwich under the reign of King John. At the death of Archbishop Hubert in 1205, Gray was elected to the see of Canterbury, but the election not being approved by the pope, he was never installed. (See Langton.)

GRAY, Sir John.—Of Groby. First husband of Elizabeth, wife of Edward IV. He was slain in the second battle of St. Albans, fighting on the side of Lancaster, and little

dreaming, as we may suppose, that after his death and the ruin of his party, his widow would become queen of England. (See Elizabeth Woodville, queen of Edward IV.)

GRAY, Lord.—Of Rugemont. A strong advocate of the Lancastrian interest. After the accession of Edward IV, an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed against him, as one of the chief enemies of the house of York. This is about all that history has preserved of him.

GRAY, Sir Richard.—A half brother to Edward V, being a son of Queen Elizabeth Woodville, by her marriage with Sir John Gray. He was in the retinue of his brother Edward, from Ludlow castle to London, and was arrested at Stony Stratford, and put under guard at the same time when the unfortunate prince was seized by Gloucester. From Stratford, he was hurried to Pomfret castle, where he was soon after executed, or basely murdered.

GRAY, Sir Thomas.—Another son of Elizabeth, by her first marriage. This young man was the subject of the first general quarrel between Edward IV and the powerful house of Nevil. Lord Montague, of the Nevil family, was treating of a marriage between his son and one of the king's nieces, when Gray became his successful competitor.

GRAY, Lord.—Warden of the east and middle marches of Scotland, under the reign of Elizabeth. He was placed in command of the queen's land forces against the French, who had invaded Scotland, in 1559, and in this expedition, showed very decided talents for war. After this, he was made deputy of Ireland, and was in command of the English forces at the taking of the Spanish fort of San Josepho, at Kerry, in 1580. Here he did an act unworthy of the true soldier. Being encumbered by the great number of Spanish and Italian prisoners which he had taken at the surrender of the fort, he caused them all to be put to the sword, and hanged about fifteen hundred of the Irish: a cruelty which gave great offence to Elizabeth.

GREEN, Sir Thomas.—A gentleman of some notoriety under the reign of Henry VII. We find him, at one time, laboring under the royal displeasure, and even confined, for a short time, in prison: but the nature of his offence is not well known, nor have we much information concerning him.

GREEN, Sir Henry.—One of the ministers of Richard II. When the duke of Lancaster entered Bristol, he found Green, with several of the ministers of Richard, whom he

made prisoners, and ordered to execution. (See Henry, duke of Lancaster.)

GREEN.—Tried and executed as one of the murderers of Sir Edmundsbury Godfrey. (See Godfrey, Sir Edmundsbury.) He suffered at the same time with Hill and Berry. The evidence against them was far from being conclusive, and but for Green and Berry being connected with a popish chapel at Somerset house, it is not probable that charges would ever have been preferred against them.

GREGORY.—A lawyer who was speaker of the house of commons, in 1679, under Charles II. His election was under circumstances a little peculiar. It had been the custom for the king's wishes to be consulted in this matter. This year, Charles requested that the choice might fall on Sir Thomas Meres. The request, however, was disregarded, and Seymour, speaker of the preceding parliament, was chosen, by a unanimous vote. Charles withheld his sanction, and a violent altercation ensued. At length, the difficulty was met by a proposal, that both should be dropped, and a third person elected. This was acceded to, and Gregory was chosen. Beyond this, we know but little of him.

GRENTMESNIL, Hugh de.—One of the principal nobility who enlisted under the standard of William the Conqueror in his invasion of England. After the conquest, he was promoted to great power, and exerted no small share of influence in the administration of the government. At length, however, he became weary of the responsibilities of office, and, perhaps, not less of the despotic rule of William, and asked permission to quit the kingdom and retire into Normandy. At his request, he was dismissed from the service, but punished for his desertion with the confiscation of all his estates.

GRENTMESNIL, Yvo de.—One of the principal nobility who, soon after the accession of Henry I, sent an invitation to Duke Robert to make an attempt on England in defense of his rights, and promised him the assistance of all the principal nobility. The project, however, never succeeded.

GRESHAM, Sir Thomas.—A celebrated London merchant of the time of Elizabeth. It was he who first influenced the London merchants to loan money to the crown. Previous to this, all loans had been effected at Antwerp, the

Londoners standing security for payment. Gresham justly argued that it was as well for them to loan the money as for them to be responsible for its payment, abroad. The result was satisfactory; and from that time, England has seldom sent abroad for money. Gresham was, also, the builder of the famous royal exchange, a magnificent fabric, built at his own expense, for the reception of merchants from abroad. When it was nearly completed, it was visited by Elizabeth, and from her received its name.

GREY, Reginald de.—Tutor to Edward II. He was employed by Edward I to assist the archbishop of Canterbury in this office.

GREY, Sir Thomas.—Of Heton. Executed by Henry V under a charge of having corresponded with the earl of Cambridge on the subject of recovering to him, (Cambridge,) his right to the crown, he being second son to the late duke of York.

GREY, Lord.—Of Ruthin. He commanded the van of the forces of Henry VI at the battle of Northampton, in 1460. In the heat of the action, however, he deserted to the York party, and went over to the earl of Warwick. This spread a general consternation among the royal troops, and very soon determined the fortunes of the day against them. He was afterwards created earl of Kent, and married the Lady Anne, sister to Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV.

GREY, Sir Henry.—Marquis of Dorset and duke of Somerset. Celebrated as the father of the unfortunate Lady Jane Grey. As soon as it was determined that his daughter was to inherit the crown, by will of Edward VI, he was appointed to command the army in defence of her pretensions. The command, however, was taken by Northumberland, Grey's capacities for such an enterprise being doubted. He was kept in command of the tower; but seeing how the struggle must terminate, he threw open the gates of the tower, and declared for Mary. He was arrested, however, with most of the other supporters of his daughter, but being regarded as contemptible, for his weakness, was immediately released. Had all stopped at this, it is probable that he might have saved his own life, if not that of his daughter. But he united with many others in the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt, in a desperate effort to overthrow Mary, and still to place Lady Jane on the throne. Being closely pursued, he disbanded his forces, and sought concealment,

but was detected, brought to trial, and executed. He would have had much more sympathy had his ambition not led to the death of his daughter. (See Jane Grey, Lady.)

GREY, Lord Leonard.—Brother to the marquis of Dorset. He was appointed by Henry VIII, deputy of Ireland, in 1534, which office he filled with much dignity. In 1540, he was convicted of treason, and beheaded; but we know very little concerning the ground of his prosecution, or the nature of his offence.

GREY, Lord.—Of Wilton. We learn that he accompanied Henry VIII in his expedition against Calais, in 1544, as part of his retinue. He afterwards did good service for Edward VI, in 1549, in suppressing the insurrections of Devonshire and Norfolk. Soon after this, he fell under the displeasure of the court, and was thrown into prison; but the nature of his offense is not certainly known, nor do we have much farther account of him.

GREY, Lord.—Of Groby. A violent puritan, of the order of Independents, who figured in the civil wars of Charles I. One instance of his violence is given in his commanding the movement of Colonel Pride, by which all the presbyterian members of parliament were seized and thrust into the cellar, leaving the entire business in the hands of a few of the most violent of the Independents. Thus were the presbyterians, who had largely assisted to dethrone their monarch, now driven from the high places of power, and the destinies of the nation committed to a military despotism.

GREY, Lord.—A violent enemy of the duke of York, (James II,) for some years before the death of Charles II, and not less so after his accession to the throne. He united with the earl of Shaftesbury, (Lord Ashley Cooper,) in presenting James to the grand jury for indictment as a popish recusant, and also in the ryehouse plot. For his participation in the latter, he was arrested, but made his escape. He then held himself in readiness for the first opportunity to gratify his feeling of revenge on James, and connected himself with Monmouth, in his unfortunate rebellion. In this, however, he showed himself an unmitigated coward, and contributed largely, as has been generally believed, to the defeat of the enterprise. Whether he was executed among these rebels, the writer is not prepared to say, with certainty.

GRIFFIN.—By reference to the article Lewellen, prince of Wales, it will be seen that the youngest son of that prince, Griffin, attempted a rebellion against his father, which caused him to seek protection under the crown of England. After the death of Lewellen, his successor, David, succeeded in arresting his brother Griffin, and delivering him into the hands of Henry III, who committed him to custody in the tower. In attempting to escape from the tower, he lost his life.

GRIFFITH.—A prince of Wales who married the daughter of Algar, duke of East Anglia. He long distinguished himself as the leader of Welch parties of marauders who were accustomed to infest the western borders of England. Though less powerful than the Danes, their mode of attack was similar, and so frequent as to keep the western frontier in a constant state of alarm. At length the name of Griffith became so terrible to the English that Harold, in his eager purpose of winning the confidence of the nation, determined on making an expedition against him. He prepared some light-armed foot to pursue the natives into their mountain fastnesses, some cavalry to scour the open country, and a squadron of ships to attack the coast. By this means, he soon reduced the enemy to such distress that they consented to purchase peace at the sacrifice of their prince. Accordingly, the head of Griffith was cut off by his own subjects, and sent to Harold, and they consented to be governed by princes appointed by the king of England.

GRIMSTONE.—A member of the parliament of Charles I, in 1640. About all that we learn of him is, that he was a violent puritan. In speaking of Sir Francis Windebank, the king's secretary, who was suspected of being a papist, he declared that he was "the very pander and broker of the whore of Babylon."

GRIMSTONE, Sir Harbottle.—Speaker of the house of commons at the time of the restoration of Charles II. He had acted in connection with the late parliament, but was always regarded as a man of moderation, and he was believed to have a strong preference for royalty. Hence his election to the speakership shows that the mind of the parliament, at the time of its meeting, was in favor of the restoration.

GRINDAL, Edmund.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Elizabeth. He was born in 1519. After dis-

tinguishing himself as a preacher, he was made chaplain to Bishop Ridley, of London, and afterward to Young Edward VI. On the accession of the Bloody Mary, he fled to the continent, and there remained until after her death. Soon after his return, he was made bishop of London, in the place of Bonner, and was thence translated to York, and afterward on the death of Archbishop Parker, to Canterbury, in 1575. He did not, however, long enjoy his high position. He favored the Puritan notions, in many things, which so offended the queen that he thought it prudent to resign his see, and died a few weeks after, in July, 1584, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He was distinguished by rare talents, superior erudition, and deep piety, but has been supposed deficient in firmness and steadiness of purpose.

GROVE.—One of the many who, under the reign of Charles II, were executed for being concerned in *popish plots*. According to the evidence, Grove and Pickering were employed by Jesuits to shoot the king with silver bullets. Grove was to receive fifteen hundred pounds for this service. They went to execution protesting their innocence, and there is but too much reason to apprehend that they suffered unjustly.

GROVES.—A royalist who, in 1655, in the full strength of the commonwealth, united with a few others in an insurrection. They expected large accessions to their number, but were disappointed. After taking a sort of military possession of Salisbury, they were defeated, and all the leaders put to death, Groves among them. The others were sold and transported, for slaves, in Barbadoes.—(See Penruddoc and Jones.)

GUADER, Ralph de.—Earl of Norfolk, under William the Conqueror, against whom he led a revolt, in conjunction with the earl of Hereford. (See Roger, earl of Hereford.) By the action in which most of the conspirators were made prisoners, Guader was completely ruined in his prospects of success, and barely escaped with his life, first to Norwich, and thence to Denmark, whence he soon after departed to Brittany, where he had large possessions. As soon as William had sufficiently punished the conspirators at home, he hastened over to Brittany for the purpose of avenging himself on Guader. On reaching there, however, he found him supported by the earl of Brittany and the king of France. After besieging him for some time in Dol, he was

obliged to abandon the enterprise, and concluded a peace with those princes, in which Guader was included.

GUALO.—A Roman legate, who attended the coronation of Henry III. When Louis, of France, made an attempt on England, Gualo denounced all his adherents as excommunicate, and at the close of the war, when the barons were received into favor, those clergymen who had disregarded his sentence were forced to purchase the papal pardon at so high a price that Gualo is said to have amassed immense treasure.

GUIDO.—Legate of the pope to England in 1664. He was sent over to excommunicate, by name, the three earls, Leicester, Gloucester, and Norfolk, and all others who should concur in the oppression of the king, Henry III. Leicester menaced him with death, if he set foot on English soil. He succeeded, however, in sending the pope's bull by some English bishops, himself remaining in France. The ship was boarded off the coast of England, and the bull tore in pieces and thrown into the sea. Leicester then appealed from Guido to the pope, in person, but before his appeal reached Rome, the former pope was dead, and the papal chair filled by Guido, under the title of Urban IV. The result hardly need be told.

GUILDERES, Count of.—(See Reginald.)

GULGACUS.—This name appears among the military chieftains of the ancient Britons. Perhaps he was a petty prince of one of the states. He appears as commander in chief in a decisive battle with the Romans under Julius Agricola, in which he was completely routed, and after which no considerable resistance was ever offered to the Roman arms.

GUNILDA.—A sister to Sweyn, the king of Denmark, afterward, king of England. She was involved in the general massacre of the domestic Danes, under Ethelred. (See Ethelred.) She had married Earl Paling, and had embraced christianity; but by the advice of Edric, earl of Wilts, was seized and condemned to death by the king. Before her death, however, she was forced to look upon the butchery of her husband and children. In the agonies of despair, she foretold that her murder would soon be avenged by the ruin of the English nation. Never was prophecy more completely fulfilled: for immediately after this, her brother Sweyn invaded the island, and never stopped until he had established himself on the throne of England.

GURTH.—A son of Earl Godwin. He was active in his father's rebellion, and retired with him into Flanders, when it became necessary to flee the country. After this, little is known of him until the battle of Hastings. He there showed, not only great personal bravery, but a degree of fraternal affection which strikingly contrasted with the conduct of his brother Tosti. (See Tosti.) He used many arguments to prevent his brother Harold from exposing his person in the action, and not being able to prevail, determined, at least, to share with him the dangers of the day. Accordingly he and his brother Leofwin placed themselves beside him at the commencement of the battle, and both nobly perished on the same field with their royal brother.

GUTHRED.—A governor of Northumberland under the reign of Alfred the Great. He seems to have been of Danish descent, and being found devoted to the government and cause of Alfred, was appointed to Northumberland in order to compose the unruly Danes who had settled in that country in great numbers.

GUTHRUM.—A famous Danish king, or chief, who invaded England in 875. After ravaging the country along the coast, to a great extent, on the east, west, and south, he was, at last, defeated by Alfred the Great, shut up in a fortification, and forced to surrender. Alfred nobly spared his life, and afterward prevailed on him to take the vows of allegiance to his government, and become a citizen. A condition of this, however, was that he should embrace the christian religion. To this, he, and his whole army, readily consented, and it is to be feared, without much serious thought, or intention, of a christian reformation, all received baptism. Alfred answered for Guthrum at the font, and gave him the christian name of Athelstan. It does not appear that Guthrum ever violated his vows of allegiance to the English government,—though after his death, at the time of the great incursion of Hastings, nearly all his colony, who had settled with him, united with the Danes, and assisted them in their work of plunder.

GUTHRY, Andrew.—A son of the bishop of Murray who enlisted under the banner of Montrose. When Montrose was defeated by Lesley, Guthry was made prisoner, and immediately led to execution. As the victors were all violent covenanters, it is not improbable that not the least part of his crime consisted in being the son of a bishop.

GUTHRY.—A seditious preacher, of the order of covenanters, in Scotland, in the reign of Charles II. By some personal insult offered to the king, he rendered himself obnoxious, and was marked as a victim, and is generally believed to have been executed. This, however, we are inclined to doubt, as seven years after we find just such a character in Scotland, of the same name,—and hence, conclude that he was the same man. Still, it is possible for two men of the same name to have been very similar in their character.

GUY.—A son of Isabella, the queen dowager of King John, by her marriage with the Count de la Marche, after the death of John. (See Isabella.) He with his three brothers, William, Geoffrey, and Aymer, was among the most obnoxious favorites of the court of Henry III, and was forced to flee the kingdom to escape the violence of the barons.

GUY.—Earl of Warwick in the time of Edward II. He entered into a conspiracy with the earl of Lancaster against Piers Gavaston, one of the chief and most odious of the favorites of Edward's court. When Gavaston had fallen into the hands of the earl of Pembroke, and was deposited in the castle of Deddington, Guy, most probably, in concert with Pembroke, attacked the castle, took Gavaston out, and removed him to the castle of Warwick, where his head was struck off by the hands of the executioner.

H

HACKER.—Commander of the guards on the occasion of the execution of Charles I. On the restoration of Charles II, he was convicted of treason, and executed, with many others.

HADDOCK, Sir Edward.—Captain of the vessel on which the earl of Sandwich commanded, and lost his life, in the memorable battle of Solebay, in 1672. When six hundred men, out of the thousand on board, lay dead on deck, and a large fire-ship, sent from the Dutch, had fastened upon his ship, Haddock informed Sandwich of his danger, and urged him to make his escape; but he preferred to seek, in death, a shelter from the ignominy of defeat. (See Montague, earl of Sandwich.)

HAINES.—One of the legion of candidates for executive favor, who constantly pressed the protector, Richard Cromwell. Being, at last, disappointed and indignant at the success of his more fortunate rivals, he united himself with the military opposition which caused the protector to resign his office. Such was the intensity of the individualism of that period, that all moved, and acted, on the principle, *better that the whole body suffer than a single member.*

HALAM.—Co-operated with Sir Francis Bigot in a "rising," or popular rebellion, in the north of England, in 1537. Their intention was to surprise the garrison of Hull; but in this, they were unsuccessful, and entirely defeated. The fate of Halam is not certainly known; though it is altogether probable that he was executed, as this was the common mode of treating insurrectionists. (See Bigot, Sir Francis.)

HALDENE.—A Danish chief who, in 875, came into England under the three princes—Guthrum, Oscitel, and Amund. They first touched at Repton, but finding that so large a body of men could not obtain subsistence, they separated, and a part of them, under command of Haldene, proceeded to Northumberland. But little more is known of him.

HALE, Sir Matthew.—Born November 1st, 1609, and educated at Oxford. His father was strongly attached to the puritan theology, and he grew up with a preference for it, which continued until he had reached the meridian of life. While in college, however, he fell into vicious company, abandoned his studies, and resolved on attaching himself to the army of the prince of Orange. By some fortunate circumstance, he fell in company with Sergeant Granville, who perceived in him many of the qualities suited to the bar, and prevailed on him, at once, to enter on the studies necessary to that profession. From this time, he entirely changed his habits, and became one of the most indefatigable of students, devoting, it is said, on an average, about sixteen hours of each day to his books. Having suffered himself, early in life, to indulge in excesses in the use of wine, he now resolved to abandon that pleasure, forever, and henceforth refused to drink, on any occasion. Deeply sensible of the obligations of religion, such was his devotion to its duties that he was able to say, in the latter part of his life, that for thirty-six years, he had never, a single time, been absent from public worship. This was referable, partly, to his piety,

and partly to his perfect system and punctuality in all his pursuits. He entered on the practice of his profession about the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I. In this unhappy strife, he took but little part, and never committed himself to either party. He appeared as advocate for the earl of Strafford, archbishop Laud, the duke of Hamilton, and the lords, Holland, Capel, and Craven. After the fall of Charles I, on the establishment of the commonwealth, he took the oath of engagement, and was appointed on the committee to revise the laws. Soon after this, he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas, and was afterwards returned a member of parliament. In all these positions, he was deeply sensible of great irregularities; but argued that those irregularities could not be prevented, for the present, and that it was best to keep as many wise men in public stations as possible. On the restoration of Charles II, he was appointed lord-chief-baron; and afterwards, received the honors of knighthood. After acting as chief-baron for eleven years, he was made chief justice of the court of king's bench. This office, however, he was able to fill but about four years, when the infirmities of age caused him to resign that high office. After this, he rapidly declined, suffering much from asthma and dropsy; and on Christmas day, 1676, expired, and was buried in the church-yard of Alderly, among his ancestors. To Sir Mathew Hale the common law of England is largely indebted, and Blackstone drew, according to his own confession, the most valuable material of his commentaries, from his many able productions. To his vast research, he added the experience and observation of a long life, in which he saw the fall of monarchy, the experiment and failure of a commonwealth, the reign of anarchy, and the restoration of monarchy. This experience thoroughly disgusted him with experiments, and after full trial, he settled firmly down on the laws and institutions of England, as they had ever been since the reformation.

HALES, Sir Robert.—Treasurer under Richard II. He was murdered at the same time with Sudbury, the primate, and others of the nobility, by a party of the followers of Wat Tyler.

HALES, Sir James.—A noble-minded judge, under the reign of Edward VI. When it was determined, a little before Edward's death, to change the succession in favor of Lady Jane Grey, and the patent was presented to him for

signature, he absolutely refused, notwithstanding the menaces of Northumberland. His simple reason was, that Mary was the rightful heir; and although, himself, a protestant, he preferred to see a Romish queen rather than a violation of the laws. After the accession of Mary, she had so little appreciation of his conduct as to cause him to be thrown into prison, where he was treated with such severity, that he fell into frenzy and killed himself.

HALES.—A gentleman who published a book against the title of Queen Mary to the throne. It is probable that the book did not appear until after Mary's death; or at least, its author was not known. Soon after the accession of Elizabeth, however, the author was revealed, and severely, if not capitally, punished, by order of the queen. At first sight, it may appear somewhat strange, that Elizabeth should be offended with anything opposed to her sister, who was her worst enemy. The arguments, however, against Mary's title, were equally against Elizabeth's; and whatever set aside the claims of one of these princesses must equally affect the other. Hence the severity of Elizabeth against Hales.

HALES.—A young nobleman of Kent who, in the time of the civil wars of Charles I, raised an insurrection in his own county for the purpose of resisting the parliament. This was in 1648, in which year a great many insurrections of the kind, in different parts of the kingdom, caused the parliament to resolve on renewing negotiations with the king. The people had now become more dissatisfied with the oppressions of the parliament than they had ever been with those of the crown; and these insurrections were the true indices of the popular feeling.

HALES, Sir Edward.—A proselyte of James II from the protestant, to the Roman catholic church. For this accommodation of his views to those of the king, he received the appointment of colonel, and the privilege of being his master's humble servant. When James found it necessary to escape from England, in the night, Hales was the only person that attended him.

HALFAGAR, Harold.—A king of Norway who united with Tosti in a piratical expedition on the coast of England preparatory to the invasion of William the Conqueror. Tosti, it will be borne in mind, was the mortal enemy of his brother Harold, and made haste to tender his services to

William, as soon as his designs on England were known: He was advised to form an alliance with Halfagar, whose disposition to engage in an enterprise of this kind was already well known. They entered the Humber, and were first opposed by Morcar and Edwin, earls of Northumberland and Mercia, whom they put to flight, but were soon after, met by King Harold, in person, by whom they were defeated and slain.

HALIFAX, Marquis of.—Sir George Saville. Privy seal under Charles II, though a violent enemy to the duke of York, (James II.) His capacities are said to have been superior to those of any other minister of court; but he belonged to that class of statesmen commonly denominated “trimmers,” which greatly lessened the influence of his talents. On the accession of James II, notwithstanding the deadly animosity that existed between him and Halifax, he caused his enemy to be made president of the council, and continued keeper of the privy seal. Soon after, however, the privy seal was taken from him, and given to one of James’ Roman Catholic favorites. On the flight of James, at the invasion of the prince of Orange, Halifax was elected speaker of the house of peers, which shows the high estimation in which he was held. He had not been firm, however, on the question of inviting the prince of Orange into England, and by his “trimming,” is thought to have delayed that movement for some time. On the accession of William and Mary, he was again entrusted with the privy seal, which office he filled until the trials of Russell, Sidney, and others, when he resigned his office, and retired to private life. He died in April, 1695, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

HAMBDEN, Sir Edmond.—One of the five gentlemen who on being committed to prison by Charles I, for refusing the loans required by the crown, boldly protested against the violence which they had received, and demanded their releasement, not as a favor, but as their due.

HAMBDEN, Sir John.—An illustrious patriot who figured in the civil wars of Charles I. He was born in 1594, and educated in the university of Oxford. When twenty-seven years old, he first took his seat in the house of commons, where for many years, he was regarded as one of England’s wisest and purest legislators. As soon as Charles began to enforce his measures for loans, tonage,

poundage, &c., Hambden stood up against him, and very soon found himself fully identified with the revolutionary party. His nature, however, was too mild and amiable to admit of violence, when it could be avoided, and he resolved, in 1637, to quit his native country, and join the puritan colony in New England. He had already gone on board the ship that was to bear him from his native land, as had, also, his cousin, Oliver Cromwell, when orders were issued to detain them. Little did Charles foresee, at that time, that these two men whom he was detaining were to be the chief instruments of his ruin. Soon after this, Hambden became exceedingly popular, and all eyes were turned to him, as the great champion of English liberty. On a heavy tax being assessed upon him, he refused payment, and resolved on litigation; not that he expected, in this way, to escape the tax, but he hoped by this means, to procure for his principles a fair hearing, and thus to expose to the world the nature of the prerogatives claimed by the crown. For twelve days, the suit was in the exchequer chamber, and was argued by the first talents of the nation. Of course, it was decided against him; but he had fully gained his point in thus bringing out the policy of the court. From this time, he seems to have felt himself the champion of his party, and to have regarded himself as fully in the arena of strife: and it is sad to have to indulge the opinion, that from this time, he was governed, in no small measure, by motives of ambition. When Charles determined on going into Scotland, Hambden was appointed one of the committee to attend him, professedly, to see that the articles of pacification were executed by Scotland, but really, to act as spies on all his movements. After acting a prominent part in the councils of the parliament, and making himself really its chief support, he was called to the field, in the battle of Lansdown, on the 5th of July, 1643, and entered into the thickest of the battle. Before the action was over, he was observed to ride off the field, his head hanging down, and his hands resting on his horse's neck. It was his intention to ride to the house of his father-in-law, which was near, but the road being obstructed by the royal troops, he turned aside and rode to Thame. Next day word came, that he had received a brace of bullets in his shoulder. Charles was deeply afflicted at hearing of this misfortune to his noble enemy, and desired to send his own surgeon to his assistance. He lived about

a week, and expired. He was attended in his last hours by a clergyman of the church of England, and by an independent minister, and died full of the hope and trust of the christian.

HAMBDEN, John.—Grandson of the above. Being extremely disgusted with James II, he entered into the conspiracy of the duke of Monmouth, and like him, fell into the hands of the merciless and unrelenting king. On his trial, however, the crown lawyers labored, in vain, to find, in his conduct, anything of the nature of treason. He was, therefore, indicted, simply, for misdemeanor, and fined the exorbitant sum of forty-thousand pounds. To this ruinous imposition, he quietly submitted, but was among the first to unite in a petition to the prince of Orange to come over and assist the English to recover the laws and liberties of their country.

HAMILTON, Sir William.—A Scottish nobleman who assisted the French in resisting the lawless invasion of Henry VI. He was slain in an action during the siege of Crevant. It was no uncommon thing, previous to the union of the English and Scottish crowns, for Scotland and France to be united for mutual defense against English invasions.

HAMILTON, Sir Stephen.—Suspected of being concerned in some of the northern insurrections in time of Henry VIII, (1537.) After much vexation from these many revolts, Henry became greatly enraged, and ordered Norfolk to execute martial law wherever he might think proper. Under this order, Hamilton, with many others, was seized and thrown into prison, and soon after, publicly executed.

HAMILTON, James.—Earl of Arran and duke of Chatelrault. Had James V, of Scotland, died without issue, Hamilton would have been heir to the crown, by his grandmother, who was daughter of James III. James, however, had left an infant, Mary,—unfortunate Mary!—who was his heir; and in her minority Hamilton was appointed governor, or head of regency. Very soon, however, he proved so inefficient, and so wholly without energy, that he was easily controled by every faction that arose. At first he was known to favor the protestant religion; but finding an unconquerable enemy in Cardinal Beaton, the Romish Primate, he even consented to court his favor by an open profession of the Romish religion. This lost for him, the confidence and respect of the whole nation, and the queen dowager, the earl of Lenox, and several prominent persons set

him wholly at defiance, and his administration was sustained only by the influence of the cardinal now in his interests. Being prevented by the nobility from marrying the princess, Mary, to Edward VI, of England, and finding himself generally regarded as the enemy of the protestant party, he tamely consented to become a creature of France, and received a pension, with the title of duke of Chatelrault. Wearied, at length, with the difficulties of his position, he resigned his authority as regent, to the queen dowager, with the stipulation, that in case of the early death of the princess, Mary, he should succeed her. Soon after this, having no farther use for Cardinal Beaton, he abandoned the Romish religion, and joined the "*Congregation of the Lord*,"—the protestant covenanters,—which lost him the affection of the Romanists, and did not regain the confidence of the protestants. He was greatly displeased at Mary's marriage with Lord Darnley, whose father, the earl of Lennox, had been from the first, his mortal enemy; and united with the nobility, at Stirling, for the purpose of raising an insurrection. Being unsuccessful in this, he fled to England, where his reception was so cold that he returned with the other lords, and presented himself at the feet of his own princess, who consented to pardon him on condition that he would retire to France. After this, we find him in England, causing some disturbance in consequence of the imprisonment of Queen Mary; but he soon abandoned his schemes for her restoration; and we hear very little more of him.

HAMILTON, Patrick.—An interesting character among the protestant martyrs of Scotland. He was a young man of noble family, nearly related to James V. Being created abbot of Ferne, he went abroad, in 1527, in order to complete his education. Soon after leaving home, however, he fell in company with some continental protestants, whose influence was such as gradually to turn his attention to the subject of the great Reformation, then going on. In 1541, he returned, very ill disposed toward the Romish communion. Such was the ardor of his nature that he could not, long, conceal his sentiments; and soon he was cited to appear before an ecclesiastical tribunal to answer for his new opinions. Not being able to establish his position to the satisfaction of the court, he was condemned to be burned for heresy. The people, who compassionated his youth, his virtue, and

his noble birth, were greatly moved by his constancy. Campbell, however, the Dominican prior, who had been the means of his apprehension, continued to insult him, even at the stake. Hamilton, in the most solemn manner, in his last moments, cited him to appear at the judgment seat of Christ, to answer for his conduct: and soon after his spirit had departed, the unhappy prior, goaded by remorse, lost his reason, and was seized with a fever, of which he soon after died. (See Campbell.)

HAMILTON.—Archbishop of St. Andrews, Scotland, in the time of Elizabeth. He was a bigoted Romanist; and as the principles of the Reformation were, in his time, taking deep root in the Scottish mind, most of his time was employed in the prosecution of heresy. Some idea of his character may be formed by reference to the article, Mill, Walter. When the popular mind was so shocked at the horrid deed, that no one would sell a rope to bind Mill to the stake, the primate furnished that implement himself.

HAMILTON, Lord Claud.—A zealous supporter of Mary, queen of Scots, during her confinement in England. She even appointed him regent of Scotland, in her absence, which she vainly hoped would be temporary, and advised him to seize the person of her infant son, James VI, and place him with the pope, or the king of Spain, whence he was never to be delivered but on condition of his becoming a catholic. It does not appear, however, that Hamilton's regency ever amounted to anything more than a mere name; and after this, we hear but little of him.

HAMILTON, James.—Marquis and duke of Hamilton, and also, earl of Cambridge. Though a Scotchman, he was well known at the court of Charles I, by whom, at the commencement of the civil wars, he was sent to Scotland to treat with the covenanters. He labored, however, in vain, to effect a compromise; and on his return to England, was sent, with an army and navy, by water, for the purpose of making a diversion, while Charles should march his main army into Scotland. A treaty being entered into, Charles returned, as did Hamilton, whose conduct had excited a suspicion in the king's mind of insincerity. He was thrown into prison by Charles, and detained for some months, after which he returned to Scotland, and obtained consent of the Scottish parliament to raise an army and march into England to assist the king. Soon after his departure, the gene-

ral assembly of the church decided that the king should not be "honored before Christ," and that no assistance should be rendered him until he had consented to sign the "League and Covenant." Hamilton would not permit the royalists to join him, lest he should offend the covenanters, yet he promised them everything which they could desire, in case of the success of his enterprise. By this course, he lost the confidence of the presbyterians, as much as of the independents, and at the same time, by refusing the services of the royalists, kept himself weak, and unable to accomplish anything. His whole enterprise failed, and he fell into the hands of Cromwell; and a few days after the execution of Charles, he was tried, as an English peer, (earl of Cambridge,) and condemned for treason. The sentence of death was executed on him, upon a scaffold before Westminster Hall. His fate was a hard one, and he can never be regarded as infamous.

HAMILTON, Earl of Lanerick, and duke of Hamilton.—Brother to the marquis of Hamilton, and secretary of Scotland in the time of the civil wars of Charles. Like his brother, whom he succeeded in title, he belonged to the presbyterian party, as did most of the Scots; and after exerting all his influence against the violence of the Cromwell party, was forced to flee, with Prince Charles, (II,) to the continent. When the covenanters invited young Charles from the continent, to declare him king, Hamilton returned with him; but as soon as he landed, was denounced, as an "engager," separated from the king, and forced to retire to his house, where he ever after lived in private, without trust or authority.

HAMILTON, Sir Frederic.—An officer of Charles I, employed in the Irish service. We know but little of him, save that in 1643, he gained several victories over the Irish, though laboring under great disadvantages, in respect both to numbers and situation. He seems, however, to have been but a subaltern officer, under Lord More.

HAMMOND.—A servant of the duke of Somerset, (Sir Edward Seymour,) who was arrested at the same time with his master, it being the policy of the rapacious Northumberland to involve in the prosecution every one who was, in any way, attached to the duke, or likely to offer any opposition to his ruin. Although many of Somerset's friends were executed about the same time with himself, we have no account of the execution of Hammond. Perhaps the object

was only to confine him until his master's death should be accomplished.

HAMMOND, Henry, D. D.—The favorite chaplain of Charles I. He was born, August 18, 1605, and educated at the university of Oxford, in which he also obtained a fellowship. After taking holy orders in 1629, he was made rector of Penshurst, in Kent, and in 1643, archdeacon of Chichester. Being greatly devoted to the king, he became exceedingly obnoxious to the puritan party, which caused him to retire to Oxford. In 1645, the king bestowed on him a canonry of Christ's church, and made him one of his chaplains in ordinary. On the fall of Charles, he was deprived of his preferments, and even placed in restraint, for some months, though not absolutely confined to prison. He was greatly affected by the tragical death of his sovereign, against which he had prepared a protest, of great strength; but being, for the most part, gently treated by even the puritans, who generally entertained great respect for him, he gradually recovered from the shock, and again applied himself to his literary labors. During the protectorate of the commonwealth, he was proscribed; but on the restoration of Charles II, was restored to his cures, and was on the very eve of being made bishop of Worcester, when he was seized by a violent fit of gravel, which carried him off in a few days. (1660.) His death was regarded as a public calamity; and he has been generally regarded as one of the most learned, active, and pious men of his times. He wrote several valuable works, and was, at the time of his death, progressing with a commentary on the holy scriptures, but had finished only the psalms, and a part of the proverbs of Solomon.

HAMMOND.—Nephew of Dr. Henry Hammond, and governor of the isle of Wight. When Charles I had given up all idea of maintaining his cause by force of arms, and had in fact, been for some time, a prisoner of the parliament, he found means to escape to the isle of Wight, hoping to receive protection from Hammond, until he should be able to effect his escape to France. In this, however, he was disappointed. Hammond had married a daughter of Sir John Hambden, who was cousin of Cromwell, and was wholly dependent on Cromwell for his office, and for all his authority. In this helpless condition, he determined to sacrifice principle and hospitality to interest; and notwithstand-

ing Dr. Henry Hammond had accompanied the king, he caused him to be confined, and gave notice to the parliament that the king was in his possession, and subject to their order. So it might be truly said, that Hammond determined the fate of Charles.

HARBORD.—Member of the parliament of 1678, and one of those charged with having received money from Barillon, the French minister, in the way of bribe. (See Harley, Sir Edward.)

HARCLA, Sir Andrew.—Earl of Carlisle. We learn that he made a successful resistance to the Scots, when they besieged Carlisle, soon after the battle of Bannockburn. It was he who defeated, and made prisoner, the famous earl of Lancaster, (Thomas,) and delivered him to the king; and it was for this heroic service that he obtained the earldom of Carlisle, which he soon after forfeited, with his life, for a treasonable correspondence with the king of Scotland.

HARCOURT, Geoffrey de.—A Norman by birth. In the early part of his life, he made a considerable figure in the court of France, and was greatly esteemed for his personal valor and merit. Being persecuted by Philip, he fled into England, and became a great favorite of Edward III, whom he afterward assisted in an expedition against Normandy, in 1346. He was appointed one of the mareschals of the army, and seems, though a traitor to his own country, to have been altogether worthy of the confidence of Edward.

HARCOURT.—A Jesuit who was convicted of treason on the testimony of Oates, Bedloe, and Dugdale, under the reign of Charles II, when all England was supposed to be endangered with popish plots. Harcourt was executed, persisting to the last breath, in the most solemn, earnest, and deliberate protestations of his innocence. Four other Jesuits were convicted, and executed, at the same time with him. It is sad to apprehend, that they were innocent; yet such was the general state of feeling on the subject of popish plots, that the slightest evidence was sufficient to convict a Jesuit.

HARDICANUTE.—The nineteenth king of England. He was the son of Canute, the Dane, by his Norman wife, Emma. Canute, in his treaty with Richard, duke of Normandy, had stipulated that his children by Emma should succeed to the crown of England. Hardicanute was the

only fruit of the marriage, and of course was entitled to the crown under this treaty. He was, however, made king of Denmark in the life of his father, who, at his death, appointed Harold Harefoot to succeed him in England. For the result of this, see the article Harold I. The nobility, to prevent a civil war, forced the aspirants to consent to a division of the kingdom. Hardicanute took all south of the Thames, this having almost entirely an English population. Yet being, at that time, in England, it was agreed that his mother, Emma, should take possession of his dominions until he should arrive from the continent. Soon, however, after she had arrived at Winchester, and fixed her authority in the name of her son, a plot was devised, of which Harold and Earl Godwin were supposed to be the authors, for the assassination of Emma and her two sons, Alfred and Edward, sons of Ethelred, who had made her a visit from Normandy. Alfred fell into their hands, but Emma and Edward escaped. Harold then took possession of the whole kingdom. Hardicanute, on hearing this, at once collected a strong fleet, and was preparing for a powerful descent on England when intelligence arrived of the death of Harold. On hearing this, he sailed immediately to London, and was received in triumph, and acknowledged alike by the English and Danish population as king of England. The first act of his government was to order the body of Harold dug up and thrown into the Thames as an expression of his vengeance against his late conduct, not only in usurping his throne, but also, in basely murdering his brother Alfred. Soon it was found by some fishermen, and buried in London. Again it was disinterred and thrown into the river, and when fished up again, it was buried in secrecy and left to repose in the grave. After this, it would be needless to say that he was a fierce and implacable character. He soon lost the affection of the whole nation, and died in a fit of inebriation, at the nuptials of a Danish lord, about two years after his accession, (1041.) (See Godwin, Earl.)

HARLEY, Sir Edward.—Member of the parliament of 1678, when the French minister was distributing gold, for the purpose of controlling votes. Harley was one of those who ingloriously bargained the interests of England for the gold of France. Such, at least, is the testimony of Barillon, the French minister. There have, however, always been two sides to this question.

HARLEY, Sir Robert.—Appointed by the puritan parliament of 1640, to remove all the altars, crosses, &c., from the churches. He performed this office with great zeal, and removed, also, the crosses, and such like superstitions, from the streets, markets, &c., not even permitting any two pieces of loose timber to lie at right angles with each other, when it could be prevented. Notwithstanding this extreme fanaticism, he was not an independent, but a presbyterian, and was one of the eleven presbyterian members of parliament who were forced, by the army, soon after, to resign their seats in parliament, and retire to the continent. At the revolt of the royalists, however, by which the attention of the army was diverted from parliament, they all returned, and most probably, held their seats until Colonel Pride “purged” the parliament of all presbyterians. (See Pride, Colonel.)

HARLOTTA.—Mother of William the conqueror. She was the daughter of a tanner of Falaise. (See William the Conqueror.)

HARMAN, Sir John.—An English naval officer who greatly distinguished himself in the sea fight of four days, in 1666, in the war with Holland.

HAROLD I.—Commonly called Harefoot from his great swiftness on foot. The eighteenth king of England. He was son and successor to Canute the Dane. He was not the son of Emma, but of Alfwen, daughter of the earl of Hampshire. His elevation by the will of his father was unjust, as it was stipulated at the marriage of Canute with Emma that the fruit of the marriage should succeed to the throne on his death. She had borne him Hardicanute, but he had been appointed king of Denmark in his father’s life, and as Sweyn, the eldest son, was then king of Norway, Harold was appointed successor to the crown. The will was, of course, pleasing to the Danish part of the nation, but the Saxons cried out against the injustice, and called for Hardicanute, the son of Emma, to sit on the throne of England. This led to a division of the kingdom, the nobility preferring a division to a civil war. Harold retained every thing north of the Thames, together with London; and Hardicanute was called from Denmark, to take possession of the southern part of the island. It does not appear, however, that he arrived from the continent until after the death of Harold. (See Hardicanute.) The name of Harold has but few pleasing associations. He died April 14th, 1039, after

a reign of four years, little regretted by his subjects. His death left the throne undisputed to Hardicanute,

HAROLD II.—Twenty-first king of England. He was the second son of the famous Earl Godwin. It is not understood that he made any pretensions to the throne on the ground of hereditary title, although his mother was, in all probability, a daughter of Canute, the Dane. His elevation seems to have been entirely the result of his father's influence, and his own personal bravery and ambition. During his father's life, he appears to have had no higher authority than that of duke of East Anglia. He engaged, with all his brothers, in the rebellion of his father against Edward the Confessor, and when flight became necessary, retired with his brother Leofwin into Ireland, where he collected a strong squadron with which he soon after joined his father at the Isle of Wight, whence they proceeded to enter nearly all the southern harbors, and at last, entering the Thames and appearing before London, forced the king to treat with them. (See Godwin.) After Godwin's death, he was succeeded by Harold in the government of Wessex, Sussex, Kent, and Essex, and also in the stewardship of the royal household, a place of great power. In this position his modest deportment soon won for him a large share of the confidence, not only of the king, but of the whole nation. Many circumstances conspired to increase his power until it was manifest that he had intentions on the crown. One obstacle, however, was necessary to be overcome before he could proceed with his ambitious designs. Godwin, at the time of his treaty with Edward, had given hostages for his good behavior, among which were a son and a grandson. These, Edward had sent into Normandy for safe keeping, where they were still retained after the death of Godwin, as a check on the ambition of his family. Harold had the address, however, to obtain Edward's consent to their release, and proceeded, with a numerous retinue, to the continent for the purpose of bringing them home. He was driven, by a tempest, on to the coast of Guy, and detained as a prisoner by the count of Ponthieu. William, however, afterward the Conqueror, then duke of Normandy, hearing of his detention, ordered his release, and had him conducted to his court. At that time, William had been informed of the will of Edward, appointing him his successor, though it was not generally known in England, nor does Harold appear, at that

time, to have received the least intimation of it. But the duke was fully informed of Harold's designs, and determined to avail himself of that opportunity to free himself from so dangerous a rival. So he disclosed to him all his own designs, together with the will of Edward, and desired Harold's assistance in carrying out the scheme. Harold, sensible of the danger of non-compliance, professed the most unfeigned satisfaction, and promised all his influence in the execution of the will. To all this, William made him swear, and to give to the oath a still more binding character, he caused the relics of some of the most revered martyrs to be placed secretly under the altar on which he swore, which, after the oath had been administered, he showed to Harold, and admonished him to observe, religiously, an engagement which had been ratified by so tremendous a sanction. Harold, however, felt but little obligation to observe an oath which had been forced at the peril of his life, and as soon as released, determined, more than ever, on prosecuting his own ambitious schemes. Not long after his return from the continent, Edward died, when, by almost universal consent, he mounted the throne of England, the title of Edgar Atheling being little spoken of, while the royal will in favor of William was altogether unheeded. Few monarchs ever commenced their reign under more prosperous auspices, so far as domestic circumstances were concerned. But the duke of Normandy was not to be thwarted in his purpose. He proceeded to England, with a powerful army, and at the battle of Hastings, Harold was slain. (See William the Conqueror.)

HAROLD.—A young Danish prince, son to king Sweyn, who accompanied his uncle, Osberne, in an incursion into England, soon after the conquest, for the purpose of assisting the English against the Normans. (See Canute and Osberne.)

HARPER, Sir George.—One of those who united with Sir Thomas Wiat in his rebellion against Queen Mary, soon after her accession to the crown. On the failure of the enterprise, he was thrown into prison, and there detained until after the queen's marriage with Philip, of Spain. After Philip's arrival in England, knowing of the general antipathy against him, he resolved on an affectation of popularity by releasing a great number of prisoners, of whom Harper

was one. After this, we hear very little of him. (See *Wiat*, Sir Thomas.)

HARRINGTON, Sir Walter.—Somewhat prominent in the York and Lancaster wars, on the York side. He fought with Richard III, in the battle of Bosworth, and was, but a few days after, attainted by parliament, with many others, for having devoted himself to his rightful, (though not his *righteous*,) sovereign(!) Whether he was capitally executed, or whether he had perished in the battle of Bosworth, previous to the act of attainder, or whether he saved his life by flight, has been questioned.

HARRINGTON, Sir James.—Brother to the above. What may be said of one may, so far as we are informed, be said of the other. Both were attainted immediately after the battle of Bosworth.

HARRINGTON.—Suspected of favoring the claims of Lady Jane Grey, and hence, thrown into prison by order of Mary. He remained in confinement until after the marriage of Mary with Philip, of Spain, who, knowing of his general bad odor in England, determined on an affectation of popularity, by releasing a great number of prisoners, of which Harrington was one. Beyond this, history has but little note of him.

HARRINGTON, Lord.—A nobleman of high repute under the reign of James I, as we may infer from the fact that James committed to him the education of his daughter, the princess Elizabeth. She was at his house at the time of the concerting of the famous gunpowder plot; and hence Digby, Rookwood, and Grant, had engaged to assemble their friends in the neighborhood of Harrington house, on pretense of a hunting match, that they might seize the princess, immediately after the blowing up of the parliament house. Notwithstanding his high character, at that time, he seems not to have sought to make himself conspicuous; nor does he figure very much in history. His obscurity may have been caused, in part, by an unhappy pecuniary embarrassment under which he labored, through a great part of his life, notwithstanding he was in possession of an ample estate.

HARRINGTON, Lord John.—Eldest son of the above. In very early life he was distinguished for the extent, variety, and accuracy of his learning; and although he died at the age of twenty-two, he had really become known to fame, as a classical scholar, and master of modern lan-

guages. At the death of his father he came in possession of the paternal estate, and by his prudence and economy, paid off all his father's debts, and freed the estate from embarrassment. His death is supposed to have been caused by a slow poison given him by the Jesuits, while he was traveling in Italy, where he gave much offense to that order by his great zeal for the protestant religion, and his undisguised dislike for the Romish church. He died in 1613.

HARRINGTON.—One of the most ultra class of reformers at the time of the establishment of the protectorate of Cromwell. He was of the deistical school, and sought nothing short of that personal liberty which admits of no legal barrier to the wishes of the individual man. The prevalence of his views must have resulted in the most lawless anarchy that ever disgraced savage life.

HARRIS.—An alderman of London who has been regarded a victim of Henry VII. A little before the king's death, he was occasionally visited by fits of remorse for his past violence, between which, however, he was even more savage than in his earlier, and happier, days. In one of these violent moods, he became offended with Harris, for some fancied, or real wrong, and caused him to be indicted, and thrown into prison. The unhappy man was so grieved with his disgrace, or outraged by his injuries, that he died of vexation before the issue of his trial.

HARRISON, Colonel.—One of the most furious enthusiasts in the Cromwell army. He was the son of a butcher, and in every way fitted to succeed his father. When the noble-spirited Halifax had resolved, if possible, to prevent the execution of the king, Cromwell and Ireton urged him to "seek the will of the Lord by prayer," and Harrison was appointed to "lead the devotions." By agreement with Cromwell, he contrived to prolong his doleful cant until intelligence arrived that the fatal blow had been struck. Then, rising from his knees, he assured Fairfax that this was a miraculous and providential answer from heaven to their devout supplications. Having acted as one of the judges in the king's trial, he was obliged to believe that all was right, and being a fifth monarchy man, he eagerly looked to the time when King Jesus would appear, and assume the government of England. In this expectation, however, he was sadly disappointed when he saw Cromwell declared protector, and henceforth was his declared enemy, and suffered,

not a little, under his displeasure. During the protectorate, we hear very little of him; but after the restoration of Charles II, he was tried, with several others of the judges, convicted of treason, and publicly executed. He was, perhaps, one of the worst, and most dangerous, fanatics that England ever produced.

HARVEY, Roger.—An officer of Queen Elizabeth who rendered important service in suppressing the Irish rebellions of 1601. This rebellion, encouraged by large numbers of Spanish troops, and inflamed by a religious fanaticism, had become a serious matter, and caused much concern to England, when a series of successful movements on the part of the English, reduced them, and restored order.

HARVEY, Gavin.—Brother and coadjutor of the above. Beyond what has been stated, we know very little of either of them.

HARVEY, William, M. D.—Celebrated as the discoverer of the true principle of arterial action, and the circulation of the blood. He was born on the 2d of April, 1578, and after obtaining a liberal education, traveled on the continent of Europe, and studied medicine at Padua. On returning to England, he settled himself in the practice of his profession, in London, and in 1615, was appointed lecturer in anatomy and surgery. After setting forth his novel theory, his practice greatly declined, such was the prejudice against it; and it has been asserted that no physician then forty years old, ever adopted his views of physiology. Charles I, however, gave him his warmest support, and appointed him one of his own physicians. Being a zealous royalist, he suffered greatly in popular estimation; and as he did not live to see the restoration of monarchy, he never had an opportunity of appearing to advantage. In 1654, however, he had so risen in public estimation that he was appointed president of the college of physicians; but his sun of life had then so far declined that he was incapable of filling that honorable post. He died on the 3d of June, 1657, leaving a reputation not less enviable than that of Hippocrates.

HARWOOD, Sir Edward.—Supposed to have been a member of parliament about the commencement of the reign of Charles I. We hear very little of him, save that he produced a memorial, the object of which was to show how

wretchedly the kingdom would be exposed, in case of a foreign invasion, at that time.

HASTINGS.—A famous Danish chief who led one of the strongest fleets of Danish pirates that ever afflicted the island of Great Britain. Having ravaged the coast of France, all along the Loire and Seine, until absolutely forced to retire in consequence of the general dearth which he had produced, he appeared in 893 off the coast of Kent, with a fleet of 330 sail. With part of this he entered the Thames, while the balance of his forces were distributed along the coast, as was thought best. He was ably resisted by Alfred the Great, and at length defeated by a bold attempt of the English on his fortification at Bamflete. His garrison was overpowered, and his wife and two sons carried off. Alfred soon afterward restored the trophies to Hastings on condition that he would quit the kingdom; and there is reason to believe that he immediately departed and never returned afterward.

HASTINGS, Richard de.—Grand prior of the templars at the council of Clarendon, under Henry II. When the constitutions of that council were presented for the signatures of the bishops, Thomas a Becket, alone, withheld his consent, contrary to the advice of all the barons, until Hastings threw himself on his knees before him, and with tears, entreated him, as he valued his own safety, and the interests of the church, not to provoke the indignation of so great and powerful a monarch, who would certainly take full revenge on all who dared to oppose him. To this the primate reluctantly yielded, and signed the constitutions.

HASTINGS, John.—Earl of Pembroke. He married the princess Margaret, fourth daughter of Edward III. Little is known of him, as he fills but little space in history.

HASTINGS, John.—One of the pretenders to the crown of Scotland at the same time with Baliol and Bruce. While they contended, each one, for the whole of Scotland, Hastings insisted that it should be divided between the three daughters of the earl of Huntingdon, or their heirs, *i. e.* between Baliol, Bruce, and himself.

HASTINGS, Lord.—Chamberlain to Edward IV, and also to his son, Edward V. He united himself with the duke of Buckingham, and many others of the principal nobility, against the dowager queen and her relations, particularly the earl of Rivers, who had become objects of general

dislike; but when urged by the duke of Gloucester—afterwards Richard III—to co-operate with him against the crown, and to dethrone the young prince, Edward V, he refused. Gloucester determined, at once, on his ruin, and soon after, caused him to be seized by armed men, in the midst of a council held in the tower of London, and without law or ceremony, beheaded on a timber log which lay in the yard. The ostensible charge was that he had aided and abetted one Jane Shore, who was said to be a witch, and by her incantations, to have caused the flesh to shrink on the duke's arm. He perished in 1482.

HASTINGS, Lord.—Earl of Huntingdon, A young nobleman of whom Mr. Hume speaks as attending Henry VIII in his expedition against France in 1513. We do not learn that he ever acted any very prominent part, in either the army or the cabinet: and even in this expedition, he seems to have gone, like many others, rather to grace the royal retinue, than for real service. It is probable that he was one of those wealthy peers who generally gave themselves but little concern about the affairs of government. Some of his family were more active than he.

HASTINGS, Sir Edward.—Brother to the earl of Huntingdon. He received a commission from the council to raise forces for the lady Jane Grey; but when he had raised four thousand, he went over to Mary, and declared in favor of her authority. Whether he was actuated by fear, or really preferred the claims of Mary, might not be easy to determine, at this time.

HASTINGS, Lord.—Son of the earl of Huntingdon. When Northumberland, who had succeeded the unfortunate Somerset, as protector, in the minority of Edward VI, had prevailed on the dying monarch to make his will in favor of the Lady Jane Grey, he easily promoted the prospects of his own family by making her the wife of his son, Lord Guilford Dudley, and at the same time, married his daughter to Hastings. All this sagacity, however, was lost, on the failure of Lady Jane, and the accession of Mary. What became of Hastings, on the accession of Mary, is not certainly known.

HATCHER, Thomas.—A zealous royalist in the civil wars of Charles I. He was one of the commissioners sent by Charles, to Scotland, in 1643, to propose a closer union and confederacy between the crown and the Scottish people,

for the purpose of more effectually resisting the aggressions of the English parliament. A solemn league and covenant was entered into, and both parties pledged themselves to use all their influence for the extirpation of "popery and prelacy" in Scotland, and for the establishment of the churches of England and Ireland "on the soundest and most scriptural basis." The Scots understood, by this, that presbyterianism was to be the religion of England and Ireland, as well as of Scotland. This, however, was not the understanding of the English commissioners; and when their construction of it came to be known, the covenant was dissolved.

HATTON, Lord.—A Scottish nobleman, brother to the earl of Lauderdale, of whom we know but little, save the part which he acted in procuring the conviction of Mitchel, the fanatic. (See Mitchel.)

HATTON, Sir Christopher.—Vice-chamberlain of Elizabeth, and one of her chief favorites. His influence at court was such as to excite the jealousy of many of the nobility; and very strangely, their influence was exerted to procure his elevation to the position of chancellor, hoping that his attention to the business of chancery would so remove him from the presence of the queen as to lessen his influence at court. He had never studied law, and his education is said to have been extremely limited; yet such was his natural sense and depth of judgment, that his judicial decisions were not found deficient, either in point of equity, or judgment. He was clear in his perceptions, and eloquent in expression, as appears in a speech of his to Mary, of Scots, urging her to vindicate her character by submitting to the trial, which resulted so fatally to her.

HAUKES, Thomas.—One of the "noble army of [protestant] martyrs," under the fiery reign of Queen Mary. When conducted to the stake, by order of the infamous Bonner, he agreed with his friends, that if he found the torture of fire at all tolerable, he would make them a signal in the midst of the flames. His zeal for the cause in which he suffered so supported him, that he stretched out his arms,—the signal agreed on,—and in that position, expired. The effect of this heroism is said to have been to encourage many others to brave death.

HAWKINS, Sir John.—A celebrated naval officer, born at Plymouth in 1520, and regularly brought up to "a life on the ocean wave." Until forty-two years old, he was em-

ployed in the trade between England and Spain, Portugal, and the Canary islands. In 1562, he led the way in the infamous, though lucrative, traffic in slaves, from the coast of Africa to South America, at which he amassed a large fortune. Strange as it may seem, he employed, not only his own vessels, but several ships of the royal navy, in this infamous trade; nor did this employment have the effect to excite any prejudice against him. On the breaking out of the wars with Spain, he was appointed treasurer of the navy, and at the time of the approach of the great Spanish Armada, acted, in person, as rear admiral. For his gallant conduct on this occasion, he was knighted by Elizabeth, and received the compliments of the whole nation. After this, he performed no very considerable feats, and was rather the object of envy among seamen than of interest with the nation. He built a hospital at Chatham, for poor and indigent seamen, and was, several years, a member of parliament from Plymouth. He died on the 21st of November, 1595. He was, in many respects, one of the greatest men of his age; but his character is tarnished by the part which he acted in a traffic at which nearly all christendom has long been disgusted. His constitutional vice is said to have been avarice.

HAWKINS, Richard.—Son of Sir John Hawkins. Like his father, he was brought up to a sea-faring life; and we learn that in 1594, he procured a commission from Elizabeth, and sailed for the South Sea, with three ships. After passing the straits of Magellan, (Cape Horn,) he turned north, and landed on the coast of Chili, where he was taken prisoner, and the enterprise proved a total failure.

HAWLEY, Sir Francis.—Assisted the Marquis of Hertford in raising an army to sustain Charles I against the aggressions of the parliament. The enterprise failed, however, and we hear but little more of him.

HAY.—Lord of Errol. A Scottish nobleman who was slain in the battle of Erne by Edward Baliol. He fills so little space in the history of England as to claim very little attention at our hands.

HAY, Lord.—Viscount of Doncaster, and earl of Carlisle. One of the Scottish favorites of James I, on whom he conferred the above titles, soon after his accession to the crown of England, causing great disgust to his English subjects. It was he who afterwards introduced another Scotch

candidate for favor, Robert Carre, who rose higher at court than he had ever done, or could expect to do. (See Carre, Robert.)

HAY, Sir Francis.—An ardent royalist who associated himself with the earl of Montrose in defense of Charles I, and after his death, still continued to urge the claims of his son, Charles II. At the final defeat of Montrose, he fell into the hands of the covenanters, and a few days after the execution of the earl, suffered a like fate with him. (See Graham, James, earl of Montrose.)

HAYMAN, Sir Peter.—Was one of those persons whom Charles I was wont to punish by sending on duties abroad, after they had made themselves offensive to him by any refractory conduct at home. Hayman, for no offense but that he refused to grant the loans demanded by the crown, was sent to the palatinate on a service which had no honors, and little emoluments. Soon after his return, he was made a member of parliament, and on some violent measures passing the commons, in which he, most probably, bore his part, he was seized, with several others, and thrown into prison; but was soon after released. After this, we hear no more of him. If he lived until the civil wars, it is probable that he became a violent revolutionist: at least, he had enough to make him so.

HAYNES.—One of the witnesses on whose testimony College was convicted. (See College.)

HAYWARD.—A justice of the peace, in the time of Charles I. While engaged in the duties of his office, he was wounded by a man of the name of James, who was distracted. The matter was wholly unimportant, in itself, but James, happening to have been a Roman catholic, when sane, it was, at once, declared to be an instance of Romish rebellion, and great alarm seized the people and the parliament, lest they should all be murdered by the catholics! The thing would have been ridiculous, in the extreme, had it not been for the apology which it had in the late "gunpowder plot," not yet forgotten.

HAYWARDE.—Lord Bacon tells that he (Haywarde,) once wrote a book, which he dedicated to the earl of Essex, while he lay under the displeasure of the queen. Elizabeth was greatly offended that such a compliment should be paid to one under her displeasure, and resolved, if possible, to punish the offense. The book was carefully examined by

Bacon, to ascertain if it contained nothing of treason. Bacon replied, that he could find nothing in it of treason, but very much of felony. This greatly excited the curiosity of her majesty, who was anxious, at once, to know the felony. To this, Bacon quaintly replied, "Theft; he has taken almost every sentence from Cornelius Tacitus, translated it into English, and set it forth as his own." "Then let him be racked," said the queen, "to tell his author." "Nay, madam," replied Bacon, "do not rack his person, but rack his style: give him pen, ink, paper, and books, and enjoin him to continue the story where it breaketh off, and I will undertake, by collating the styles, to judge whether he were the author."

HAZLERIG, Sir Arthur.—A famous puritan of the time of the civil wars of Charles I. He was to have sailed for New England, in company with Oliver Cromwell, Sir John Hampden, and others, but was prevented, as were they, by the king's order. Soon after this, he was made a member of the house of commons, in which he was impeached by the crown. We do not learn, however, that the impeachment ever took effect, or deprived him of his seat. After the establishment of the commonwealth, he was created Lord Hazlerig, but declined the honor, in accordance with the fashionable humility of the times, and chose to occupy his seat in the house of commons. He was, also, named, as one of the council of State, but does not appear to have served in that capacity. Mr. Hume says, that he was "haughty, imperious, precipitate, vain-glorious; without civility, without prudence; qualified only by his noisy, pertinacious obstinacy to acquire an ascendent in popular assemblies."

HEATHE, Nicholas.—Archbishop of York in the reign of Queen Mary. We find him, at the accession of Edward VI, Bishop of Worcester, and most decidedly opposed to the reformation. Being reluctant to take the oath of allegiance to the young protestant monarch, he was deprived of his see, and another put in his place. Immediately on the accession of Mary, however, he was restored to his diocese, and soon after, translated to the archiepiscopal see of York, and made keeper of the seals. The professed object of the elevation of a bishop to the seals was, that there might be the greater facility in prosecuting the protestant heretics. Before the death of Mary, however, he was made chancellor, and in

that official relation, had to announce to parliament the death of Mary, and the accession of her protestant sister, Elizabeth. A little more than a year after this, he died at Cobham. [1560.]

HEATHE.—Attorney-general of Charles I, at the time of the commitment of the five gentlemen, Sir Thomas Darnel, Sir John Corbet, Sir Walter Earl, Sir John Heveningham, and Sir Edward Hambden, for refusing the loans required by the crown. Heathe urged the court to enter a general judgment, that no bail could be granted upon a commitment by the king, or council. The judges, however, refused to comply, and thus vindicated the laws against the prerogatives of the crown. (See the articles under the above five names.)

HEDIE, Alexander.—One of the strong supporters of the Lancastrian interest in the war of the Roses. After the prevalence of the York party, an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed against him, and his estates were vested in the crown.

HEMESHAM, Walter de.—Was elected to the primacy, as the successor of Archbishop Langton; but as the king refused to confirm the election, and the pope, at his desire, annulled it, he was never consecrated.

HENDERSON.—A prominent presbyterian clergyman of Scotland on whom Charles I bestowed a pension, and some preferment, at the time of his visit to Scotland in 1641. Two years after, he was sent into England, with other commissioners, for the purpose of effecting a mediation between the crown and the parliament. It was his business, however, to press the king on the subject of religion, and to urge upon him the presbyterian model of doctrine and church-government. Charles begged them to be satisfied with the liberty secured to them of exercising their own views on the subject of religion, in Scotland, and to leave him to his own sense of duty in England. Before he left, he was challenged, by the Oxford divines, to a public disputation, but declined. He is said to have been a very popular and intriguing man, and to have exerted vast influence in Scotland.

HENGIST AND HORSA.—These two brothers stand so intimately connected in the Saxon invasion, as well as by the ties of consanguinity, that the historian has never attempted to dissociate them, or to speak of either only in conjunction with the other. For more than four centuries

Britain had been in subjection to imperial Rome, when in the commencement of the decline of that mighty empire, she was suddenly released from all foreign allegiance, and thrown on her own resources for protection against the Scots and Picts of the north of the island, who had long been the terror of the Roman colony, and were now ready, on the departure of the garrisons, to break on the defenseless Britons with barbarous ferocity. (See *Ætius*.) In reply to the earnest entreaties of the Britons that they might not be abandoned to their merciless foe by those who had disqualified them by long continued oppression, for self-defense, they were told that they must arm for themselves. This was thought impossible. The spirit of the Britons was broken, the flower of the youth were removed to the continent, and were then engaged in the imperial service, and Britain presented but a mournful wreck of what it was on the landing of Cæsar, 500 years before. At this critical moment, they sent a deputation into Germany to invite over the Saxons for their protection. The call was promptly responded to, and Hengist and Horsa, two Saxon princes of noble birth, who were reputed as the great-grand-sons of Woden, who was worshiped among the northern nations as a god, soon landed in Britain with an army of 1600 men. The barbarians were immediately expelled, and the happy islanders applauded their own wisdom in calling to their aid so mighty a people. This easy victory over the Scots and Picts, proved, however, to the Saxons, how easily they might make themselves masters of the whole island. New supplies were sent for; an alliance was formed between the Saxons and those tribes whose expulsion had been the great object of their mission; recruits poured into the island from Germany, and soon it was apparent to the Britons that their German allies were more to be feared than were the Scots and Picts themselves. They were now forced to take up arms; and it is admitted, even by Saxon analysts, that they fought with a bravery of which none had thought them capable. In the battle of Eaglesford (*Ailsford*,) Horsa was slain. Hengist proceeded with the work of slaughter, in which he spared neither age, sex, nor condition. Bishops, priests, and nobility shared the fate of the plebeian. Other tribes poured in from the north of Germany, and soon the Saxon Heptarchy, or seven kingdoms, was reared on the ruins of ancient Britain. Hengist laid the foundation of the kingdom of Kent,

comprehending the counties of Kent, Middlesex, Essex, and part of Surrey. He fixed his royal seat at Canterbury, where he governed about 40 years, and died A. D. 488, leaving his dominions to his posterity.

HENRIETTA.—Queen of Charles I. Daughter of Henry IV, of France. Though born to such a high destiny, her life was checkered with sorrow, to which was contributed the mournful reflection that she was the innocent occasion of many of her husband's troubles, if not, indeed, of his ruin. Educated in the doctrines of the church of Rome, she naturally preferred that system of religion after her marriage, and employed, about her person, confessors and priests of the Romish order. This, being exceedingly offensive to the protestant temper of England, not only subjected her to much popular censure, but also involved Charles in the suspicion of sympathy with the Romish religion. Such was the general dislike to her French attendants, that she was obliged to dismiss them, a step which, doubtless, required great sacrifice of feeling and inclination. In addition to this, she had, at one time, the affliction of believing that her princely husband's affections were, in a degree, estranged from her. This grief, however, was of short duration; her beauty, her admirable sense, and her wife-like devotion re-asserted and maintained their proper influence, and to such an extent was she mistress of Charles' affections that he was able to send her this consoling assurance, the evening before his execution: "I have never, for one moment, even in thought, been otherwise than faithful to you." A tribute honorable alike to him who uttered, and to her who received it, especially when one considers the prevailing licentiousness of the times. She did everything in her power to sustain his fortunes, in their decline; though, unhappily, the assistance she procured him was known to have come from the Romanists, which circumstance tended greatly to increase the discontent and displeasure of the nation. She was menaced with impeachment, to escape which, she withdrew into Holland, whence she still forwarded supplies to her royal husband. Her solicitude for his cause was such, however, that she soon ventured to rejoin him at Oxford, with reinforcements. This so inflamed the popular mind that the commons proceeded, at once, to impeach her, and she fled to France for safety. After the fall of her husband, she resided in Paris, with her children, where she was suitably provided for, until after the

death of Louis XIII, when she received but slender civilities and a very inadequate support. A moderate pension was, indeed, assigned her, but it was so poorly paid, and her credit ran so low that Cardinal Retz mentions visiting her, when she informed him that her daughter, the princess Henrietta "was obliged to lie in bed for want of fire to keep her warm"! After the restoration of her son, Charles II, Henrietta had the happiness of visiting his palace, and of seeing him on his father's throne. Her stay was short, however. A country so fatal to her husband, to her own happiness, and to all her early hopes, could offer no charms to her. Her husband's blood seemed to cry from the ground, and she hastened back to France, where, after a sad interval of a few years more, she found a release from her sorrows, and slept with her kindred. Thus mournfully was obscured, and thus untimely closed a destiny so bright with early promise, and, to all human anticipation, so affluent in happiness and renown.

HENRIETTA.—Youngest daughter of Charles I. She was born in 1644, and hence was but four years old, at the time of her father's death. She remained with her mother, in Paris, during her extreme poverty, and endured most of the hardships commonly met with in the humblest walks of life, being obliged to lie in bed in the day time, to avoid suffering from cold. A little after the restoration of Charles II, however, she was happily married to the duke of Orleans, brother to the French king. Some years after this, she met with her royal brother at Dover, where she passed ten days in his company, urging him to unite with France for the purpose of crushing the states of Holland, and also, to introduce the Romish religion into England. She also, at this time, (shame!) made him a present of a French mistress, the famous Louise Querouaille, whom Charles, soon after, created duchess of Portsmouth. "O, the manners; O, the times."

HENRY I.—Sometimes called *Beau Clerk*, because of his polite learning. Fourth son of William the Conqueror. His father's will left him nothing save his mother's possessions in Flanders, though it is said to have been a dying prediction of the father that he should, at some time, surpass all his brothers in power and opulence. It was stipulated by treaty between William Rufus and his brother Robert, that in case of the early death of the former, the latter should succeed him. William died, however, while Robert was absent in

the Holy Land, which gave Henry an opportunity to seize upon the throne. This was looked upon in England as a base usurpation, and Robert was invited by a number of the nobility to make an attempt on England for the recovery of his rights; but the enterprise was unsuccessful, and Henry was soon confirmed in the government. In addition to this, he even invaded Normandy, deposed Robert, and carried him prisoner to England, where he detained him in custody the balance of his life, and united Normandy to his own dominions. He was distinguished only by his cruelty, and died in 1135, after a reign of thirty-five years.

HENRY II.—First of the Plantagenet kings of England. He was son of the empress, Matilda, daughter of Henry I, by her second marriage with Geoffrey Plantagenet, earl of Anjou. When his mother had been supplanted by Stephen, young Henry determined on making an effort at least to secure his own rights. Accordingly he invaded England, and forced Stephen into a treaty stipulating that at his death Henry should succeed him. In less than a year after this treaty, Stephen died, and Henry came to the throne without opposition. The Norman interest favored him, because he was the grandson of a Norman king,—Henry I,—and the son of a Norman earl, and the little Saxon feeling which still remained, hailed him as a prince of the ancient Saxon line. He ascended the throne in 1154, and pursued a course of administration which commanded the respect and admiration of the world. He reformed many of the abuses of former reigns, and restored order and regularity by the strict application of law throughout the kingdom. His reign was distinguished by the conquest of Ireland and its annexation to the crown of England, while his possessions on the continent were kept in the most perfect security. The life of this great prince was, however, embittered by some heavy afflictions. His unhappy quarrel with Thomas a' Becket, the primate, (See Becket,) was, to him, a cause of deep and painful solicitude, and required of him some concessions which must have been exceedingly humiliating to his high and manly spirit. But the worst affliction of his life was in his domestic troubles. His sons, instigated by their mother, as also by their relation, the king of France, demanded their several patrimonial estates in his life time, and even engaged in the most unnatural rebellions because their demands were not yielded to. He died of a broken heart, after a glorious

reign of thirty-five years, the greatest prince of his time. (1189.)

HENRY III.—Succeeded his father, King John, in 1216. At that time, he was but nine years old, and hence could not assume the government. For several years, it was administered by the earl of Pembroke, as guardian of the realm. Henry was a prince of amiable dispositions, but of feeble judgment, and disgusted the barons by his partiality for foreign favorites; and his want of economy in the expenditures of government caused him to become very unpopular among the people. Montfort, the earl of Leicester, his brother-in-law, conceived the design of usurping the government. Accordingly he entered into a league with the barons, and compelled Henry to delegate nearly all the regal power into the hands of twenty-four of their number. The people were indignant at such usurpation of power, and, assisted by the knights, a few of whom had been admitted into the parliament as the representatives of the commons, determined to restore the royal authority. Young Edward evinced great courage in defense of his father's rights, but the powerful army of Leicester prevailed at the battle of Lewes, in Sussex, and both the king and prince were made prisoners. Henry was then forced to ratify the authority of the usurper by treaty. Leicester became regent, assembled the parliament, and for the purpose of composing the popular feeling, summoned two knights from each county, and also deputies from the principal boroughs. This was the first appearance, in any regular form, of the English house of commons. The young prince was released. Soon after this, he took the field against the usurper, and at the battle of Evesham, overcame and slew him, by which his father was restored to his kingdom. Henry died in 1272, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and the fifty-sixth of his reign, and was succeeded by his son, Edward I.

HENRY IV.—Sometimes called Bolingbroke, from the place of his birth. He was the first English monarch of the famous house of Lancaster, and came to the throne by injustice and violence. He was son to John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who was fourth son to Edward III, and hence was not entitled to the crown even at the death of Richard II, Edmund Mortimer being the rightful heir. Henry appears, at different times, under the several titles of earl of Derby, duke of Hereford, duke of Lancaster, and king of

England. At the death of his father, he succeeded him in the title and possessions of Lancaster; but being, at that time, in banishment for some violent conduct, Richard II, the then reigning monarch, most unwisely determined on not putting him in possession of the estate of his father. This gave mortal offence to the nobility, and on Richard going into Ireland, Henry embarked for England, placed himself at the head of a formidable army, and after getting possession of the king's person, forced him to abdicate, and then caused him to be basely murdered. Soon after this he made known his intentions on the crown. There was not even the color of title, and many of the nobility opposed his ambitious measures. Combinations were formed against him of sufficient force, had all been brought to act in concert, to have crushed him. Fortunately for him, however, his opponents were never united, and hence he was able to crush them all singly. He was possessed of very rare military talents, and had he gone honorably to the throne, would have ranked among the great English monarchs. As a subject, he was extensively popular, but as sovereign, he became generally odious, and ruled his subjects entirely by arbitrary force. It was under his reign that the practice of burning heretics originated in England; the law was aimed directly at what was considered the heresy of John Wickliff. Henry died in 1413, in the forty-sixth year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign.

HENRY V.—Son and successor of the above. He became distinguished very early in life, by some displays of military talent. These indications of talent caused his father much concern, and led to his recall from every post where it was possible for him to distinguish himself. The effect of such restraint was to vex the ardent spirit of the youthful Henry, and drive him to habits of dissipation. At one time, when a riotous companion of his had been indicted before the chief justice, Henry appeared at the bar with him, hoping, by his presence, to overawe the court; and not succeeding in this, he openly insulted the magistrate, who, being a man of great determination, ordered him to prison. Henry, with all his vices, had the magnanimity to submit, and afterward commended the magistrate for his decision. (See Gascoigne.) After the death of his father, he assembled all his associates, and informed them of his intention of reformation, at the same time urging them to a like course,

and forbidding their appearance at court until they had done so. Not long after his accession, he revived the old claim of England to the crown of France, and taking advantage of the disorders in that kingdom, invaded it with an army of 15,000 men, with which he defeated the French with 60,000 strong, at the ever memorable battle of Agincourt. After this, he was declared regent of France during the life of the then reigning king, (Charles VI,) who was subject to fits of insanity, and after the death of Charles, whose daughter, Catherine, he espoused, heir to the crown of France, which should ever after be united with England under the same king, and be a part and parcel of the English empire. Soon after this, he died, (1422,) in the thirty-fourth year of his age, and the tenth of his reign. He was one of the most brilliant of the monarchs of England, and his short reign is marked by heroism and military enterprise which are seldom equalled:—though it must be owned that his conquests were of no real value to his people.

HENRY VI.—Son of the above. He succeeded to the throne of his father when only nine months old, and was immediately proclaimed king, both of England and France, Henry V having, just before his death, been declared regent of France, and heir to the crown. The education of the infant Henry was entrusted to Cardinal Beaufort, brother to Henry IV, who was, at that time, bishop of Winchester; and his uncles, the dukes of Bedford and Gloucester, were appointed protectors, or guardians, of his dominions, the former of France, and the latter of England. Bedford was unfortunate in France, and before Henry had come to manhood, the young Charles VIII had well nigh freed his country from the English. Even Guienne, which had been under the crown of England since the time of Henry II, was lost, and when the young prince was declared of sufficient age to assume the government, he found his jurisdiction confined strictly to England. Henry was a prince of the lowest capacity, and really but a titular monarch, his influence being scarcely felt in the government, only as his name was the subject of a violent controversy between the parties of Lancaster and York. His grand-father, Henry IV, was admitted to have been an usurper, as he first dethroned the rightful monarch, Richard II, and then, by popular violence, seated himself on the throne, when Edmund Mortimer was known to be the true heir, being descended from Lionel, third son

of Edward III, whereas Henry was the son of John of Gaunt, fourth son of Edward III. Had Henry VI, however, possessed the talents of his father and grand-father, this controversy might not have arisen under his reign. But after the death of his uncle, Gloucester, who had been protector of the realm, the family of Lionel began to assert their rights, and Richard, the duke of York, was forced by the nobility, to lay claim to the crown. The white rose became the motto of his party, and the red rose of the party of Lancaster, the party then in power. Henry was subject to periodical fits of insanity, which, joined to his natural imbecility at all times, placed him completely at the mercy of his enemies. Margaret, his queen, who was a woman of great force, took up arms, and rallied the strength of the Lancastrian party. Many battles were fought. More than once, Henry was made prisoner. At length York was slain, which was fatal to Henry; for his place was immediately filled by his son, Edward IV, who was far more energetic than his father had been. He soon after got possession of Henry's person, threw him into the tower, and mounting the throne, declared himself king of England. The following year was one of terror. Even a suspicion of attachment to the Lancastrian interest was fatal. Queen Margaret, with her youthful prince, Edward, had retired to the continent, and every thing indicated that the house of York was securely established on the throne. One struggle more, however, served to raise the hopes of Henry, for a short time. The earl of Warwick, the chief supporter of the York interest, taking offense at Edward, abandoned him, and attaching himself to the Lancaster party, raised a powerful army, and declared his purpose of restoring Henry. Such was the celerity of his movements that Edward was forced to flee the kingdom. Henry was brought out of the tower, where he had lain for six years, and again proclaimed king. This, however, was a short triumph. Edward soon returned, and in a general engagement defeated and slew the earl of Warwick. Henry was again thrown into the tower, where he died a few days after, as was generally believed, by assassination. Here ended the glory of Lancaster, as an independent branch of the royal family; though it was afterward united with York in the house of Tudor.

HENRY VII.—The first of the Tudor princes. He was the son of Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, and Marga-

ret, of the house of Lancaster. Soon after the accession of the infamous Richard III, he conceived the design of reviving the Lancastrian claim to the crown, of which but little had been said since the death of Henry VI. He was assisted by Charles VIII of France, and the duke of Brittany, and invaded England. The battle of Bosworth, in which Richard was defeated and slain, left him in peaceable possession of the throne; the crown was taken from the head of his fallen rival, and on the field of his fame, Henry was proclaimed and crowned king of England, (August 22, 1485.) His reign was characterised by wisdom and manly fortitude. He greatly reduced the authority of the nobles, and although exacting and arbitrary, made the condition of the common people easier than it had ever been. His constitutional weakness was an inordinate love of money, which became more his ruling passion until death. His peace was disturbed by the impostors, Lambert Simnel and Perkin Warbeck, which see. His reign may be said to form a new period in English history, as it introduces us to a new state of things. His marriage with the princess Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV, the only remaining heir of the house of York, had the effect of uniting the interests of the two roses, (York and Lancaster,) and thus putting a stop to the civil wars which for the last hundred years, had deluged England in blood. He died April 22, 1509, in the fifty-third year of his age, and the twenty-fourth of his reign. One of the greatest of princes, though his haughty and arbitrary temper had made him generally unpopular; and the nation even rejoiced at his death, and hailed with infinite delight, the accession of his son, Henry VIII.

HENRY VIII.—Son and successor of Henry VII. He ascended the throne in April, 1509, in the eighteenth year of his age. At first, “the youthful, handsome, and accomplished, Henry,” gave great satisfaction to the nation, which had long groaned under the oppressions of his tyrannical father. His early development of talent was the wonder of the world, but his love of pleasure and ostentation was matter of deep regret among all the graver and more thoughtful ministers of his court. Arbitrary and capricious, he soon discovered the tyrant, and gave fearful presage of what his people had to expect as time should harden his character, and develop the stronger attributes of his nature. Very soon, he engaged in a military enterprise against

France, in conjunction with his father-in-law, Ferdinand, of Spain; and although he found himself sought by Ferdinand as a mere tool for the accomplishment of his own purposes, he contrived so to manage the war as to make it a matter of honor and emolument, and retired from it with money enough, obtained by treaty, to sustain him in his extravagance for many years. When Luther began to arrest attention, as a German Reformer, Henry, who was well versed in scholastic divinity, took up his pen and wrote a book against him, which gave such satisfaction to the pope as caused him to confer on "the king of England" the title of "Defender of the Faith." Soon after this, however, he became dissatisfied with his wife, Catharine, of Arragon, being persuaded, as he professed, of the illegitimacy of his marriage, on the ground that she had been, previously, the wife of his brother, Prince Arthur, (See Arthur.) He applied to the pope for a divorce, or rather, for a decision against the validity of the marriage; but his holiness being, at that time, a prisoner of Catharine's brother, Charles V, of Spain, could not grant him his request; and after much vexatious delay, he was advised to disown the authority of the pope, and lay the question before the learned universities of Europe, to be settled by them with strict reference to Scripture and canon law. The decisions of the universities were generally to his mind,—that a man should not marry the widow of his brother, and that such marriages were invalid, and wholly null and void. Upon these decisions, the convocation of 1531 decided that Catharine was not, in fact, his wife; and farthermore, that the pope had no jurisdiction in England, but that the king was, *ex-officio*, head of the church. This led to the great reformation of the English church. Henry, it is true, never ceased to entertain the doctrinal dogmas of the church of Rome; but he threw off the papal authority, and consented to the dissemination of the Scriptures in the English language, and also, to the conducting of divine service in the people's own tongue. During his life, there was but little change, either of doctrine or morals, in the church of England, and many protestants were burned for not subscribing to the Romish doctrine of transubstantiation. A great point, however, was gained by the rejection of the papal *authority*, and the distribution of the Scriptures; and this matured, under the reign of his son, Edward VI, into the thorough reformation of the church.

Henry was most unhappy in his domestic relations. His first marriage, with Catharine, widow of his elder brother, Arthur, was forced upon him by his father, when he was a mere boy. Arthur had lived in wedlock with her but a few months, at the time of his death. The royal father, Henry VII, was anxious to preserve the connection between his own family and that of Arragon, and hence, urged his younger son, Henry, to accept the young dowager princess for his wife. Henry is said to have remonstrated against it with tears, and to have yielded only to parental authority. We do not learn, however, that the marriage was unhappy, or that he evinced any concern as to its validity, until he had lived with her eighteen years; and there is much reason for believing that his concern, then, was prompted, wholly, by an attachment to Anne Boleyn, who was maid of honor to the queen. A few days after the convocation declared his marriage with Catharine to be invalid, he married Anne, and for a time, seemed happy. Soon, however, he fixed his eye on another favorite, and Anne was brought to the scaffold on an unfounded charge of adultery. The very next day after her execution, he married Jane Seymour, who died in about a year, in childbed. Next, he contracted a marriage with Anne of Cleves, whom he had never seen, only as she was represented to him by a flattering picture. On coming to see her he was greatly displeased to find her corpulent and homely, and withal, unable to speak in any but the Dutch language. Disgusted with her person and manners, he called her "a great Flanders mare," and swore that he would never admit her to his bed. A divorce was easily procured, and he soon after married Catharine Howard, who perished on the scaffold ere the nuptial festivities were fully ended, on a charge of adultery. That she was guilty of wounded honor, both before, and after, her marriage with the king, seems satisfactorily proved. Last of all, he married Catharine Par, widow of Lord Latimer, who narrowly escaped the stake, under a charge of heresy, and survived him. (See Catharine Par.) Henry died on the 28th of January, 1547, in the fifty-seventh year of his age and the thirty-eighth of his reign.

HENRY.—A bishop of Winchester under the reigns of Stephen and Henry II. He was brother to Stephen, and rendered him great assistance in securing his coronation before the arrival of Matilda. Soon after this, he received a

legatine commission from the pope, which he exercised greatly to his brother's annoyance, and under which he, at length, cast his influence in favor of Matilda. Under Henry II, we find him still in great authority, but forced, by that prince, to pronounce sentence against Thomas a Becket, notwithstanding the particular intimacy between those prelates.

HENRY.—Lord of Hastings, and son-in-law to the earl of Huntingdon. He was the father of John Hastings, who became a pretender to the Scottish throne at the same time with Baliol and Bruce. Little is known of him.

HENRY.—Duke of Somerset. A strong supporter of the Lancastrian interest in the war of the two roses. He commanded a strong force in the battle of Tooton, and was again defeated in the battle of Hexham, and fell into the hands of the enemy, who immediately tried and beheaded him by martial law.

HENRY.—Earl of Derby and duke of Lancaster. Cousin to Edward III, by whom he was sent into Guienne for the defence of that province. In this expedition he was singularly successful, so that his victorious arms spread terror through all France. At this time, he had only the earldom of Derby. Soon after, however, he received that of Lancaster, and as this was about the time of the introduction of the title of duke into England, he is afterwards known as the duke of Lancaster. He is said to have been the most accomplished prince in the court of Edward III, and has even been suspected of having intentions on the crown; though it does not appear that he was ever otherwise than sincerely devoted to the interests of Edward.

HENRY.—Commonly called Henry d'Allmaine. A son of Richard, the titular king of Rome. He joined the party of Leicester against Henry III, but was afterwards gained to the royal cause by the influence of Prince Edward, and had an important command in the royal army at the battle of Lewes. The kings of England and Rome being taken prisoners, it was required by Leicester that Prince Edward and Henry d'Allmaine should surrender themselves prisoners, as pledges, in lieu of the two kings,—the sons for their fathers. The proposal was acceded to, and the princes were sent, under a strong guard, to Dover castle. Here Henry was detained until released by the payment of a ransom. Henry was afterwards assassinated, in Italy, by Leicester's

two sons, Simon and Guy, while actually endeavoring to procure their reconciliation to the king and recall from banishment.

HENRY.—Eldest son of Henry II. His father, in distributing his possessions among his sons, bequeathed to him the crown of England, the duchy of Normandy, and the counties of Anjou, Maine, and Touraine. Unfortunately for his own happiness and the peace of England, he was betrothed, when but five years old, to the infant Margaret, daughter of Lewis, king of France. Instigated by his father-in-law, the young prince demanded, at least, a part of his dominions, independent of his father. This demand was the more difficult to resist, because that the parental pride of his father, together with his great anxiety lest the succession might not be preserved in his family, had caused him to be crowned when very young. Supported by Lewis, he even made war against his father for the purpose of forcing him to surrender to him a part of his patrimony. In the midst of his intrigues, he was seized of a fever of which he died after a few days illness. In his last hours, he was struck with remorse for his undutiful conduct toward his father, and sent to him a request that he would visit him in order that he might obtain his pardon before he died. The king, however, suspected him of having feigned sickness for the purpose of getting an advantage of him, and did not go: but when he, soon after, received intelligence of his death, he is said to have fainted, reproached his own hardness of heart, and lamented that he had deprived his dying son of the last opportunity of making atonement for his former offenses by pouring his contrition into the bosom of a reconciled father.

HENRY, Prince of Wales.—Eldest son of James I. He died in his eighteenth year, (1612,) lamented by the whole nation. Even at that tender age, he is said to have had more dignity, and to have commanded more respect, than his father ever did. Free from all the vices most common to youth, he had so applied himself to the study of business, as to have arrested the attention of all who knew him. He had conceived a great affection for the unfortunate Sir Walter Raleigh, who had long been confined in the tower, and was used to say, "Sure no king but my father would keep such a bird in a cage." The general impression has ever been, that if he had lived, he would have made one of England's greatest monarchs. It may be questioned,

however, whether any man could, at the time of Charles I, have passed for a great king in England. His death was long believed to have resulted from poison, and even his father was unjustly charged with the foul deed. A post mortem examination, gave no evidence of anything of the kind.

HENRY.—Duke of Gloucester; third son of Charles I. He was born in 1641, and was but a child at the time of his father's execution. The evening before, Charles was permitted to take him on his knee, when he addressed him thus: "Now they will cut off thy father's head." At these words, the child looked intently in his father's face, as if not fully comprehending what was said. The king repeated, "Mark, child! what I say: they will cut off my head! and perhaps make thee a king: but mark what I say: thou must not be a king as long as thy brothers, Charles and James, are alive. They will cut off thy brothers' heads, when they can catch them! And thy head, too, they will cut off at last! Therefore I charge thee, do not be made a king by them!" The child sighed deeply, and then replied, "I will be torn in pieces first!" So determined an answer, from one of such tender years, filled the king's eyes with tears of joy and admiration. On the restoration of Charles II, the parliament voted a present of five thousand pounds to Henry. This, however, although gratifying to him, was of little service, as he died, soon after, of small pox. He is said to have been a youth of rare accomplishments, and to have combined all the sprightliness of his brother Charles with the application and industry of James. Being, withal, strongly attached to the protestant religion, his death was regarded as a national calamity; and Charles II is said never to have been so sad, on any occasion, as on the death of this, his younger brother.

HEPBURN, James, Earl of Bothwell.—Commonly known by his title, and as the third husband of the unfortunate Mary, queen of Scots. He first distinguished himself as the supporter of the French in Scotland, against the army of the protestant association, called the "Congregation of the Lord." Many of the Scottish nobility were engaged in the same interest, in consequence of their attachment to the Romish religion. Not long after the arrival of Mary in Scotland, he succeeded in working his way into her confidence, and became one of her chief favorites. This soon became a cause of great scandal, as he was known to be a

man of profligate manners. In addition to this, after Mary's marriage with Darnley, it very soon became manifest that Bothwell had more influence with her than had her husband; and when Darnley was destroyed by the blowing up of his house, the opinion was commonly expressed that Bothwell was concerned in it. The earl of Lenox, Darnley's father, urged this charge, and called for an investigation. A trial was instituted, but conducted with so little fairness, that, although it resulted in his acquittal, it by no means satisfied the public mind of his innocence. Soon after this, while the whole country yet resounded with anathemas against Bothwell, as the murderer of the late king, parliament met; and after doing everything within its power to protect his character, openly recommended him, although he had a wife then living, as a fit person to be the next husband of their queen. Mary feigned opposition, or, at least, indifference; but not long after, while riding, with but few attendants, she was violently arrested by Bothwell and an armed force, and carried to the castle of Dunbar, where she was detained until he procured a divorce from his wife, and proceeded to espouse the queen. This was most probably the commencement of Mary's ruin, as it had the effect to confirm all suspicions concerning the death of Darnley, and at the same time to involve her in the same censure. A little after his marriage, he prevailed on his royal wife to promote him to the honor of earl of Orkney, and he even aspired to administer the affairs of Scotland by virtue of his marriage. The popular mind, however, was too much disgusted with him to allow his usurpations, and he fell into universal contempt. Finding his position in no way improved by his marriage, he soon became unamiable and brutal toward the queen, and in the bitterness of disappointment, left the country and retired to the Orkneys, where he remained a short time, subsisting by piracy, and thence fled to Denmark, where, after being thrown into prison and becoming a raving maniac, he died in 1577, ten years before the execution of the unfortunate Mary.

HERBERT.—Earl of Pembroke. He received this title after the forfeiture of Jasper Tudor. When the people of Yorkshire refused to pay the usual tribute for the support of the hospital of St. Leonard's, and rose in rebellion against the authorities, (see Hulderne, Robert,) Herbert was ordered by Edward IV to march against them at the head of a body

of Welch troops. He first succeeded in making some prisoners, among whom was Sir John Nevil, their leader, whom he put to death without the form of legal trial. This enraged the rebels, and they soon after defeated the Welch, and having seized Herbert, proceeded to take immediate revenge on him for the death of their leader. (1469.)

HERBERT, William.—Earl of Huntingdon. We learn that he married Mary Woodville, one of the sisters of Elizabeth, wife of Edward IV, and that this marriage secured to him the earldom of Huntingdon.

HERBERT, Sir Walter.—When the earl of Richmond, (Henry VII,) was about to strike for the crown, Herbert and Sir Rice ap Thomas were intrusted with Richard's authority in Wales, to resist him. When Henry landed at Milford Haven, in Wales, Sir Rice immediately deserted to his standard, and Herbert made but a feeble resistance, and yielded. Whether he went over to Henry's interest, or remained in the service of Richard, is not certain.

HERBERT, Lord.—Earl of Worcester, and chamberlain of Henry VIII. He was appointed a member of the council of Henry immediately on his accession to the crown. At the time of Henry's invasion of France, Herbert commanded a body of six thousand men, and was attended by some of the chief of the nobility. Assisted by the earl of Shrewsbury, he formed the siege of Touraine, a town situated on the borders of Picardy, and was, most probably, present at the "battle of the spurs." On returning from this war, he was made earl of Worcester, as a tribute to his valor.

HERBERT, Sir William.—Earl of Pembroke. Remarkable for the facility with which he accommodated his views to the different monarchs of his time. He seems to have acted on the maxim, "all things to all men." Being a favorite of Henry VIII, he received from the crown several large grants of Abbey lands, and license to retain thirty persons in his livery, beside domestic attendants. This intimacy with the king was increased by Henry's last wife, Catharine Par, being a sister to Herbert's wife; and at the king's death, he appointed him a member of the privy council of his son, Edward VI, and one of the executors of his will. During the minority of Somerset, he was ever with him, and on his fall, and the promotion of Northampton, he was not less at his service. He favored the project of pro-

claiming the lady Jane Grey; and encouraged it by marrying his son, Lord Herbert, with her sister, Catharine Grey. Finding the whole scheme impracticable, however, he assembled the lords at his own house for the purpose of proclaiming Queen Mary, and seconded the views of Arundel with oaths and threats, and an able speech. On the accession of Mary, he was placed in command of the royal forces, and was employed in suppressing Wiat's rebellion. During this reign, he was as good a Romanist as he had been a protestant, and on the accession of Elizabeth, was again, a zealous protestant. Under three reigns, he was a member of the privy council, and was always on the side of the crown. He died, 1570, in the 63d year of his age. He possessed great military talents, which often rendered much service to the crown, both in domestic troubles and foreign wars.

HERBERT, Lord Henry.—Earl of Pembroke, eldest son of Sir William Herbert, whom he succeeded in his title. We do not learn that he ever rose to much prominence. When his father was in favor of proclaiming Lady Jane Grey, he saw proper to testify his sincerity by marrying this son to her sister, Catharine Grey. On the failure of that project, however, he testified his opposition to it by divorcing them. After this, he made two other marriages, first with Catharine, daughter of the earl of Shrewsbury, and secondly, with Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Sidney. Over her grave, beside his, in Salisbury, is the inscription so much admired:

“ Underneath this marble herse,
Lies the subject of all verse;
Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother:
Death, e'er thou hast slain another,
Wise, and fair, and good as she,
Time shall throw a dart at thee.”

Herbert died at Wilton, January 10, 1600.

HERBERT, Henry.—Known as a minister, or agent, of Queen Elizabeth, frequently sent to France and Holland on the subject of the Spanish war of 1660. He stood high in the confidence of Elizabeth, and seems to have been a man of commanding talents.

HERBERT, Lord Edward. — Of Cherbury, born in Wales, in 1581, and when twelve years old, sent to the university of Oxford. At the age of fifteen, he married an heiress of his own name and blood, the daughter of Sir William Herbert, she being six years older than he. In

1600 he came to London, and obtained a favorable introduction to the queen. At the coronation of James I, he was made knight of the bath, and ever afterward, as he states in his autobiography, made it a point to miss no opportunity of challenging to mortal combat any one who, in the least offended him, or his friends. He traveled extensively on the continent of Europe, lived in Paris, and served in the army of the prince of Orange, where, if we are to believe his own story, he performed prodigies of valor. He boasts that more than one great personage had stealthily obtained his picture, and is most happy in the belief that he is an object of universal admiration. At the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, he sided with the parliament, and had his castle demolished by the king's troops. This most vain and egotistical of men died in London in 1648. All that the world knows of him is what he wrote himself; and they do not know half of this to be true.

HERBERT.—Attorney General of Charles I. He entered the house of peers in 1642, and in the king's name, preferred an accusation of treason against five members of the house of commons, for having encouraged rebellion and insurrections. As soon as this was known in the lower house, an impeachment was sent up against Herbert for having obeyed his master's orders. The part which he acted in the revolution that followed is uncertain.

HERBERT.—Earl of Corrington and high-admiral of England. Son of the attorney general of Charles I. He became attached to the naval service about 1665, and rapidly rose from one grade of honor to another, until he reached the proud distinction of lord-high-admiral. He rendered much service on the Mediterranean, in suppressing the piracies of the Algerines; and in encountering their large corsairs, performed some of the most daring feats recorded in history. After accomplishing all that was required in the Mediterranean, he returned home, when James II appointed him master of the robes. This position, however, he did not long continue to occupy. He was greatly opposed to some of the measures of the crown, particularly the repeal of the Test Act, the object of which appeal was to raise Roman Catholics to the same footing with protestants; and by his firmness on this question he drew upon himself the displeasure of the king, and was soon displaced. He entered, with great zeal, into the project of inviting the prince of Orange to invade

England, for the purpose of checking the usurpations of the crown, and went over to Holland, where he held a personal interview with the prince. On the whole plan being matured he took command of the fleet which brought William and his forces to England, and after the flight of James, and the establishment of the government under William and Mary, was continued in his office of admiral. After this, he was employed against France, and conducted himself nobly, in several engagements, until he came to be regarded, justly, as one of the greatest of seamen. Very soon, however, after the accession of Orange, complaints began to be urged against his conduct in the victualing of the navy; and many, actuated more from envy than from any real concern for the interests of the navy, or the comfort of the seamen, joined in the complaint. Indignant at the treatment which he had received, he resigned the office of first commissioner for executing the functions of lord-high-admiral, but retained that of commander-in-chief of the fleet. Soon after this, he was ordered to attack the French under circumstances most disadvantageous, and altogether contrary to his own judgment. He promptly obeyed, however, but under a conviction of duty, took such precautions, in order to save his fleet from ruin, as drew upon him much popular censure. The complaint was founded on ignorance, as has since been generally admitted, yet such was the general clamor against his conduct, that he resigned his high office, and retired to private life. He died at a very advanced age, in April, 1716.

HERBERT, Lord.—Earl of Glamorgan in the time of the civil wars of Charles I. In 1643, he raised forces in Wales, and took his position near Gloucester, where he was attacked by Sir William Waller, of the parliament, five hundred of his men killed, and about a thousand taken prisoners, while he, himself, escaped, with some difficulty, to Oxford. Three years after, he was sent into Ireland, with instructions to confer with Ormond, the lord lieutenant, and make arrangements for raising forces to assist the king against the usurpations of parliament. Being a violent Romish bigot, however, he proceeded, without consulting Ormond, to enter into arrangements with the titular archbishop of Tuam, and entered into a peace with the Irish rebels, allowing them everything which they desired, provided they would arm ten thousand men in the king's cause against the parliament. This transaction being discovered by accident,

the king was obliged to disclaim it. He admitted that he had sent Herbert to raise forces in Ireland; but that he had authorised any concessions to the rebels, or permitted any action independent of Ormond, he denied. The parliament, however, willing to believe the worst, were slow to admit the king's disclaimer; and this silly movement of Herbert's did the king immense injury. It is probable that Herbert was dismissed from the royal service for this offense, as we hear no more of him.

HERBERT.—An attendant of Charles I, in his last moments. Whether he was of the noble family of Pembroke or a more obscure personage, is not certain: the latter, however, is most probable. We learn that on the morning of the king's execution, he rose early, and calling Herbert, bade him employ more than usual care in dressing his master this, the last time, as he was, that day, to be present at a great and joyful solemnity. A sad office was his.

HERBERT, Sir Edward.—Chief justice in the time of James II. He was a man of eminent virtue, and thoroughly versed in the principles of English law. When James resolved on the exercise of the dispensing power, in favor of the Romanists of England, four of the inferior judges were displaced, and Herbert, being retained, because he concurred with Sir Edward Coke in supporting the doctrine of the dispensing power, was exposed to great and general reproach.

HEREFORD, Earl of.—(See Bohun, Humphrey de.)

HEREFORD, Duke of.—(See Henry, cousin of Edward III.)

HEREWARD.—An East Anglian nobleman who long distinguished himself by his determined resistance to the Norman conquerors. Soon after the battle of Hastings, he assembled his followers, and retiring into the Isle of Ely, made frequent inroads into the neighboring country, causing constant trouble to the Norman settlers. Here he remained for some three years, in which time he was deserted by most of his allies, but joined by Morcar, of Northumberland. At last, William surrounded the Isle with flat-bottomed boats, and made a causeway through the morasses to the extent of two miles, whereby he obliged all to surrender except Hereward, who forced his way, sword in hand, through the enemy, and long after continued his hostilities by sea, until William, from admiration of his valor and patriotism, received him into favor and restored him to his possessions.

HERMENRIC.—This is the name commonly given by historians to the fourth king of Kent, though some have conferred upon the Kentish monarch of that state the name of Ymbrick. Such was the darkness of the age that even the names of its kings are difficult to determine. Doubtless much of the difficulty in rendering the proper names of that period in modern English has resulted from the barbarous orthography of the Saxons. Nothing is known of the character of Hermenric. He died in 568. (See Ethelbert.)

HERNE.—A broken tradesman who identified his interests with those of Perkin Warbeck, the famous pretender, under Henry VII. Herne, Skelton, and Astley, were all of the same order of Perkin's adherents, and were among his principal advisers. Perhaps they were about as fit for such work as for anything else.

HERON, John.—One of the Lancastrian supporters against whom the act of forfeiture and attainder was passed soon after the prevalence of the York party. His estates fell to the crown.

HERREIS, Lord—John Maxwell.—A Scottish nobleman who appears in English history, only as the personal friend and advocate of Mary, queen of Scots, after her falling into the power of Elizabeth. He labored to obtain, for his mistress, a personal interview with Elizabeth, and did everything within his power to vindicate her against the charges which had been circulated affecting her character, but seems never to have been able to render any very material aid to the unfortunate queen.

HERTFORD, earl of.—(See Seymour, Sir Edward.)

HERTFORD, earl of.—(See Seymour, eldest son of Sir Edward Seymour.)

HEVENINGHAM, Sir John.—One of five gentlemen who were imprisoned by Charles I for refusing to loan money to the crown, and encouraging others to a like course. They had spirit enough boldly to defend their liberties, and to demand their releasement, not as a favor, but as their due, under the laws of England. It was urged that the command of the king and council was sufficient reason for their confinement, which was not admitted by the commons. This was one of the arbitrary measures of Charles which, at last, provoked the free spirits of the times into revolution.

HEWSON, Colonel.—Rose from the humble profession of cobbler to a high rank in the Cromwell army. When, in the

latter days of the commonwealth, a popular movement was gotten up in London in favor of a free parliament, he was employed to resist it by military force, and thus, after fighting for the people's liberties, practically opposed every form of legislation, or government, save martial law. The crowning act of his military life, however, was his marching a regiment of soldiers to London to destroy all the bears, so as to prevent the amusement of bear-baiting. This daring adventure is supposed to have given birth to the fiction of *Hudibras*.

HEYDON, Sir John.—Commander of the artillery of Charles I at the commencement of the civil wars, in 1642. He was in the battle of Edgehill, on the 23d of October, and conducted himself with great dignity and propriety. How long he continued in this service is not certainly known to the writer.

HIALAS, Peter.—An ambassador of Ferdinand and Isabella, of Spain, sent to the court of Henry VII for the purpose of negotiating the marriage of the Infanta, Catharine, their daughter, with Prince Arthur. He is said to have been a man of learning and address, and very soon accomplished the object of his mission. While in England, Henry employed him as mediator with Scotland, for the purpose of terminating an unhappy war which had long been going on between him and James IV. In this mission, however, he was not successful.

HICKFORD OR HIGFORD.—Secretary of the duke of Norfolk under the reign of Elizabeth. He was in the secret of Norfolk's correspondence with Queen Mary, of Scots, which, being ascertained, he was examined and tortured until he discovered the whole plot. (See Howard, Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk.)

HILL, Sir Roger.—One of the inglorious list of members of parliament who, under the reign of Charles II, are said to have been bribed by French gold. (See Sydney, Algernon.)

HILL.—Convicted and executed with Green and Berry, under the reign of Charles II, for the murder of Godfrey. (See Godfrey.)

HILSEY.—Bishop of Rochester in the reign of Henry VIII. When the great question arose, whether or not England should remain in subjection to the pope, he took decided ground in favor of the reformation. He went much farther

than the king was in favor of; for not only was he in favor of throwing off the papal authority, but of a thorough reformation of the whole ecclesiastical system. As a specimen of his zeal, he went to Boxley, in Kent, where was kept a marvelous crucifix called the "rood of grace," the head, eyes, and lips, of which had often been seen to move on the approach of its votaries. Hilsey carried it to St. Paul's Cross, and broke it to pieces before a vast multitude of people, and shewed to them the wheels and springs by which it had been caused to move, in obedience to the will of the priests.

HINGUAR.—A Danish chief who led a marauding expedition into the interior of Mercia, in the reign of Ethelred. (See Hubba.)

HOBART, Sir Miles.—A very zealous parliamentarian of the time of Charles I. He was a member of parliament in 1629, when he used such freedom of speech as gave great offense to the crown, and for which, with several others, he was committed to prison. The charge was "tumult in the house." The house was very indignant at this violence done to the freedom of debate, and after much delay, the offending members were released. What part he acted in the civil war that followed, we know not.

HOBBS.—An author of some considerable note in the age of the Charleses and the commonwealth. He is distinguished by great clearness and perspicuity of style, but was an avowed enemy of religion, and his ethics are thought to favor the worst of licentiousness, while his politics fully involved the theory of despotism. In his own character, he is said to have been strictly virtuous; but in his last days, was so tortured by the fear of death as to be most deeply miserable. He died in 1679, aged ninety-one. His death bed is said to have been one of the most fearful scenes ever witnessed, showing, most conclusively, that with all the boldness with which he had stated his infidel sentiments, he was insincere, or at least, not satisfied with the views which he had entertained, and which he had so strongly urged on others.

HOBLEY, Sir Edward.—A member of parliament in the time of Elizabeth, who spoke in such terms as caused great offense at court. He afterwards complained, that what he had said had been misunderstood, or misrepresented, which had caused him to be reprimanded, and asked that some member should be appointed to go and explain his

views. This led to the passage of a vote, that henceforth, no one should reveal the secrets of the house.

HOEL.—Count of Brittany at the time of the Norman invasion. He even sent his eldest son, Alan Fergant, to serve under William, with a body of five thousand Bretons.

HOLBORNE.—An able general of Cromwell, who was sent, in conjunction with Lesley, to resist the famous earl of Montrose. Their mission was entirely successful, and in their first encounter, the noble Montrose was defeated, and made prisoner. Soon after this, he became fully identified with the Scots in their project of placing Charles II on the throne; and on encountering Lambert, was defeated, and put to rout with great slaughter. We might infer from his hasty somerset, that he was greatly deficient in steadiness of purpose.

HOLGATE.—Archbishop of York under the reign of Edward VI. The date of his consecration is not certainly known to this writer. On the accession of Queen Mary, he was displaced from his see, and sent to prison, because of his protestant views, while a violent Romanist was thrust into his place. He was imprisoned at the same time, and place, with Coverdale, Ridley, Hooper, and Latimer; but by some means, escaped the fires of martyrdom.

HOLLAND, Sir Thomas.—It is sufficient to say that he was the first husband of Joan, called the “fair maid of Kent,” who afterwards became the wife of the Black Prince, and mother of Richard II.

HOLLAND, Henry.—Duke of Exeter. He had married the sister of Edward IV, and hence was expected to co-operate with him against the Lancaster party. In this, however, he disappointed his friends, and although he bore no very active part in the war, was known to be in favor of the Lancastrian interest. After the battle of Tooton, in which the Lancastrians were completely defeated, and Edward placed on the throne, Holland retired into Scotland, and an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed against him.

HOLLIS, Lord Denzil.—A prominent leader of the presbyterian, or parliamentary, party under Charles I,—rather *over* him. In the parliament of 1629, when Sir John Elliot framed his remonstrance against the king’s levying of tonnage and poundage, without the consent of parliament, the speaker, Sir John Finch, refused to put the question, and left the chair, whereupon Hollis and Valentine seized, and

violently thrust him back into his seat, and held him there until the remonstrance was passed by acclamation. For this offence, Hollis was fined a thousand pounds, and ordered to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure. After this, we hear but little of him until 1642, when he was impeached by the crown for violent conduct, and for invasion of the royal prerogatives. In 1648, he moved, in parliament, that all the military officers of the crown should be declared traitors, and treated accordingly. After the establishment of the commonwealth, he became thoroughly disgusted with the experiment, and with the oppressions of Cromwell, and was among the most zealous supporters of General Monk in effecting the restoration of Charles II. Soon after the restoration, Charles rewarded his services by raising him to the peerage. After this, he was a faithful supporter of the crown, and was employed in several important trusts, as ambassador to France and Holland. It is asserted that he united with Sidney, and others, in the French intrigue, but admitted, on all sides, that he never accepted any bribes, as did many of the others.

HOLLOWAY.—A merchant of Bristol who entered into the famous rye-house plot against Charles II. On the discovery of the plot, he fled to the West Indies, and was outlawed. In less than a year, however, he was arrested and brought back. He confessed that he had been concerned in a conspiracy for an insurrection, and even admitted that the assassination of the king had been talked of, but denied that he had ever approved it. He was executed, persisting in this denial.

HOLLOWAY.—One of the judges who were displaced by James II for refusing to sustain his views in relation to the bishops who had refused to publish his indulgence to Roman catholics. This was one of the last of James' rash acts. A few weeks more, and he had ceased to be king of England. Whether Holloway was restored, after the fall of James, we are not prepared to say.

HOLMES, Sir Robert.—A famous admiral of Charles II. In 1664, he expelled the Dutch from Cape Corse, on the coast of Africa, and also from Cape Verde and the Isle of Goree. Not far from the same time, if not in the same year, he sailed to New York, then known as Nova Belgia, and took possession of it, though it had been settled by the Dutch. At this, Charles affected great displeasure, and

threw the admiral into the tower, but soon released him. After this, he acted an important part in the Dutch wars of Charles, and took many valuable prizes. Some of his conduct is thought not to have been very honorable, nor calculated to reflect much glory on the nation that endorsed it. Charles found it necessary to disavow some of his actions, but generally availed himself of whatever advantages were gained by them.

HONE.—One of the conspirators concerned in the famous rye-house plot against the life of Charles II, in 1683. He was a man of low order, as were many others concerned. He suffered the death penalty at the same time and place with Rouse, another of the conspirators, and at his execution, freely confessed his guilt, and the justice of his death.

HONORIUS.—An archbishop of Canterbury in the age of the Heptarchy. It was he who instituted parishes in England, in the seventh century.

HOOKE.—A philosopher of some note in the time of James II. He devoted a great part of his life to the study of *animalcula*, by the use of the microscope. It is not probable, however, that he arrested a great deal of attention in his day, as that branch of science has never, even now, arrested the attention of the multitude: yet he may have contributed his part to the cause of science. It is by the single-handed efforts of individuals that the sciences have been brought to what they are.

HOOPEE, John.—Bishop of Gloucester and Worcester, at the time of the great storm of the English reformation. He was born in Somersetshire in 1495, and received his education in the university of Oxford. Soon after receiving his degree, he attached himself to the order of white friars, called Cistercians, but soon became disgusted with them, and returned to the university. About this time, his attention was turned to the subject of the reformation, then in its incipency, and a thorough examination of the subject led to his open profession of the protestant doctrines. This, of course, drew upon him a great deal of popular odium, and as a matter of prudence, he resigned his situation in the university, and sought a retreat in the family of Sir Thomas Arundel, as his chaplain. Finding himself still pursued, he retired into France; but not being very well pleased with the views of the French protestants, he returned to England, and lived in the house of a gentleman of the name of Saint-

low. Soon, however, he was discovered, and barely escaped by assuming the garb of a sea captain. He spent several years in Switzerland, whither he was heartily welcomed by Zuingle, Bullinger, and others, of the continental protestants. While here, he carefully applied himself to the study of the Scriptures and of the Hebrew language, and also, violated the rules of the Romish church by becoming "the husband of one wife." On the death of Henry VIII, and the accession of Edward VI, he returned to England, and commenced openly preaching against the superstitions of the Romish church. Very soon, his zeal, talents, and learning, arrested the attention of court, and in 1550, he was made bishop of Gloucester, and soon after, of Worcester, and in these two dioceses, labored most indefatigably, preaching, once, twice, and often three times a day. The death of Edward, however, and the accession of the Bloody Mary, put a stop to his labors, and he was cited to appear before the council. For eighteen months, he was kept in prison, in which time he was frequently brought before the council, and urged, alike by threats and arguments, to abandon his protestant doctrines. Finding him firm in his principles, Gardiner and Bonner set forth a report that he had recanted, which went abroad, and was generally believed. Being informed of the report, he wrote letters and sent them forth, declaring the falsehood of the story, and openly professing his continued attachment to the protestant doctrines. On finding their infamy thus exposed, Bonner and Gardiner resolved, at once, on his death, and he was stripped of his clerical character, and sent to Gloucester to be burned. Many of his friends urged him to save his life by a recantation; but he refused, saying that he was willing to suffer for Christ. On the 9th day of February, 1555, in the presence of a great concourse of people, he was burned at the stake, the queen's pardon lying before him, if he would recant. His sufferings were very great, the wood being green; and he did not expire for three-quarters of an hour after the fire was kindled, and his lower extremities were entirely destroyed before he was dead.

HOPKINS.—A Carthusian friar who is said to have encouraged the duke of Buckingham, (Stafford,) in the belief that he would one day sit on the throne of England. This fond conceit prompted the duke to use such means for his elevation as finally cost him his life. So much for the silly

predictions of the priests of those times. (See Stafford, duke of Buckingham.)

HOPTON, Sir Ralph.—An active supporter of Charles I in his civil wars. He co-operated, a great part of the time, with the marquis of Hertford, and made Wales and Cornwall the chief field of his operations. He had a command in the battle of Stratton, on the 16th of May, 1643, and in the battle of Lansdown, on the 5th of July, following, was dangerously wounded by the accidental blowing up of his powder magazine. In the following year, he assembled an army of 14,000 men, and attempted to break into Sussex and Kent, but was met by Waller, the parliamentary general, and badly defeated. His last effort was at Torrington. The town of Exeter being completely surrounded by the enemy, he advanced to its relief with an army of 8,000 men, but was met at Torrington by a strong parliamentary force, and completely defeated. From this, he retired, with his cavalry, into Cornwall; and as this was about the last fighting of the civil war, we have no more certain account of him.

HORACE.—Commonly known as Lord Vere. Father-in-law of the famous Lord Fairfax, so well known as the leader of the parliamentary forces of the civil wars. Horace was decidedly a royalist, as we might infer from the high tone of his daughter. (See Fairfax, Lady.) It does not appear, however, that he ever took any very decided part in the civil wars.

HORTON, Colonel.—Commander of the forces against the presbyterian insurrection in Wales, after the fall of Charles I. Many of the conservative presbyterians, being indignant at the military usurpations of Cromwell, rose about this time, 1648, in different parts of the kingdom, for the purpose of restoring the supremacy of parliament. Langhorn, Poyer, and Powel, had, in this year, raised a strong insurrection in Wales. These were entirely defeated by Horton.

HOTHAM.—One of those members of parliament who are said, in 1678, to have accepted bribes from Barillon, the French minister resident in England. If this story be true, it should stamp the name with lasting infamy. It rests on the authority of Barillon's dispatches, sent home at different times, and now on file in the secretary's office at Paris. Of Hotham's general character, we know nothing.

HOTHAM, Sir John.—A gentleman of ancient family

and ample fortune, who has considerable prominence in the civil wars of Charles I. A member of parliament in 1640, he took decided ground against the oppressive measures of the crown, for which he was summoned before the council to give an account of his conduct. Refusing, however, to answer any questions he was committed to prison. How long he remained in confinement is not certain, but in the following year we find him again in parliament, and actively engaged in the impeachment and trial of Strafford. In 1642, he was appointed, by the parliament, governor of Hull, in which, for a time, he rendered good service. At length, however, he became dissatisfied with the course pursued by the revolutionary party, and entered into correspondence with the earl of Newcastle, for the surrender of Hull. The correspondence was discovered, and he was taken to London, where, with his son, he was executed, as a traitor.

HOUGH, Dr.—President of Magdalen college, in the university of Oxford in the reign of James II, and perhaps, under that of William and Mary. Quite a royal scene occurred in connection with his election. At the death of his predecessor James sent a mandate for the election of Farmer, a man of vile character, but a new convert of James to the Romish religion. The fellows of the college made an humble request that he would recall the mandate, alleging that Farmer was, in no way, fit for the office. Before they received an answer, the day came for the election, and they elected Hough, a man of high character, and every way suitable for the office. A commission was sent down to inquire into the matter, and to punish the contumacy. As the investigation showed Farmer's bad character, and utter want of fitness, another Romanist was nominated, of the name of Parker, who was no more fit for the place, than was Farmer. The fellows replied that they were sworn to abide by the statutes of the college, and hence, could not displace Hough, who had been duly elected. At once, the arm of power was uplifted, and by a royal mandate, Hough, and all the fellows, except two who had submitted, were ejected, and Parker was installed, as president. This, however, was among the last acts of James' administration. Very soon it was known that the prince of Orange was on his way to England with a strong force, and that the best part of the nation was ready to enlist under his banner. On hearing this, a mandate was immediately sent, causing Hough, and

all the expelled fellows, to be reinstated. All was now right in the college; but it was too late for it to avail James anything. The die was cast. His days were numbered, as king of England, and a few weeks more saw him an exile beyond the waters.

HOWARD, Lord John.—Duke of Norfolk in the reign of Richard III. During the reign of Edward IV, he had been very efficient, as a medium of communication between England and France, and was, in every respect, an able and faithful courtier. When Richard came to the throne, though it was through the blood of Edward V and the young duke of York, Howard still felt it his duty to obey “the powers that be;” and fully devoting himself to the service of the usurper, was made earl-marshal of England, and lord-admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, for life, as well as duke of Norfolk, with immense estates. He did not, however, long enjoy these high honors. When the earl of Richmond, (Henry VII,) resolved on a desperate effort for the crown, Howard remained firmly attached to the interests of Richard, and accompanied him to the fatal field of Bosworth, where he and his royal master perished together, August 22, 1485. The night before his starting, he was warned of his danger by an anonymous couplet set on his gate,—

“Jack of Norfolk, be not too bold,
For Dickon, thy master, is bought and sold.”

On the seventh of November following, he was attainted, in parliament, of high treason, for fighting against the king of England, though Henry was not even *de facto*, king, until after the battle of Bosworth.

HOWARD, Lord Thomas.—Earl of Surrey and duke of Norfolk. He was son of lord John Howard, duke of Norfolk, and was made earl of Surrey by Richard III at the same time when his father received the dukedom of Norfolk. As he engaged in the service of Richard, and was in the battle of Bosworth, where he commanded the archers, he was thrown into the tower, by Henry VII, and there detained for three years and a half, and was attainted at the same time with his dead father. Being informed by the lieutenant of the tower, that he was at liberty to retire, he refused, until a permit was sent him by the king, alleging that it would be unlawful to depart without the royal authority. This evidence of respect for authority so pleased the king that he immediately made him a member of his privy council, made

him his treasurer, and restored him to his title of earl of Surrey, of which he had been deprived after the battle of Bosworth. On the commencement of troubles on the northern borders, he was sent, by Henry VIII, to suppress them, where, by his daring feats, he gave such offense to the king of Scotland that he challenged him to mortal combat. Howard declined the challenge, on the ground that his life was then devoted to the king's service, and hence, that he had no right to stake it in a private quarrel; but assured his majesty that as soon as he should be released from such obligations, he should be at his service. Soon after this, he was made duke of Norfolk. After filling many of the highest stations within the gift of the crown, he begged permission to retire from public duty, and died, May 21, 1524.

HOWARD, Lord Thomas.—Also earl of Surrey and duke of Norfolk. He received the office of treasurer on the resignation of his father, December 4th, 1522. As the reformation was now about its commencement, he favored the king's divorce from Catharine, of Arragon, but entertained all the Romish dogmas, and was a violent persecutor of the protestants, always taking care, however, to preserve a tolerable harmony with the views of the king. He was the inveterate enemy of Cranmer, and did every thing in his power to ruin him, for which he received a salutary reprimand from the king. Having distinguished himself, both in the military and naval service, and having married two of his nieces to the king, and the king's natural son, the duke of Richmond, having married his daughter, he was, almost of necessity, one of Henry's most influential courtiers. From some cause, however, Henry began to suspect him of intentions on the crown; and in 1547, he ordered him and his son, the earl of Surrey, to be thrown into the tower. His wife being a woman of violent temper, and wholly without affection for him, became one of the chief witnesses against him, and the parliament, then in session, passed a bill of attainder against him and his son, Surrey. The latter was executed, without delay. Norfolk was notified to prepare for death, and had made all his arrangements accordingly; but the night before the day appointed for his execution, Henry, himself, paid the last debt of nature; and the execution did not proceed. The sentence of attainder, however, stood against him during the reign of Edward VI; but on the accession of Mary, it was reversed, and his release

granted, and he was one of the first to recommend her marriage with Philip, of Spain. On the breaking out of Wiat's insurrection, though more than eighty years of age, he was sent to suppress it; but being deserted by most of his troops, he was forced to retire to London. A few months after this, (1554,) he died.

HOWARD, Lord Thomas.—Fourth duke of Norfolk, and also earl of Surrey; was eldest son of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, who was beheaded by Henry VIII. He was made duke of Norfolk under the reign of Mary, but on the accession of Elizabeth, readily took the oaths of allegiance, and soon rose high in her estimation. On the invasion of Scotland by France, in 1560, he was sent to assist in repelling the invasion; and after this was appointed lieutenant-general of the north. When Mary, queen of Scots, had been forced to flee into England, and became the prisoner of Elizabeth, he heartily espoused her cause, and consented to entertain a suggestion of the earl of Murray that he would marry her. Finding the suggestion agreeable to the Scottish queen, he resolved on it, and proceeded to obtain the consent of France and Spain to the match. Unfortunately he did not consult Elizabeth, knowing her to be the mortal enemy of Mary. Soon, however, the secret came to her ears, and she hinted to him that she had knowledge of his intentions. He denied it, and denounced the report as a slander. The queen, however, was satisfied of the truth of the report, and caused him to be thrown into the tower. After a short confinement, he was released, on a pledge that he would dismiss the matter and think no more of it. In this, however, he was not sincere, and almost immediately renewed his correspondence with Mary; and knowing that Elizabeth would always stand in the way of his schemes, he entered into a conspiracy with the duke of Alva against her. This was, of course, intended to be conducted with the utmost secrecy; but in some way, it came to be known, and he was tried, condemned, and executed. Elizabeth evinced great unwillingness to sign his death warrant, and yielded, only when urged by the parliament. At the time of his execution, he declared the justice of his fate, but insisted that his conspiracy was not founded on any disloyal intentions, or any disposition to injure, in any way, the person or authority of Elizabeth, but only to obtain her consent to his marriage with the queen of Scots. Norfolk was, at that time, the

only peer that enjoyed the highest title of English nobility, and the splendor of his family, the opulence of his fortune, and the extent of his influence, had rendered him, without comparison, the first subject of England.

HOWARD, Thomas.—Brother to the third duke of Norfolk. All that we learn of him is, that he formed the design of marrying Margaret Douglas, niece to Henry VIII, by his sister, the queen of Scots, and Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus. Howard, as well as the young lady, was committed to the tower, where he died; and an act of attainder was passed against him after death. This led to the passage of an act making it treason to marry, without the king's consent, any princess related to the crown in the first degree. It may here be remarked, that Mr. Hume is, probably, in error as to the christian name,—as the duke of Norfolk was, himself, named Thomas; and it is hardly probable that he had a brother of the same name.

HOWARD, Henry.—Earl of Surrey. Son of the third duke of Norfolk. He greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Flouden, and gave early presage of greatness. His race, however, was short. From some cause, Henry VIII conceived a violent dislike for him, as well as for his father, and caused them both to be arrested and bills of attainder passed against them by parliament. He was executed on Tower Hill in 1547, leaving his father in full expectation of soon sharing the same fate; though the timely death of the king saved him. The charge alleged against Surrey was, that he had aspired to the crown by soliciting the hand of the princess, Mary.

HOWARD, Lord Edward.—Second son of the third duke of Norfolk. He was a celebrated admiral of Henry VIII, and for a time, did much to raise the naval glory of England. His race, however, was short. After defeating and killing the famous Scotch pirate, Barton, he was sent against France. He encountered the French admiral, Prejant, before Brest. Coming alongside Prejant's ship, he fastened to it and leaped aboard, calling upon his men to follow. Scarcely had he set foot on deck, however, when his cable gave way, and his own ship fell back. For some time, he was seen fighting with great gallantry, but finally, was pushed overboard by the enemy's pikes.

HOWARD, Lord Edmund.—Brother of Edward, being the third son of the duke of Norfolk. We know very little

of him, save that he was marshal of the horse, and commanded the right wing of the English forces at the great battle of Flouden, in 1513.

HOWARD, Lord William.—Earl of Nottingham. One of the great Howard family who was appointed admiral of the English navy under Elizabeth. He seems to have acquired some distinction in the time of Mary, if not under Edward VI, as he was charged with the duty of conveying Philip, of Spain, into England, at the time of his marriage with Mary. When the Spanish armada made its descent on England, he commanded the English naval forces; and to him is England indebted for her success in resisting that enterprise; for Elizabeth was, at one time, so fully persuaded of the abandonment of it by Spain, that she even ordered most of the ships to be laid up. Howard thought the danger was not past, and took the liberty of disobeying the order and nothing but this disobedience of his could have saved them. After the dispersion of the armada, Howard took command of a fleet against Cadiz, which place he took and plundered. On his return from this enterprise, he was created earl of Nottingham.

HOWARD, Philip.—Earl of Arundel, and son of Lord Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk. Being a zealous Romanist, as were nearly all the Howards, he was accused of having entered into secret correspondence with Mary, queen of Scots, and was, for a time, confined to his house. It does not appear, however, that he ever suffered under criminal prosecution. It was this man who introduced into England the fashion of building brick houses.

HOWARD, Lord William.—Uncle of Queen Catharine Howard. A bill of attainder was passed against him and his lady, for misprision of treason, they having had knowledge of the violated honor of Lady Catharine before her marriage, and having failed to make it known to the king.

HOWARD, Lord of Escric.—A powerful baron under the reign of Charles I. He was appointed by Charles, one of sixteen commissioners to treat with the Scots at Ripon, on the 29th of September 1640, by which a temporary peace with Scotland was secured. He was chosen for this service, not because he was in favor of the prerogative claimed by the crown, (for he was strictly a parliamentarian,) but because in common with all the commissioners, he was known to be on the popular side, though conservative, and was

likely, therefore, to be acceptable to the Scots. He was, also, a member of the Long parliament, and was one of the commissioners sent with Charles into Scotland, professedly, to see that the articles of pacification were executed, but really, to act as spies on the king's person.

HOWARD, Lord.—First known as one of the cabal of six, under the reign of Charles II. He afterwards became one of the principal witnesses against Lord Russell, Algernon Sidney, and Hambden. His testimony is said not to have been sustained by any very strong circumstances, but has, nevertheless, been generally believed to be true. We cannot, however, regard with much respect, the man who, after entering into a conspiracy, and finding himself in danger, will seek to protect himself by turning state's witness. The cabal consisted of Monmouth, Russell, Essex, Howard, Sidney, and Hambden.

HOWE.—One of the many thousands who came to Exeter for the purpose of welcoming the prince of Orange into England, as the liberator of the nation. The spirit of freedom was now fully roused, and all the elements of the country were in activity.

HUBBA.—A Danish chief, who, in conjunction with Hinguar, his brother, led a marauding expedition into the interior of Mercia. They took up their winter quarters at Nottingham, where they fortified themselves so strongly as seriously to threaten all that part of the island. They were, however, soon driven from this position, whence they retired into Northumberland. After causing much distress in this part of the island, we find them carrying on their depredations in Wales and other parts of the west. Hubba was at last slain by the earl of Devonshire, by whom the famous Reafen, or enchanted standard, of the Danes was taken possession of.—(See Oddune.)

HUBERT.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reigns of Richard I and John. He first appears under the reign of Richard as chief justiciary, but at the time of the accession of John, in the character of primate. He died in 1205, and was succeeded by Langton.

HUBERT.—Commonly known, when living, as French Paris. He was a servant of the earl of Bothwell, and was executed for the murder of Henry Darnley. At the time of his execution, he confessed his guilt,—at least, that he was one concerned in the murderous plot,—but insisted that the

queen, Mary, was accessory to the criminal enterprise. His dying testimony was generally considered strong evidence of Mary's participation in the murder.

HUDA.—A governor of Surrey under the reign of king Ethelwolf. A large body of Dânes having established themselves in the Isle of Thanet, Huda and Ealher, governor of Kent, ventured to attack them. In the beginning of the action, they had a good prospect of success, but were at last defeated and both slain.

HUDSON, Dr.—A particular friend and adviser of Charles I, if not one of his chaplains. We learn of his being much in secret conclave with the king during his confinement in Oxford in 1646, and that he accompanied him in his stealthy flight out of the city, by night, when he set out to Scotland. Of the character of Hudson, we have but little information, save that he was a zealous royalist and churchman.

HUDSON, Lord.—Appointed speaker of the house of lords in 1647, when the parliament had resolved on making a desperate effort to resist the encroachments of the army of Cromwell. From this, we perceive that he was a moderate reformer, about equally opposed to the usurpations of the crown and the violence of the revolutionary army. He is said to have been a man of great administrative talents; but his talents could avail nothing. The sceptre had then passed alike from the crown and from the parliament. Laws were then trampled under foot, and the ambition of military aspirants was the governing element of the nation.

HUET, Dr.—A clergyman of great reputation in the time of Cromwell's protectorate:—most probably of the presbyterian order. Having entered into some plot for reducing the prerogatives of the protector, if not for a general revolution, he was detected, with many others, and publicly beheaded. He is said to have been a great favorite with Mrs. Claypole, daughter of the protector, and his untimely end, together with the reflection that her father, alone, was responsible for it, was generally believed to have broken her heart.

HUET, Sir George.—A minister of James II who deserted him as soon as the arrival of the prince of Orange was known. He was on his way to London, with the king, as was also Prince George of Denmark, the king's son-in-law, also the duke of Ormond, and some other persons of

distinction, when, having stopped to spend the night at Andover, they all deserted him in the night, and went over to the camp of the prince.

HUGH EARL.—A Norman who was made governor of Exeter through the influence of Queen Emma. Through his negligence, or treachery, Exeter fell into the hands of the Danes, in 1003, at the time of the last and great invasion of Sweyn.

HUGH.—Earl of Chester under the reign of William the Conqueror. History has preserved but little account of him. When Odo, bishop of Baieux, natural brother to William, conceived the design of buying the papacy, and for this purpose, was remitting all his wealth to Italy, Hugh favored his designs by applying his means in the same way, in hope of preferment when Odo should mount the papal throne. From this, we should take him to be a man of weak judgment.

HUGH.—Earl of Shrewsbury under the reign of William Rufus. In the eleventh year of this reign, a descent was made on the Isle of Anglesea by Magnus, king of Norway, who was repulsed by Hugh. Besides this military performance, little is known of him.

HULDERNE, Robert.—A celebrated leader of a rebellion, in 1469. The hospital of St. Leonards had, ever since the time of King Athelstan, claimed the right to levy a tribute on the plowland of the country around York, for the support of the institution. The country people complained that the revenue was not expended for the relief of the poor, but consumed by the managers. At length they refused payment, for which their goods were distrained, and their persons thrown into prison. A great body rose in rebellion, fell upon, and killed, the officers of the hospital, and then marched to the gates of York, in a body of fifteen thousand strong, under the command of Hulderne, who was taken by Lord Montague in a skirmish, and immediately led to execution. (See Herbert, earl of Pembroke.)

HUME, Lord.—A Scottish peer who first signalized himself in English history by a sort of marauding war on the northern borders of England, in the time of Henry VIII. His object seems to have been to avenge the death of Barton the famous Scotch pirate, who was killed by Lord Howard Henry having refused to make any satisfaction for what he deemed an act of justice. (See Barton.) After this, he had a command in the great battle of Flouden in 1513.

After this battle, in which the Scottish king was slain, Hume proposed to send to France for the duke of Albany, who was son to a brother of James III of Scotland, and to make him regent during the minority of the prince, James V. After some opposition, the measure was adopted; but when Albany arrived, he happened, first, to fall into the embrace of Hume's worst enemies, who very quickly succeeded in impressing him with the belief that Hume was his most inveterate and dangerous foe. Hume was, accordingly, seized and thrown into prison. After this, however, the matter was compromised, and he was released; but soon after, so strong were the duke's suspicions, that he was again committed to custody, tried, condemned, and executed, with his brother.

HUME, Lord.—Most probably a son of the above. We find him pretending to support the waning fortunes of James V, against the English, in 1542, but refusing, with most of the nobility, to prosecute an aggressive war. After this, we hear but little of him until the battle of Pinkey, in 1547, in which he was dangerously wounded. Ten years after this, we find him among the most violent movers against Mary, of Scots, and her last husband, the earl of Bothwell. He is thought to have contributed as much, perhaps, as any one man, to the breaking down of the authority of Mary, by which she was forced to quit the country and place herself under the fatal protection of Elizabeth.

HUME, Lord.—A Scottish peer who was made a member of the privy council of James I. What sort of minister he made does not appear. After the accession of Charles I, we find him, in 1638, acting with the chief of the Scottish nobility in a violent combination to resist the liturgy, which Charles was about introducing into Scotland. Immediately after the royal proclamation, a protestation was presented by Lords Hume and Lindesey, which was supported by such a popular influence as to bid defiance even to royalty itself.

HUME, Sir George.—Earl of Dunbar. Of the same family with the above. He was among the Scottish favorites of James I, and was made a member of the privy council, and soon after, raised to the peerage. This partiality for his kinsmen caused James much vexation, as it naturally had the effect to excite the jealousy of the English, and thus to perpetuate all the old animosities of the two nations. Sir George Hume, however, is said to have continued a royal favorite to the day of his death, and to have been one of the

wisest and most virtuous of all whom the king ever honored with his friendship.

HUME, Sir Alexander.—Ambassador of James VI, (afterwards James I of England,) to Elizabeth. We know but little of him, save that he occasionally carried messages from Edinburgh to London, and *vice versa*, and that he had the confidence of his royal master in a high degree.

HUME, Sir Patrick.—A Scottish gentleman of mild and amiable disposition who, under the short reign of James II, was so outraged by ill treatment that he found it necessary to flee into Holland for safety. About the time of Monmouth's rebellion, he connected himself with the earl of Argyle, and returned to Scotland, for the purpose of making a desperate effort to throw off the despotism under which his country groaned. Argyle was, however, defeated and executed, and Hume narrowly escaped with his life. As soon as it was known that the prince of Orange had yielded to the call of the English people, and was about to invade England, Hume hastened to join him, and was among the most zealous supporters of the new administration.

HUMPHREY.—Duke of Gloucester. Brother of Henry V, by whom he was appointed at his death, regent of England during the minority of the prince, Henry VI. The parliament changed the title into *guardian during the absence of his elder brother, the duke of Bedford*, who was then in France. Soon after this, he attempted a precipitate marriage with the countess of Hainault, which led to serious consequences, and ultimately to his death, as it involved him in a quarrel with the clergy, who accused him of treason, and threw him into prison, where he was soon after assassinated, (1447;) though he had never married the countess.

HUNGERFORD, Lord.—A strong supporter of the Lancaster party in the war of the roses. He was taken at the battle of Hexham, and immediately condemned and beheaded, by martial law.

HUNGERFORD, Sir Walter.—One of the first to attach himself to the earl of Richmond, (Henry VII,) on his landing in England. Richmond's success depended, wholly, on such accessions as this, as without the prominent men of the nation, he could not expect to command the masses; and as he had brought only about 2,000 men from Normandy, it was matter of the greatest importance that he should very quickly gather force enough to make himself feared. It is

probable that Hungerford was in the battle of Bosworth. Beyond this we know nothing of him.

HUNSDON, Lord.—One of the Carey family which flourished at the time of Elizabeth, and was, in some way, connected with the royal family. He was father of George Carey, who frequently bore messages to and from Scotland. He was commonly employed at court to entertain and introduce ambassadors. In 1569, we find him in military service, employed in suppressing some northern rebellions, and in 1588, when the Spanish invasion of England was projected by Philip, he was placed in command of the main army, consisting of thirty-four thousand foot, and two thousand horse. As the Armada never landed, however, we do not find that he ever had an opportunity of displaying his valor to much advantage.

HUNTER.—One of the martyrs of Queen Mary. He was a young apprentice, but nineteen years of age. Having been drawn into a dispute by a priest, he incautiously denied the doctrine of transubstantiation. Sensible of his danger, he immediately escaped; but Bonner caused his father to be arrested and threatened with the greatest severities if the son were not produced. On hearing of this, the generous young man hastened back to stand his trial, and was soon after burned at the stake for his heresy.

HUNTINGDON, Earl of.—(See David, father-in-law to the famous Robert Bruce, of Scotland.)

HUNTINGDON, Earl of.—(See Herbert, William.)

HUNTINGDON, Earl of.—(See Hastings.)

HUNTINGDON, Earl of.—A half brother of Richard II. He was a great personal favorite of the king, and was advanced to the title of duke of Exeter, but deprived of that honor by Henry IV. Enraged at this, he united with several other noblemen, who had suffered a like privation, and got up a conspiracy for seizing the king's person. Being detected in their conspiracy, they were met by a strong royal force, defeated, made prisoners, and executed, after which, according to the barbarous custom of the times, they were "drawn and quartered." The name of this peer I have not been able to ascertain, with certainty.

HUNTINGFIELD, William de.—One of the twenty-five barons who composed the executive council under the *great charter* of King John.

HUSSEY, Lord.—Found guilty as an accomplice in the

great insurrection of Lincolnshire in 1537, under Henry VIII, and summarily executed. Sometime after his death, a bill of attainder was passed against him in parliament.

HYDE, Sir Nicholas.—An obsequious courtier of Charles I who was made chief justice on the displacement of Sir Randolph Crew, who was esteemed unfit for the purposes of court. The great question had arisen, whether the judges might grant bail to any person who had been committed to prison by the king, or council. Crew, being found to favor the affirmative, was displaced, and Hyde raised to the office, he being known to favor the negative. There are some things in his farther history which seem to favor the idea that he afterwards became less obedient, and even opposed some of the pretensions of the crown.

HYDE.—Father of Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon. To his high and manly virtues the world is infinitely indebted for the noble character of his son. When the youthful Edward was about entering on the study of law, his father is said to have urged upon him, with great earnestness, this salutary lesson: “Shun the practice, too common in that profession, of straining every point in favor of prerogative, and perverting so useful a science to the oppression of liberty.” This short, but most important charge was reiterated by the anxious father, immediately after which he was stricken by apoplexy, and expired in his son’s presence. The lesson sunk deep into the breast of the son, and was never forgotten by him in his future life.

HYDE, Sir Edward.—Earl of Clarendon. A writer of considerable merit under the reign of Charles II. He was always the friend of liberty and of the constitution; but at the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, devoted himself to the king’s service, in consequence of which he was pursued with the most unrelenting animosity by the Long parliament. He shared all the fortunes, and directed all the councils of Charles II, in his exile, and was made secretary of state and lord chancellor immediately after the Restoration. His counsels are said to have been wise, and his influence to have gone very far both to the re-establishment of monarchy and to restrain the violence of the royalists. Even previous to the Restoration he had become allied to the royal family by the marriage of his daughter, Ann Hyde, to the duke of York, James II, and is said to have been greatly concerned, lest so great an elevation might

be followed by a great fall. Soon his fears were realized. Not having taken extreme ground, nor fully identified himself with either party, he had but their partial confidence, and had much of the ill will of both. In 1667, he was impeached in the house of peers by the earl of Bristol, after which his credit with the king rapidly declined, and he was dismissed from the office of chancellor. Finding his life in danger from the impeachment, he fled into France, after which an act of banishment was passed against him. In his exile, he suffered much violence, but wrote his valuable "History of the Rebellion," with several other works, which have served to immortalize his name. He died December 9, 1674, aged sixty-six. (See Ann Hyde.)

HYDE, Henry.—Earl of Clarendon, being the eldest son, and successor, of Sir Edward Hyde. His first service at court was that of chamberlain to the queen of Charles II, but such was his disgust at the ill treatment received by his father, that he was neither amiable nor popular at court. At the death of his father he was raised to the peerage, and took his seat in the house of lords as earl of Clarendon. At first, he was in bad odor, in consequence of his father's late misfortunes; but on the introduction of the bill which was to exclude the duke of York, (James II,) from the throne, he took such decided ground against it as raised him, at once, to royal favor, and in 1680, he was made a privy counsellor, and afterwards, on the accession of James, sent as viceroy to Ireland. In common with most protestant courtiers, however, he was soon called on to abandon his faith and profess the Romish religion, and on refusing, was displaced from office. On the accession of William and Mary, he refused to take the oath of allegiance, insisting that James II, though unjust, tyrannical, and even in exile, was the true sovereign. For his contumacy, he was thrown into the tower, and after some months' confinement, on being released, retired to his country residence, where he died in 1709, aged 71. He wrote a volume of "State Letters," "Diary," and some other works, which appeared many years after his death.

HYDE, Laurence.—Earl of Rochester. Second son of Sir Edward Hyde. Being brought up at court, he entered, very early, on the duties of public life. After acting as ambassador to several foreign courts, he was raised to the peerage. After this, he was made president of the council and

lord treasurer, and being brother-in-law to the duke of York, (James II,) he rose to the most prominent position at court. When the famous exclusion bill, which was to prevent the duke of York from inheriting the crown, was brought before the peers, he warmly opposed it, and pressed the claims of the duke. On the death of Charles, and the accession of James, he was called upon to declare himself a Roman Catholic; and on his refusing, was dismissed from the office of treasurer. In common with most of the nobility he heartily embraced the plan of inviting the prince of Orange to invade England, and contributed all his influence to place him on the throne. Soon after this, he was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, where he conducted himself with so much dignity, and evinced so much of administrative talent, that on the accession of Queen Anne, he was again made president of the council, which place he filled until very near the time of his death. He died in 1711, and has been generally regarded as one of the wisest and best of statesmen.

I

IBARRA.—A Spanish governor of Holland in the time of Elizabeth. He united with Fuentes, his associate governor, in bribing Roderigo Lopez, the physician of Elizabeth, to destroy her by poison. At least, such was the testimony of Lopez at his execution. (See Lopez, Roderigo.)

IDA.—Commonly called the first king of Northumberland, though he assumed the crown under the title of king of Bernicia. Nearly 100 years before,—soon after the landing of Hengist and Horsa,—a great number of Saxons had been planted in Northumberland, but such had been the violence of the opposition from the natives that none had dared to assume the title of king. Ida landed in 547, with a strong military force, and after subduing all the county now called Northumberland, together with the bishopric of Durham and some of the southeast counties of Scotland, he established the kingdom of Bernicia. This was soon afterward united with the kingdom of Deiri, of which Ælla was the founder, and the two united took the name of the kingdom of Northumberland. (See Ælla.)

IDEN.—The gentleman of Sussex who killed the infamous John Cade. (See Cade, John.)

INA.—The twelfth king of Wessex. He was a warlike, but prudent and virtuous prince. He subjugated many of the Britons in the western parts of the island, but showed to them a degree of lenity not before shown by the Saxons to any of the natives, admitting them to the privileges of citizens and placing them on the same level with the Saxons. His reign of 37 years is generally regarded as one of the most glorious in the history of the Heptarchy, and terminated in 726. In the decline of his life, he made a pilgrimage to Rome, and after returning, shut himself up in a cloister, where he died.

INCHIQUIN.—An Irish chief of the time of Cromwell, who had great authority over the protestants of Munster. He co-operated with the commonwealth against the Spanish and papal influence, and contributed, in no small measure, to preserve the authority of the English government. He took sides, however, with Ormond, in favor of royalty, and against the usurpations of Cromwell, but was soon overborne, and all his efforts made unavailing.

INGILD.—Brother to Ina, twelfth king of Wessex.

INGLEFIELD, Sir Francis.—A zealous friend and supporter of Mary, queen of Scots, during her confinement in England, and an active operator in the Babington plot, which had for its object the assassination of Elizabeth and the elevation of Mary to the throne of England. The letters of Mary, which were intercepted by Walsingham, and which proved so fatal to the Scottish queen, were addressed to Mendoza, Paget, Inglefield, and others. Whether Inglefield escaped punishment is not certain.

INGOLDSBY, Colonel Richard.—An enterprising officer of Cromwell's army, and one of the judges of Charles I. When Richard Cromwell had given offense by making certain promotions among those not esteemed "godly," among the more devout, he is said to have pointed to the colonel, saying, "Here is Dick Ingoldsby, who can neither pray nor preach; yet will I trust him before ye all." A little after this, he heartily united with General Monk in his plan for restoring Charles II; and was ever after, so far as we learn, a peaceable subject.

INGHAM, Lord.—One of the council of regency during the minority of Edward III. We know very little of him.

INGRAHAM, Lord.—Another of the council of regency during the minority of Edward III.

INOIOSA.—A Spanish ambassador who resided at the court of James I. He seems to have entertained the kindest feelings toward James, as appears in an honest and disinterested effort which he made to convince him of the mischief which was likely to result from the influence of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham.

IRELAND, Father.—One of the great number of Jesuits who were executed on the testimony of Oates and Bedloe, under the reign of Charles II. He clearly proved an *alibi*, notwithstanding he had been deprived of the use of his pen during his confinement, and protested his innocence even in his last moments. Nevertheless, he was found guilty; and there is great reason to apprehend that he was a victim of mere prejudice.

IRELAND, Duke of.—(See Vere, Robert de.)

IRETON.—Son-in-law of the protector, Cromwell, and one of his most enterprising and daring generals. The racy pen of Hume describes him as “a man who, having grafted the soldier on the lawyer, the statesman on the saint, had adopted such principles as were fitted introduce the severest tyranny, while they seemed to encourage the most unbounded license in human society. Fierce in his nature, though probably sincere in his intentions, he purposed by arbitrary power to establish liberty, and, in the prosecution of his imagined religious purposes, he thought himself dispensed from all the ordinary rules of morality, by which inferior mortals must allow themselves to be governed.” He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and was killed at the siege of Limerick, November 26, 1651.

IRONSIDE.—(See Edmond Ironside.)

ISABELLA.—Mother of Robert Bruce, the famous pretender to the crown of Scotland at the same time with John Baliol.

ISABELLA.—Second wife of King John. She was daughter of the count of Angouleme, and had been, for some years betrothed to the count de la Marche, and was even consigned to his care, though by reason of her tender years, the marriage had not been consummated. To this obstacle was added that John's former wife was still living; but a divorce was easily obtained, and the count was induced to carry off his daughter from the house of her affianced husband and marry her to the king of England. After the death of John, she was married to the count de la Marche,

and bore him four sons, Guy, William, Geoffrey, and Aymer, who became great favorites in the court of Henry III.

ISABELLA.—Daughter of King John and wife of the emperor Frederic II.

ISABELLA.—Wife of Edward II. She was daughter of Philip, king of France, and was affianced to Edward in a treaty between Philip and Edward I some ten years before the death of the latter. She united with the barons against her husband in the Spenser controversy, and went over to Paris, ostensibly for the purpose of composing certain difficulties between Edward and her brother Charles, but really for the purpose of plotting her husband's ruin. While here, she contracted a criminal intimacy with Roger Mortimer, with whom she afterward lived in open adultery until the time of his death. After betrothing her son, Prince Edward, to the countess of Holland, she succeeded in landing forces enough in England to compel the king's abdication and establish the young prince in his stead, though she and Mortimer were really the administrators of the government. (See Mortimer, Roger.) Immediately after the execution of Roger, she was placed in confinement in her own house in Risings, near London, and her revenue reduced to 4,000 pounds a year. Her son, Edward III, paid her a visit once or twice a year during the remainder of her life, but her base adultery with Mortimer, her conspiracy against her husband, and the general impression that she was privy to his murder, had fixed a stain on her character which time could never remove.

ISABELLA.—Second wife of Richard II. She was daughter to Charles VI of France, and at the time of her espousal to Richard, who was then a widower, was only seven years old. Richard's object in so unequal a marriage was to engage the interest of France in his behalf against his own barons. After his death, Isabella returned to her father.

ISABELLA.—Eldest daughter of Edward III. She was married to Ingelram de Coucy, earl of Bedford.

ISLE, Brian d'.—One of the Barons who refused to resign their castles into the hands of Henry III, when required to do so by Herbert, the justiciary, after the pope had declared the prince of full age, and no longer under the regency. They even formed a conspiracy, and twice marched

to London, but finding the king well prepared for their reception, attempted no further violence.

IVEY.—One of the Irish witnesses sent over to England in the time of Charles II, to testify against the duke of Ormond. Mr. Hume says of him as of all the other witnesses, "they possessed neither character sufficient to gain the belief for the truth, nor sense to invent a credible falsehood."

J

JAMES I.—Of Scotland, second son of Robert III. The duke of Albany, Robert's brother, had assumed the government of Scotland, being possessed of talents superior to Robert, and determined on destroying his brother's children and securing the crown to his own family. David, the eldest son, was starved to death in prison, and James escaped only by a hasty shipment for France. The vessel, however, which bore him beyond the reach of his uncle, fell into the hands of the English, and, though only nine years of age, he was carried a prisoner to London, where he was detained during the life of Henry IV. Henry V carried him into France, and forced him, though a prisoner, to issue a proclamation forbidding the Scotch to assist the French in resisting the English invasion. At length, after a tedious detention of eighteen years, when the duke of Albany had become heartily tired of his ill-gotten authority, the exiled prince was restored for a ransom of forty thousand pounds, and proved one of the most illustrious princes of Scotland. He was murdered in 1437 by his traitorous kinsman, the earl of Athole, in the forty-fourth year of his age.

JAMES II.—King of Scotland, son of James I. He inherited the throne at the death of his father when only six years old, (1437.) After coming to man's estate, he conceived the idea of recovering those places which the English had formerly wrested from the Scottish crown. The York and Lancaster war, then going on in England, afforded a favorable opportunity, and in 1460 he laid seige to Roxburgh. He had provided himself with a small train of artillery for the enterprise which proved fatal to him. One of his miserably constructed cannon burst as he was firing it, and put an end to his life, in the 30th year of his age. He

is said to have been severe toward his nobles, but kind and humane toward the common people.

JAMES III.—Of Scotland. Son of James II, whom he succeeded at his death in 1460, being then only six years old. He was a weak and contemptible prince, and perished in battle in the 35th year of his age, (1488.) He appears in English history only in consequence of the assistance rendered by Edward IV in a rebellion against him.

JAMES IV.—King of Scotland. Succeeded his father, James III, in 1488, at the age of 16. He took care to preserve friendly relations with France, and assisted her against England in the time of Henry VIII. His hostility to England cost him his life, as he was slain in the battle of Floudden in 1513. He was a spirited and energetic prince, and his death was generally regarded as a public calamity.

JAMES V.—King of Scotland. Succeeded his father, James IV, when only eighteen months old. During his minority, the kingdom was administered by his mother, Margaret, of English birth. When seventeen, he assumed the government for himself, and became a good, though not a great prince. He was careful to maintain the institutions of religion, though he was several times engaged in foreign wars. He died December 13, 1542, leaving an only child, Mary Stuart,—the unfortunate Mary,—then but eight days old.

JAMES VI.—Of Scotland; better known as James I of England. Only son of the ill-fated Mary, queen of Scots, by her second husband, Lord Henry Darnley. Born in 1566, and but a child at the time of his mother's falling into bad odor at home, and into the hands of Elizabeth, of England. Although nominally king of Scotland from that time, by virtue of his mother's resignation, he was never really free until the death of Elizabeth, when he was called to the throne of England (1603.) His early partialities for the Scotch was a cause of great jealousy among the English, and his attachment to the protestant religion determined the Roman Catholics to destroy him, and all his court, with both houses of parliament by gunpowder. (See Fawkes, Guy.) His constitutional cowardice is thought to have prevented the success of his plot, though the effect of it was to make him, even afterwards, a greater coward, perhaps, than he would otherwise have been. From this, or perhaps from a love of the arts of peace, he cultivated the most friendly re-

lations with all the neighboring nations, wrote books, founded colleges, disputed with priests, prated loudly about the divine rights of kings, complained of his parliament, but yielded almost everything asked, and thus prepared the way for the revolution, which resulted so fatally to his son, Charles I. His greatest weakness, perhaps, showed itself in his choice of unworthy favorites, such as George Villiers, Robert Carre, and others about equally unworthy. He died on the eighth of April 1625, aged 59, and in the twenty-second year of his reign. He is generally regarded as a good prince, but contained, in his nature, very little of "the stuff that kings are made of."

JAMES II.—Succeeded his brother, Charles II, on the throne of England. He was born on the 14th of October, 1683, and until the death of Charles, was known by his title, duke of York. He was scarcely arrived at manhood when his father, Charles I, was led to the scaffold, and he was forced to fly into France, where he remained during the protectorate, exercising himself in some of the French wars. On the restoration of his brother, he was made admiral, and greatly distinguished himself in the Dutch wars. As Charles had no legitimate sons it was generally apprehended that James, in case of his surviving his brother, would become his successor. This was greatly deprecated, in consequence of his being a violent Romanist; and a bill of exclusion, intended to deprive him of this inheritance, passed the house of commons, though it was lost in the peers. The worst fears were realized. Charles died suddenly, and James took up the sceptre of England. At once, he conceived the wild design of introducing the Romish religion, and employed the most tyrannical measures for its accomplishment. Quickly the fears and the prejudices of the nation were roused. The prince of Orange, his son-in-law, was invited by the people to invade their country for the protection of their laws and their religion. At first, he seemed insensible of danger; but when the truth was forced upon him, that Orange was in England, with a powerful army, and that nearly all England had rallied under his banner, the truth was no longer concealed from him, that the sceptre had departed from him; and he fled to France for safety. On hearing that William and Mary were seated on his throne, he gathered a few forces, and proceeded to Ireland, hoping, by the Roman catholic influence, in that country, to raise an army, and re-

turn to his throne. But the effort was fruitless. He retired to France, and died on the 16th of September, 1701, aged 68.

JAMES.—Eldest son of James II, and among the Roman catholics, commonly called James III. In consequence of his father's expulsion, however, or rather, his resignation, the young prince never became anything more than a mere pretender. He died in Rome in 1766, from which we may infer that he fully inherited the Romish religion of his father. A religion, the violence of which had cost them their crown, should certainly have given them support in the hour of death.

JAMES.—Steward of Scotland, and father of the royal house of Stuart. He was governor of the castle of Roxburgh when Scotland was invaded by Edward I, and surrendered that castle to Earl Warren. Although he was then forced to swear fealty to Edward, we afterwards find him in arms against him, and he was chief in the Scottish command at the battle of Falkirk.

JAMES, Dr.—Physician to Queen Elizabeth. If we judge of his merits from the position which he occupied, we must conclude that he stood high in his profession.

JAMES, Lord.—Earl of Murray. Natural son of James V, of Scotland, and one of the chief ministers of his sister Mary, queen of Scots, during her short and unhappy reign. He became greatly dissatisfied, however, at her marriage with Lord Darnley, and evinced great uneasiness lest the influence of the house of Lenox should operate against his own interests. He joined the conspiracy of malcontents at Stirling, and thence proceeded to London to lay his grievances before Elizabeth. After declaring, before the Spanish and French ambassadors, that Elizabeth had taken no part in the affair at Stirling, which she well knew to be false, she drove him from her presence, calling him an unworthy traitor. After the fall of Mary, and during her confinement in England, he used every means in his power to effect her utter ruin by representing her as certainly accessory to the murder of her husband. During most of this time, he was regent of Scotland, Mary having resigned the crown to her son James, and he being still a minor. He was assassinated in 1570, by a gentleman of the name of Hamilton, for having seduced his wife. His unnatural violence to his half-sister, Mary, has ever been supposed to have proceeded wholly from motives of ambition, it being his chief aim to place himself on the throne of Scotland.

JAMES.—A madman who wounded Justice Hayward while in the exercise of his office, in the reign of Charles I. As James was known to be a Romanist, when in his senses, the act was, at once, construed into an ecclesiastical movement, and declared to be the breaking out of a “popish plot;” and the whole country was, for some time, in a general ferment. The “gunpowder plot” had left the nation exceedingly nervous on the subject of popish plots. (See Hayward.)

JAMES.—Duke of Monmouth and earl of Orkney. Natural son of Charles II, by Lucy Walters. He was born in 1649, and gave early indications of genius. His royal father showed him many attentions, and gave him prominent positions in the army. For a time, he promised well; but ambition was the poison of his destiny. He desired nothing short of the crown; and knowing that it could never descend to him by inheritance, he even formed a conspiracy for dethroning his father. For this offense, he received the pardon of the king. But he was not yet satisfied. He retired into Holland, and after the accession of James II, attempted a regular invasion of England. He was defeated at Sedgemoor, and taken before the king, of whom he earnestly craved pardon. The heart of James, however, was never touched by penitence. Monmouth was found guilty of treason, and on the 25th of July, 1685, was beheaded under circumstances so appalling as to wring the heart of the whole nation. His death, however, was just, and doubtless, necessary.

JANE.—Wife of David Bruce, king of Scotland, and daughter to Edward II, of England. Her marriage was negotiated by Mortimer, after the death of her father, and in the minority of Edward III.

JANE.—Countess of Hainault. She was mother-in-law to Edward III, of England, and being sister to Philip, king of France, was successful in settling, or restraining, a serious quarrel between those two monarchs.

JANE.—Second wife of Henry IV. She was daughter of the king of Navarre, and, at the time of her marriage with Henry, widow of the duke of Brittany.

JANE.—Eldest daughter of King John. She was married to Alexander, king of Scotland.

JANE LANE.—Sister of Colonel Lane, who protected Charles II after his final defeat at Worcester. On leaving the house of Lane, the king was conducted by Jane, as her

servant, to the house of her relative, Mrs. Norton, near Bristol, where he was introduced as the son of a poor farmer. (See Pope, the butler.) After the restoration of Charles, she received some presents from him.

JANE SHORÉ.—A favorite mistress of Edward IV. She was born of respectable parents in London, was well educated, and married to a substantial citizen. The match, however, proved unfortunate, and she soon yielded to the criminal proposals of her royal lover. During Edward's life, she is said to have exerted a good influence with him, and to have done much to soften the asperities of his temper. After his death, his brother, (Richard III,) brought an accusation against her of having bewitched him by sorcery. She was, accordingly, brought to trial; but not being convicted, Richard ordered her to be tried before the ecclesiastical court for adultery; and she did penance in a white sheet in St. Paul's, before a large assembly of people. After this, she was abandoned by all her former admirers: none had the humanity to bring her the least consolation or relief, and she dragged out a miserable existence in solitude and the most extreme poverty.

JANE GREY.—Of sad memory. She was daughter of Henry Grey, marquis of Dorset, by Frances Brandon, dowager of France, who was sister of Henry VIII. With this color of title to the crown, and the great unwillingness of the dying king, Edward VI, to have his sister Mary succeed him, he issued letters patent, just before his death, appointing the Lady Jane Grey his successor. She was then but sixteen years old, and had recently married Lord Guilford Dudley. When informed that she was to be queen, she received the intelligence with indifference, and when, at the death of Edward, she was forced to submit to the ceremony of coronation, she passed through the pageant with sadness, and consented to wear the crown of England, only in compliance with the earnest entreaties of her father, father-in-law, and husband. Her regal honors were of short duration. In a few days, it became manifest that the mind of the nation had decided in favor of the "Bloody Mary." Lady Jane cheerfully resigned the crown, and all her friends deserted her. Soon she saw many of them, including her father and her husband's father, led to the scaffold, and in about three months, suffered, with her husband, the same sad fate. She and her husband were not executed together,

it being their request that they might not, as the effect might be to weaken their religious purpose. She saw her husband passing to the scaffold, and from the window of her cell, gave him her last token of recognition; and soon after, saw his headless body drawn back in a cart. When led to execution, she confessed her crime in having consented to receive the crown, but insisted that she had erred less through ambition than filial affection. Deeply imbued with the spirit of the protestant religion, she died in full hope of salvation through the atonement of Christ. Her education was most thorough, considering her age, and she wrote with facility in French, Italian, Latin, and Greek, and read the Hebrew, Arabic, and Chaldee. She died February 12, 1554.

JANE SEYMOUR.—Third wife of Henry VIII. She was daughter of Sir John Seymour, and maid of honor to the queen, Anne Boleyn, in which situation she won the heart of the king. Henry had, but one mode of gratifying his passions; and that was by marriage. He would never resort to adultery. This was too much for his conscience; but he scrupled not to bring an innocent wife to the block of the executioner in order to obtain another more to his mind. In consequence of his passion for Lady Jane, Anne was charged with adultery, and the infant princess, Elizabeth, torn from her bosom, after which she was led to the scaffold, and died, as all have testified, in spotless innocence. Henry testified his deep affliction on the occasion by marrying Jane Seymour the next day. This marriage was crowned by the birth of the noble young prince, Edward VI; but the queen mother died in childbed on the second day after the birth of her son. She was greatly in favor of the protestant religion, and while she lived, rendered great service to Archbishop Cranmer in advancing the work of the reformation.

JANE SEYMOUR.—Daughter of Protector Somerset. She was married to Lord Dudley, son of the earl of Warwick, soon after her father's abject submission; by which he obtained his release and restoration to the council. We know but little of her.

JAQUELINE.—Countess of Hainault and Holland. She was espoused to the duke of Brabant, but having made this choice from motives which usually govern the marriages of princes, she soon became dissatisfied. She was a woman of masculine spirit and remarkable force, while her husband was of a sickly complexion and weak mind. She applied

to the pope to dissolve the marriage, but he refused. She then flew to England, and asked the assistance of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. He became, at once, her admirer, and entered into matrimonial engagements with her; but the pope, still refusing to dissolve her former marriage, and even declaring that in case of her husband's death, it should never be lawful for her to marry the duke of Gloucester, the scheme was abandoned. (See Humphrey, duke of Gloucester.)

JAQUELINE.—Of Luxembourg. Second wife of John, duke of Bedford, and afterward, wife of Sir Richard Woodville, and mother of Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV. Her marriage to the duke of Bedford is said to have given great offense in France, of which he was then regent in the minority of Henry VI, and to have contributed, in no small degree, to alienate the French people, and cause them to return to their own rightful sovereign. After the death of Bedford, she espoused Sir Richard Woodville, afterwards known as the elder earl of Rivers, by which marriage she became the mother of Elizabeth, who, without any pretensions to noble birth, was unexpectedly raised to the throne of England. (See Elizabeth, wife of Edward IV.)

JEFFRIES, Sir George.—Recorder of London in the time of Charles II. He was an ardent supporter of the prerogatives of the crown, and exerted all his influence against the right of the people to call for a parliament. In 1680, the parliament petitioned the king against him, which so alarmed him that he resigned his office, and was succeeded by Sir George Treby, a great leader of the popular party.

JEFFRIES, Lord.—Chief justice of king's bench and chancellor, under the reign of James II. He appears, first, as recorder of the city of London, under the reign of Charles II. In this position, he soon arrested the attention of the court, and was made solicitor to the duke of York, afterwards James II. On the accession of James, he became one of the chief instruments of his oppressions. Having acted a most sanguinary part in the trial of Sidney, in which he seems to have gotten the scent of blood, he was prepared, henceforth, for the bloodiest work of which despotism could conceive. His conduct as judge, on the trials of those who had entered into Monmouth's rebellion will ever be remembered with abhorrence. For this work, however, he received a peerage from the king. Soon after this, he was appointed a member of James' court of high commission; but being

required to embrace the Romish religion, he declined, and retired from public life. On the invasion of the country by the prince of Orange, he disguised himself with the intention of escaping from the country, but was recognized in a beer house by some one who had good reason to remember him. Immediately the intelligence flew around the lower circles, and a mob assembled, by whom he was seized and beaten so severely that he died in a few days. He was possessed of superior talents, and but for the ferocity of his temper, and his utter want of moral principle, might have been one of the great men of his times. As it is, his name will go down to posterity only to perpetuate the memory of one of the most brutal characters the world has ever known.

JENKINS, Judge.—One of the favorites of Charles I. It is probable that he assisted in the oppressions so loudly complained of, by giving such constructions to law as to favor the king's theory of government. In 1648, the parliament demanded a bill of attainder and banishment against him; Charles absolutely refused compliance, but consented to his being exiled for a limited time. After this we lose sight of him.

JENKINS, Sir Leoline.—A statesman of much prominence under the reigns of Charles II and James II. He was born in 1623, and educated in the university of Oxford. At first, he was remarkable only for his scholarship, and as an accomplished teacher. At the time of the civil wars, however, he showed so much zeal for royalty, that he was regarded as dangerous to the popular party, and obliged, on the fall of Charles to retire to the continent. At the Restoration he returned, and was amply rewarded for his zeal in the royal service. For several years, he was a member of parliament, and after filling many offices with much credit, was made secretary of state. As a member of parliament, he opposed the "exclusion bill;" but by his opposition to certain measures of the court was obliged to retire to private life. On the accession of James II, he was made a member of the privy council; but soon after, finding himself sinking under the infirmities of age, he retired from public life, and died in 1685.

JENNINGS.—A gentleman who, in the reign of Charles I, was committed to prison, with Pargiter and Danvers. Bail, or releasement, was insisted on under the "petition of right," which had been previously admitted by Charles. The

detention of these men in prison was generally regarded as a violation of the "petition of right," and great excitement prevailed throughout the country.

JENNISON.—A Jesuit, charged by Titus Oates with being concerned in the "popish plot" of 1678. He was represented as having said that there were 20,000 catholics in London who, in case of a general insurrection, could easily cut the throats of 100,000 protestants, in one night. He was arrested on Oates' testimony, but whether executed, or not, does not appear, with certainty. If he escaped, it was a marvel, for those times.

JEPHSON, Colonel.—An obsequious flatterer of Cromwell. Soon after the establishment of the protectorate, he moved, in parliament, that Cromwell be appointed king of England. Soon after this, the protector asked him, in affected displeasure, what had induced him to make such a motion. To this Jephson replied, as if with a mighty effort of manliness, "As long as I have the honor to sit in parliament, I must follow the dictates of my own conscience, whatever offense I may be so unfortunate as to give you!" At this, the protector gave him a gentle blow on the shoulder, saying, "Get thee gone, for a mad fellow as thou art!"

JERMYN.—A principal officer in the parliamentary army who was opposed to the violence of the malcontents, and in favor of more freedom for the parliament. Being persuaded that the soldiers were generally disgusted with certain preferences which had been shown to the Scotch, he undertook to arrange matters with them, so as to keep an army at the door of parliament, and thus effectually to restrain the violence of certain members. The measure met the approval of the king, but was never carried out. He was equally opposed to the abuses of executive prerogative and to the violence of faction. Many prominent officers were concerned in this movement.

JERNEGAN, Sir Henry.—One of those who, immediately on the death of Edward VI, took decided ground in favor of Mary, against the Lady Jane Grey. On the breaking out of Wiat's insurrection, he accompanied the duke of Norfolk against them. Their troops deserted them, and they were forced to retire to London. After this, we hear no more of him.

JEROME.—One of the "noble army of martyrs" in the cause of the reformation. He was committed to the flames

at the same time with Dr. Barnes and Gerrard: also, with the three Romanists, Abel, Fetherstone, and Powel. The three former were burned for not believing in the Romish *doctrines*, the latter for believing in the papal supremacy. Henry held the *doctrines* of the Romish church, but claimed *supremacy* for himself, and would admit of no other jurisdiction in England.

JOAN.—A daughter of Edward I. She was first married to the earl of Gloucester, and afterward to Ralph de Monthermer.

JOAN.—Commonly called the "Fair Maid of Kent." She was daughter to the earl of Kent, wife of the celebrated Black Prince, and mother of Richard II. Previous to her marriage with the Black Prince, however, she had been married to Sir Thomas Holland, a gentleman of noble birth. (See Holland, Sir Thomas.)

JOAN.—Second daughter of Edward III. She was betrothed to Alphonso, king of Castile, but died before the consummation of her marriage.

JOAN.—Youngest daughter of Henry II. She was married to William II, king of Sicily, after whose death she was superceded in the government, and even confined, by Tancred, until her brother Richard's arrival on his way to the Holy Land, when she was set at liberty, and accompanied him as the companion of his wife, Berengaria, on the crusade.

JOAN OF ARC.—Commonly known as the "Maid of Orleans." Henry V had conceived the design of annexing France to his dominions, and at his death, had appointed the duke of Bedford regent of France during the minority of his son, Edward VI. For many years the country was in a deplorable condition, and the prospect was, that it must ultimately be made a part of the British empire. When all hopes were crushed, and the spirit of the nation broken, Joan, a servant of a small inn, who had been accustomed to tend the horses and ride them without saddle to the watering places, made known that she had received a commission from heaven to free her country from foreign oppression. She professed to have direct communication with heaven, to see visions, and to be inspired with celestial understanding. She soon succeeded in rousing the superstitions of the common people, which was encouraged by the nobility, as the last element of hope to the nation. She was clad in full

armor, mounted on a charger, and placed, ostensibly, at the head of the armed forces of France, though really under the watchful eye of able generals. The troops were inspired with new courage, the English were driven from their strongholds, and the rightful prince, Charles VII, was raised to the throne. Not only the French, but the English, regarded her with a superstitious veneration, and trembled as she threatened them with the vengeance of heaven in case they did not immediately evacuate the kingdom. After the coronation of Charles, she declared her commission discharged, and asked permission to retire, but was urged to remain until things were better settled. She consented, but soon after fell into the hands of the English, and was cruelly burned for sorcery. Although she renounced, before her death, all pretension to divine inspiration, such was the cruelty of her treatment that her death is said to have done more for her country than had even the active services of her life. She was only twenty-four years old at the time of her death, (1431.)

JOAN BOCHER.—Commonly known as Joan of Kent. Burned for heresy in the reign of Edward VI. She was one of the two martyrs of that reign. She had denied that Christ was incarnate of the Virgin Mary, and insisted that although human, to appearance, he had, in reality, nothing of outward humanity. Young Edward was greatly opposed to her execution, and signed her death warrant in tears.

JOHN.—Earl of Holland. For the purpose of strengthening his cause on the continent, Edward I married his daughter Elizabeth to him. He figures, however, but little in English history.

JOHN.—Infant son of Edward I, born at Acre, while Edward was on his crusade to the Holy Land. The princess Eleanor, with her infant, returned home before the king, and Edward, while in Italy, received intelligence of the death of his child, at the same time that he was informed of the death of his father, Henry III.

JOHN.—Duke of Brabant. Known in English history only by his connection with the royal family. He espoused the princess Margaret, daughter of Edward I.

JOHN.—Earl of Cornwall, youngest son of Edward II. He died very young.

JOHN OF BRETAGNE.—Earl of Richmond and nephew to Edward II. He commanded a military expedition,

sent by Edward into Guienne. The commission was most probably founded on his relation to the royal family, more than on any superior talents or fitness for the place.

JOHN.—A cardinal of the pope, resident in England in the reign of William the Conqueror. We learn that he assisted the legate, Ermenfroy, in the trial and degradation of Stigund, archbishop of Canterbury. (See Stigund.)

JOHN.—Mareschal of the exchequer under Henry II. When Henry had determined on humbling Thomas a Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, he engaged John to sue him in the archiepiscopal court on account of certain lands, part of the manor of Pageham, and to appeal from the decision of that tribunal to the king's court. This was the commencement of open hostilities between Henry and the primate. (See Becket.)

JOHN.—Constable of Chester. One of the barons who refused to surrender their castles to Henry III on his being declared of full age, and no longer subject to the regency. He yielded only when threatened with excommunication.

JOHN. — Third king of the Plantagenet line; sometimes called *Lacland*, because his father left him no territory. He was the fourth son of Henry II, and had no better title to the crown than the mere fact that he had outlived all his brothers, and was able to supplant prince Arthur, son of his brother Geoffrey, who was the rightful heir at the death of Richard I. As soon, however, as Richard was dead, John availed himself of some popularity which he had won in the kingdom during his brother's absence in the crusade to mount the throne. Young Arthur was soon disposed of. Being surprised by John he was taken prisoner, and soon after disappeared under circumstances which have ever since stamped John with the infamy of having secretly destroyed him. His weakness was too well known to Philip, of France, to admit of his long enjoying his kingdom in peace. That monarch invaded, and soon stripped him of nearly all his dominions on the continent. Soon after this, he had the misfortune to incur the displeasure of the pope. An interdict was laid on the whole kingdom. The services of religion were suspended, the churches were closed, the living were without the sacraments, and the dead were buried without funeral rites. This not having the desired effect, the pope issued a sentence of excommunication against him, and soon after declared the subjects of John absolved from their

allegiance to him; and last of all, deposed him, and formally gave his kingdom, then declared to be without a sovereign, to the king of France, who proceeded, at once, to prepare for an invasion of England. John assembled a great army to oppose him, but his men shuddered at the thought of fighting for an excommunicate king,—especially against a nation which had just been authorized by the pope, the vicegerent of God on earth, to come and take possession of the kingdom. In the last extreme of helplessness, John consented to do homage to the pope for his crown and kingdom. He cast himself at the feet of Pandolf, the pope's legate, and did homage as a vassal under the feudal laws: laid before him a large sum of money which the legate trampled under his feet in expression of contempt, resigned all his dominions to God, to St. Peter and St. Paul, and to Pope Innocent and his successors in the papal chair, and agreed to hold his dominions as a feudatory under the pope by an annual payment of a thousand marks. Thus in the thirteenth century was the English church, by its unfortunate connection with a weak and time-serving monarch, prostrated before the papal court, and made a dependency of the church of Rome. The fallen monarch being now contemptible before all men, the barons determined on requiring some relaxation of a government which, with all its weakness, had been rather oppressive. The pope defended him against the unreasonable exaction, but he was forced in the midst of a dangerous war with his own barons, to sign the act of *magna charta*, or the great charter by which the executive power passed virtually, from the crown to the barons of the realm. Soon after these concessions, John made known his determination not to be bound by an instrument which he had signed under compulsion. The pope released him from all obligation to observe the charter, and he called foreign forces into England for the purpose of reducing the barons. The barons called on Philip, of France, for aid. The people renounced their king and swore allegiance to Philip, whose forces were thrown into England in sufficient numbers to crush the feeble and ruined monarch. At this critical period John died, (1216,) in the seventeenth year of his inglorious reign.

JOHN.—Of Mountfort, duke of Brittany; he married the princess Mary, third daughter of Edward III. He appears but seldom in English history.

JOHN OF GAUNT.—So called from the place of his

birth, Gaunt, or Ghent. Duke of Lancaster. He was the youngest son of Edward III; but from him sprang that branch which afterwards possessed the crown. He accompanied his brother, the Black Prince, into Spain, for the purpose of restoring Peter, king of Castile, who had lately been deposed by his brother. After accomplishing the object of their mission, John espoused the daughter of the Castilian monarch, whereby he obtained the empty title, and claimed the succession of that sovereignty. He did not, however, press his claim, but resigned it to his daughter, whom he afterward married to the heir apparent to the crown of Castile; and in lieu of the crown, received an honorable pension, for life. His son, Henry IV, succeeded to the crown of England on the death of Richard II, and was the first of the house of Lancaster. John is remarkable for being among the first who favored the cause of the protestant reformation, and for the protection which he gave to the famous John Wicliffe, who has been justly denominated the father of the Reformation. He was, also, brother-in-law to Chaucer, the earliest of English poets, to whom he extended a liberal patronage. He died in 1399, in the 59th year of his age.

JOHN.—Duke of Somerset. Grand-son to John of Gaunt by a spurious branch, but legitimated by act of parliament. He was father of Margaret, wife of Edmond Tudor, earl of Richmond, and hence the maternal grandfather of Henry VII. Little is known him.

JOHN.—Duke of Bedford. Second son of Henry IV. He was prominent in the court of his brother, Henry V, and at the death of that prince received from him the appointment of regent of France, Henry having conceived the design of adding that country to his dominions. After the death of Henry, the parliament saw proper to appoint him protector, or guardian of England during the minority of the young prince, Henry VI. In this high position, all England was at his command—and without the title of king, he was really one of the most powerful princes of his times. His influence was likewise extensively felt in France, as well as at home; and in the exercise of his regency, he even caused prince Henry VI to be crowned at Paris, and many of the chief nobility of France to take the oaths of fealty to him, as their lawful monarch. This, however, amounted to little more than a ceremony, England was slow in sending him the necessary supplies, and desertions were frequent. The

famous Maid of Orleans, (Joan of Arc,) had roused alike the spirit and superstition of the French nation, and led them to many victories; and although she at length fell into his hands, and was cruelly burned for heresy and witchcraft, the influence of her death was not less potent than that of her life and presence. The French people returned to their own monarch, and English affairs every day went more and more to decay, until all was lost, and soon after, the duke of Bedford died at Rouen, (1435.) He was a prince of rare abilities, and of many virtues; and but for his barbarous execution of the Maid of Orleans, his memory would have been unsullied. (See Joan, of Arc.)

JOHN.—Earl of Oxford, and father of Aubrey de Vere. Being detected soon after the accession of Edward IV, in a correspondence with Queen Margaret, dowager of the late Henry VI, he was condemned and executed under martial law.

JOHN.—Earl of Lincoln. Son of John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk. A man of superior talents and lawless ambition, who caused much trouble to Henry VII by the part which he acted in the famous rebellion of Lambert Simnel. It has been generally understood that it had been the intention of his uncle, Richard III, in case he died childless, to make John his successor. Finding his hopes blasted, he was ready to enter into any measure which promised disturbance to Henry. He was killed at the battle of Stoke, in 1487.

JOHNSTONE, Sir Archibald.—Of Warriston. An active parliamentarian during the civil wars of Charles I, and largely concerned in the king's death. On the restoration of Charles II, he was attainted, and fled to France; but was seized about two years after, brought home, and executed.

JONES, John.—A gentleman of some note who entered into the famous Babington conspiracy for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth, and the establishment of Mary, of Scots, on the throne of England. (See Babington, Anthony.)

JONES, Colonel Michael.—A parliamentary officer of much distinction in the civil wars of Charles I. He had been a lawyer, previous to this; but such was the ardor of his patriotism that he now chose to proceed by force of *arms* rather than according to *law*. Being sent into Ireland, he was made governor of Dublin, and after performing prodigies of valor, died in 1649.

JONES, Colonel John.—Perhaps a relation of Colonel

Michael Jones. We find him in military service in Ireland at the time of Richard Cromwell's resignation, and threatening Henry Cromwell, deputy of Ireland, if he did not resign, also.

JONES.—A persevering royalist who entered into a conspiracy against the authority of Cromwell, after the establishment of the commonwealth. The intention was to have a general rising of the royalists, throughout the kingdom; but when the day came, such had been Cromwell's vigilance that it had broke out only at Salisbury. About two hundred horse, commanded by Jones, Groves, and Penruddoc, entered the city and broke up the court of assizes, then in session. Soon after this, they were routed, and the leaders of the movement put to death,—Jones among them.

JONES, Judge.—Impeached by the parliament, under Charles II, for having expressed the opinion that many of the first reformers were fanatics. The impeachment, however, was not sustained by the peers, and he held his office until after the accession of James II, by whom he was displaced for the purpose of obtaining a judiciary that would better sustain the crown's construction of law,

JONES, Inigo.—Master of the king's buildings in the time of Charles I. He was employed, as architect, in the rebuilding of St. Paul's, and in obedience to the order of council, pulled down some buildings to make room for it. For this, he was prosecuted by the parliament, under the protectorate.

JONES, Sir William.—For some time attorney general under Charles II. After resigning this office, he was elected a member of parliament, where he distinguished himself by the great zeal with which he defended the exclusion bill against the succession of the duke of York,—James II. He also displayed great talent and legal lore in the prosecution of Strafford, and has been supposed to have contributed his full share of influence toward the ruin of that noble peer.

JONES, Sir Theophilus.—A royalist resident in Ireland at the time of the restoration of Charles II. When General Monk sent information into that country of an intention of an effort to restore monarchy, Jones eagerly embraced it, and co-operated with Lord Broghill and Sir Charles Coote in taking possession of the government, to the exclusion of Ludlow, who had been, previously, in authority.

JONSON, Benjamin.—Commonly known as Ben Jon-

son. Born in 1574, and thrown into life under all the disadvantages of a hard and grinding poverty. His early education seems to have been limited, but he early discovered genius, and resolved on employing his pen for a subsistence. Pressed, however, by extreme poverty, he was, for a time, driven to the stage, in hope of better and readier remuneration. Very soon he found that he could never excel as an actor; and in deep anguish of soul, he set about writing plays. At first, his success in this work was such as to sink his spirits, and drive him to the very borders of madness. Through the influence of Shakespeare, however, his plays were brought into notice, and from this, he gradually rose to eminence, and was, by James I, appointed poet laureate, at a salary of 100 pounds a year, which, in addition to the sales of his plays, made his circumstances more easy than they had ever been. Still, however, he remained poor, and died in 1637, in the sixty-third year of his age.

JORDAN, Sir Joseph.—A naval officer of considerable prominence in the Dutch wars of Charles II. When the brave Sandwich was killed in the memorable battle of Solebay, in 1672, Jordan succeeded him in command, and acted his part so nobly as to command the admiration of the whole fleet.

JOYCE.—First a tailor, but raised to the rank of cornet, and one of the most active agitators in Cromwell's army. An anecdote of him will give some idea of his character. Soon after Charles I had been delivered up by the Scots, and while he was kept at Holdenby, Cromwell formed his military parliament, from which orders were issued in accordance with the wishes of the army. One order was for Joyce to go and take the king to the army. Soon after, Joyce appeared before the king, having passed the guards, with a respectable body of troops, telling him that he must immediately go along with him. "Whither?" asked the king. "To the army." "By what warrant?" was asked. To this he replied by pointing to his soldiers, and displaying his pistols. Resistance was out of the question, and in a few hours, Charles was in the camp. The army were surprised. It was Cromwell's movement; but Joyce was certainly a fine actor.

JOYE.—A coadjutor of Tyndal in the work of the Reformation. When seriously threatened by Henry VIII, at home, these two men, with some others, fled to Antwerp,

where they were protected, and carried on the work of translating the Scriptures and writing protestant books, which were sent into England, and exerted a vast amount of influence.

JUDITH.—Queen of Ethelwolf, second king of all England. She was a daughter of Charles the Bald, then king of France. Being much younger than Ethelwolf, after his death, she was espoused by his son, Ethelbald, but afterward divorced at the urgent entreaty of Swithun, the archbishop of Canterbury.

JUDITH.—Wife of the magnanimous, but ill-fated, Waltheof. She was a niece of William the conqueror, by whom she had been married to this noble Englishman, most probably for the sole purpose of engaging his influence in his favor; the prevailing prejudices of the English being still a serious barrier to the ultimate success of William's enterprise. Judith is said to have formed other attachments, and hence when her husband made known to her his having been unsuspectingly drawn into a conspiracy against the king, by the Norman barons, instead of encouraging his manly purpose of disclosure, or concealing his error, she at once communicated it to the king, with every conceivable circumstance of aggravation to her husband's guilt, and was content only when he had been condemned and executed; his timely disclosures by which the conspiracy was broken up, notwithstanding. Soon after the execution of her husband, she incurred the king's displeasure, and, abandoned of all the world, passed the remainder of her days in contempt, remorse, and misery. (See Woltheof.)

JULIUS FRONTINUS.—A military governor in Britain under the Roman emperor Vespasian. He succeeded Cerealis, and was succeeded by Julius Agricola. Beyond this, little is known of him.

JULIUS AGRICOLA.—A bold and enterprising Roman governor who held military possession of Britain under the emperors, Vespasian, Titus and Domitian. He received his commission about A. D. 86. Previous to the commencement of his administration, the Roman authority in Britain had been rather nominal than real, the spirit of the Britons having never yielded to the Roman yoke. This great commander, however, formed a regular plan for subduing the country, and rendering the acquisition useful to the conquerors. He penetrated the interior, defeated the natives in

every encounter, reduced all the southern states to subjection, and carried his victorious arms north even into the forests and mountains of Caledonia. He established a line of garrisons between the friths of Clyde and Forth, and thus protected the Roman provinces of the island from the incursions of the more barbarous tribes of the north. During these military enterprises, he neglected not the arts of peace. He introduced laws and the arts of civilization, encouraged the pursuits of agriculture, and instructed the Britons in letters and science, thereby reconciling them to the Roman language, and spared no pains to render the chains which he had forged both easy and agreeable. By the terror of his arms, the rigors of the Roman law, and the benevolence of his own character, he completely overcame the spirit of the British states, who now acquiesced in the dominion of their masters, and were gradually incorporated as a part of the Roman Empire. Thus the name of Julius Agricola is distinguished as the first real conqueror of Britain.

JUSTUS.—The first bishop of Rochester after the planting of christianity among the Saxons by Augustine. He is thought to have been established in the see of Rochester about the year 605. In the general apostacy which soon after took place, he became discouraged and deserted his post. (See Eadbald.)

JUXON, William.—Archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of Charles II. He was first made bishop of Hereford, but before his consecration, translated to London. Soon after this, he was created lord treasurer, by which he was fully identified with the ministry. It is not a little remarkable, that through the whole storm of the revolution, he suffered no violence, while Archbishop Laud and his royal master were both brought to the scaffold. After the death of Charles, however, he was called upon to make known the meaning of the king's last words, as just before laying his head on the block, he had turned to him and said, "Remember!" This mystery he refused to solve; and for this obstinacy he was thrown into prison. After the restoration of Charles II, he was raised to the see of Canterbury. He died on the 4th of June, 1665, aged 81.

K

KARNE, Sir Edward.—A courtier of Henry VIII, sent with Bonner to the pope, as “excusator” for the king’s refusal to plead before the papal court, in the case of his divorce from Catharine, of Arragon.

KEILING.—A salter of London who took some violent measures in arresting the mayor at the suit of Papillon and Dubois, the noted sheriffs, and soon after, connected himself with the ryehouse plot. Having gotten into its secrets he resolved on reconciling himself to the court and canceling his former offenses, by divulging the plot. By this piece of bad faith, he accomplished his object, and, perhaps, saved the life of Charles II, but destroyed many other valuable lives.

KEITH, Lord.—One of the Scottish nobility who fell in the great battle with Edward Baliol on the banks of the Erne. He occupies but little space in the history of England.

KEITH, Sir William.—He was placed in command of the Scottish garrison at Berwick for its defense against Edward III, of England. He was shut up in this place for two months, when he engaged to capitulate, or surrender, in case he did not receive assistance within a few days. While this treaty was pending, Douglas gave battle to the English at the memorable battle of Halidown Hill, in which the Scots were totally defeated, and Keith immediately surrendered.

KEITH, Edward.—Earl mareschal of Scotland under the reign of David Bruce. He was slain in the memorable battle of Neville’s cross, in 1346. (See Philippa, Queen.)

KEITH, Sir William.—A gentleman of the bed-chamber of James VI, of Scotland, (afterward James I, of England,) sent by his royal master to Queen Elizabeth, on hearing that sentence of death had been pronounced on Mary, queen of Scots, to remonstrate against so great an outrage. Keith was faithful to his trust, and ably represented the filial interest of James for his mother. The labor, however, was vain: Elizabeth was inexorable.

KELSEY.—At first, a zealous supporter of Cromwell; but finding himself wholly eclipsed by the glory of the protector, he united with Fleetwood, and others, in a military cabal against the commonwealth, for which he was cashiered.

KEN, Thomas.—Bishop of Bath and Wells in the reign of James II. He had been chaplain of Charles II, by whom he was appointed bishop, but his consecration did not

take effect until after Charles' death. When called upon by James to favor the establishment of Romanism, he refused, with great decision. On the accession, however, of William and Mary, he refused to take the oath of allegiance, and was displaced from his diocese. After this, he lived in retirement, and devoted his time to the writing of several works which have since been regarded valuable.

KENDRED.—The eighth king of Mercia. He was the son, though not the immediate successor, of Wolfhere, his uncle Ethelred having, in some way,—perhaps by will of the father,—detained the crown, which, after a prosperous reign of thirty years, he resigned to Kendred. Although he was the rightful heir, according to the law of succession, he seems to have regarded the gift as wholly a matter of favor, and not of justice, and hence, after wearing the crown three years, he resigned it to Ceolred, a son of Ethelred, and making a pilgrimage to Rome, passed his life there in penance and devotion.

KENEDY, Gilbert.—Earl of Cassilis. Made prisoner, with many other Scottish noblemen, by Henry VIII. They were all liberated by leaving hostages for their return. When called for, Kenedy was the only one who had the honor to return. Henry was so much pleased with his manliness, that he made him many large presents, and sent him home, with his two brothers, who had been left as hostages.

KENELM.—The fourteenth king of Mercia, if, in fact, he can be said ever to have been king, at all. He was minor heir apparent to the crown at the death of his father Kenulph, but was murdered in the course of that year,—819,—by his sister Quendrade, who had conceived the design of assuming the government.

KENESWITHA.—Wife of Offa, king of Essex. She was a Mercian princess, daughter to Penda. She was abandoned of her husband, who made a vow of chastity; went on a pilgrimage to Rome, and shut himself up in a cloister for life.

KENNETH.—A Scottish prince, cotemporaneous with Egbert, of England. He was a warlike prince, and was the first who effectually subdued the Picts, and brought them in subjection to the Scotch monarchy. (See Egbert.)

KENNETH III.—King of Scotland of the same date with Edgar, of England. When Edgar obliged eight tributary princes to row him in a barge, Kenneth is said to have

been one of them. This, however, is denied by the Scottish historians. (See Edgar.)

KENRIC.—The son and successor of Cedric, and hence the second king of Wessex. He came over from Germany in company with his father, and assisted him in subjugating the Britons and gaining military possession of the territory of which they were afterwards, both kings. In one of the hardest-fought battles, it is said that victory was determined on the side of the Saxons only by the desperate courage of this prince, his father having been well nigh defeated in the early part of the action. Under the reign of Kenric, the kingdom, begun by his father, was fully established, and the foundation laid for its future greatness among the states of the heptarchy. He died in 560, after a reign of twenty-six years. (See Cedric.)

KENRID.—The eighth king of Northumberland. He was of the royal family but a usurper of the throne, which he obtained by murdering young Osred, and thus staining his character with the crime of regicide. After enjoying the crown which he had so dearly purchased one year, he shared the same fate with his unhappy predecessor.

KENT, earl of.—(See Burgh, Hubert de.)

KENT, earl of.—(See Edmund, son of Edward I.)

KENT, earl of.—(See Ruthyn, Lord.)

KENT, earl of.—(See Godwin, Earl.)

KENTWIN.—The tenth king of Wessex. He came to the throne at the death of Escwin, in 676, and reigned nine years.

KENULPH or **CENOLF.**—The thirteenth king of Mercia. He is said to have been a descendent of the royal family, but his pedigree is not certainly known. He is distinguished only by his cruelty to Egbert, the king of Kent, whom having taken prisoner in war, he treated with the most barbarous cruelty, cutting off his hands and putting out both his eyes, and adding to this the outrage of placing his own brother Cuthred on the throne of Kent. He was killed in attempting to quell an insurrection of the East Angles, over whom the kings of Mercia had held a sort of jurisdiction ever since the murder of Ethelbert, their last king, and the usurpation of their throne by Offa. (See Offa.) He seems to have reigned from 795 to 819;—twenty-four years.

KENWALCH.—The eighth king of Wessex. Not much is known of him. He is thought to have died in 672, and

to have left the succession so much disputed that his widow held the crown until her death, which was about two years. (See Sexburga.)

KENWULPH or **CENULPH**.—The sixteenth king of Wessex. His predecessor, Sigebert, governed so ill that his people rose in a popular insurrection and dethroned him, crowning Kenwulph in his stead, (756.) He reigned twenty-eight years. He was murdered by Kynehard, brother to the deposed Sigebert.

KER.—One of the leaders of the Scottish party of *protesters*, who labored to effect the breaking down of Cromwell's authority, but would not consent to unite with the *malignants*, or royalists, in any measure. As they would cooperate with neither party, they accomplished nothing.

KER, George.—Brother to Lord Newbottle, of Scotland. He was entrusted with certain communications between some of the Scottish nobility and Philip of Spain, the object of which was to establish the Romish religion in Scotland. He fell into the hands of the English, on his way to Spain, and thus the whole plot was brought to light. Whether he was punished is not certain.

KET.—A tanner who led the rebellion of 1549, under Edward VI. After playing the general for a few weeks, he was defeated by the earl of Warwick, and taken and hanged at Norwich Castle, with many of his followers.

KEYMIS, Captain.—The man who is said to have deceived Sir Walter Raleigh into the the belief of a mine of great value in South America. On the truth of this representation, Raleigh, in fact, staked his life. On taking St. Thomas, in which Raleigh lost his son, Keymis declared that they were within two hours' march of the mine; but instead of hastening to it, he went into the cabin of his ship and put an end to his own life, leaving the unfortunate Raleigh to perish under the hand of the executioner.

KILDARE, Earl of.—(See Fitzgerald, Thomas.)

KILLEGREW, Sir Henry.—A courtier of Queen Elizabeth, employed, for the most part, in conducting her business with Scotland.

KILLIGREW, Sir William.—An officer of Charles I in his civil wars. As far as we hear of him, he commanded a troop made up of the servants of all the officers. This, at first, may sound contemptible; but when we recollect that the flower of the nobility of England was in the royal army,

and that their wealth was almost boundless, we shall not be surprised on being told that this was one of the most important regiments in the service.

KIMBOLTON, Lord.—Earl of Manchester. A moderate man of the popular party under Charles I. In view of his wisdom and prudence, Charles made him a member of his privy council. In this position, however, he sided so far with the malcontents that Charles most imprudently caused him to be impeached. This has been generally regarded as *the* fatal step of this ill-fated monarch. Immediately on retiring from court, he accepted a command in the parliamentary army, where, by his high character and military talents, he contributed almost as much as any other one man to the ruin of the monarchy.

KINLOSS, Lord.—A Scottish nobleman who was a member of the privy council of James I. He had been an ambassador of James to England, in the time of Elizabeth, and had so faithfully represented the interests of his master as to merit his particular attention after his elevation to the English throne.

KIRBY.—The chemist of London who first approached Charles II with the story of a “popish plot to destroy the king’s life.” On examination it was found, that Kirby and Titus Oates were intimately associated, and that Oates was the witness of all that Kirby had declared. Great excitement, and fearful loss of life followed. There is reason for believing that it was a regularly concerted plot with these two men and a few others, to make money by raising a story of a *popish plot*.

KIRKALDY, Lord.—Of Grange. A Scotch nobleman of great authority in the time of Mary, queen of Scots. He was greatly opposed to the queen’s marriage with Darnley, and still more to her alliance with Bothwell; and his influence was thrown against her until after her confinement in England. He was then made governor of the castle of Edinburgh, where he openly declared for her against the regency. Soon after this her cause began to decline, and falling into the hands of her enemies, he was put to death.

KIRKE, Colonel.—One of the *blackest* characters in English history. He was a man of fortune, but, fond of arms, enlisted in the service of Tangiers, and acquired all the barbarity of the Moors. He was employed by James II in suppressing the rebellion of Monmouth. After subduing

the enemy and taking many prisoners, he amused himself with hanging men up by dozens, while he drank the health of the king, the queen, Lord Jeffries, and others; and as he saw their feet trembling in the struggle of death, caused the drums to be beat, that they might have "music to dance by." One story of his treachery is enough to stamp his name with eternal infamy. A girl applied to him for the life of her brother. Being remarkably beautiful, he consented to grant her request, if she would share his bed that night. Sisterly affection prevailed over virtue and honor. But in the morning, as the sun rose, he showed her, from their window, a gallows on which was still hanging the lifeless corpse of her brother (!)

KIRKPATRIC, Sir Thomas.—The Scottish gentleman who dispatched John Cummin, the royalist. Bruce had fully roused the spirit of his countrymen, and the chief barrier to his elevation to the throne was in Cummin, who still urged the obligation of their oaths to England. Fearing his influence, Bruce determined to destroy him, and following him into a cloister of the Gray Friars, he ran him through the body, and left him for dead. On his return, Kirkpatric asked whether the traitor were slain, to which Bruce replied, "I believe so." "And is that a matter to be left to conjecture?" cried Kirkpatric; "I will secure him." And upon this he drew his dagger, and proceeding to the spot, stabbed him to the heart. From this the family of Kirkpatric took the crest of their arms: a hand with a bloody dagger, encircled by the motto, "I will secure him."

KITCHEN.—Bishop of Landoff in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI. He was opposed to the reformation, though at the accession of Edward, he consented to take the oath of allegiance, and to comply with all the measures of court. Yet, not being supposed cordial in his obedience, he was threatened with displacement, and escaped, only by sacrificing a great part of his revenue to the crown.

KITE.—Bishop of Carlisle in the time of Henry VIII. He was a zealous Romanist, and opposed every measure of the reformation,—even Henry's divorce from Catharine of Arragon;—though he dared not take any decided measures against it.

KNEVET, Sir Thomas.—Master of horse under Henry VIII. In 1512, he was sent to the coast of Brittany with a

naval force; but the enterprise proved wholly unsuccessful, and after this, we hear very little of him.

KNIGHT.—Secretary to Henry VIII. He represented his royal master at Rome in his first application for a divorce from Catharine of Arragon.

KNOLLES, Sir Robert.—An able general who rendered important service in the French wars of Edward III. We find him, also, in active service under the reign of Richard II.

KNOLLES, Sir Francis.—A member of the privy council of Elizabeth. For some time, he filled the office of vice-chamberlain, and executed many embassies of importance for the court,—particularly in Scotland. He was raised to the council purely on the ground of his religion, being a decided protestant; but after a few years, he discovered such attachment to the puritan views, or at least, such sympathy for them, as gave great offense to the queen, and henceforth, limited his influence at court.

KNOLLYS, Sir William.—Comptroller under the reign of Queen Elizabeth. We know nothing remarkable in his life, and therefore, shall write nothing.

KNOX, John.—Generally known as The Great Reformer of Scotland. His early education was preparatory to the priesthood in the Romish church. After embracing the protestant doctrines, he traveled into Germany, for the two-fold object of escaping persecution at home, and of becoming better acquainted with the views of protestants abroad. On returning, he was made chaplain to the king of England, Edward VI, and might have obtained a mitre, but for his opposition to the liturgy. On the accession of Queen Mary, he retired from England, and again traveled on the continent, making the acquaintance of Calvin, and many others of the continental protestants. He took decided ground against Mary, queen of Scots, because of her Romish religion, and often treated her with a degree of rudeness that would have been deemed insulting even to a private lady. Altogether, he was an able, learned, and great man; but his good qualities are greatly obscured by his coarseness of manner and roughness of temper. He was well calculated for the times in which he lived. He died on the 24th of November, 1572, aged 67.

KYNEGILS.—The seventh king of Wessex. He came to the throne in 611. He embraced christianity under the influence of Oswald, king of Northumberland, who had

married his daughter, and had risen to a very great ascendant in the Heptarchy.

KYNEHARD.—A brother of Sigebert, the fifteenth king of Wessex. He avenged what he thought to be the injuries of Sigebert, by the assassination of Cenulph, who had obtained the crown. (See Sigebert.) This murderous act, however, did not go unpunished; on the following day, the nobility and principal people, rising in arms, put Kynehard, and every one who had been concerned in the assassination, to the sword, thereby avenging the murder of their king. (See Cenulph.)

KYRIEL, Sir Thomas.—An able general who signalized himself in the French wars of Henry VI. At the commencement of the York and Lancaster war, he took sides with the former, and at the commencement of the second battle of St. Alban's, in company with Lord Bonville, had charge of the person of Henry VI, who was then prisoner in the hands of the Yorkists. As the Lancaster party prevailed in that action, the royal prisoner again fell into the hands of his friends, and with him, the keepers of his person, who were both, by order of Queen Margaret, immediately beheaded. The most aggravating circumstance in this heartless murder was that both the keepers might have escaped, but were assured by the king of good treatment.

L

LACY, Walter de.—A powerful baron under the reign of William the conqueror who opposed the earl of Hereford in the great revolt of the barons. (See Royr, earl of Hereford.)

LACY, Roger de.—One of the conspirators who united with Robert Moubray in his scheme of dethroning William Rufus and elevating Stephen, count of Aumale, to the throne of England. What became of Lacy is not certainly known. Some of the conspirators were hanged, some maimed, and others imprisoned for life.

LACY, Ilbert.—One of the northern nobility who, in 1137, opposed David, king of Scotland, at the battle of the Standard.

LACY, John de.—One of the party which opposed the proclamation of Henry III as king, and insisted on the gov-

ernment remaining under the guardianship of the earl of Pembroke. He even united in a conspiracy to surprise London, but finding the young king prepared for its defense, was obliged to abandon it.

LA FARIA.—One of the witnesses associated with Titus Oates to prove the existence of a popish plot. What he had seen, heard, or knew, is not certain. There was a popular demand for testimony concerning the plot, and such witnesses as these found it a good business to meet that demand.

LAFRANC.—The archbishop of Canterbury who succeeded Stigand, the primate whom William deposed soon after the conquest. Lafranc was a Milanese monk much celebrated for his learning and piety. After his promotion to the primacy he became a devoted supporter of the papacy, and contributed, in no small degree, to bring the English church into subjection to that of Rome. He placed the crown on the head of William Rufus, and during his life, is said to have exerted a good influence on that monarch.

LAKE.—Bishop of Chichester in the reigns of Charles II and James II. In common with many of his brethren, he fell under the displeasure of James by refusing to publish his declaration of indulgence to dissenters, the object of which was to encourage the Romish religion in England.

LAMBE, Sir John.—Distinguished in the reign of Charles I as a great Puritan-hater. He always insisted that while they would not swear, get drunk, nor violate the Lord's day, they would lie, cozen, and play the hypocrite. In short, according to him, the cavaliers had the sins of men, and the puritans the sins of devils.

LAMBERT.—A schoolmaster of London who was burned, under the reign of Henry VIII, for denying the Romish doctrine of transubstantiation. He was brought to trial, mainly by the influence of Dr. Barnes, (See Barnes, Dr.,) and on being required to recant, appealed to the king. Henry, anxious to show his own learning, entered into a public disputation with him; but finding him unyielding, ordered him to be burned. He was burned in a slow fire, until his legs were consumed; when some of the soldiers lifted him on their halberts, and dropped him into the flames, where he quickly expired, exclaiming, "None but Jesus! none but Jesus!"

LAMBERT, Colonel.—Figures largely as a parliamentary officer in the civil wars of Charles I. He suffered much

vexation, however, by not having the entire confidence of Cromwell, and avenged himself by warmly opposing the plan of making him king. In his irritation, he said, and did, many offensive things, which led to his removal from office. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, he again entered the army, and formed an association against the parliament. After this, his whole public life was a scene of excitement and turmoil. On the restoration, he was excepted from the general act of indemnity, and was condemned to death; but in consequence of his contrition, received a reprieve. After this, he lived near thirty years, confined to the island of Guernsey, forgetting all his past schemes of ambition, and entirely forgotten by the nation. Strange as it may seem, after all his religious, antipapal fanaticism, he is said to have died a Roman Catholic!

LA MOTTE.—A French ambassador to Scotland in 1513. He assisted the Scots in the famous battle of Floudden, and had his advice been taken, it is believed that the fortunes of that day might have been turned in favor of Scotland.

LANCASTER, Earl of.—The proper name of this nobleman is not certainly known. He was brother to the notorious Thomas, earl of Lancaster, who was beheaded for treason under the reign of Edward II. During his brother's life, he was earl of Leicester, but at his death, inherited his estates and title. He united with the infamous Queen Isabella against her husband, Edward II, and it was he in whose charge the king was placed for safe keeping, until he began to be suspected of generous intentions toward him, when he was removed and placed in the hands of the ruffians by whom he was finally destroyed. Lancaster was also appointed guardian of the young king, Edward III, and protector of his person. In this place he soon incurred the jealousy of the unprincipled Mortimer, and was thrown into prison, where it is probable that he remained until the death of Mortimer, which was soon after.

LANCASTER, James.—A celebrated navigator of the time of Elizabeth. His first great enterprise was 1594, when, with but three ships and a pinnace, supplied him by the merchants of London, he boldly ventured out in pursuit of the Spanish fleet, and having taken thirty-nine prizes, even dared to attack Fernambouc, in Brazil, which he took by storm, and returned to England, laden with the fruits of

his expedition. In 1600, he took command of the East India Company's ships, and made a most successful voyage. From this time, he needed nothing more to establish his reputation as a navigator.

LANCASTER, Earl of.—(See Edmond, son of Henry III.)

LANCASTER, Earl of.—(See Thomas.)

LANCASTER, Earl of.—(See Henry.)

LANCASTER, Duke of.—(See John of Gaunt.)

LANCASTER, Duke of.—(See Henry IV.)

LANDAIS, Peter.—A favorite of Francis II, duke of Brittany, who, sensible of his own incapacity for government, resigned himself wholly to the direction of Landais. This so outraged the nobles that they seized, tried, and put to death the obnoxious minister. He was a man of mean birth, and hence his elevation could not be borne. His death occurred in 1488, in the reign of Henry VII, of England.

LANE, Sir Richard.—A lord keeper of the privy seal under the reign of Charles I. He seems to have been the last one who filled this office before the fall of that ill-fated prince. We know but little of him.

LANE, Colonel.—A zealous royalist who lived at Bently in the time of the civil wars. After Charles II's defeat at Worcester, he was in imminent danger of falling into the hands of the enemy. After remaining as long as he dared to do at the house of Penderell, (see Penderell,) he ventured to the house of Lane, and made himself known. Lane proved altogether worthy of the confidence of the fallen prince, and provided means for his escape to Bristol, and thence to sea.

LANERIC, Earl of.—Of the family of Hamiltons, in Scotland. He was brother to the famous Duke Hamilton, which, see. He attended his brother to Oxford, professedly to tender his services to Charles I; but the king, not having confidence in their professions, threw them both into prison. Laneric, however, soon escaped and fled to Scotland, after which we hear no more of him.

LANGDALE, Lord.—Governor of Hull in the reign of James II. He was a violent Roman catholic, and hence, greatly devoted to the king. When the prince of Orange invaded England, Colonel Copel, who was deputy governor, seized Langdale, and threw him into prison, and thereby turned the strength of the fortress in favor of the revolution.

LANGDALE, Sir Marmaduke.—An able general of Charles I. He commanded part of the royal forces at the decisive battle of Naseby, in 1645. After this, however, he raised forces in the north, and performed some daring feats; but it was too late: the royal cause was ruined. A little before Charles' death, he was required to sign a bill for Langdale's attainder and banishment, but he nobly refused, and gave his consent only to his banishment for a limited time. It is probable that he never returned from this banishment.

LANGHORNE.—An eminent lawyer in the time of Charles II. According to the testimony of Titus Oates, Langhorne was appointed by the pope, and the society of Jesuits, attorney general of England. Having discovered that all England, in consequence of its heresy, had fallen to the pope, he had declared it subject to the papal authority, and had proceeded to appoint all the functionaries of government. That such disposition existed at Rome, and among the Roman catholics generally, is not questioned; but all the stories of Oates are, nevertheless, contemptible. Langhorne was tried, condemned, and executed for treason.

LANGHORNE.—One of a great number of the moderate presbyterians who, in 1648, being disgusted with the violence of the puritan army, and anxious to restore the authority of parliament, took up arms for the fallen monarch. The movement, however, was unsuccessful, and perhaps hastened the fate of Charles.

LANGLAND, Robert.—Cotemporary with Chaucer, or thereabout. He claims a place among English poets; though his productions are hardly worthy of the name. He wrote a satire against the professions, called the "Vision of Piers Plowman." Its poetic excellence consists in having a great many words in a line begin with the same letter.

"I found there
A hall for a high king, a household to holden,
With broad boards abouten, y-benches well clean:
With windows of glass wrought as a church,
And chambers with chimneys, and chapels gay."

Such is his description of a monastery.

LANGTON.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of King John. He succeeded Archbishop Hubert, who died in 1205. The circumstances of his promotion to the primacy are remarkable. When the king issued his *conge d'elire* for election, he made known to the canons of Christ church that

he should be much pleased should they see proper to elect John de Gray, then bishop of Norwich. The suggestion was attended to, and Gray was elected. The suffragan bishops, however, objected, and as the matter must go to Rome for confirmation, sent an agent to present their protest, while the canons sent a deputation of twelve monks to support the election of Gray. The pope, regardless of both, ordered the twelve monks, as the representatives of the canons of Christ church to elect Langton. This they were obliged to do, and Langton was forced upon the English church by the papal authority, regardless of its rights and privileges. John refused to acknowledge him, and this was the commencement of his unhappy war with the papal court, which ended in his base submission to the legate and the entire prostration of the English church before the papacy. Langton was of English birth, but was educated in France. After his establishment in the primacy, he seems to have espoused the cause of his country, and to have contributed largely to restrain the lawless conduct of John, by the act of *magna charter*. Upon the whole, he seems to have been objectionable to Englishmen only because of his having been forced upon them by a foreign court.

LANVALAY, William de.—One of the twenty-five barons who composed the council under king John.

LASCELLES.—The first informer against the licentious manners of Catharine Howard, fifth wife of Henry VIII. This information was first given to archbishop Cranmer. Lascelles stated that his sister had been servant in the family of the old duchess of Norfolk, with whom Catharine had been educated, and that she had given him particular accounts of her conduct. He was an obscure man, but his story was proved to be true.

LASSELS, John.—A member of the household of Henry VIII who was burned for heresy at the same time with Anne Ascue. (See Anne Ascue.)

LATIMER, Lord.—One of the chief ministers of Edward III. In the latter years of that prince, Latimer was impeached in parliament, and to use the words of Mr. Hume, “fell a sacrifice to the authority of the commons.” It was about this time that the commons began to be of some importance in England.

LATIMER, Nicholas.—One of the Lancastrian nobility against whom the act of forfeiture and attainder was passed

immediately after the accession of Edward IV. The crime was that he had been faithful to his party.

LATIMER, Hugh.—One of “the noble army of martyrs.” Born in 1470, and educated at Cambridge. At first, he was a zealous opposer of the Reformation, then going on in Germany; but gradually, he abandoned these prejudices, and became a warm and determined advocate of them. Such was his eloquence and power in their defense that he arrested the attention of Henry VIII, and was made bishop of Worcester. About the time of his consecration, he is said to have remarked that the time was near when the cure of a bishop would not be a bed of roses. The prediction proved, alas, too true. The parliament of 1539 passed the famous “six articles,” called the “bloody statutes,” under which he resigned his bishopric; and for six years before the death of Henry he was confined in the tower. On the accession of Edward VI, he was invited to his diocese, but declined, preferring retirement, and spent most of this reign assisting Cranmer in his noble work of translating the Scriptures, revising the Liturgy, and setting forth the homilies. On the accession of Mary, he was immediately arrested, and thrown into prison, whence, after much violent treatment, he was led to the stake, and burned, with Bishop Ridley, 1554. At the stake, he encouraged Ridley, who was more timid, saying, “Be of good cheer, brother Ridley; we shall this day kindle such a fire in England as I trust in God will never be extinguished.”

LATOON, Sir Brian.—A military character under the reign of Henry VIII. He was employed, chiefly, in the wars against Scotland, and perished in the same battle with Lord Evers, in 1545. (See Evers, Lord Ralph.)

LAUD, William.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Charles I. He was born in 1573, and educated at the university of Oxford. After occupying the highest positions in the university, and passing through many grades of ecclesiastical preferment, he was, in 1621, made bishop of St. Davids. In 1626, he was advanced to the see of Bath and Wells, in 1628, raised to that of London, and after the death of Abbot, made archbishop of Canterbury. Two years after this, he was made chancellor of Oxford, which position he ably filled, and contributed, more largely, perhaps, than any one man had ever done, to elevate the character of that university. At the commencement of the troubles of Charles

I, he took decided ground against the parliament and the puritans, and advocated the most unpopular theories of both church and state. As a churchman, he was generally believed to favor the Romish theory; and even the pope seems to have regarded him as an ally, and once tendered him a cardinal's cap. In this, however, there is no doubt that he was misunderstood. In opposing the fanaticism of the puritans, he unconsciously went *toward* the opposite extreme, and took positions which would not, now, be tolerated by the most ultra advocate of episcopacy; but there is no evidence of his having ever intended to countenance any peculiarity of the papal system. As a statesman, he advocated the most extreme theory of the "divine rights of kings," and would yield nothing to the spirit of the times. At length, the impression became general, that his influence was one of the chief causes of Charles' obstinacy, and on the 1st of March, 1640, he was seized and thrown into the tower. After three year's confinement, he was brought to trial for his connection with the Star Chamber. Although he ably defended himself, he was not able to turn the current of popular sentiment, and a bill of attainder was passed against him. On the tenth of January, 1645, he was beheaded on Tower Hill. Doubtless he was a great and good man, but deficient in prudence:—perhaps, in judgment.

LAUNDE, Sir Thomas.—Prominent in the great rebellion of 1470 against Edward IV. He was taken prisoner by the king, in battle, and immediately beheaded.

LAUSON.—A naval officer of much distinction under the commonwealth. He performed important service against Holland, and would have had the glory of a great republican, but, becoming disgusted with the violence and disorder of the country, he declared for monarchy, and used all the power of his fleet to effect the Restoration.

LAURENTIUS.—The successor of Augustine in the archbishopric of Canterbury. It is probable that some time elapsed between the death of Augustine and the arrival of Laurentius, as the latter, on his accession, found the christian worship wholly abandoned, and the people returned to idolatry. Mellitus and Justus, who had been consecrated bishops of London and Rochester, had abandoned the kingdom, and Laurentius himself was on the eve of departure to France in order to escape the mortification of preaching the Gospel in vain, when he conceived the design of making a

last effort to reclaim the apostate king, (Eadbald,) hoping thereby to restore the whole nation to the religion which they had deserted. Accordingly he appeared before that prince, threw off his vestments, and exposed his body all bruised and lacerated with scourges. The king, astonished that any one should have dared to treat in that manner a person of his rank, was assured by Laurentius that when he had secretly resolved on deserting his charge because of the prevalence of idolatry, St. Peter, the prince of the apostles, had appeared to him in a vision, severely rebuked him for his unfaithfulness, and inflicted the violence which then appeared, as a salutary chastisement, bidding him to return to his post of duty. The king was so moved by the exhibition that he at once renounced the sin which had led to his apostacy, and returned to the faith. (See Eadbald.)

LAUZIN, Count.—A great favorite of the court of France who was in England at the time of the flight of James II. Rather, he left a few days before the king, in charge of the queen and the infant prince, whom he conducted safely into France.

LAWRENCE.—A gentleman who, in time of Henry VIII, was condemned for misprison of treason in not exposing certain criminal speeches of Elizabeth Barton, the "Holy maid of Kent." (See Elizabeth Barton.)

LAWSON, Sir John.—A famous English admiral under the reign of Charles II. He was employed, most of his time, against the Dutch, and was killed in 1665. He was a man of great bravery, and much foresight and statesmanlike sagacity.

LAYTON.—One of the commissioners employed by Cromwell, earl of Essex, under Henry VIII, to examine into the conduct of the friars and monasteries. As the object was to find occasion for breaking up these establishments, it is not wonderful that the commissioners reported many shocking abuses. Doubtless, the truth was bad enough.

LEARMONT.—A Scotchman who was placed, with Wallace, in command of the volunteer army raised to resist the establishment of episcopacy by Charles II. He had previously served, as a subaltern officer, in the regular army, but had none of the qualities to mark him for a general. His troops gradually abandoned him, and when he was forced into an engagement, with the king's forces, he, and all his men, broke and fled after the first charge.

LEE, Rowland.—First, bishop of Coventry, and afterwards, archbishop of York. He officiated at the marriage of Henry VIII with Anne Boleyn while yet a presbyter, but was soon after raised to the honors of the mitre. After his elevation to the see of York, he became decidedly opposed to the whole scheme of reformation.

LEE, Henry.—A particular friend of Robert Devereux, Sen, earl of Essex. Through him, Essex carried on much of his secret correspondence with Scotland, as well as with many of the nobility of his own country.

LEE.—Concerned in the rye-house plot against Charles II. He was one of the satellites of the party, and seems to have had very little to do in directing the matter. Whether he escaped punishment does not appear.

LEE.—One of those who entered into the conspiracy of 1659 for the restoration of Charles II. This was their object; though in their declaration, they professed only to be in favor of a free parliament. The enterprise was unsuccessful, and most of the conspirators severely punished. These unsuccessful movements, however, were not without their effects, as they gradually prepared the way for the restoration of monarchy.

LE FEVRE.—A Roman Catholic said to have been involved in the rumored popish plot of 1679, under Charles II. One France testified that Le Fevre had bought an old sword of him; and had, moreover, given it as his *opinion* that it would be better for the laboring classes if the Romish religion were established. Astounding!

LEG.—A gentleman who accompanied Charles I in his flight from Hampton Court to Lichfield, and contributed all in his power to effect his escape beyond sea.

LEICESTER, Earl of.—(See Montfort, Simon de.)

LEICESTER, Earl of.—(See Dudley, Lord Robert.)

LEICESTER, Earl of.—(See Lancaster, earl of, brother of Thomas.)

LEIGHTON.—Convicted, in 1630, under Charles I, of having written libels against the king, the queen, the bishops, and the whole court. He was thrown into prison, where he remained for ten years, when he was released; the popular feeling having so far prevailed, and the royal dignity so declined, that to write a libel against the king, was no longer regarded a crime.

LEIGHTON.—An ambassador of Queen Elizabeth on

several occasions. His chief service, however, was in carrying communications to Mary, queen of Scots, about the commencement of her troubles, and while Elizabeth was yet kindly disposed toward her.

LENOX, Earl of.—(See Scott, Walter.)

LENOX, Earl of.—(See Aughbigney, Count de.)

LENOX, Earl of.—(See Stuart, Matthew.)

LENTHAL.—Elected speaker of the commons in 1640, in opposition to Gardiner, who had been nominated by the king, Charles I. He was a lawyer of some note, but by no means fitted for this high office. In 1647, after having presided in the house for seven years, although he had ever favored the moderate presbyterian, and not the independent, or military party, he strangely took his mace, and other insignia of authority, and, going to the army, asked its protection. After this, he was always with the party in power, whether it were royalist, presbyterian, or independent. He continued to occupy the chair, whenever parliament was in session, during the commonwealth, and when Monk came to announce his intention of restoring monarchy, he thanked him for his services. The question may be asked, Why was so contemptible a man kept, so long, in so high an office? For the obvious reason, that the most manageable men, in those times, were deemed the best officers: it being an established principle, that the masses should govern, and the officers obey.

LEOFRIC.—A famous duke of Mercia. The greatest part of his history is involved in that of Siward, of Northumberland. (See Siward.) After Godwin, these were the two most powerful earls under the reign of Edward the Confessor. It was the intention of Edward to raise up, in the family of Leofric, a rival to Harold, but in this, as in most of his schemes, he was not successful.

LEOFWIN.—A son of Earl Godwin. He assisted his father in his rebellion, and when flight became necessary, fled, with his brother Harold into Ireland. Little is known of him from this until the great battle of Hastings where he nobly perished with his two brothers. (See Gurth.)

LEOLF.—Some names become classic by infamy. Leolf was a notorious robber. He was sentenced by Edmund, the ninth king of England, to banishment. Soon after this, he had the boldness to appear at the dining table among the king's guests at a public festival. Edmund ordered him to

quit the room, and on his refusing to obey, leaped upon him and seized him by the hair, when the ruffian drew a dagger and stabbed him to the heart. (946.)

LESLEY.—Earl of Leven. A Scottish covenanter who exerted vast influence in the wars against Charles I. He received his peerage after the commencement of hostilities; but instead of becoming less hostile, he became more violent, and was one of the most efficient generals in the Scottish army. After getting possession of the king's person, he surrendered him to the parliamentary commissioners *for a price*, and thus secured the ruin of royalty.

LESLEY, David.—A Scottish general of some notoriety in the civil wars of Charles I. It was he who first defeated the earl of Montrose at Philip-haugh in the forest. After the fall of Charles, he commanded the Scottish army against Cromwell, for the restoration of Charles II, but on making an imprudent attack, was totally defeated. It is due to him to remark that the attack was against his judgment, and at the earnest solicitation of the clergy, who had quite as much to do in the covenanters' army as had the generals,

LESLEY, Norman.—Son of the earl of Rothes, in Scotland. He connected himself with the volunteer service, in 1545, against the English, and exerted great influence in raising the spirits of his depressed countrymen. Two years after this, we find him in the party which assassinated Cardinal Beatoun. (See Beatoun, Cardinal.)

LESLEY, John.—Bishop of Ross, in Scotland, in the unhappy reign of Mary, queen of Scots. He was born in 1527, and educated at Aberdeen, and studied, also, in several universities on the continent. Being a zealous Romanist, he exerted great influence against the presbyterian movement in Scotland, by which he commanded the highest marks of esteem from the Romanists of all Europe. When his queen fell into the hands of Elizabeth, he went to York, and afterwards to London, to plead her cause. In this service to his royal mistress, he gave great offense to the English queen, who caused him to be thrown into the tower, where he was detained some five years. After procuring his release, he fled to the continent, and labored, in vain, to effect an alliance of France and Spain for the rescue of the Scottish queen. After some years' residence in France, he was made sufragan bishop of Rouen, and last of all, was nomi-

nated bishop of Constance. This, however, he declined, and retired to a monastery, where he died in 1596.

LESTER.—One of the messengers sent to the prince of Orange to invite him to invade England, for the purpose of restoring its laws and religion which had been violated by James II.

LEVEN, Earl of.—(See Lesley.)

LEVISON, Sir Richard.—A celebrated admiral of the time of Elizabeth. He was employed, with a large fleet, in crushing the Irish rebellion of 1601, and afterwards, against the Spanish, who had been the chief movers in the Irish insurrection. He performed some daring feats, and took some prizes of great value. One Spanish carrack which he took was estimated at a million of ducats.

LEVISON, Sir John.—A gentleman of some prominence in London in the time of Elizabeth. We have but little account of him, however. When the earl of Essex made his last desperate effort to raise an insurrection in the city, the citizens turned out, under Levison's command, to preserve order. It has been surmised that he had rendered service in the Spanish wars. It may have been so.

LEWELLEN.—Prince of Wales under the reign of Henry III. He was the first Welch prince who ever consented to hold his authority in vassalage to the crown of England, although they had been really reduced to a dependency ever since the time of Henry II. In 1237, Lewellen, declining in years and broken with infirmities, but still more harrassed by the rebellion and undutiful behavior of his youngest son, Griffin, had recourse to the protection of Henry, and consented to subject his principality to vassalage. The proposal was accepted, and his successor, David, renewed the homage.

LEWELLEN.—Grandson of the above. He was son of the rebellious Griffin, who had forced his father to ask protection of England. On assuming the principality, after the death of his uncle, David, he was obliged to renew the homage made by the two late princes, but soon after conceived the design of freeing his country from such vassalage. Accordingly he entered into a confederacy with the earl of Leicester, and proceeded to invade England. After several years of unsuccessful hostilities, during which several treaties were entered into, but all broken, Lewellen was slain in

an engagement with some English forces, by whom he had been surprised in the fastnesses of his own mountains.

LEWIS, Dr.—A Welch physician who had access to the dowager queen, Elizabeth, of Edward IV, and who carried to her the proposal of the marriage of her daughter to the earl of Richmond, (Henry VII,) as the only means of uniting the interests of the houses of York and Lancaster. He obtained her consent. It is probable that he was her physician.

LEWIS, Sir William.—One of the eleven members of parliament against whom the army most loudly complained, and whose expulsion was insisted on. To remove all strife, these members voluntarily retired, and went beyond sea. A little before the restoration, however, when the army became embarrassed, and the parliament more free, they were all recalled, and resumed their seats. Lewis was always a moderate presbyterian; and as soon as measures were taken for the restoration of Charles II, became a most zealous advocate of royalty.

LEYBOURNE, Roger.—One of the lords marchers, or barons, who lived on the borders of Wales, whom Prince Edward won from the Leicester party to the cause of Henry III. He afterwards fell into the hands of Leicester at the battle of Lewes; but his fate is not certainly known.

LIDINGTON.—Secretary. (See Maitland.)

LILBURNE, Lieutenant Colonel.—Prosecuted before the star chamber for circulating seditious pamphlets. When called upon to swear that he would answer all questions that might be asked him, even though they might lead him to accuse himself, he refused. For this contempt of court, he was ordered to be whipped, pilloried, and imprisoned. While being whipped at the cart, and while standing on the pillory, he violently declaimed against the chief functionaries of government, and threw from his pockets pamphlets directed against the church and state. He was then ordered to be gagged, but when he could no longer speak he exposed his abhorrence for kings, bishops, and star-chambers by violently stamping and gesticulating, which was really about as expressive as language could have been. He was then thrown into prison, where he remained for ten years, until libels against the king had become so popular as to be no longer regarded criminal. After the breaking out of the civil wars, he was made lieutenant colonel; but he had not yet learned

good manners; and for the same old vice of stirring up sedition, he was thrown into prison by order of the parliament. Twice he was tried for sedition; but although clearly guilty, no jury could be found to report against him. He was a genuine specimen of *frantic* puritan, and was wholly regardless of law.

LILLA.—An officer of Edwin, king of Northumberland, who saved his master from the assassin at the expense of his own life. (See Edwin.)

LINCOLN.—A broker of London in the time of Henry VIII. He united with Dr. Bele, a seditious preacher, in 1517, in a general insurrection for the purpose of expelling all the foreign artificers from the city. After committing many outrages, he was taken by the duke of Norfolk, and with thirteen others, publicly executed.

LINDESEY, Lord.—A stern covenanter of Scotland in the time of Mary Stuart. He was a violent opposer of the queen's masses, being persuaded with John Knox, that "one mass was more dangerous to the country than ten thousand armed men thrown on their shores." He gave his hearty assent to the assassination of David Rizzio, stoutly revenged the murder of Darnley, labored to procure the queen's resignation in favor of her son, James VI, and assisted to free the young monarch from the influences of his Roman catholic advisers. He was a man of great spirit and determination, and acted strictly in conjunction with the protestant party, in everything.

LINDESEY, earl of.—The first we hear of him is when he is sent by Charles I to the relief of Rochelle, which was lying under a French seige. In this he was wholly unsuccessful. Soon after this, we find him among the Scottish nobility who protested against the introduction of the liturgy. Still, he was the enemy of royalty; for on the 23d of October, 1642, we find him commanding the king's body of reserve, in the battle of Edgehill, in which he was mortally wounded and taken prisoner.

LINDSEY, Lord.—One of the Scottish nobility who perished at the battle of the Erne, in which Edward Baliol, by the assistance of the English, succeeded in raising himself to the throne of Scotland. (See Baliol, Edward.)

LIONEL.—Duke of Clarence. Second son of Edward III, and hence brother to Richard II. When the deposition of Richard, and the exclusion of his family, were determin-

ed on by parliament, it was due to Lionel, as the next elder brother, that the crown should descend to his posterity, (he being then dead,) but having left only one daughter, it was conferred on the duke of Lancaster, (Henry IV,) who was son to John of Gaunt, *third* son of Edward III. The family of Lionel, however, was not forgotten, but after the tedious and bloody war of the roses, finally prevailed over the house of Lancaster, and was established on the throne in the person of his great grand-son, Edward IV, duke of York. Lionel died in Italy in the life of his brother Richard.

LISLE, Lord, or Viscount.—(See Dudley, John.)

LISLE, Viscount.—(See Brandon, Sir Charles.)

LISLE, Lord.—One of the regicides, or judges of Charles I. After the restoration, he fled to Lauzanne, in Switzerland, where he was soon after assassinated by two Irish ruffians, who hoped to make their fortunes by this contemptible piece of service.

LISLE, Lady.—Wife of the above. She was strictly loyal, and greatly lamented the part taken by her husband in the murder of the king. During the reign of Charles II, she lived in quiet; but at the time of Monmouth's rebellion, the day after he was defeated at Sedgemoor, two of his soldiers went to her house, and obtained refreshments. Her son had been in the royal service against them; but she had no knowledge who they were, and hence treated them kindly. For this, she was brought to trial by the infamous Jeffries. Twice the jury reported in her favor, but were sent back with such threats as forced them to find a verdict against her; and she suffered the death penalty. It was afterwards ascertained that James had promised Jeffries not to pardon her, in case of her conviction.

LISLE, Sir George.—When the parliamentary army had ravaged all England, and became an object of almost universal abhorrence, many of the conservative presbyterians resolved, in 1648, on an effort to restore the authority of the fallen monarch. Lisle was of that number. The effort proved, however, unavailing. Being besieged in Colchester, and reduced to the very borders of starvation, he was obliged to surrender at discretion. Immediately he and Sir Charles Lucas were ordered to be shot. (See Lucas, Sir Charles.) Lucas was shot first, himself giving the order to fire, with as much alacrity as if he had been commanding a platoon of his own soldiers. Lisle instantly ran and kissed the dead

body, and then presented himself for a like fate. Thinking the soldiers that were to shoot him too far off, he called them to come nearer. One of them replied, "I'll warrant you, sir, we'll hit you." "Friends," replied he, "I have been nearer to you when you have missed me." They fired, and Sir George Lisle was no more.

LITCHFIELD, Colonel.—In the service of James II. His regiment decided against the measures of the king; and when called upon, in his majesty's presence, to say whether they would cheerfully act for, or against him, not more than three or four men of the whole regiment chose the latter.

LITTLETON, John.—One of those who acted in connection with the earl of Essex in his Drury house plot, for the purpose of "settling a new plan of government." He was found guilty, but pardoned by the queen, on the ground that he had been drawn into the conspiracy by the influence of Essex, without any revolutionary intentions of his own.

LITTLETON.—Lord keeper of the seal under the reign of Charles I. When the king began to be involved in serious troubles with the parliament, and removed his residence to York, Littleton sent the great seal, and immediately hastened to that city, that he might be still in the presence of his majesty. For this, he was impeached by the commons, and all acts of the king which passed the seals at York declared void. He resigned his office, or was displaced, a little before the fall of his royal master.

LIVESEY, Sir Michael.—One of Cromwell's satellites. When, in 1648, the parliament resolved on treating with the fallen Charles, for the purpose of breaking down the military despotism, and restoring the supremacy of law, Livesey was sent to Kingston, with a strong detachment, where he defeated the earl of Holland, and made him prisoner. Several other defeats to the royalists and conservatives, about the same time, discouraged their enterprise, and made the military rule absolute.

LIVINGSTONE, Lord.—A steady friend and supporter of Mary, queen of Scots. He accompanied her to France previous to her marriage with the French king; and after her ruin in Scotland, when she was a prisoner of Elizabeth attended the investigation of the charges against her, as the instigator of the murder of her second husband, Lord Darnley. His influence, however, was not sufficient to save her.

LLOYD, William.—Bishop of St. Asaph in the time of

James II, afterward, of Lichfield and Coventry, and lastly, of Worcester. He was born in 1627, and educated at Oxford, and stands deservedly high among the prelates of England. Being violently opposed to the papal measures of James, he gave all his influence in favor of the revolution, and was hearty in his allegiance to the prince of Orange. Three years after, he was translated to Lichfield and Coventry, and soon after that, to Worcester, where he remained until his death, in 1717, in the 91st year of his age.

LOCKHART.—A Scotchman of abilities who married a niece of Oliver Cromwell. He was, at the end of the civil war, sent ambassador to the court of France. After the battle of the Dunes, by which Cromwell came in possession of Dunkirk, he was appointed governor of that fortress. When active measures were being taken for the restoration of monarchy, he expressed himself entirely in favor it, but insisted that as he had received his commission from a parliament, so he could lay it down only by order of parliament.

LOCKIER.—A prominent leader of the class called *levelers*, under the protectorate of Cromwell. He went, with four others, with a remonstrance, before the general and council of war, and was cashiered by the court martial. After this, he continued his *leveling* measures to such an extent that he was ordered to be shot. The effect of this rigorous measure, however, did not stop the agitations which he had gotten up: more than a thousand of his comrades boldly went to his funeral, and testified their grief by wearing badges of mourning.

LOCKTON.—Sergeant-at-law under the reign of Richard II. He was one of the lawyers who, in compliance with the request of Richard, decided against the legality of the commission of Gloucester.

LOFTUS.—Lord chancellor of Ireland in the reign of Charles I. For many years, he filled that station with great honor to himself and to the crown of England. At length, however, he took sides with the popular party, when he was removed from office. Whether he took any part in the civil wars, that followed soon after, does not appear.

LOLLIUS URBICUS.—A Roman governor-general in the island of Britain under the emperor Antoninus Pius. History records nothing important in his administration except the building of a wall, or rampart, across the island where Agricola had previously established his garrisons,—

from the frith of Clyde to the frith of Forth. (See Agricola.) This wall was about seventy miles farther north than the wall of Adrian, which extended from the frith of Solway to the mouth of the Tyne. The object of both was to protect the Roman provinces in the island from the incursions of the Scots and Picts of the north.

LONDON.—A gentleman who suffered great injustice under the administration of Allen, one of Cardinal Wolsey's judges in his famous legatine court. For this, he prosecuted Allen, and convicted him of "iniquity and malversation." After this, London, (supposed to be the same,) was appointed one of the commissioners of the crown to examine into the conduct and condition of all the monasteries.

LONG.—A member of parliament of Charles I in 1629. Being concerned in a tumult in the house, he was committed to prison. Sureties were offered for bail, but he refused them, saying that his friends should not be responsible for his conduct. He was then offered his release on condition that he would petition for it; but he declined, saying that he could never ask as a favor, for what was his, of right.

LONG.—It is difficult to say whether he is not the same as the above; as the character, however, is somewhat different, we cannot think it the same. He was a member of parliament in 1647, and was one of the eleven conservative presbyterian members whose expulsion was demanded by the army, on the ground that they were the "very leaders of the presbyterian party." (See Clotworthy, Sir John; also Hollys, Harley, and Glyn.)

LONGCHAMP.—Bishop of Ely under the reign of Richard I. He was associated with Hugh Pazas, bishop of Durham, in the administration of the government during Richard's absence in the Holy War. The two prelates were, most probably, placed in equal power; but scarcely had the king crossed the channel when Longchamp began to assert a superiority, and the quarrel between them was such as threw the whole kingdom into a state of excitement. Though a foreigner, and of mean birth, a legatine commission which he bore from the pope, added to the high place which he occupied in court, made him forgetful of his true position as an English subject. He even arrested his colleague and forced him to resign his title as earl of Northumberland. When the king, yet at Marseilles, ordered him to rescind the act, he refused to obey, and proceeded to administer the gov-

ernment alone. He became the most haughty man in the kingdom, and never traveled without a strong cavalcade of fifteen hundred foreigners and many knights and nobles. Even royalty, itself, could not have been more ostentatious. Richard, not yet departed from Europe, sent orders for a council to be appointed, without whose concurrence Longchamp should take no important measure in the administration of the government: but such was the dread of his power that the archbishop of Rouen and the earl of Strigul, by whom the royal mandate was sent, dared not produce it. Soon after this, he even seized the archbishop of York and threw him into prison, which so aroused the resentment of the whole nation that he was obliged to quit the kingdom in disguise. Even while on the continent, however, he long continued to annoy the English by the exercise of his legatine commission.

LONGESPEE, Richard, or Richard Longsword.—So called from the long sword which he usually wore. Natural son of Henry II by the Fair Rosamond.

LONGLAND, John.—Bishop of Lincoln in the reign of Henry VIII, from 1521 until his death in 1547. He is said to have advocated the king's divorce from Catharine, but to have been opposed to all reformation of the church farther than a mere denial of the papal authority. It is probable that he agreed very nearly, with his royal master.

LOPEZ, Roderigo.—A Jew who was domestic physician to Queen Elizabeth. His love of money so far prevailed over his sense of duty, that he accepted a bribe of certain Spanish officials to poison her. On being imprisoned, he confessed the fact, but declared that he had never any intention of committing the act, but only intended to "cheat the Spaniards out of their money." The explanation, however, was not satisfactory, and he was led to execution.

LORNE, Lord.—Son of the earl of Argyle, in Scotland, in the reign of Elizabeth. He stands prominent as a leader of the body of covenanters, known, at first, by the denomination of their own choosing, "the congregation of the Lord." It is probable that he was a man of talents and high character; but most of his life seems to have been devoted to religious controversy, which, with all his good qualities, makes him appear unamiable.

LORNE, Lord.—Earl of Argyle. Son of the earl of Argyle who perished immediately after the restoration of

Charles II. According to the fashion of the times, the father had taken one side, in politics, and the son the other; so that in case of attainder against either, the other might retain the estate. In this case, Lorne had preserved his loyalty through the revolution, and under the protectorate: and when the attainder was passed against his father, the forfeiture was immediately presented to him, as a gift. Not long after this, he was found guilty of *leasing-making*, and condemned to die; but Charles was greatly offended at the sentence, and granted him a pardon. Again he was condemned for the same offense, when, fearing that executive clemency might not save him as before, James II being now on the throne, he escaped to Holland. He encouraged Monmouth in his rebellion, and soon after, undertook an invasion of Scotland for the recovery of his estates, which had been confiscated. In this, he was wholly unsuccessful; and after being deserted by most of his men, was taken and executed under the sentence which had been previously passed upon him.

LOUDEN, Lord.—One of the chief of the Scottish covenanters in the reign of Charles I. On the interception of a treasonable letter of his to the king of France, he was arrested and thrown into prison at London. Soon after this, however, he was released, and sent home, and when Charles made his visit to Scotland in 1641, he conferred on him the title of earl. Whether this new honor had the effect to make him more respectful toward the crown does not appear, as we afterwards hear very little of him.

LOUISE de QUEROUAILLE.—Duchess of Portsmouth. A favorite mistress of Charles II. She was a French *lady* and was introduced to him by his sister Henrietta, the duchess of Orleans. She was a woman of great beauty and accomplishments, and commanded Charles' affections, much more than did his wife. He had several children by her, and as he had none legitimate, she is said to have entertained the hope, for many years, of raising some one of her children to the throne.

LOTHAIRE.—The ninth king of Kent. He was son of Ercombert and brother of Egbert. He was believed to have been accessory to the murder of the sons of Erminfrid, and to have had an eye, even then; to his own elevation to the throne, not doubting that after the death of the Egbert, he should be able to overcome his son Edric. Accordingly, soon after the death of the bloody Egbert, who had

been principal in the murder of the young princess for the sole purpose of securing the crown to his son, Lothaire took possession, and by associating his son Richard with himself in the government, hoped to fix the succession in his own family. Young Edric, however, had recourse to the king of Sussex, who readily supported him, and a battle soon after followed in which Lothaire was defeated and slain, and his son Richard forced to flee to the continent. Lothaire reigned from the year 673 to 684,—11 years. (See Edric and Richard.)

LOUTHER, Sir Gerard.—Chief justice of Ireland under the reign of Charles I at the same time when the earl of Strafford was governor. He was impeached at the same time with Strafford; though the impeachment was never acted on by the peers; doubtless because it was found that there was no ground of action.

LOVE.—An active presbyterian who entered into a conspiracy, with many others, against the commonwealth and the protectorate of Cromwell. For this offense, they were all condemned and executed.

LOVEL, Lord.—Commonly known as Viscount Lovel. One of the early favorites of Richard III. He seems to have been a man of great influence, which Richard has been supposed to have courted for his own safety.

LOVEL, Lord, also Viscount.—Perhaps a son of the above. He assisted Richard III in the battle of Bosworth, for which a sentence of attainder was passed against him by Henry VII. He took sanctuary, however, in Colchester, where he remained until the breaking out of the rebellion for Lambert Simnel, with whom he ably co-operated. He was in the battle of Stoke in 1487; and as he was never more heard of, is supposed to have perished in the action.

LOVEL, Sir Thomas.—A member of the privy council of Henry VIII, at the commencement of his reign. He was also made master of the wards and constable of the tower, and was regarded as one of the strongest men of the nation. How long he continued in the service of court does not appear.

LOVELL, Ralph.—A powerful baron who declared for the empress, Matilda, soon after her landing in England.

LOVELACE.—To this name belongs the unenviable distinction of having determined the fortunes of the day at the second battle of St. Albans. He had command of a body

of Yorkists, and in the heat of the engagement, withdrew from the combat, which decided the victory in favor of Queen Margaret.

LOVELACE.—A prominent member of parliament, who, in 1643, deserted the parliamentary party, and went to Oxford to join himself to the king. This was soon after the taking of Bristol by the royalists, when every thing looked promising for the crown and threatening to the parliament. Many changes took place in the king's favor, just at this time; whether from principle or from interest may be questioned.

LOVELACE, Lord.—Had a military command in the royal army at the time of the invasion by the prince of Orange. He had united, however, with most of the nobility in an invitation to the prince, and attempted to join him on his first landing in England, but was intercepted and taken prisoner. His confinement, however, was short, and he was among the most loyal of subjects under the sovereign.

LUCIE, Sir William.—A nobleman of the Lancastrian party who was slain at Northampton in the first action after the landing of Warwick from the continent.

LUCY, Richard de.—An English nobleman whom Henry II appointed guardian of the realm of Northumberland. He made a successful resistance to the king of Scotland, after which he marched south to oppose an insurrection headed by the earl of Leicester and Hugh Bigod. In this, he was also successful, and the insurrectionists were mostly put to the sword.

LUCY WALTERS.—An early mistress of Charles II, and mother of the unfortunate duke of Monmouth, who was born out of wedlock about ten years before the restoration. A story was extensively circulated of an engagement, or pledge of marriage, on which an effort was made to establish Monmouth's legitimacy, to the exclusion of the duke of York, James II; but Charles gave to the story a public contradiction which forever excluded the claim of Monmouth.

LUDICAN.—The seventeenth king of Mercia. Like his predecessor, Beornulf, he is thought to have been a usurper, not being of the royal family; and like him, he was slain by his own subjects, after a reign of two years,—from 823 to 825.

LUMLEY, Lord.—Soon after the accession of Henry IV, a conspiracy was formed against him. Lumley was one

of the conspirators. One of them, (the earl of Rutland,) proved treacherous, and communicated the matter to the king, which defeated the measure. Many of them fell into the hands of the royalists, and were executed. This was the sad fate of Lumley. He was beheaded in Bristol at the same time with Lord Spenser, (1400.)

LUMLEY, William.—One of the leaders of an insurrection in 1537, in the reign of Henry VIII. He was arrested at the same time with Aske, and others, and most probably, executed the same day.

LUMLEY, Lord.—One of the most zealous advocates of the revolution at the fall of James II. He seems to have been in command of some of the royal forces at the time of the invasion of England by the prince of Orange, and to have brought all his forces into the service of the prince.

LYTTLETON, Sir Thomas.—A member of the parliament of Charles II in 1681. When the "exclusion bill," for the exclusion of the duke of York, (James II,) was under consideration, Lyttleton advocated the measure of Ernley,—that the duke should be banished five hundred miles from England, and after the death of Charles, be nominally king, but the next heir be appointed regent, with regal power. The measure, however, was not adopted. The bill of exclusion passed the house, but was lost in the peers.

M

MACARTY, Florence.—An Irish chieftain who exerted much influence in fomenting rebellions among his countrymen against the English government in the time of Elizabeth. He was taken prisoner by Sir George Carew in 1601, and sent over to England, after which we hear no more of him.

MAC-BARON, Arthur.—An Irish chieftain, brother to the famous Tyrone, who long waged incessant war against the English, under the reign of Elizabeth. He co-operated with his brother, and their fortunes failed together.

MACBETH.—A Scottish nobleman of great power under the reign of Duncan I. He was nearly allied to the crown, and aspired to the government. Duncan was a gentle prince, and possessed not the talents necessary to the government of a turbulent people. Hence Macbeth succeeded in

his treasonable designs so far as to put him to death, and even chased his son, Malcolm Kenmore, into England, where his cause was embraced, and Siward of Northumberland ordered to march into Scotland, where he defeated and slew the ambitious Macbeth.

MACCAIL.—One of the Scottish insurgents who suffered under the reign of Charles II. Impelled by an honest fanaticism, which is more to be pitied than blamed, in common with many others, he laid himself liable to prosecution as a disturber of the peace, or a violator of law. Really, his crime consisted in resisting that most unjust and arbitrary law of Charles' against *conventicles*. Perhaps it was not intended to take his life. He was submitted to torture, in which he died, contrary to expectation. His last words were those of christian triumph, and he died more like a martyr than a criminal.

MACGILL, Sir James.—Appointed by the parliament of Scotland, in 1571, to treat with Queen Elizabeth on the question of restoring Mary, then prisoner in England, to the throne of Scotland. He urged that Mary's resignation, in favor of her son, should be considered lawful, while Elizabeth affected a disposition to restore the fallen queen to her throne.

MACKEREL, Dr.—Prior of Barlings in the time of Henry VIII. Being greatly attached to the Romish religion, he got up an insurrection in Lincolnshire, in 1536, for the purpose of forcing the king to protect the monasteries. He wore the disguise of a mean mechanic, and took the name of Captain Cobler. He soon fell into the hands of the royalists, and was publicly executed.

MACNAMARA.—There were two Irishmen of this name who came to England, in 1681, as witnesses of a certain "popish plot." Several others appeared at the same time. None of them, as Mr. Hume has justly said, "possessed character sufficient to gain belief even for truth, nor sense to invent a credible falsehood." It was well known, moreover, that they had come purely for pecuniary reward! Yet, strange as it may seem, several persons of good character lost their lives by this testimony. Among them was Plunket, the titular primate of Ireland.

MAC-LURLEY.—An Irish chieftain who made himself prominent in the rebellions of the Irish against the government of Elizabeth. He co-operated with Tyrone in 1601,

when he was assisted by Alphonso Ocampo, the Spaniard.

MADERTY, Lord.—A Scottish peer who favored the parliamentary cause until after Montrose's victory at Kilsyth, when he came to his standard, with many other noblemen, and declared for the crown. He has been suspected of a design to be on the side of victory, rather than of right.

MAGDALEN.—Daughter of Francis I, of France, and wife of James V, of Scotland. She had long been in feeble health, and died soon after her marriage.

MAGNUS.—One of the three sons of King Harold who, after the battle of Hastings, sought a retreat in Ireland, whence they returned soon after with the intention of invading England, but on being repulsed in several engagements, abandoned the project.

MAGNUS.—King of Norway of the same period with William Rufus. In the eleventh year of William's reign, Magnus made a descent on the island of Anglesea, but was repulsed by the earl of Shrewsbury. This is said to have been the last attempt made on England by the northern nations.

MAGUIRE.—An Irish chieftain in the time of James I. When told by the English lord deputy that an English sheriff was to be sent into some one of the counties, he replied, "Let me know, beforehand, his eric, or the price of his head, so that if my people cut it off, I may levy the money upon the county." After this, he was one of the chief movers of the great Irish massacre of 1641, under Charles I. He was, however, taken prisoner at Dublin at the very commencement, and most probably put to death.

MAHONE.—One of the chief of the Irish conspirators in the great massacre of the English settlers in 1641. He was in Dublin with More and Maguire, when the plot was first suspected, and on being seized, discovered the whole conspiracy. The intelligence, however, was obtained too late to do any good out of Dublin; and the massacre that followed has scarcely a parallel in savage warfare.

MAITLAND, of Lidington.—Secretary of Scotland in the reign of Mary Stuart. He first appears a zealous member of the protestant association, and was sent, by that body, to ask assistance of Elizabeth against the French. After being made secretary to the queen, he devoted himself wholly to her interests, and is said to have committed suicide

when he found that he could no longer render her any service.

MALCOLM I.—King of Scotland. This name scarcely need to appear in the present work,—though it stands incidentally connected with the reigns of Edmund and Edred. The former having conquered Cumberland from the Britons, conferred it on Malcolm, on condition that he would do homage to the crown of England, and henceforth protect the north from the incursions of the Danes. The latter forced him to renew this homage as an acknowledgment of his dependence on him for the territory which he held in England.

MALCOLM II.—This prince became embroiled with Ethelred, who had imposed a tax on all England, for the purpose of purchasing peace with the Danes. The imposition extended to Cumberland, which was then held by Malcolm, who replied that he was able to resist the Danes himself, and that he would neither buy a peace of them, nor pay others to resist them. Ethelred, enraged at this reply, undertook an expedition against him, but never succeeded in humbling him. Canute, on coming to the throne of England, required him to acknowledge himself a vassal to that crown for Cumberland. At first he refused, but was, at length, forced to do homage through his grandson, Duncan, whom he had put in possession of Cumberland.

MALCOLM III, Kenmore.—This prince was indebted to Siward, of Northumberland, for his crown. His father, Duncan, was slain by Macbeth, and he, forced to flee into England for his life. Siward was ordered by the English monarch to espouse the cause of the family. Accordingly, he invaded Scotland, slew Macbeth, and established Malcolm on the throne of his father. Under William the conqueror, Edgar Atheling and his two sisters fled to Malcolm for protection, who received them kindly and married Margaret, the elder sister. By this marriage the Saxon line was preserved, and afterward restored in England. In 1093 Malcolm invaded England, and was slain in an action near Alnwick.

MALET, William de.—A member of the executive council under the act of *magna charta* in the reign of King John.

MALLET, William.—A Norman who was placed in charge of the castle of York soon after the conquest. When Fitz-Richard, the governor of the place, was put to death in

a popular insurrection, Mallet was besieged in his castle. For some time, he defended himself with great bravery, but in the midst of the siege, many Danish troops were thrown into the city, by which the castle was taken, and all the garrison, to the number of ten thousand, put to the sword. Mallet was included in the general slaughter.

MALLET, Robert de.—One of the nobility who invited Duke Robert, on his return from Palestine, to make an attempt on England for the recovery of the crown which, in his absence, had been assumed by Henry I. The treaty at last agreed upon stipulated that the adherents of both should be pardoned. This, however, was violated by Henry, and most of the advocates of Robert's claims, Mallet among them, were banished, and their property confiscated.

MALLET.—Chaplain to the princess Mary, before her accession to the throne. Her obstinacy in refusing to submit to the reformed liturgy, was referred, in a great measure, to his and Berkeley's influence. (See Berkeley.) For this, they were both thrown into prison; but how long they were confined does not appear.

MALLORY.—A member of the parliament of James I in 1621. Being a refractory member, and strongly inclined to liberal views, he was, at the close of the session, thrown into prison; but how long he was detained does not appear.

MALVERER, Sir Robert. A member of the parliament of Charles II in 1680. He belonged to the court party, and hence became very unpopular in the commons. Complaints were laid against him, and an impeachment sent to the peers; but whether it was acted on does not appear.

MANCHESTER, Earl of.—(See Kimbolton, Lord.)

MANDEVILLE, Lord.—High treasurer in the reign of James I. He was appointed in 1618, and resigned the office in 1621.

MANDUBRATIUS.—An ally of Cæsar at the time of his second invasion of the island of Britain.

MANNEY, Sir Walter.—Said, by Mr. Hume, to have been "one of the bravest captains of England" under the reign of Edward III, to whom he rendered important service in his continental wars,—particularly in the siege of Calais.

MANNING.—Distinguished as the advocate of royalty long after the fall of Charles I. He kept up a regular correspondence with Charles II, and other members of the royal

family, until he was detected, and punished with death. His death was regarded as a great misfortune to the royal party.

MANNOC.—A servant of the duchess of Norfolk who was one of the criminal paramours of Catharine Howard, fifth wife of Henry VIII. It was made to appear, on trial, that she had been in the habit of admitting him to her bed, previous to her marriage with the king. (See Catharine Howard.)

MANSEL, John.—Chaplain to Henry III. He was computed to have held, at once, seven hundred livings. It is probable that he was one of the Italian clergy against whom we hear so much complaint in that reign. He was imprisoned by the earl of Leicester for publishing the pope's bull, which absolved the king and the whole kingdom from the obligation of observing the provisions of Oxford.

MANSFELDT.—A general of Charles I, sent in 1625, to the relief of Frederic, palatine of Bohemia, who was brother-in-law of the king. He seems, however, to have accomplished very little in this enterprise, and beyond this, we know nothing of him.

MANWARING.—Bishop of St. Asaph in the time of the civil wars of Charles I. He took decided ground, though not then a bishop, in favor of the royal prerogative, and advocated the doctrine of the "divine rights of kings." This drew upon him the displeasure of the commons, and an impeachment was made out against him and sent to the peers. It had been argued by him, in his sermon which had given such offense, that all property, though lodged in the hands of the subject, really belonged to the crown, and might be called for at any time; and hence the demand of Charles for "loans" was perfectly legal. The peers ordered him to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the house, to pay a fine of a thousand pounds, to make acknowledgments for his offense, to be suspended from his ministry for three years, and to have his sermon publicly burned. Scarcely had the sentence gone forth, when Charles granted him an entire pardon, and as a reward for his services, made him bishop of St. Asaph. After this, we hear very little of him, and the writer is not prepared to say how he got through the struggle that followed.

MARCADEE.—A famous leader of the Brabançons employed by Richard I to assist him in some of his difficulties with his rebellious subjects. When Richard was mortally wounded by Gourdon, the archer, he summoned him

into his presence and demanded a reason why he had singled him out for destruction. To this, he received so magnanimous an answer that he granted to his destroyer, not only a pardon, but a sum of money, as the reward of his magnanimity. After he was dismissed, however, Marcadee, without the king's knowledge, seized the unhappy man, flayed him alive, and then hanged him. (See Gourdon.)

MARCHE, Count de la.—He had espoused the princess Isabella, daughter of the count of Angouleme, when she was admired and sought by John, king of England. The marriage, in consequence of her tender years, had not been consummated, although she was in the possession of Marche. She was stolen from her intended husband by her father, and married to John. For this injury, Marche fully avenged himself by exciting commotions among John's subjects on the continent, which cost him no small trouble. After the death of John, he renewed his proposals of marriage to the queen, (Isabella,) and she became his wife, and the mother of his four sons, Guy, William, Geoffrey, and Aymer, who were among the most offensive favorites of the court of Henry III.

MARCHE, Earl of.—(See Mortimer, Edmund de.)

MARCHE, Earl of.—(See Edward.)

MARE, Peter de la.—The first speaker of the house of commons. His election occurred in the year 1377, the same year of the accession of Richard II. This house had long been increasing in power, particularly in the latter part of the late reign of Edward III, but had never had a presiding officer before. Mare had been distinguished for many years as a leading liberalist, and had even been imprisoned by Edward for his freedom of speech in attacking his ministers and exposing his licentiousness.

MARESCHAL, William.—Earl of Strigul under the reign of Richard I, by whom he was appointed one of the counsellors to Longchamp in the absence of the king in the crusade. At the death of Richard, he became the warm supporter of John, from whom it is probable that he obtained the additional title of earl of Pembroke.

MARESCHAL, William.—Earl of Pembroke, son and successor of the above. He was one of the twenty-five barons who formed the executive council under the Great Charter of King John, and warmly opposed the unwise measures of that monarch, although he had married his

daughter, Eleanor. At the time of John's death, he was *mareschal* of England, which military position, at that time, really placed him at the head of the government. No one, however, could have been more worthy of the power with which he was invested. Although he had opposed his father-in-law, it had been from principle, and not from any disloyal or rebellious purpose, and now he determined to sustain the young prince, (Henry III,) until he should come to manhood. Accordingly, he caused the ceremony of coronation to be performed, and himself appointed protector of the realm during the prince's minority. He caused the Great Charter to be renewed and confirmed, by which means he composed the turbulent barons, and restored the nation to general tranquillity. He expelled the French, who had, for some time, held possession of Lincoln, and after seeing the fruit of his labors in the general prosperity of the nation, and the young prince well nigh come to manhood, died, almost universally beloved and lamented.

MARESCHAL, William.—Son of the protector. He was among the most violent of the barons against King John, but under the wise administration of his father, during the minority of Henry III, became reconciled to the government.

MARESCHAL, Richard.—Brother and successor of the younger William Mareschal. He was among the barons who were most violent against the favorites of Henry III. When summoned to attend parliament, they came with an armed force and required the king to dismiss his foreign favorites. About this time, however, they became disunited among themselves, and the royalists in the ascendant. Richard was chased into Wales. Thence he withdrew into Ireland, and there was treacherously murdered by the contrivance of Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester.

MARGARET.—A daughter of Edward, son of Edmond Ironside. She was born in Hungary, but came to England, with her father, a little before the death of Edward the confessor. (See Edward.) After this she is known in history as the queen of Scotland, being the wife of Malcolm III. It was through this princess that the Saxon line was preserved, and afterward restored in her great grand-son, Henry II.

MARGARET.—Second wife of Edward I. She was sister to Philip, king of France. This marriage was negotiated, or recommended, by the pope, for the purpose of com-

posing some unpleasant strife between those two monarchs. She was the mother of the earls of Norfolk and Kent.

MARGARET.—A daughter of the earl of Huntingdon and wife of Alan, Lord of Galloway. She was grandmother to John Baliol, king of Scotland.

MARGARET.—Daughter of Edward I. She was married to John, duke of Brabant.

MARGARET.—Daughter of Eric, king of Norway, and heir-apparent to the throne of Scotland, her mother being daughter to Alexander III. She died in her minority, on her way from Norway to Scotland.

MARGARET.—Fourth daughter of Edward III. She was married to John Hastings, earl of Pembroke.

MARGARET.—Wife of Prince Henry, eldest son of Henry II. She was a daughter of Lewis, king of France, and was betrothed when in her cradle to the prince, then but eight years old. The object of the alliance on the part of the English monarch was so to engage the interests of France that he might have nothing to fear from her interference in his ambitious schemes. The marriage, however, became a cause of Henry's deepest affliction. In the midst of his unhappy quarrel with Becket, the primate, he caused the young prince to be crowned by the archbishop of York. Lewis complained that the princess Margaret had not received the royal unction at the same time. The ceremony was repeated by the archbishop of Rouen, when Margaret was associated with her husband. Immediately after this, Lewis persuaded his son-in-law that he should have immediate possession of his sovereignty, independent of his father; and this led to a scene of domestic trouble which ended only with the prince's death.

MARGARET.—Duchess of Burgundy. Sister of Edward IV, and wife of the duke of Burgundy, commonly called the Bastard. In consequence of cool treatment which she received from her English relatives, particularly Henry VII, she determined on revenge, and for this purpose, instructed and sent forth the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck, who caused much trouble to Henry. (See Warbeck, Perkin.)

MARGARET.—Daughter to John, duke of Somerset in the time of Henry VI. It was alleged against the unfortunate duke of Suffolk, when his ruin had been determined on, that he intended to marry his son, John de la Pole to this

lady for the purpose of acquiring for him a title to the crown. The charge was wholly unfounded.

MARGARET.—Daughter of Henry III, of England, and wife of Alexander III, of Scotland.

MARGARET.—Daughter of Alexander III, king of Scotland, and wife of Eric, king of Norway.

MARGARET DOUGLAS.—Daughter of Queen Margaret, widow of James IV, of Scotland, by her marriage with Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus. A marriage was agreed on between her and Thomas Howard; but as the permission of the king, Henry VIII, had not been asked, they were thrown into the tower. He was never released, but she recovered her liberty. After this, she was married to Mathew Stuart, earl of Lenox, and became the mother of Lord Henry Darnley.

MARGARET.—Queen of Henry VI. She was daughter of Regnier, titular king of Sicily, Naples, and Jerusalem, descended from the count of Anjou, brother of Charles V. This princess was considered the most accomplished of the age, and it was fondly hoped that she might supply the defects and weaknesses of her husband. The first violent movement in which she was supposed to be concerned was the murder of the duke of Gloucester, which, although there be no positive proof of the fact, is the worst stain that ever attached to her character. Not long after this, the duke of York began to assert his rights, assisted by the powerful earl of Warwick. She raised an army in the north, and in the battle of Wakefield defeated and slew him, and afterwards caused his head to be cut off and fixed on the gates of York bearing a paper crown. Not long after, she suffered a defeat at Mortimer's Cross by the young duke of York, (Edward IV.) After this, in the second battle of St. Alban's, she defeated the earl of Warwick, and regained the person of her husband, who had been some time a prisoner in the hands of the Yorkists. Soon after, she was completely routed at Touton, after which she fled into Scotland, where she tried, in vain, to engage the prudent James in her interest;—though she was reinforced by many volunteers from that country. Next she applied to France for succor, but obtained very small assistance. Again she was defeated at Hexham, where she lost many of her chief supporters. From this she fled into a forest, where she was beset during the night, by robbers who, either ignorant or regardless of her quality, despoiled her of her

jewelry, and treated her with great indignity. A quarrel ensued among them in dividing the booty, in the midst of which she escaped from them. When exhausted by fatigue and hunger, she saw another robber approaching her with a naked sword: finding no way of escape, she determined on casting herself on his generosity. So, advancing toward him with her child, she called out to him, "Here, my friend, I commit to your care the safety of your king's son." The ruffian was touched by her confidence, and at once swore to protect them both. After spending some time in the forest, she ventured to the sea-coast, whence she made her escape into Flanders, and rejoined her father. Six years after this, she entered into a league with the earl of Warwick, who had then forsaken the Yorkists, and was willing to cast his influence in favor of the deposed monarch. For the purpose of making this alliance secure, she married her son, Prince Edward, to Lady Anne, daughter of Warwick. Warwick set out for England, and by rapid movements forced Edward, (then on the throne,) to flee to the continent. After this, he took Henry out of the tower and caused him to be proclaimed king. Margaret, being informed of the good fortune of her husband, set out for England, but did not land until the same day of the battle of Barnet, at which Warwick was defeated and slain. This was on Easter Sunday, (April 14, 1471.) On the 4th of May, following, occurred the battle of Tewkesbury, at which Margaret was completely defeated and taken prisoner, with her son, Edward, then eighteen years old, who, for daring to assert his right as the son of Henry VI, was inhumanly murdered in the presence of the victorious Edward. Margaret was detained in custody four years, when she was ransomed by Lewis, king of France, at fifty thousand crowns, and sent home to her relations. She lived seven years in retirement, and died in 1482. An admirable princess, but more remarkable for her daring in adversity than her moderation in prosperity.

MARGARET.—Mother of Henry VII. She was daughter of the duke of Somerset, and wife of the earl of Richmond, who was half brother to Henry VI. She is remarkable for her noble birth, and the noble line of kings who descended from her.

MARGARET.—Queen of Scotland. She was the eldest daughter of Henry VII, of England, and married James IV, of Scotland. By this marriage, the connection was

formed between the royal families of England and Scotland, which brought the Stuarts to the throne of England, and finally led to the union of the two nations. After the death of James, Margaret was married to Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus. As she was then regent in the minority of her son, James V, Angus aspired to hold the reins of government, which caused domestic trouble, and she procured a divorce from him. (See Douglas, Archibald.) After this, she made a third marriage with a Scottish nobleman, of the name of Stuart, and lived to a good old age.

MARGERIE JORDAN.—Of Eye. A woman who was executed for witchcraft under the reign of Henry VI. It was pretended that she and Sir Roger Bolingbroke, together with the duchess of Gloucester, were found in possession of a waxen figure of the king, which they melted in a magical manner before a slow fire, with the intention of causing Henry's force and vigor to waste away by like insensible degrees. Margery and Bolingbroke were both convicted and executed; the duchess was condemned to do public penance, and to suffer perpetual imprisonment.

MARKHAM, Sir Griffin.—Concerned in the plot for supplanting James I, and elevating the Lady Arabella Stuart to the throne. He was convicted of high treason, and sentenced to death, but pardoned after he had laid his head on the block.

MARKHAM, Sir George.—All that we know of him is the following anecdote. Lord Darcy's huntsman was exercising his hounds in a chase, when Markham joined in. As he kept nearer to the dogs than was thought proper, the huntsman, besides other rudeness, "gave him foul language," which Sir George returned with a stroke of his whip. The fellow threatened to complain to his master, when the knight replied, "If your master should justify such insolence, I would serve him in the same manner." For this offense Markham was summoned before the star chamber, and fined ten thousand pounds. This was early in the reign of Charles I, about 1634.

MARNEY, Sir Henry.—More frequently known as Lord Marney. Prominent in the court of Henry VII, and member of the privy council of Henry VIII. Said to have been a profound statesman.

MARRE, Earl of.—(See Donald.)

MARRE, Earl of.—Name somewhat questionable, He

succeeded Mathew Stuart, earl of Lenox, in the regency, James VI being still a minor. Soon after his appointment to this office, the party of Queen Mary became so strong that he was obliged to enter into a truce with them, and soon after died of melancholy on account of the distracted state of the country.

MARSHALL.—A puritan clergyman of the time of Charles I. In 1642, he and Burgess, another of the same order, were appointed to preach before the parliament, when they entertained that body by sermons seven hours in length. Marshall was a politician, as well as a divine, and entered largely into the strife of the times.

MARTEL, Charles.—One of the principal of the nobility who enlisted under the standard of the duke of Normandy in his invasion of England. He is said to have commanded the second line of the Norman army at the battle of Hastings.

MARTIN.—A papal nuncio who came into England in the reign of Henry III, with full powers of suspending and excommunicating all clergymen who might refuse to comply with his demands for money.

MARTIN.—One of the most ultra revolutionists in the history of the civil wars. He set out with the views of the parliament; but by a rapid progression, soon reached the extreme position of the fifth-monarchy party; or if not their very theory, at least, one equally beyond the experience of all civilized nations. He appears to have been a man of decided talents, and under circumstances of less excitement might have made a wise statesman. He was a particular favorite of Cromwell, and these two dignitaries, when proceeding to sign the death warrant of Charles, are said to have amused themselves by throwing ink into each other's faces.

MARTYR, Peter.—A Lutheran protestant who came into England by invitation of Cranmer, under the reign of Edward VI, to escape the persecutions of the continent. He came at the same time with Martin Bucer, and many others, was appointed professor of divinity at Oxford, and by his piety and learning, rendered much service to the English reformers. After the accession of the "Bloody Mary," when he saw the storm of persecution gathering, he left England, and retired to his own country, which had then become peaceable. After the death of Mary, he was invited

back to Oxford, but declined, and spent the remainder of his life at Zurich. He died in 1562, aged 63.

MARVEL, Andrew.—A good writer of the age of the commonwealth and Charles II. He was born about 1620, and after obtaining a thorough education at Cambridge, spent several years in traveling abroad. He was, for some time, associated with the famous poet, Milton, as Latin Secretary to Cromwell, and afterwards, became an influential member of parliament. Charles II greatly admired him, and even proposed to him any office within his gift; but he declined to accept it, alleging that its effect would be to place him under obligations to the crown, which would lay restraints upon him that he was not willing to bear. He died in 1678.

MARY.—A daughter of Edward I, who took vows of celibacy and retired to the nunnery of Ambresbury.

MARY DE BOHUN.—First wife of Henry IV and mother of Henry V. She was daughter of the earl of Hereford.

MARY.—Third daughter of Edward III. She was married to John of Mountfort, duke of Brittany.

MARY WOODVILLE.—Sister to Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV. She was married to William Herbert, earl of Huntingdon.

MARY.—Second daughter of Henry VII. She was first married to Louis XII of France, who lived but about three months after the marriage. Soon after this, she made a second marriage with Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, who was a great favorite of Henry VIII, her brother.

MARY OF GUISE.—Queen of James V, of Scotland, and mother of the unfortunate Mary, queen of Scots. Previous to her marriage with James, she had been married to the duke of Longueville, but was left, a young widow. Eight days after the birth of her daughter, James died, and she was made regent during the minority of the princess. The earl of Arran, however, was her competitor in that office part of the time, and caused her great trouble. After much anxiety, in consequence of the religious factions in Scotland, she was forced by the "Congregation of the Lord,"—the presbyterians,—to resign the regency. She died in 1560, and was universally regarded as a woman of superior capacities and amiable virtues.

MARY.—Queen of England: commonly known as "Bloody Mary." She was daughter of Henry VIII by his

first wife, Catharine of Arragon. Notwithstanding this marriage had been declared invalid, and she illegitimate, Henry, a little before his death, caused her to be declared legitimate, and second heir to the crown. She seems always to have been indignant at her mother's divorce; and as it was connected with her father's reformation measures, she entertained the deepest hatred for the protestant religion. During the short reign of her brother, Edward VI, she refused to conform to it, and was seriously threatened with punishment. At the death of Edward, the nation was greatly agitated. The violence of her temper was well known, and the protestants trembled at the idea of seeing her in possession of the reins of government. Hence the fruitless effort to supercede her by the ill-fated Lady Jane Grey. For the purpose of allaying all apprehensions, she issued a proclamation, declaring her intention to continue all the laws of her brother Edward on the subject of religion, and declaring that her protestant subjects should have nothing to fear. On this assurance, all opposition ceased, and she became the queen of England as by acclamation. Almost immediately, however, she married Philip, of Spain, whose bigotry was more fiendish than human; and from the day of her marriage, all her pledges were forgotten. Immediately the fires of Smithfield were lighted, and the work of destruction began. To be suspected of the least tendency toward the protestant religion was fatal, and every instrument of cruelty which was known to the Spanish inquisition was brought into requisition. Happily for England, her reign was short. She died on the 7th of November, 1558, in the 42d year of her age and the 6th of her reign, "unwept, unsung."

MARY STUART.—Queen of Scots: the only child of James V, of Scotland, and Mary, of Guise. She was born in 1552, and proclaimed queen when but eight days old, her mother being regent. Almost immediately, Henry VIII, of England, conceived the design of uniting the two kingdoms by the marriage of his son, Edward VI, to the Scotch princess. The proposal, however, was not acceded to, and she was soon after betrothed to the dauphin of France, and sent to that country to be educated. Two years after her marriage found her a widow, and she soon after left the "sunny south," to take possession of her patrimonial inheritance in Scotland. Her education, however, had wholly disqualified

her for administering the government of Scotland. All her tastes and feelings were French—light, playful, and pleasure-loving; and withal she was a zealous papist, while the puritan temper had generally taken possession of Scotland. Her religion was so very offensive that she was obliged to submit to many indignities, and often to open insult. In order to strengthen her position, she was advised to make a second marriage, and accordingly she gave her hand to Lord Henry Darnley, of the house of Stuart. This proved an unfortunate marriage. He was weak, jealous and sensitive; and their early love soon passed into mutual hatred. He was despised at court, and at length, destroyed by the blowing up of his house with gun-powder. Mary was charged with being accessory to the murder; and this impression was strengthened by her marriage, soon after, to the earl of Bothwell, who was generally believed to have done the deed. Soon after this, a popular rebellion was formed in the kingdom, and after falling into the hands of her enemies, she was forced to resign her crown in favor of her son, James VI. For a time, she was detained prisoner in Lochleven castle, but found means to escape, and fled to Stirling, where she was joined by a strong volunteer force. These, however, were not able to resist the regular forces of the earl of Murray; she was defeated and obliged to fly into England and throw herself on the protection of Elizabeth. At first, she received assurances of kind treatment; but after placing herself within the power of the English queen, she was told that she could not be admitted into her presence until she had cleared herself of the charge of having contributed to the murder of Darnley. After a thorough investigation, no evidence of guilt had been found; but still she was detained a prisoner, under various pretences. After eighteen year's confinement, during which she projected several plans for her escape, she was brought to trial on a charge of having secretly favored a plot for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth and for her own elevation to the throne of England. She disdained the authority of the court, and refused to plead in her defense. Sentence of death was passed against her, and on the 8th of February, 1587, she was led to the scaffold. She met death with coolness and christian, resignation, and died imploring forgiveness for her murderers. This cruel deed will ever be a dark stain on the name of the "Great Elizabeth."

MARY.—Daughter of Charles I, and wife of the prince of Orange. She was born in 1631, and died a little after the restoration of her brother, Charles II. She had come to England to partake of the joy attending the restoration of her family, and while there contracted a disease of which she died in a few weeks.

MARY.—Queen of England, and wife of William III, prince of Orange. She was daughter of James II, and was married some time before her father's accession to the throne. When her father abdicated, she and her husband were crowned king and queen of England, February 13, 1689. She was not a woman of great talents, but was a meek, quiet, and wife-like character, which made her an object of general interest. She died of small-pox on the 28th of December, 1694, leaving no children.

MASON, Sir John.—An ambassador sent by the council of regency in the minority of Edward VI, to the court of France; 1550. We know but little of him, only that he is said to have been an able statesman.

MASON.—One of the Fleetwood, or Wallingford-House cabal, by whose intrigues Richard Cromwell was forced to resign the protectorate.—(See Fleetwood.)

MASSEY, Sir John.—An English gentleman who fell at the battle of Shrewsbury in 1403, between Henry IV and Henry Percy, assisted by the earl of Douglas. Massey was on the side of the former. (See Percy, Harry.)

MASSEY.—Prominent in the parliamentary service, in the civil wars of Charles I. We first find him governor of Gloucester when it was besieged by the royalists in 1643. In this, he conducted himself with great courage and true dignity; when relief came, he had but one barrel of powder, and other provisions low in proportion. With all this fidelity, however, he never entertained any extreme notions of government, nor could he ever harmonize with the Cromwell party. As a member of parliament he was so conservative as to be one of the eleven whose expulsion was demanded by the army. After the fall of Charles, he connected himself with the Scotch presbyterians for the restoration of Charles II, and was made prisoner at Worcester. He was foremost in all the movements for the restoration of monarchy, until it was accomplished.

MASTERS, Richard.—A priest who, in the time of Henry VIII, espoused the cause of Elizabeth Barton, the

“Holy Maid of Kent.” He carried the imposture so far as to arrest the attention of parliament, and he and the “Holy Maid,” with several others of her paramours, perished together. (See Elizabeth Barton.)

MATILDA.—Wife of William the Conqueror. She was a daughter of Baldwin, earl of Flanders, and became the mother of princes Robert, Richard, William and Henry. She landed in England soon after the battle of Hastings, and was crowned by the archbishop of York.

MATILDA.—Wife of Henry I. She was daughter to Malcolm III, of Scotland, by Queen Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, and hence her marriage with Henry united the interests of the Norman and Saxon lines, and afterwards led to the establishment of the powerful house of Plantagenet. Previous to her marriage she had worn the veil, which caused a grave question to arise, whether she had not taken vows which would forbid her marriage. This was examined in a council, where it was made to appear that she had never taken vows of celibacy, and that she had worn the veil, as did many English ladies, only as a protection to her chastity against the Normans. Hence she was free to marry.

MATILDA.—Commonly called Maud. Only daughter of Henry I, and after the death of her father and brother, entitled to the crown. She was first married to the emperor of Germany, Henry IV, and after her father's death came to England to claim her crown. Stephen, however, being in England, had gotten possession before her arrival, but he was defeated, and she took possession of her inheritance. By a popular movement, however, Stephen was released from prison and placed on the throne, while she fled the kingdom. Her son, however, Henry II, by her marriage with Geoffrey Plantagenet, succeeded to the throne some thirteen years before her death; the first of the “noble house of Plantagenet.” She died in 1167, aged sixty-seven.

MATILDA.—Wife of King Stephen. She was daughter and heir of Eustace, count of Boulogne. This marriage brought to Stephen not only great possessions, both in England and France, but also connected him with the royal family of England, Matilda's mother being a daughter of Malcolm, king of Scotland, by Margaret, who was sister to Edgar Atheling. This united the Saxon and Norman interests, for the time; and had Stephen's title been good, would,

doubtless, have fixed him and his family on the throne of England.

MAUCLERE, William de—An agent of King John whom he sent to the pope with an appeal against the violence of the barons.

MAUD.—(See Matilda.)

MAUD.—Eldest daughter of Henry II. She was married to the duke of Saxony, and seldom afterward appears in English history.

MAUD.—A Roman catholic priest, engaged by Secretary Walsingham, under the reign of Elizabeth, as a spy on the famous Babbington conspiracy. He traveled all the way to Paris for the purpose of watching the movements of Ballard. This was a very remarkable instance of the prevalence of pecuniary interest over even the love of party. The conspiracy was a Roman catholic movement, throughout; and yet, one of the priests of that party, for the mere love of money is found conducting a system of espionage against them.

MAULEON, William de.—An English nobleman who seems to have been an adviser of King John about the time of the act of **MAGNA CHARTA**. We learn that his influence with the king prevented him from hanging all the garrison of Rochester:—not, however, on principle, but on the ground that such cruelty, at that time, would be impolitic.

MAULEON, Peter de.—One of the violent barons who united with the earl of Albemarle in resisting the authority of Hubert, the regent, in the minority of Henry III. He seems to have been a lawless character, though he is said to have yielded very tamely to the sentence of excommunication pronounced against him by Pandulf.

MAURICE.—Bishop of London at the time of the accession of Henry I. That no time might be lost in gaining possession of the kingdom, Henry did not delay the coronation until the primate could be present to officiate, according to the custom of the nation, but prevailed on Maurice to place the crown on his head.

MAURICE, Prince.—Son of Frederic, the elector palatine of Bohemia, and Elizabeth, daughter of James I, of England. He came to England with his brother Rupert, about the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I; and having acquired some celebrity in foreign wars, was placed in command of a body of cavalry in the west, where

he did good service. After the fall of Charles, he engaged in naval enterprise, and perished by shipwreck on the West Indies.

MAUTRAVERS.—One of the murderers of Edward II. He and his associate in that savage deed were ever afterward held in just abhorrence, and soon after were forced to quit the kingdom. (See Gournay.)

MAXIMILIAN.—King of the Romans and emperor of Germany, cotemporary with Henry III of England. He appears in English history by an alliance which he formed with Henry against France. He appears in this enterprise, however, purely as a hireling, and received pay for all his services. Still worse did his mercenary views appear when, after continuing in this service a short time, he entered into an alliance with France and became an enemy of England. He died in 1519.

MAXWELL, Lord.—A chief general of James V of Scotland in his war of 1542 against England. He entered, with most of the nobility, into a mutiny, and resolved not to attend James into England, but to confine their operations to the Scottish border, and act only on the defensive. For this, James deprived him of his commission. Just at this time, and when they were on the eve of disbanding, they were attacked by the English, and Maxwell, with many others of the nobility made prisoners. He was detained, however, but a short time, being released on a pledge that he would exert all his influence in favor of a marriage between prince Edward VI and the princess Mary, of Scots.

MAYNARD, Sir John.—A member of parliament in time of the civil wars of Charles I. He was a conservative presbyterian, and had the proud distinction of being one of the eleven members whose expulsion was demanded by the army.

MAYNARD, Sergeant.—An eminent barrister who assisted in the prosecution of Viscount Stafford in 1680. There is some reason to apprehend that his brilliant talents were, on this occasion, sadly misapplied.

MEAUTYS.—An agent of Henry VIII, sent into France to make observations on the person of the duchess dowager of Longueville, whom Henry was disposed to marry. The report was wholly satisfactory; but as she was already betrothed to James V, of Scotland, Henry's proposals could not be acceded to.

MEGLA.—Brother of Bleda, and son of Porte. (See Porte.)

MELLITUS.—The first bishop of London after the establishment of the Saxon church in the island, by Augustine. He seems to have been consecrated about 605. In the general apostacy under Eadbald, king of Kent, he became discouraged and deserted his post, as did Justus, the bishop of Rochester. (See Eadbald.)

MELVIL, Robert.—A Scottish ambassador, sent, at different times, to the court of Elizabeth. We observe, with sadness, his last application, in the name of his master, James VI, for the life of Queen Mary, who was then under sentence of death. He delivered his message in such terms, and with such warmth, as gave great offense to the haughty Elizabeth.

MELVIL, Sir James.—A minister of the unfortunate Queen Mary, of Scots. He first appears as an ambassador to the court of Elizabeth in 1564, for the purpose of composing some personal differences between the two queens. It is amusing to read his observations on the vanity of Elizabeth, made during this visit, and how he flattered her by telling her of her beauty and her accomplishments. After making a thorough analysis of her character, he came home and reported to his mistress that she could never repose confidence in any of Elizabeth's professions. After this, he was sent to Elizabeth to notify her of the birth of the prince, James VI, when he again amused himself with her peculiarities. He was generally an attendant on the person of Mary, and was with her at the time of her arrest by the earl of Bothwell. He seems to have been a man of penetrating mind and sound practical sense; and was every way worthy of the honorable position which he occupied at the court of Mary.

MELVIL, James.—The chief assassin of Cardinal Beaton. (See Beaton, Cardinal.)

MELVIL, Sir Andrew.—Steward of Queen Mary, of Scots. He was, most probably, a brother of Sir James Stuart, and like him, gave most of his attention to the queen's person. When Mary was led to execution, she met him in the hall, when, throwing himself before her, he exclaimed, "Ah! madam! unhappy me! what man was ever before the messenger of such heavy tidings as I must carry, when I return to my native country, and shall report, that I saw my

gracious queen and mistress beheaded in England?" Here his tears prevented farther utterance. The queen was greatly moved, and wept bitterly; but after bidding him carry her last testimony of maternal love to her son, she kissed him, saying, "and so, good Melvil, farewell: once again, farewell, good Melvil; and grant the assistance of thy prayers to thy queen and mistress."

MENDOZA.—A Spanish ambassador to the court of Elizabeth who entered into, or favored, a conspiracy against the government, and was dismissed from court. He was a tool of the Jesuits, and his object was to dispose of Elizabeth, and place Mary, of Scots, on the throne.

MENNEVILLE.—A French ambassador sent to the court of James VI in 1583, for the purpose of tendering their master's friendship to the young king, and confirming the ancient league between France and Scotland. He also desired to make some arrangement between James and his mother, that she might still be, in some sense, queen of Scotland.

MERCIA, Earl of.—(See Ethelbert.)

MEREDITH.—A justice of Charles I who acted under Ormond, the governor of Ireland. He did not, however, long continue in this office. His views, and his administration, were found unfavorable to the king's authority, and he was dismissed.

MERES, Sir Thomas.—Nominated by Charles II to the speakership of the commons in 1679, but rejected by that body. It had ever been the custom for the king to signify his wish in the election of a speaker, and for the house to elect accordingly. At this time, however, the spirit of liberty had become too decided to admit of such prerogative, and Charles was obliged to yield. (See Gregory.)

MERIC.—An associate in the fatal treason of Robert Devereux, Sen., earl of Essex. He was tried, condemned and executed, but a few days after Essex.

MERLESWAIN.—One of the English nobility who united with Edgar Atheling in resisting the Normans.

MERTON, Walter de.—Chancellor of England under the reign of Henry III. He was appointed to that office by the crown, instead of Nicholas d'Ely, whom the king had displaced.

MERWIN.—A vice-admiral in the reign of James I. He seems to have been employed, for the most part, in protect-

ing the East India trade, and inflicted some severe chastisements on the Dutch for outrages committed on the ships of the company.

MEOTAS, Sir Peter.—A captain of Protector Somerset, in the reign of Edward VI. He commanded a company of harquebusiers in the battle of Pinkey, in 1547.

MEUTAS.—A Frenchman resident in London in the reign of Henry VIII. He was a merchant, and as a popular clamor had been gotten up against foreign merchants and tradesmen, he was an object of great antipathy. When the mob was gotten up in 1547, by the seditious sermons of Dr. Bele, Meutas' house was broken open, his goods destroyed, and some of his servants killed.

MICHAEL, Joseph.—A farrier of Bodmin, in Wales, who co-operated with Thomas Flammoc in stirring up the people to insurrection under the reign of Henry VII. He was a noisy, prating fellow who, by thrusting himself forward, and being loudest in every complaint against the government, had gotten a good share of popular influence. (See Flammoc, Thomas.)

MICHEL, Sir Francis.—A speculator who procured, under the reign James I, a patent for licensing inns and ale-houses, and also for the manufacture of gold and silver lace. This patent he abused by exercising the most exorbitant rapacity on all persons desiring such license, and punishing, most extremely, all who dared to open, or continue such business without his license. His conduct was, at length, reported to parliament, and he was condemned to perpetual imprisonment for life. Sir Giles Mompesson was associated with him, as was, also, Sir Edward Villiers. (See Mompesson, Sir Giles.)

MICHELSON.—A fanatical woman in Scotland who, in the time of Charles I, fancied herself under supernatural influences, and really inspired. She was much such a character as the famous Elizabeth Barton, the "Holy Maid of Kent." The chief difference being, that one was a papist and the other a presbyterian. There is, also, evidence of Michelson's sincerity, while the maid of Kent was proved to be of vile character.

MIDDLEMORE.—An ambassador of Queen Elizabeth, on some occasions, to Scotland. He seems to have been a faithful messenger; but it does not appear that he ever had the reputation of a great man.

MIDDLETON, General.—Also created earl of that name. At the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, he took sides with the popular party, and did good service for the parliament. As the violence of the party increased, however, and he saw not the restraining, but the complete subversion, of the monarchy to be the end contemplated, he abandoned the cause, and connected himself with the royalists. After the death of Charles, he offered to co-operate with the Scotch in favor of Charles II, but was rejected on the ground that he did not belong to the "Congregation of the Lord;" in other words, to the covenanters. After the restoration, he was raised to the peerage, and appointed commissioner to Scotland. His administration, however, was arbitrary and violent, and Charles found it necessary to remove him from the office.

MIDDLETON, Sir Thomas.—An energetic royalist in the civil wars of Charles. We do not learn that he performed any important service in the army, but after the abdication of Richard Cromwell, he entered into the conspiracy of 1659, for the restoration of monarchy, and pledged himself to raise forces in North Wales. After the defeat of that enterprise, we hear no more of him.

MIDDLETON, Sir William.—Most probably a brother of the above, as we find him, at or near the same time, raising forces in North Wales, and connecting himself with Sir George Booth, at Chester, for the purpose of demanding a free parliament. (See Booth, Sir George.)

MILDMAY.—A notorious monopolist, under the reign of Charles I. He was a member of parliament in 1640, when the house proceeded to expel all monopolists, it being true, as a general thing, that they were decided royalists, and hence had procured their patents. Mildmay, however, had the sagacity to connect himself with the popular party, and so was allowed to retain his seat, his monopolies notwithstanding.

MILDMAY, Sir Walter.—An able minister of Queen Elizabeth. The office which he filled is uncertain: his duty was to communicate between the queen and parliament, and also to make proclamation of the royal mandates.

MILL, Walter.—A Scottish martyr in the age of the reformation. He was a priest of the Romish church, of irreproachable character; but having embraced the doctrines of the reformation, he was seized by Hamilton, the primate, condemned for heresy, and burned at the stake. Such was

the popular indignation, that no merchant would sell a rope to tie him to the stake, and the primate, himself, was obliged to furnish one. He died firm in his principles, and as became a martyr. After his death, the people erected a stone monument on the place where he suffered; and though the priests caused it to be pulled down, it was rebuilt, and thus a perpetual memorial of the shocking tragedy preserved. This was the last instance of capital punishment for heresy, by the Romanists, in Scotland.

MILLER, Tom.—One of the Watt Tyler mutineers under the reign of Richard II. Like most of the leaders of that rebellion, he assumed a name calculated to express his low origin. (See Watt Tyler, Hobb Carter, and Jack Straw.) The true names of these personages are not known.

MILO.—A gallant nobleman who embraced the cause of the empress Matilda in opposition to King Stephen. He protected her for some time after her landing, and was one of her sureties for the faithful fulfilment of her treaty.

MILTON, John.—Celebrated as one of our finest English poets. Born December 9, 1608, and educated at Cambridge. His father intended him for the ministry; but he discovered an early aversion for the ecclesiastical profession, and devoted himself to the pursuit of literature. When thirty years old, he commenced traveling, and spent several years at Paris, Leghorn, Pisa, Rome, Nice, and other parts of Southern Europe and Western Asia. At the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I he hastened home, and so identified himself with the liberal party as very soon to become one of its most prominent and able advocates. After the establishment of the protectorate, he was appointed Latin secretary to Cromwell, which office he filled until the death of the protector. On the downfall of the commonwealth, he retired to private life, and at the Restoration, was so exposed, in consequence of his active devotion to the republic, that he thought it prudent to conceal himself. He was, however, included in the act of amnesty, and permitted again, to appear in company. He was, moreover, offered the situation of Latin secretary under Charles II, but declined it, on the ground that he could not, consistently, engage in the service of a government which he had so long opposed. From this time he applied himself to the greatest of his works,—“Paradise Lost,”—which he completed about

1665. Soon after this, appeared his "Paradise Regained;" a work which he is said to have regarded as far superior to the former. The literary world has, however, long since, reversed his decision; and while the "Paradise Lost" is universally regarded as one of the finest specimens of English verse, his "Paradise Regained" has fallen into comparative obscurity. It is hardly to be expected,—perhaps hardly possible,—that the genius so perfectly at home in the *horrible* as was his, should excel in the bright and joyful theme of "Paradise Regained." His prose writings are exceedingly voluminous, and generally very fine, while his Latin productions are the finest of modern times. The early part of his married life was unhappy. His wife, being a zealous royalist, while his whole soul was in the republican cause, became disgusted, and deserted him, but a month after their marriage. Immediately he began to write in favor of divorce, and at the same time made his addresses to another lady. This had the effect to stir the jealousy of his wife, and she returned, and was reconciled to him. After her death, he made a second marriage, which seems to have been a happy one. About the commencement of the war, he lost his sight, and ever afterward did his writing by amanuenses. He died in November, 1674.

MITCHEL.—A desperate fanatic of Scotland in the reign of Charles I. He attempted to assassinate Archbishop Sharpe, and fired a pistol at him as he was sitting in his coach. The bishop of Orkney, however, being in the act of stepping into the coach, received the ball in his arm. Mitchel walked off and disappeared in the multitude of people who thronged the streets. Some years after Sharpe observed some one eyeing him with great intensity, and ordered him to be seized and examined. It proved to be Mitchel; and in his pockets were found several pistols, which gave good reason for suspicion that he had not yet abandoned the design of assassinating the primate. He was promised his life on condition that he would confess the crime. He frankly confessed. He was then told that to save himself, he must expose all his accomplices. He denied that he had any; and after several years' confinement, was executed at Edinburgh, 1678. He may have been worthy of death; but the bad faith of the council can never be excused.

MOHUN, William.—One of the barons who declared for the empress, Matilda, soon after her landing in Eng-

land to claim her crown. We know but little of him.

MOHUN, Lord.—An active royalist and able general in the civil wars of Charles I. He commanded a division of the royal army in the battle of Stratton on the 16th of May, 1643, in which he greatly distinguished himself. After this, we hear but little of him.

MOLINEUX.—A member of parliament who, in 1566, under the reign of Elizabeth, made a violent effort to compel the queen to declare her successor. As she was then calling on the parliament for supplies, he urged that the question of supply and that of successor should go hand in hand. His measure, however, did not prevail: though all were anxious to settle the point of succession. On this point, Elizabeth was sensitive unto the day of her death.

MOLINS, Lord.—One of the secret advisers of Edward III in the conspiracy against Roger Mortimer.

MOLLO.—The thirteenth king of Northumberland. He was not of the royal family, and most probably rose to royal honors in a popular movement. He reigned six years, and perished by the treachery of Ailred, a prince of the blood royal, who became his successor.

MOLLO.—A famous Saxon general of the kingdom of Wessex. He was brother to Ceadwalla, the eleventh king of Wessex, and was slain in a skirmish while commanding his brother's forces in a war against Kent. (See Widred.)

MOMBEZON, Roger de.—A member of the executive council appointed under the act of *magna charta*.

MOMPESON, Sir Thomas.—A member of parliament in 1681, under Charles II. He was a warm supporter of Ernley's substitute for the exclusion bill—that the duke of York, James II, should never live within 500 miles of England, but should, nevertheless, be titular king of England. This substitute, however, was not admitted, and the exclusion bill passed, though it was lost in the peers.

MOMPESSON, Sir Giles.—Associated with Sir Francis Michel in the monopoly of inn and ale-house license, and in the silver and gold lace business, in the reign of James I. They were convicted of abuse of patent at the same time, and both sentenced to perpetual imprisonment for life. Mompesson, however, broke prison and escaped. (See Michel, Sir Francis.)

MONK, General George.—Duke of Albemarle. Born of good family, and enlisted, when very young, in the ser-

vice of Holland, where he acquired an excellent military education. At the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, he took ground for the parliament, and rendered most important service in England, Ireland, and Scotland. After the death of Charles, he accepted a situation in the navy, and greatly distinguished himself in the Dutch wars. After the death of Cromwell, when he saw the commonwealth in ruins, and anarchy everywhere in the ascendant, he resolved on a desperate effort for the restoration of monarchy, believing it to be the best form of government for England. Accordingly, without consulting more than two or three confidential friends, but being well informed as to the general feeling of the nation, he marched a strong military force into London, dissolved the parliament, called a new one, one, and then wrote to Charles II, then in Spain, to hasten to Holland. After sounding the parliament, and fully satisfying himself of the general feeling of the people, he wrote to Charles to come to Dover; and then gave information to the parliament that their king was ready to obey their summons. Thus, by a decidedly military movement, in opposition to a long-standing military despotism, was monarchy restored, to the infinite joy of the nation. Immediately after the restoration, he was loaded with honors, titles and pensions. He was made duke of Albemarle, earl of Torrington, privy counsellor, knight of the garter, master of horse, first lord of the treasury, baron monk, &c. Great wealth was, also, lavished upon him, and he became one of the most influential peers of the realm. He died January 3d, 1671.

MONK, Dr. Nicholas. — Brother to General George Monk. He was sent by Sir John Granville, to General Monk, with some communication on the subject of the restoration of monarchy, in which the General and Granville had a mutual understanding. When he arrived, he found that his brother was holding a council of officers, and was not to be seen for some hours. In the meantime he was received and entertained by Price, the general's chaplain, a man of probity, as well as a partisan of the king. Having entire confidence in him, the Dr. communicated the nature of his mission. When the general came in, it was a happy meeting of the brothers. After a few moments, the message was delivered. Without making any answer, the question was asked, "Have you spoken to any one on the subject?" "To no one," replied the Dr., "save Mr. Price, in whom

we both have entire confidence." Immediately the manner of the general was changed. He refused to converse on the subject; and on the first opportunity the Dr. was sent home. After the Restoration, he was made bishop of Hereford. He died in 1661.

MONK.—Duke of Albemarle. Son and successor of General George Monk. He never distinguished himself. He was sent, by James II, to resist the duke of Monmouth, but finding his men strongly inclined to sympathise with the duke, he retired, and did not come to any engagement. It is probable that he died young, as he is said to have been the last of the family.

MONMOUTH, duke of.—(See James.)

MONRO.—A military character among the Scottish covenanters, who, after the prostration of Charles I, exerted all his influence to restore him. He co-operated with Hamilton, Langdale, and the earl of Laneric, and like them, acted with great bravery. He was, however, defeated by the victorious arms of Cromwell, and forced to surrender.

MONSON, Sir William.—Vice admiral in the reign of Elizabeth. He had the reputation of an accomplished seaman, and rendered important service in the Spanish wars.

MONTACUTE, Lord.—One of the advisers and confidential friends of young Edward III, when he conceived the design of subverting the infamous Roger Mortimer.

MONTACUTE,—Earl of Salisbury. An ardent supporter of Richard II against the usurpations of the parliament. He was also one of the conspirators against Henry IV, in 1400. After the discovery of the plot, he fled to Cirencester, where he was seized by the citizens, and the next day beheaded without ceremony.

MONTACUTE, Lord.—Sometimes called Montague. Brother to the famous earl of Warwick, the "king maker." (See Nevil, Richard, earl of Warwick.) He was a strong supporter of his brother in the York party, and contributed very largely to place Edward IV on the throne. He opposed and defeated Queen Margaret at Hexham, gained a complete victory over the insurgents in the insurrection in Yorkshire, and was soon after created Marquis. After this, when his brother, Warwick, had abandoned the Yorkists, and entered into terms with Queen Margaret, Montacute became his secret ally, and by inducing his men to change sides, and espouse the Lancaster cause, forced Edward to flee the king-

dom. His farther history is uncertain, though it is probable that he fled to the continent on the final defeat of the Lancastrians, there being no certain account of his death.

MONTACUTE, Lord.—Henry de la Pole, brother to Cardinal Pole. Executed in the reign of Henry VIII for entering into a treasonable correspondence with the cardinal after his expulsion from England.

MONTACUTE, Lord.—Opposed an extreme bill of Elizabeth against Roman Catholics. From this it might be inferred that he was of that order; though we afterward find him assisting in repressing the Irish rebellions.

MONTAGUE, Lord and Marquis.—A member of the powerful house of Nevil. We learn that he became embroiled in a quarrel with Edward IV in consequence of the partialities shown to the relations of the queen. After this, however, he showed great courage and decision of character in resisting the Yorkshire insurrection. He seized the leader of the rebels, Robert Hulderne, and ordered him to be led immediately to execution. From this time he seems to have been on good terms with the king, who, not long after, conferred on him the title of Marquis by the same name.

MONTAGUE, George.—Son of the above. At the same time when his father was created marquis, he was made duke of Bedford, and Edward even declared his intention of marrying him to his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, afterwards queen of Henry VII.

MONTAGUE, Richard.—Bishop of Chichester, and afterward of Norwich. Was born in 1577, and educated at Cambridge. He was chaplain to James I, and continued in the same relation to Charles I until promoted to the Episcopate. He was a man of extensive erudition; and wrote several polemical works against Romanism. He gave great offense, however, to the Puritan party, by allowing that a virtuous Romanist might be a true christian. For this he was prosecuted by the commons, and obliged to give bail for his appearance at trial: though we do not learn that the trial ever took place. He died in 1641.

MONTAGUE, Sir Edward.—One of the executors appointed by will of Henry VIII to administer the government during the minority of Edward VI. He was, at the same time, appointed chief justice of the common pleas, which office he held during the life of Edward. He united with most of the nobility against the protector, Somerset; and at

last, concurred with the king in fixing the succession in favor of Lady Jane Grey.

MONTAGUE.—Earl of Sandwich. A celebrated admiral in the time of the commonwealth and of Charles II. For several years, he was employed in the Baltic, for the preservation of peace among the northern nations. On hearing, however, of a movement of Sir George Booth, for the restoration of monarchy, he hastened home, hoping to be able to render assistance in an enterprise which he now deemed of the greatest importance. On reaching home, however, he found that the enterprise had failed. Soon after this, he and General Monk in conjunction, were placed in command of the fleet; and in their intimacy, they doubtless discussed the project soon after executed by Monk, of restoring the monarchy. When all things were in readiness, Montague was sent to Holland for the king, and his own ship delivered the royal passenger at Dover. Immediately after the Restoration, at the same time when Monk was made duke of Albemarle, Montague was created earl of Sandwich. After this he continued in the naval service, until the great battle of Solebay, when he perished amid the flames of his gallant ship, preferring to die, rather than live after a defeat.

MONTAGUE.—An ambassador of Charles II at the court of France. Being elected a member of the house of commons, while in Paris, he came home without permission from the king, and took his seat. After the opening of parliament, he exposed certain correspondence which had passed between the kings of England and France, through him, that caused great dissatisfaction in England. The truth is undeniable, that Charles, about this time, entertained the design of sacrificing the liberties,—at least the religion,—of England for French gold.

MONTAGUE.—A judge who, under the reign of James II opposed the doctrine of the king's right to dispense with any statute. For this, he was displaced from office, and the place filled by one known to favor the king's views. This was among the last outrages committed by James.

MONTCHESNEY, William de.—One of the officers of Leicester who commanded in the battle of Lewes.

MONTEAGLE, Lord.—In some way connected with Devereux, earl of Essex, in his fatal treason. He was found with him at Essex House, but on making a full confession of the whole secret, as far as it was known to him, was spared.

Two years after this he received the letter, giving information of the gunpowder plot, by which the treason was discovered, and its execution prevented. For making known this letter, and thus saving the nation from a dreadful calamity, he received a large donation of lands, and a liberal pension, for life.

MONTEAGLE, Lord.—(See Stanley, Edward.)

MONTFITCHET, Roger de.—A member of the executive council under the charter of King John.

MONTFORT, Simon de.—The Elder. Father of Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester, who married the daughter of King John. He is known in history only as the leader of a crusade against the Albigenses, in which he was equally brave and cruel.

MONTFORT, Simon de.—Earl of Leicester. He married Margaret, daughter of King John, after the death of her former husband, the earl of Pembroke, and by this connection with the royal family, acquired a great ascendancy in the court of Henry III. He united with the barons against the crown, and was placed at the head of the council of twenty-four, chosen by the parliament of Oxford to regulate the affairs of government. He soon became turbulent and troublesome; imprisoned all the bishops who dared to publish the papal bulls, encouraged the prince of Wales in his incursions, and levied war upon the king himself. An arbitration of the matter in dispute was proposed, before Lewis, of France, but he would not abide the decision. War followed, and he defeated the royal forces at the battle of Lewes, in Sussex, and took the king prisoner, but permitted him, after complying with all his demands, to return to his family, by placing his son, Prince Edward, in his stead. Having, now, the entire concern of government in his own hands, he became exceedingly haughty and odious throughout the kingdom. At length he was defeated and slain at the battle of Evesham, the royal authority restored, and the nation freed from a tyrant who had come to be generally abhorred.

MONTFORT, Henry.—Son to the earl of Leicester. He was active in the rebellion of his father, and perished with him in the battle of Evesham.

MONTFORT, Guy.—A son of the earl of Leicester who assisted his father in his rebellion against the crown. After the restoration of the royal authority by the death of Leices-

ter, this young man, with his mother, who was sister to the king, and his brother Simon, were expelled the kingdom. This, however, was not the end of their violence. Five years after, while at Viterbo, in Italy, they assassinated their cousin, Henry d'Almaine, who, at that very time, was endeavoring to make their peace with the king. They fled and took refuge in the church of the Franciscans, and thus escaped the penalty due to so enormous a crime.

MONTFORT, Peter.—Another son of the earl of Leicester, who was also very active during his father's rebellion. The time and place of his death are not certain.

MONTFORT, Simon.—Another son of the earl of Leicester. He was expelled, with his brother Guy, after the death of his father. (See Montfort, Guy.) He was, perhaps, the most talented of the four sons of Leicester.

MONTFORT, Richard.—One of the sons of the famous Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester. We learn only that he assisted his father in his famous rebellion against Henry III.

MONTGOMERY, Roger de.—One of the principal of the nobility who enlisted under William the Conqueror in his invasion of England. In the battle of Hastings, he is said to have commanded the first line of the Norman army.

MONTGOMERY, Arnulf de.—An English or Norman nobleman under the reign of Henry I. He was brother to the earl of Shrewsbury, with whom he united in extending an invitation to Robert, to make an attempt on the crown of England, pledging himself to join him with all his forces, as soon as he should land. The treaty between Henry and Robert stipulated that the adherents of both should be pardoned; but scarcely had Robert returned to the continent, when Henry commenced proceedings against Shrewsbury which led to his banishment from the kingdom and the confiscation of his estates. His brother, Montgomery, was involved in his ruin.

MONTGOMERY, John.—Charged, soon after the accession of Edward IV, with having entered into a treasonable correspondence with Queen Margaret. He was tried, with some others, before a court martial, convicted and executed, and his estates forfeited.

MONTGOMERY, Colonel.—Of the Scotch covenanting army who, after the death of Charles I, made a desperate effort to restore Charles II to the throne. We hear but little of him; it is probable that he was in the battle of Worces-

ter, and shared its defeat, as we find him in the army but a few days before.

MONTGOMERY, Lord.—A zealous Romanist at the time of the abdication of James II. Being at Hull, at the time of the revolution, and being suspected of a disposition to oppose the movement, he was thrown into prison by Colonel Copel. It is not probable, however, that he was long kept in suspense, as the storm of the revolution blew over in a few days.

MONTHERMER, Ralph.—The second husband of Joan, daughter of Edward I. She was first married to the earl of Gloucester. Monthermer fills but little place in history.

MONTROSE, Earl and Marquis of.—(See Graham, James.)

MOORE, Sir John.—Mayor of London in 1682. Quite a scene occurred in the election of sheriffs, that year. According to an ancient custom, it was in order for the mayor to nominate one of the sheriffs and the people the other. He nominated North. This was objected to by the people: and when he opened the poll, they insisted on voting for *both* sheriffs. He urged that North was already elected, by his nomination, and that they had to elect but *one*. Upon this, they opened a poll separate from his; and although they had far more voters than he, his candidates were sworn in, and became the sheriffs. From this we conclude he was a man of much nerve, and great strength of will.

MORCAR.—A duke of Northumberland under the reign of Edward the Confessor. He was raised to this office by an election over Tosti, whose tyranny had provoked a popular rebellion against him. Harold, who was then in great power, marched into Northumberland with a strong army, for the purpose of reducing the usurper and re-establishing his brother Tosti in the government, but on learning the particulars, became convinced of the justice of the rebellion, and returning to the king, asked, and obtained the confirmation of Morcar's election, and also, the appointment of his brother Edwin, who had co-operated with him in the rebellion, to the government of Mercia. Harold also married the sister of Morcar. These two brothers were defeated on the Humber by Tosti and Harold Halfgar, who had commenced piratical incursions under the direction of the duke of Normandy preparatory to his invasion. After the battle of Has-

tings they retired to London, and united with some of the principanobility in a vain attempt to raise Edgar Atheling to the royal dignity. After this they consented to swear fealty to William as their sovereign, (as did most of the nobility of England,) and soon after accompanied him to the continent. After their return, however, they headed a rebellion in the north of England which was quelled only by the most energetic movements of the Conqueror. Morcar took shelter in the isle of Ely with the brave Hereward, where they long defended themselves against the Normans. When forced to surrender, he was thrown into prison, where he remained until William, in his dying moments, ordered his release.

MORCAR.—A Mercian nobleman who was treacherously murdered by Edric. (See Edric.)

MORDAUNT, Lord.—A Roman Catholic peer who failed to come to the parliament at the time of the gunpowder treason. As it was not discovered until the night before the meeting of parliament, and as most of the other members had assembled at London, it was suspected that he was in the secret. So strong was the suspicion, that he was indicted before the star chamber, and fined 10,000 pounds.

MORDAUNT, Lord.—Concerned in a conspiracy against Cromwell, and narrowly escaped with his life, while several were executed. He was acquitted by a court which had stood for several hours, with an equal number for, and against him; and but a few moments after his acquittal, another member stepped in who had resolved to vote against his life. Rather animated than daunted by this "hair-breadth 'scape," he soon after united in a movement for the restoration of monarchy, which was prostrated by the bad faith of Sir Richard Willis. No lives were lost, however, by this failure. He lived to rejoice in the restoration, saw the reign of Charles II, mourned over the follies of James II, and gave all the weight of his influence in favor of the prince of Orange.

MORE, Sir Thomas.—Speaker of the house of commons in the early part of the reign of Henry VIII. After the fall of Cardinal Wolsey, he was made keeper of the great seal, and was an able minister. He was, however, a zealous Romanist; and hence, when Henry declared against the supremacy of the pope, he resigned. He also refused to take the oath prescribed by parliament for the succession of the crown, as it set aside the princess Mary, on the ground

of illegitimacy, alluding to the invalidity of Henry's marriage, with Catharine. For his firmness on this point, he was indicted and thrown into the tower, though it is not probable that this offense, alone, would have been fatal to him, had he stopped here. Soon after this, he was required, by act of parliament, to acknowledge the supremacy of the king over the church. This he refused to do; and for this he was convicted of high treason, and executed. This act of severity is said to have been as painful to Henry as it was unjust to More, who was one of his chief favorites. But for his bigotry, as shown in his treatment of James Bainham, we should pronounce Sir Thomas More one of the loveliest characters in English history. (See Bainham, James.)

MORE, Roger.—An Irishman of small fortune, but ancient family, who has the unenviable distinction of having gotten up the great Irish rebellion and massacre of 1641, under the reign of Charles I. It is due to him, however, to remark, that after getting all the elements into activity, he became greatly shocked at the cruelty and savage character of the war, and did everything in his power to restrain it. Not being able to lay any restraints on the barbarity of the Irish, he left them, in disgust, and retired to Flanders, where he most probably spent the remainder of his life.

MORE, Lord.—Employed by Charles I in the Irish service. He was an able general, and produced a mighty impression in Ireland.

MORE.—A member of the Scottish parliament in the time of Charles II. Having a great respect for English customs, he moved to adopt the rule of the English parliament, that no bill should pass except after three readings. The Scottish prejudices were, at once, aroused, and More was sent to prison for so grievous an offense.

MORETON, Sir Albertus.—Secretary of State in the reign of James I, and also of Charles I. We know but little of him.

MOREVILLE, Hugh de.—One of the four assassins of Thomas a Becket, the primate. After this foul murder, he suffered the penalty of excommunication until he made a pilgrimage to Rome and cast himself at the feet of the pope, when he received absolution and returned to his former position among the nobility of the country.

MORGAN, Colonel.—Employed by Elizabeth in the Spanish service. He makes but little figure in history.

MORGAN, Thomas.—A violent bigot of the Roman catholic church, who, for some acts of violence, was obliged to flee from England. While at Paris, he met with the fanatic, William Parry, who had been persuaded by the Jesuit, Palmio, to assassinate Queen Elizabeth. To this, Morgan gave all possible encouragement, and thus sealed the fate of Parry, who, on being detected, was publicly executed. After this, Morgan came in to share the glory of the Babington conspiracy, which not only failed, but hastened the execution of Mary, queen of Scots.

MORGAN, Colonel.—A zealous parliamentary officer in the civil wars. We have but little account of his military achievements, save that he defeated Lord Astley, and took him prisoner, which was considered the closing of the war. (See Astley, Lord.) Toward the close of the commonwealth, we find him in a sort of conspiracy against the army, and in favor of a free parliament.

MORLEY, Lord.—Father of Lord Monteagle, who received the communication concerning the gunpowder treason.

MORLEY.—Was fined ten thousand pounds, by the star chamber, for reviling and striking Sir George Theobald, one of the servants of Charles I. After this, he occupied a high position in the army, but never ceased to advocate the free parliament; and after the death of Cromwell, when the parliament had ceased to sit, he turned his arms to good account, and contributed all his influence to the restoration of that body.

MORRICE.—Was chancellor of a duchy, and member of parliament in 1593, under Elizabeth. He introduced a bill for restoring the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts, The queen, on hearing of the matter being under discussion, sent for the speaker, took the bill from him, and ordered him, henceforth, to admit nothing of the kind. Morrice was seized in the house, broken of his office of chancellor, disqualified for the practice of law, and confined in prison for several years.

MORRICE.—A royalist or perhaps a Presbyterian, who, after the prostration of Charles I, and but a little before his execution, united with many of the principal nobility in a last effort to restore, if not the authority of the king, at least the sovereignty of parliament and of law. Of course, the

attempt was unsuccessful. The iron heel of a military despotism was then on the nation, and resistance was vain.

MORRICE.—The first person to whom General Monk communicated his plan for the restoration of monarchy. He was a gentleman and scholar, and altogether worthy of the confidence of the general. Sir John Granville was second in the secret.

MORTIMER, Roger de.—An English baron under the reigns of Henry III, and Edward I. Being an extensive property-holder, he suffered greatly in the Leicester rebellion, during which he was a very decided royalist. Twice, at least, his lands were laid waste, and at length he was forced, in consequence of the ill fortunes of his prince, to quit the kingdom, but returned in time to act an important part in the release of Prince Edward, and the preparations for the battle of Evesham, by which Leicester was slain, and King Henry restored to his lawful authority. After the death of Henry, he rendered important service to Edward I in leading a military expedition against Wales. He surprised, defeated, and slew the prince, and put two thousand of his followers to the sword. This was the last struggle of Wales for her independence.

MORTIMER, Roger de.—Was very active against the Spenser favorites of Edward II, which drew upon him the royal displeasure. He was forced to make submissions to the king, and was condemned for treason, but received a pardon, or commutation of his punishment to perpetual imprisonment. He had, however, the good fortune to escape from the tower, and sought refuge in France. Here he made the acquaintance of Queen Isabella, who was absent from England, on a visit to her brother, the king of France. Being a man of high birth, and also good personal address, he quickly won upon the affections of the queen, and finally induced her to sacrifice to her passion all the noble sentiments of honor and connubial fidelity. He united with her in a scheme for dethroning her husband, was privy to his murder, and became chief minister in the court of her son, Edward III. Here he acted so important a part as to disgust the whole nation. While living in open adultery with the queen dowager, he aspired to rule the destinies of the nation, and to control the council of regency on all occasions. At length the young prince, when arrived at the age of eighteen, ventured to enter into a secret conspiracy against him.

It was true that he had been prematurely raised to the throne by the intrigues of Mortimer, but this untimely honor, which he never sought, had cost the life of his father, and in addition to this, his uncle, the earl of Kent, had fallen a sacrifice to his lawless ambition, nor was it possible to foresee the end of his sanguinary career. Mortimer and the queen lodged in the castle of Nottingham. The gates were bolted, but the governor of the castle was in the conspiracy. A party was admitted by a subterranean passage, and he was seized and dragged from the castle in dead of night. A parliament was summoned to try him, and he was condemned, and hanged on a gibbet at the Elms, in the neighborhood of London.

MORTIMER, Edmund.—Earl of Marche. Son-in-law to Lionel, duke of Clarence, and hence grand-father of Edward IV. Notwithstanding his connection with the royal family, he figures but little in history.

MORTIMER.—Earl of Marche. Son and successor of Roger Mortimer, earl of Marche, who was designated by Richard II as his successor. After his death, the parliament did not hesitate to declare young Mortimer the lawful successor of his father, both in the earldom of Marche and in the throne. At the accession of Henry IV, he was a boy of only seven years old, for which reason his friends thought it most prudent to say nothing of his title. Henry, however, aware of his claim, threw him into an honorable custody at Windsor Castle, where he remained until the death of the king. Henry V, on his accession, released him, and received him into his presence with great courtesy. This magnanimous treatment had its desired effect, and he became so attached to Henry as never to cause him any concern. When the earl of Cambridge attempted to revive the claim of Marche, Mortimer was convicted of having given his approbation to the conspiracy, but was immediately pardoned by the king: perhaps not guilty.

MORTIMER, Roger.—Earl of Marche. One of the council of nine appointed by parliament to administer the government during the minority of his cousin, Richard II. Richard is said, toward the latter part of his reign, to have declared him his successor. Soon after this, the duke of Gloucester proposed to give him immediate possession of the throne by deposing Richard; but he rejected the proposal with disdain. He was slain in a skirmish in Ireland; and it was to revenge his death, that Richard was absent in Ire-

land when Henry IV landed in England and proclaimed war against the crown.

MORTIMER, Sir Edward.—Brother to Roger Mortimer, earl of Marche, who was declared by Richard II to be entitled to the throne at his death. After the death of Roger, we find Edward supporting the young earl of Marche, son of the elder, and assisting him against Owen Glendor, the Welch chief, by whom they were both made prisoners and carried into Wales, where they were long detained, Henry IV being unwilling to ransom one whom he knew to be his rightful competitor. It was in behalf of these princes that Harry Piercy, assisted by the earl of Douglas, made war on Henry, alleging that no prince should allow his subjects to pine in captivity. How long they remained in the hands of the Welch is not certain.

MORTIMER, Sir John.—A man charged before parliament with high treason, sentenced to death and executed, under the reign of Henry VI. Much has been said of the informality of his trial, and some have thought him innocent, though Mr. Hume has no doubt of his guilt, and thinks it only an instance of summary justice, such as was common in those times. The famous John Cade, many years after, attempted to pass himself for a son of Mortimer.—(See Cade, John.)

MORTIMER, Hugh.—When Henry II dismissed the mercenary troops who had been employed by Stephen, and caused those castles which had long been the sanctuaries of freebooters to be demolished, Hugh Mortimer, with some others, were inclined to make resistance, and submitted only on the approach of the royal forces. It is probable that he was rather a lawless character.

MORTIMER, Sir Hugh.—An English gentleman of note who perished in the battle of Shrewsbury between Henry IV and Henry Piercy, 1403. He was on the side of Henry.

MORTON, John.—Bishop of Ely. Under the reign of Edward V, he was committed to the tower, where he remained until the accession of Richard III, when he was released by the influence of the duke of Buckingham. It was he that first suggested the wise and happy idea of uniting the interests of the houses of York and Lancaster, by the marriage of the young earl of Richmond (Henry VII,) and the princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of King Edward IV. After the

defeat and death of Buckingham, which seemed, for the time, to defeat the scheme, Morton fled to the continent, where he remained until after the accession of Henry VII, after which he was restored to his bishoprick, and a few years later, promoted to the see of Canterbury. He was, also, created cardinal; and while he became the confident of Henry, had, also, a good share of influence in the papal court.

MORTON, Earl of.—One of the heads of the Scotch reformers. He was among those who first moved for the organization of the "Congregation of the Lord," afterward called "Covenanters." He was appointed chancellor of Scotland, under the reign of Mary Stuart, which office he held for several years. An impression having gotten on his mind, that he was likely to be displaced to make room for David Rizzio, he gave all his influence in favor of the assassination of that favorite, and was, perhaps, the chief cause of his tragical end. He took an active part in procuring the resignation of Mary in favor of her son, James VI, and took, in his name, the coronation oath, James being yet but a child. When Elizabeth called the Scotch to account for their conduct toward their queen, he was one of the commissioners sent to justify their violent measures, and in the execution of this trust, did every thing in his power to convict Mary of having been accessory to the murder of her husband, Lord Darnley. After the death of the earl of Marre, he was appointed regent. In the midst of this prosperity, the Count d'Aubigny, earl of Lenox, caused him to be arrested as an accomplice in the murder of Darnley. To the astonishment of all christendom, he confessed that he had been privy to it; though he denied having been an active participator in the deed. He was condemned, and soon after executed.

MOSS.—A sort of military fanatic who appears in the confusion of the ruined commonwealth, just before the restoration of Charles II. He seems to have been opposed to a parliament at one time, and in favor of it at another, and wholly without any settled principles, of any kind.

MOUBRAY, Robert de.—Earl of Northumberland. He was one of the barons who conspired to dethrone William Rufus soon after his coronation. Nine years after this, he appears at the head of a powerful combination for the avowed purpose of dethroning William and placing in his stead

one Stephen, count of Aumale, nephew to the conqueror. He was taken prisoner, attainted, and thrown into confinement, where he died about thirty years after.

MOUBRAY.—Earl of Nottingham, duke of Norfolk, and mareschal of England under the reign of Richard II. He was one of the five great peers who opposed themselves to Richard, and obtained from parliament the act commonly known as the commission of Gloucester, really depriving the king of all authority and placing the executive energy in a council of fourteen peers of their own choosing. In the parliament of 1397, he was not only reconciled to the king but advanced to the title of duke of Norfolk, by which he is ever afterward known. After this he became the open enemy and accuser of all those peers who had been his associates in rebellion, and with the most unblushing effrontery charged them with the very crimes of which he was well known to be guilty himself. At length the duke of Hereford charged him with having secretly, to him, spoken slanderous things against the king. He denied the charge, and offered to maintain his innocence by duel. The challenge was accepted, and they met for mortal combat, but the king was present, and caused both the champions to be arrested and expelled the kingdom,—Hereford for ten years and Norfolk for life.

MOUBRAY, William de.—One of the executive council appointed to assist in the administration of the government under the act of *magna charta*, in the reign of king John.

MOUBRAY, Roger de.—A powerful baron under the reigns of Stephen and Henry II. He first appears among the northern nobility who opposed and defeated David, king of Scotland, at the battle of the Standard. At the close of the war between Stephen and the empress, Matilda, he enlisted in the crusade, then preached in England by St. Bernard. About twenty-five years after this, we find a Roger de Moubray, supposed to be the same, in arms against Henry II, but at last yielding, and throwing himself on the clemency of that monarch.

MOUNT, Christopher.—A messenger sent by Henry VIII to a congress of German protestants held at Brunswick in 1538, for the purpose of proposing some terms of cooperation between them and the English reformers. The mission, however was unsuccessful, and Mount returned with

discouraging accounts of their "German obstinacy." The truth is, they had reformed to a very great extreme, while Henry had reformed very little, beyond the mere rejecting of the papal authority.

MOUNTFORT, Edmond.—A prominent leader of the Lancastrian party in the war of the roses. After the accession of Edward IV, an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed against him.

MOUNTFORT, Sir Simon.—A gentleman of high birth in the time of Henry VII who espoused the cause of Perkin Warbeck. He was tried on a charge of treason in having attempted to subvert the kingdom, and was condemned and executed.

MOUNTJOY, Lord.—Treasurer under Edward IV until after the marriage of the king, when he was displaced to make room for the earl of Rivers, father of the queen.

MOUNTJOY, Lord.—A nobleman of great prominence in the court of Henry VIII. He seems to have been one of the very few who enjoyed Henry's favor, without much interruption, through most of his life; though he dared to do what no other man did,—to find fault with, and openly to protest against a law which was passed at the king's request. How he escaped, after such temerity, is difficult to guess.

MOUNTJOY, Lord.—Charles Blount. Was sent to Ireland by Elizabeth, in the place of Devereux, earl of Essex. He proved himself an accomplished officer. The Irish rebels fled before him into the woods and morasses; the Spaniards, who were fomenting the rebellion, were reduced to the greatest extremity, and Tyrone, the great leader of rebellion, was taken prisoner.

MOUNTNORRIS, Lord.—An officer in the Irish service under the earl of Strafford, in the reign of Charles I. He is said to have been a man of infamous character; yet he became one of the occasions of complaint against Strafford, and had his full share of influence in effecting his ruin. For some improper conduct, Strafford had him tried before a court-martial, which condemned him to lose his head. Strafford immediately informed him that he need have no fears of the execution of the sentence, as he would sooner lose his right arm than execute a sentence so unjust. Accordingly, he procured from the king a full pardon for him. This, however, was soon after alleged against Strafford as

an instance of maladministration, and no apology could set it aside.

MOWBRAY, Philip de.—Governor of the castle of Berwick when it was besieged by Robert Bruce. After an obstinate defense, he was obliged to capitulate. About this time occurred the battle of Bannockburn, after which Mowbray does not appear in history.

MOWBRAY, John de.—Lord of Gower. The estate was settled on him by his father-in-law, but as he entered upon it without the formality of taking livery and seizin from the crown, and as the younger Spenser, chief favorite of Edward II, wished to possess the estate, he induced Edward to claim it, as escheated to the crown, and to confer it on him. This produced a civil war which was fatal to both the Spensers.

MOYER.—Speaker, pro tem, of the Praise-God-Barebone parliament of Cromwell. Rouse, the speaker, with most of the members, had gone and surrendered their legislative authority to Cromwell: but about twenty members remained, with Moyer in the chair, for the purpose of drawing up protests against many abuses. It was at this time, that Colonel White, with a party of soldiers, came to the door and asked them what they were doing. "We are seeking the Lord," they replied. "Then you may go elsewhere," said he, "for to my certain knowledge, he has not been there these many years." Upon this, they left the house, and thus ended the authority of parliament.

MOYLE.—A general of condition and great abilities, belonging to the royal party, who perished in the siege of Bristol—on the 25th of July, 1643. This siege, though successful was a serious matter with Charles, as it cost him some of the best men of his army.

MURDAC.—Son of the duke of Albany, and his successor in the regency of Scotland in the absence of James I, who was detained a prisoner in England for eighteen years. Murdac is said to have been a prince of feeble judgment and indolent disposition, and not able to govern even his own sons, much less a great nation. He soon became heartily tired of his honors and cheerfully consented to pay a ransom of forty-thousand pounds for the restoration of the king. Few feeble persons have been so conscious of their own weakness.

MURRAY, Sir Andrew.—Regent of Scotland in the

minority of David Bruce. He seems to have been a man of great personal bravery and military prowess. He was successful against Edward Baliol when supported by England, and with other assistance, expelled him the kingdom after he had seated himself on the Scottish throne.

MURRAY, William.—Son of the earl of Tullibardine. He was one of the active supporters of Montrose, and in the famous battle of Kilsyth, where Montrose was defeated, fell into the hands of the covenanters, who caused him to be immediately executed.

MURRAY, Sir Robert.—A Scottish gentleman of the time of Charles II who was greatly devoted to the service of the crown, and hence exceedingly odious among his own people. In the Scottish parliament of 1668, it was agreed to designate, by ballot, twelve men, who without charge or accusation, should be forever incapable of holding any office in the government. Murray was one of that number. Charles refused to give his sanction to the procedure, and soon after placed Murray in charge of most of his business in Scotland.

MURRAY, Lord Charles.—A Scotch peer who gained for himself a little distinction under the reign of James II, by his abject servility to an arbitrary master, and his violence against Argyle, who labored, in vain, to rouse the spirit of freedom in Scotland.

MURRAY, Earl of.—(See *Randolf.*)

MURRAY, Earl of.—(See *James, Lord.*)

MUSGRAVE.—Leader of an insurrection in 1537, under Henry VIII. He besieged Carlisle with 8,000 men, but was repulsed by the city, and soon after, encountered by the duke of Norfolk, who put them to flight. Musgrave escaped, but most of his accomplices were taken prisoners and put to death by martial law.

MUSGRAVE, Sir Philip.—An efficient officer in the royal army during the civil wars of Charles I. After the fall of Charles, he retired into Scotland and co-operated with the covenanters against the military despotism of Cromwell. After some months' devotion to this service, he was made prisoner by the English, and carried south. What became of him is uncertain.

MUSKERRY, Lord.—A naval officer of Charles II who was killed in the engagement of 1665, with the Dutch. He, the earl of Falmouth, and Mr. Boyle, were all killed by one

cannon shot, standing beside the duke of York, (James II) who was literally covered with their blood and brains.

N

NANTON.—Secretary of State under James I. He succeeded Sir Ralph Winwood, and was succeeded by Calvert.

NAPIER, Lord.—Of Merchiston. Son of the famous inventor of logarithms. Soon after the breaking out of the civil wars of Charles I, he declared for the crown, and connected himself with the earl of Montrose; but what part he acted in the war is not certainly known.

NAPIER.—Son of the above. He, also, co-operated with the earl of Montrose, and gained for himself much distinction, by his bravery and military skill.

NAU.—A Frenchman, secretary to Mary, queen of Scots, during her confinement in England. On the discovery of the famous Babington conspiracy, which proved so fatal to Mary, he was arrested and thrown into prison. He readily turned state's witness against his mistress, and declared that he had written certain intercepted letters, under instructions from Mary, the object of which was to secure the assassination of Elizabeth. On his testimony, together with that of Curle, her Scotch secretary, the queen of Scots lost her life. (See Curle.)

NAYLOR, James.—A quaker who, in the time of the commonwealth, fancied himself the Savior of the world. He endeavored to imitate all the actions of Christ. He was "ministered unto" by women, entered Bristol mounted on an ass,—a horse,—and his disciples, as he entered, spread their garments before him crying, "Hosanna to the son of David! Hosanna in the highest!" When carried before the magistrates, he gave no other answer than "Thou hast said." After ten days' debate, the parliament ordered him to be pilloried, whipped, burned in the face, and to have his tongue bored through with a red-hot iron. All this he bore with a patience worthy of the martyr. But when sent to Bridewell, confined to hard labor, fed on bread and water, and cut off from all communication with his friends, his visions dissipated, and he consented to come out an ordinary man.

NAZAN-LEOD.—An ancient British chieftain distin-

guished by his able resistance to the Saxons in the southern part of the island. In 508, a desperate battle was fought, in which he commanded the British forces against a powerful Saxon army commanded by Cedric and his son Kenric, assisted by the Saxon general, Porte, and his sons. In the beginning of the action, Nazan-Leod was victorious, and put to rout the wing of the Saxon army in which Cedric commanded in person; but Kenric, who had prevailed in the other wing, brought timely assistance to his father, and restored the battle, which ended in a complete victory in favor of the Saxons. Nazan-Leod perished, with 5,000 of his countrymen, in this desperate engagement.

NEILE.—Bishop of Lincoln in the reigns of James I and Charles I. He was always a zealous supporter of the royal prerogative, and in the civil wars of Charles, was one of the chief objects of puritan antipathy. He is said to have embraced, in a good degree, the Arminian tenets, which, in the reign of James, were imported into England by the emigration of great numbers of Arminian protestants from the continent.

NELL GWIN.—A mistress of Charles II. She followed the profession of actress, but was supported out of the royal bounty, as was Davis, another favorite of Charles. (See Davis.)

NERO.—The 6th Roman emperor. Almost every vice of which human nature is capable attached to his character, with few of its virtues. He appears in British history only in the invasion of the island of Mona, or Anglesey, by his general Suetonius Paulinus, the cruelty of which was in character with him. (See Suetonius Paulinus.) He was a pupil of the philosopher Seneca, to whom he showed the singular kindness of allowing him to choose the mode of his death.

NEUDIGATE.—A servant of Protector Somerset. He was seized and thrown into prison, as were most of the personal friends of the protector, a few days before the final ruin of his master.

NEVIL, Sir John.—Of Hornby. One of the few to whom Edward III communicated his design of throwing off the infamous Mortimer, and assuming the government himself. (See Mortimer, Roger.)

NEVIL.—Archbishop of York under the reign of Richard II. Though not of the Gloucester party, he was ap-

pointed by the parliament one of the council of fourteen by which the government was to be administered. He seems, however not to have been flattered by the appointment, as he became soon after, one of the chief objects of Gloucester's displeasure. It is probable that he was a man of decided character and christian fidelity.

NEVIL, Ralph.—Earl of Westmoreland. After receiving the earldom from Richard II, he became one of his worst enemies, and was among the first to attach himself to the interests of Henry IV on his landing in England. He seems to have remained a decided Lancastrian until his death; notwithstanding some of that powerful house were equally attached to the York party.

NEVIL, Sir John.—Brother to the earl of Westmoreland, with whom he was slain by the victorious arms of Edward IV at the battle of Tooton.

NEVIL, Lord.—One of the powerful house of Nevil. He was one of the many against whom the act of forfeiture and attainder was passed after the accession of Edward IV, in consequence of the active part which he had taken in support of the Lancaster party.

NEVIL, Sir Humphrey.—Another member of the same powerful family. He was a strong supporter of the Lancastrian interest, and was in the battle Hedgely-more, where he fell into the hands of the Yorkists, and was immediately beheaded.

NEVIL, Lord Latimer.—One of the same family. He was the first husband of Catharine Par, last wife of Henry VIII. He seems not to have had much prominence. He died young.

NEVIL, Sir Henry.—A son of Lord Latimer. Though of noble birth, we find him leading the great rebellion of 1469, in Yorkshire. He was taken prisoner by the earl of Pembroke, and immediately executed, without even the form of trial.

NEVIL, Richard.—Earl of Warwick, commonly known as the *King-maker*, because of his influence having first placed the duke of York on the throne, and afterward removed him, and restored the duke of Lancaster, Henry VI. He inherited the possessions and title of Warwick, by his wife, Anne, daughter of Beauchamp, earl of Warwick. He distinguished himself by his early gallantry in the field, and afterward by his high and manly bearing, and singular

magnanimity of character. No less than thirty thousand persons are said to have lived, daily, at his board, in the different manors and castles which he possessed in England. The people loved him, the military characters of the nation admired him, and he was, at the same time, not only the last, but the greatest of those mighty barons who so long overawed the crown, and rendered the people incapable of any regular system of government. In the early part of the reign of Henry IV, he showed himself loyal, and having received the appointment of governor of Calais, where he had command of the strongest military establishment of the nation, his influence might have been altogether formidable to the York party. He took sides with York. His first movement was unsuccessful, as the forces which he brought from Calais deserted to the royal party. A second attempt, however, proved successful, he entered London, amid the acclamations of the populace, after the battle of Northampton—in which the king (Henry VI,) was made prisoner, assembled a parliament in the king's name, and attempted to procure the immediate coronation of the duke of York. While the matter was debated, however, Queen Margaret assembled an army of 20,000 strong, in defense of her husband, and a battle was fought in which the duke of York was slain. Soon after, she defeated Warwick, and Henry was restored to liberty, for a short time. Edward IV, the young duke of York, being proclaimed, found his main support in Warwick, but mistreating him, by his marriage, he had the misfortune to make him his mortal enemy, and drive him forever from his court. He raised an army for the purpose of resenting the injury, and after uniting his interests with the Lancastrian party, which he had so recently put down, he soon drove the young Edward from England, and bringing Henry from the tower into which he had thrown him, caused him to be again proclaimed king. Soon after this Edward returned, and in a pitched battle, the great Warwick was defeated and slain. It is a singular fact, that while he had made two kings, he had never aspired to royalty himself.

NEVIL, Sir Henry.—A member of parliament from Berkshire in the reign of Edward VI. After this, we hear nothing more of him until after the accession of Elizabeth, when he was made keeper of the tower, and afterward minister resident at Paris. His ambition seems to have prompt-

ed some acts of disloyalty, and the earl of Essex, just before his death, charged him with being a partner in his treason. For this he was long confined in prison; though it has been generally thought that he was guilty only of being in the secret, without any active participation.

NEVIL.—One of the deistical class of politicians in the time of the puritan commonwealth. These men were about as lawless as were the fifth-monarchy men. While one would have no laws but the laws of God, the other would have none but the laws of nature. They agreed in setting aside all human laws.

NEVIL, Sir George.—One of the great Nevil family who allowed himself to be so far imposed upon, or misled, by prejudice, as to espouse the cause of the pretender, Perkin Warbeck. Whether he were sincere, or whether he only proposed to give trouble to Henry VII, it would be difficult to say.

NEVIL, Sir Edward.—Brother to Lord Abergavenny. He was convicted of treason, and executed, with many others, for entering into a correspondence with Cardinal Pole, after his expulsion from England. It was generally fatal to any man to be on terms of intimacy with an enemy of Henry VIII.

NEVIL, Sir John.—Headed a rebellion in Yorkshire in the reign of Henry VIII. He was taken, with most of the other leaders of the movement, and executed. 1551.

NEVILLE, Ralph de.—Bishop of Chichester under the reign of Henry III. He was elected archbishop of Canterbury, on the death of Richard in 1231, but the election not being confirmed by the pope, he was never consecrated.

NEVIL, Judge.—Displaced by James II because he did not sustain the views of the crown on the subject of the dispensing power. James wished to dispense with the religious test oath, for the purpose of placing Roman catholics on the same footing with protestants. A question arose whether the crown had the power to dispense with a law. It was to be decided by the court of law; but before the time for trial, James removed all the judges who were adverse to his views, and supplied their places with such as were committed to them.

NEWBOTTLE, Lord.—A Scottish peer in the time of Elizabeth. His family name was Ker, and he was brother

to George Ker, which, see. We hear but little of him in English history.

NEWPORT, Captain Christopher.—A naval officer in the time of James I, who brought over the colony of 1606-7, to Jamestown, Virginia. He is said to have been a celebrated navigator, in his day.

NEWPORT, Lord.—Prominent in the conspiracy of the royalists in 1659, after the deposition, or abdication, of Richard Cromwell. The movement was suppressed, and the rump parliament, then in session, immediately expelled by the military power. We hear no more of Newport, after this.

NEWTON, Sir Isaac.—The name of this, most illustrious of philosophers, has only to be mentioned, and his whole character rises, like a pyramid of light, before the mind. It would be unjust to so great a man to attempt anything like a biography of him in an article so brief as this must necessarily be. He was born on the 25th of December, 1642, and educated at Cambridge, where he made such astonishing proficiency in the mathematics as arrested the attention of all who knew him. After the resignation of his teacher, Dr. Barrow, he was elected to his chair, as professor of mathematics, which place he occupied for three years. Then retiring to his own house, (for he had an estate, being born of good family,) he applied himself to the study of those problems the solution of which has made his name immortal. His well-established and clearly-demonstrated theories of colors and of gravitation, together with his chronology, and his commentary on the Bible, consisting of five quarto volumes, still proclaim the power and discipline of his mind, the depth and vastness of his researches, and the sincerity of his piety. He died, March 22, 1727, aged 85. His name illustrates four reigns,—James II, William and Mary, Queen Anne, and George I.

NICHOLAS, Sir Edward.—One of the eleven members of parliament designated by the army as evil counsellors, and required to be expelled. (See Stapleton, Sir Philip, and Clatworthy, Sir John.) After his expulsion from parliament, he was made secretary of state by Charles I, which office he held until the king's fall; and after the restoration of Charles II, was immediately appointed to the same office. Soon after, however, he had a new enemy in Mrs. Palmer, a favorite mistress of Charles, who succeeded in procuring

his removal from office, and Sir Harry Bennet, his avowed enemy was placed in his stead.

NISBET, Sir Philip.—An officer under the earl of Montrose, who fell into the hands of the covenanters at the time of Montrose's defeat by David Lesly. With many other noble prisoners, Nisbet was immediately led to execution.

NIX.—Bishop of Norwich in the time of Henry VIII. He was among those bishops who took decided ground against the reformation.

NORFOLK, Earl of.—(See Bigod, Roger.)

NORFOLK, Earl of.—(See Thomas, son of Edward I.)

NORFOLK, Duke of.—(See Howard, Lord John.)

NORFOLK, Duke of.—(See Howard, Lord Thomas.)

NORFOLK, Duke of.—(See Howard, Thomas.)

NORFOLK, Duchess of.—Grandmother of Catharine Howard; executed for being privy to her crime.

NORRIS, Sir Henry.—An ambassador of Elizabeth resident at Paris. He afterward assisted his brother John in a military command in Brittany. (See Norris, Sir John.)

NORRIS, Henry.—Groom of the stole under the reign of Henry VIII. He was one of those accused of unlawful affection for Queen Anne Boleyn. Being an intimate friend and particular favorite of the king, his life was offered him if he would confess his crime and accuse the queen; but he rejected the offer with a noble disdain, declaring that he believed her innocent, and that he would rather suffer a thousand deaths than calumniate an innocent person.

NORRIS, Sir John.—A naval officer of some celebrity in the time of Elizabeth. He was associated with Sir Francis Drake in that most romantic expedition of 1589, for the placing of Don Antonio on the throne of Castile. Of course, no glory was gained in that enterprise. After this, he was sent into Brittany, in command of a land force, auxiliary to the king of France, against Spain. We do not learn, however, that he performed many great deeds there; and he was thence called to Ireland, to resist Tyrone. After much labor and ill success, he became disgusted, and died of vexation and discontent. He seems, early in life, to have earned a very fine naval reputation, but in what service, the author is not prepared to say.

NORRIS, Lord.—Sheriff of Oxford at the time of the trial of College, (See College.) He had been previously tried at London, and acquitted by a jury selected by

the country party, to which College belonged. When brought to Oxford, the Sheriff being of the court party, easily found a jury for the purpose, and College was sacrificed. Thus did the sheriffs hold in their hands "the issues of life and death."

NORWICH, Earl of.—(See Goring, Lord George.)

NORTH, Sir Edward.—One of the sixteen executors appointed by Henry VIII to act in the minority of his son, Edward VI. He was chancellor of the court of augmentations, and so far as we are informed, was an able and faithful minister.

NORTH, Lord.—Of the time of Elizabeth. He formed a part of the splendid retinue of the earl of Leicester when he went to Holland in 1585, at the head of the English forces. He seems to have gone, more to adorn the pageant than for real service.

NORTH, Sir Francis.—Privy counsellor and chief justice in the reign of Charles II. He became very odious with the parliament, in consequence of his devotion to the crown, and the commons even voted an impeachment against him, but there was found no ground for action. He seems to have been a man of great force, and a very able minister.

NORTH.—The Levant merchant nominated by Sir John Moore, mayor of London, for one of the sheriffs. (See Moore, Sir John, Box, Dubois, and Papillon.)

NORTHUMBERLAND, Earl of.—(See Cospatric.)

NORTHUMBERLAND, Duke of.—(See Dudley, John.)

NORTHUMBERLAND, Earl of.—(See Piercy, Lord.)

NORTHUMBERLAND, Earl of.—(See Piercy, Henry.)

NORTON.—A relative of Colonel Lane, near Bristol, a whose house Charles II found protection for a short time after the defeat of Worcester. Lane contrived to send him, in company with his sister to Norton's, under the disguise of a servant. While there, he was detected by the butler, who, however, did not expose him. From Norton's, he was conducted to another station by Colonel Windham. (See Windham, Colonel.)

NORTON.—One of the conspirators concerned in the Rye-House plot against Charles II. Whether he ever suffered for his treason is not certain. (See Ferguson, Hone, and Rumsey, Colonel.)

NOTTINGHAM, Earl of.—(See Mowbray.)

NOTTINGHAM, Earl of.—See Mowbray, the younger.

NOTTINGHAM, Earl of.—(See Howard, Lord William, of Effingham.)

NOTTINGHAM, Earl of.—(See Finch, Sir Heneage.)

NOY.—A very active parliamentary leader in the early part of the trouble of Charles I. He seems, however, not to have lost the king's confidence, as in 1630, we find him filling the office of attorney general, by appointment of the crown.

NYE.—A puritan clergyman of great influence,—political as well as religious,—in the time of the civil wars of Charles I. He was sent by the parliament, for the purpose of effecting a closer union between the English puritans and the Scotch covenanters against Charles.

O

OATES, Titus.—One of the most infamous characters known in history. From the best information that we can collect, he was born about 1619, and at an early period in life, entered the clerical profession in the church of England, contrary to the wishes of his parents, who were anabaptists. Soon after his ordination, he was made chaplain on board a man of war, but was soon dismissed in consequence of unnatural and debasing practices. After this, he embraced the doctrines of the Romish church, and seems to have attached himself to the order of Jesuits, but soon fell into contempt among his brethren, and was even violently chastised for his conduct. Upon this, he abandoned them, and returning to the church of England, proposed to reveal a popish plot against the life of the king, Charles II, and against the government. At first, his story was not regarded; but a popular mania, at that time, against Romanism, had created a demand for such stories, and he was gradually brought into notice. He scrupled not to charge many of the best people of England, (Roman catholics,) with being concerned in the plot, and many innocent persons were convicted and executed on his testimony. He was taken under the protection of court, and even received a pension for his services, beside the privilege of residing at the palace. Charles had no confidence in him, nor respect for him, but was overborne by his council and by the popular furor. Du-

ring most of the life of Charles, he kept up his credit; but on the accession of James II, an investigation of his character and late conduct was called for, and proof positive obtained of his perjury and generally infamous character. He was sentenced to be whipped and pilloried. He lived in obscurity and contempt until 1602, thirteen years after the abdication of James. Among all his vices, we find not one to give him a respectable position even among villians; he had not character enough to prompt a manly vice, nor will the world ever consider him worthy of a serious anathema.

OBDAM.—A Dutch admiral who opposed the duke of York, (afterward James II,) in 1665. He lost his life in an engagement on the 3d of June, by the blowing up of his ship, which was immediately followed by a brilliant victory for the English.

OBRIAN.—An officer of the guards of Charles II. The only memorable performance of his life, of which we have any definite account, was the part which he acted with Sands, and few others, in “setting a mark” on Sir John Coventry. (See Coventry, Sir John.)

OCARROL.—An Irish nobleman of the time of Henry VIII. He distinguished himself in 1534, by a violent movement in defense of the earl of Kildare, deputy of Ireland, and by the part which he acted in the murder of Allen, the archbishop of Dublin. He was, soon after, made prisoner and carried over to England, where he was brought to public justice. (See Kildare, earl of.)

OCHILTRY, Lord.—A Scottish peer of the protestant party in the time of the unfortunate Mary. About the commencement of her reign, he received large donations of lands from her. When her marriage with Lord Darnley was determined on, he became alarmed, lest Darnley's influence, being Roman Catholic, should deprive him of these lands, and united in the rebellion of Stirling. Being defeated, he fled to England, and sought protection under Elizabeth. Being coolly treated, however, at the court of Elizabeth, he returned, and soon after, united with Darnley and the Douglasses in the assassination of David Rizzio. What became of him, we are not able to say.

O'CONOLLY.—An Irish protestant whose timely discovery of the plot for a general massacre of the English, under Charles I, (1641,) prevented the surprise of the castle of Dublin. This was an instance of religious affinity pre-

vailing over national animosity. He had been entrusted with the secret, but his sense of duty toward the English urged him to a discovery of the plot. The discovery, however, came too late to save the English, generally.

OCTA.—This is the name of a Saxon general who was brother to Hengist, the conqueror of Kent. As soon as the purpose of Hengist to subjugate the island was known, the spirit of the Britons was roused to the highest pitch of indignation, and such was the spirit and resolution with which they opposed his movements that he was forced to import fresh recruits from Germany. These came under command of Octa and his son, Ebissa. This Octa is to be distinguished from King Octa, who was the grandson, and not the brother of Hengist.

OCTA.—The third king of Kent. He was son and successor of Escus. Little is known of him. In the course of his administration, the kingdom of Essex was established, by which the provinces of Essex and Middlesex were dismembered from him, and his territory reduced to the single county of Kent and a small part of Surrey. He was a weak prince. He died in 534, after an obscure and uninteresting reign of 22 years.

ODDUNE.—The earl of Devonshire who, in the time of Alfred the Great, when nearly all England was overrun by the Danes, and the king, himself, assumed the habit of a common peasant to escape the pursuit of his enemies, roused the spirit of his nation by a sudden and unexpected victory. Hubba, the Dane, had landed in Devonshire, and disembarked a great body of troops. Oddune and his followers had taken shelter in the castle of Kinwith, where they were ill supplied with provisions and water. Hubba laid siege to the castle, and threatened to starve the entire garrison, or force it to surrender. Rather than submit, they determined on a desperate battle, and accordingly, one morning, before sunrise, when the Danes little expected such a movement, they broke from the castle, and falling upon them, put them completely to rout. Hubba, himself was slain in the action. (See Hubba.)

ODO.—Archbishop of Canterbury at the time of Edwy's accession, and for some time after his death. He was a vulgar-minded and cruel tyrant, and was the tool of Dunstan. His principal notoriety was gained by his infamous conduct toward the unhappy Elgiva. (See Elgiva.)

ODO.—A bishop of Baieux, and uterine brother to William, the Conqueror; whose ambitious scheme of conquest in England he seconded, and exerted all his influence, which seems to have been considerable, for the encouragement of the enterprise. After the conquest, when William returned to Normandy to receive the congratulations of his Norman subjects, he left the government of England in the hands of Odo and William Fitz-Osberne. During the king's absence, England was agitated by rebellions such as called forth the strongest talents of the regency, and on his return, he rewarded Odo's fidelity by creating him earl of Kent, and promoting him to immense power and riches. Soon after this, he conceived the ambitious design of aspiring to the papal throne, and commenced a series of intrigues among the barons of England, and also sending large sums of money into Italy, hoping to have everything in readiness by the time of the then reigning pontiff's death, an event for which he confidently looked, according to the predictions of an astrologer, although Gregory was then a young man. William, hearing of his intrigues, seized him and sent him into Normandy, where he confined him in custody until, in his dying moments, he was prevailed on to release him. After William's death, we find Odo heading a conspiracy in favor of Robert, duke of Normandy, against William Rufus. This being unsuccessful, it is probable that he shared the common fate of the rebels,—confiscation of property and banishment from the kingdom.

ODOGHARTIE.—An Irish chief who raised a popular rebellion against the English government in Ireland, in the reign of James I, (1612.) The insurrection, however, was easily extinguished, and we hear no more of Odoghartie.

OFFA.—The eleventh king of Mercia. He was of the royal blood, being a remote kinsman of Penda, the fourth Mercian king. He is thought to have reigned about thirty-nine years. His reign is distinguished by some military enterprise. He defeated Lothaire, king of Kent, in a bloody battle, and reduced the kingdom to a state of dependence. He also gained a decisive victory over the king of Wessex, and annexed the counties of Oxfordshire and Gloucester to his dominions. But no talents, however brilliant, can remove from his character the reproach of having treacherously murdered Ethelbert, the last king of East Anglia. This prince is said to have possessed great merit. He had sought the

hand of Elfrida, daughter of Offa, and was invited with all his retinue, to Hereford, to the celebration of the nuptials; but amid the joy and festivity of the occasion the happy bridegroom was seized by Offa and secretly beheaded. The royal family of East Anglia being then extinct, Offa hesitated not to incorporate it with his own dominions. Soon after this, the perfidious and hypocritical Offa, for the purpose of regaining the confidence of the world, or it may be to quiet the reproaches of his own conscience, began to pay court to the clergy, and to practice all the devotions of the monastic life. He gave the tenth of his goods to the church, bestowed large donations on the cathedral of Hereford, and made a pilgrimage to Rome. While there, he engaged to pay a yearly tribute for the support of an English college at Rome. This tax, though at first voluntary, was afterward demanded by the papal court, and was levied on all England. It afterward took the name of Peter pence, and became a subject of much ecclesiastical controversy. Offa even feigned to have been led by a vision from heaven to the discovery of the relics of St. Alba, the martyr of Verulam, which led him to found a monastery there. But all his stratagems failed, and his name is handed down through successive ages stained with the foul murder of the prince of Anglia. He died in 794.

OFFA.—All historians agree that this was the name of one of the kings of Essex, but such is the darkness which hangs over this monarchy during the last hundred years before its absorption into the kingdom of Wessex that even the succession of its kings is very hard to trace with certainty. Through this difficult period, we cannot do better than to follow Mr. Hume, and hence shall set down Offa as the ninth king of Essex. He was of the royal family, but whether the son of his immediate predecessor, or not, is not easy to determine. He married a daughter of Penda, king of Mercia, but partaking of the the monastic spirit of that age, which attached great sanctity to chastity, he took vows of perpetual abstinence from all the pleasures of marriage. Soon after this, he resigned his crown, made a pilgrimage to Rome, and shut himself up, during the remainder of his life, in a cloister. The time of his reign and the date of his resignation cannot be determined with accuracy. It must have been between 690 and 700.

OFFARRELL.—An Irish chief who caused great trouble

to the English, by repeated insurrections in the time of Cromwell's protectorate. He was, at last, defeated by Inchiquin, another Irish chief, who had formed an alliance with the English.

OGILVY, Sir Thomas.—Son of the earl of Airly. He united, with his father, in the enterprise of Montrose against the covenanters of Scotland, and in defense of Charles I. How long he continued in this service, and with what results, is uncertain.

OGILVY, Sir David.—Brother of the above. He cooperated with his father and brother under the earl of Montrose; but we know very little of his movements. One of these brothers, we cannot say which, known as Lord Ogilvy, continued in arms until after the defeat of Charles II at Worcester, when he was found, with several other Scottish noblemen, taking measures for raising a new army. While engaged in council on this subject, they were surrounded by Colonel Alured, and made prisoners; and after this we hear no more of Ogilvy.

OKEY, Colonel.—A prominent officer of Cromwell, during the civil wars, and one of the judges of Charles I. After the establishment of the protectorate, however, he became dissatisfied with the absolute power of Cromwell, and became so refractory that he was broken of his commission in the army. After the death of Cromwell, he united himself with the cabal of Wallingford House against Richard Cromwell. From this time, he seems to have been unsteady, at sometimes sustaining the parliament, and at others, the army. After the Restoration, he was arrested in Holland, brought home, convicted of treason as a regicide, and executed. At the place of execution, he prayed for the king, and declared his intention, had his life been spared, of submitting to his authority. In view of his penitence, his body was given to his friends to be buried. He had risen from the position of a chandler in London, and he seems to have been a man of many amiable qualities, if not of high and honorable principles.

OLAVE.—The Norwegian king who accompanied Sweyn in his first incursion into England. (See Ethelred.) After the payment of sixteen thousand pounds, which was the condition of their departure, Olave made a visit to Andover, the residence of king Ethelred, where he received the right of confirmation from an English bishop, and also many rich

presents from the king. He made a promise at that time, never again to invade England, which promise he is thought to have kept. His name is found on the calendar of the church of Rome, and he is commonly called St. Olave.

OLAVE.—A son of Harold Halfagar, king of Norway, who accompanied him in his piratical invasion of England in conjunction with Tosti. When his father was slain, he fell into the hands of Harold, but was permitted to return to Norway with twenty vessels.

OLDCASTLE, Sir John.—Commonly known as Lord Cobham. He made himself prominent as a leader of the sect of the Lollards, by which he drew upon him the displeasure of the hierarchy. He was indicted for heresy by Arundel, the archbishop of Canterbury, and sentenced to be burned. Before the time for execution arrived, however, he escaped from the tower, and after conferring with most of his party, made a bold and treasonable attempt to seize the person of the king, (Henry V,) and put all their persecutors to the sword. He was not arrested until the end of four years after this, when he was hung alive in irons, and life destroyed by a fire built under the gallows, which slowly consumed him. He had adopted some of the tenets of Wickliffe, and was violently opposed to the church of Rome, but certainly had not the true spirit of the reformation.

OLGAR.—Earl of Devonshire, and father of Elfrida, the wife of King Edgar. (See Elfrida.)

OLIPHANT, Lord.—A Scottish peer who engaged in the war against Henry VIII in 1542. He fell into the hands of the English, and was carried prisoner to London. About this time was born the unfortunate Mary, of Scots; and as Henry was exceedingly anxious to effect a union of the two kingdoms, he released Oliphant, with all the other prisoners, on a promise that they would exert all their influence to effect a marriage between their princess and young Edward VI. How far the pledge was observed, we are not able to say.

OLIVA, De.—General of the order of Jesuits in the time of Charles II. According to the story of Titus Oates, the pope, having discovered that he was justly entitled to England, had appointed De Oliva his viceroy, and empowered him to take possession of it and administer its government.

OLIVER.—One of four lawyers to whom the earl of

Southampton, while chancellor, or keeper of the seal, in the minority of Edward VI, committed the duties of his office. This was objected to, not on the ground of unworthiness in the men, but that it was a violation of the prerogative of the office, to commit the seal to commissioners. The judges so decided, and Southampton was broken of his office, fined, and placed in custody. (See Wriothsesely, earl of Southampton.)

ORDMER, Earl.—The father of King Edgar's first wife, and hence the maternal grand-father of Edward, the martyr.

O'NEALE.—An Irish chief who united with the son of the earl of Kildare in an insurrection, and participated in the murder of Allen, archbishop of Dublin. The whole movement was soon suppressed, and the principal actors, O'Neale among them, taken over to England and executed by order of Henry VIII. (See Kildare, earl of.)

O'NEALE.—Perhaps an Irishman by birth, a member of parliament in the reign of Charles I. He united, in 1641, with Piercy, Goring, and several other prominent members, in a measure for employing the influence of the army to restrain the more violent part of the parliament. The measure, however, was soon found impracticable, and abandoned. These men seem to have been governed, not so much by attachment to the crown as by disgust with the violent measures of the parliament.

O'NEALE, Shan.—Commonly known among the Irish as O'Neale the Great, because head of the great O'Neale clan. He flourished in the reign of Elizabeth, and distinguished himself by his animosity toward the English. When Elizabeth talked of conferring on him the title of earl of Tyrone, he disdained it, and proclaimed himself king of Ulster. When some of his people proposed to introduce bread into Ireland, he put them to death, because it was "an invention of the English." In 1560, he raised a rebellion, but on making some apologies, was received into favor, promising more dutiful conduct in time to come. Seven years after, however, he renewed his hostilities, and when pressed by the English, retired into Clandeboy, and delivered himself to the Scotch, who soon after put him to death. He was a noble specimen of barbarian.

O'NEALE, Phelim.—Of the same clan of the great Shan. He was, in many respects, the mover of the great rebellion and massacre of 1641, under Charles I. More

was, perhaps, the originator of the idea, but O'Neale very soon became the ruling element, and gave character to the whole movement. Such was the violence and ferocity of his sanguinary temper, and so shocking the cruelties which he exercised, that More became disgusted, and retired from the bloody scene. (See More.) After the fall of Charles, and the establishment of the protectorate of Cromwell, Ireton was sent into Ireland with a powerful army to chastise the outrage, when O'Neale was most justly brought to the gibbet.

O'NEALE, Owen.—Of the same clan. He first appears in a conspiracy against the English government with Rinuccini, a papal legate, sent into Ireland to administer its spiritual interests, but who very soon aspired to administer the civil government of the country. This being checked, he entered into correspondence with the parliamentary generals, evidently more intent on his own personal safety than the liberties of the country. Cromwell, however, had no confidence in his gentle letters and fair proposals, but proceeded effectually to humble him by military force. He was less respectable than most of his family, because less sincere in his patriotism.

O'NEALE, Hugh.—Earl of Tyrone. Nephew to the Great Shan O'Neale, whose son he murdered, that he might be head of the clan. He had no taste for luxuries, but rejoiced in the freedom and lawlessness of barbarous life. He was not less hostile to the English than his illustrious uncle, and far more successful in arms. After continuing his savage war against England for several years, in which he even gained some victories, he was proclaimed "Deliverer of his country, and patron of Irish liberty." For several years the earl of Essex, (Robert Devereux,) labored, in vain, to humble him, and left the country in despair. He succeeded in interesting the Spanish in his cause, and waged a war that was truly formidable. He was, however, at length, defeated by Lord Mountjoy, and surrendered himself a prisoner, and strange as it may appear, after a whole life of rebellion, he received the queen's pardon!

ORMESBY.—Justiciary of Scotland while it was held as a dependency under Edward I of England. Warrenne was left governor, and on his retiring to England for his health, the government devolved on Ormesby. He proved so tyrannical as to rouse the spirit of the Scots, and prompt a des-

perate determination to throw off the English yoke. Just at this time, the famous William Wallace began to arrest attention, and every day brought fresh accounts of his daring deeds, until it was known that he was about to attack Ormesby, who, having few tooops, fled into England.

ORMOND, Earl of.—President of Munster, in Ireland, under the reign of Elizabeth. We know but little of him, save that when San Josepho, the Spaniard, came into Ireland and built a fort at Kerry, Ormond and Lord Gray, the deputy of Ireland, besieged him, and committed most unheard of cruelties against him, putting nearly all the Spanish and Italian prisoners to the sword, merely because they did not wish to be encumbered with so many prisoners.

ORMOND, Earl, Marquis and Duke of.—Well known as the lord lieutenant of Ireland in the reigns of Charles I and II. He entered on his duties just at the commencement of the parliamentary troubles, and had gained several brilliant victories, when it was resolved, in parliament, to withhold all supplies. Indignant at the treatment which he had received, he began to exert all his influence against the parliament, and in favor of his injured monarch. He even made peace with the Irish rebels, and engaged many of them in the royal service against the parliamentary usurpations. After Charles had fallen into the hands of the parliamentarians, when they urged him to surrender all his fortresses to their generals, in hope of appeasing them, he complied, and instructed Ormond to surrender Dublin, and all his important posts. He obeyed; and coming over to England, was admitted into the presence of the king, then a prisoner, and received his thanks for his devotion. Being banished, however, to a distance from the city, he retired to France, whence he afterward sailed to Ireland, and made an attempt on Dublin. Failing in this, he came to England and attempted a conspiracy, with many others, against Cromwell, who was now protector. On the failure of this, it is probable that he again retired to France until after the restoration. Immediately after the restoration of Charles II, he was made duke of Ormond, and steward of the royal household, and was soon after restored to his old situation of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, where he remained, most of the time, until after the accession of James II, who changed the whole administration of Ireland in favor of the Roman catholics. Upon the whole, the duke of Ormond, though an

Irishman by birth, is to be regarded as one of the highest order of English cavaliers.

OSBALDISTONE.—A schoolmaster who wrote certain letters to Williams, bishop of Lincoln, in which he spoke of “a little great man,” “a little urchin,” &c. These papers were found in Williams’ study, and were construed to apply to archbishop Laud. For receiving and concealing such letters, Williams was fined 8,000 pounds, and Osbaldistone five thousand, and condemned, moreover, to have his ears nailed to the pillory in sight of his school. He escaped the penalty by flight, leaving a note in his study, in these words, “I have gone beyond Canterbury.”

OSBEC.—(See Warbeck.)

OSBEC, Peterkin.—(See Warbeck.)

OSBERNE.—The eldest son of Siward of Northumberland. He was slain in the action by which his father defeated and killed Macbeth, the usurper of the Scottish throne. This battle, although it added greatly to the authority of Siward, while living, was fatal to his family, as he had no other son of sufficient age to succeed him in the government.

OSBERNE.—A brother to King Sweyn, the Dane. He landed in England soon after the Norman conquest, in command of a powerful armament of three hundred vessels, prepared to assist the English against their new masters. He was also accompanied by Harold and Canute, two sons of Sweyn. At first, he assisted the English in their resistance to the Norman government, but William soon engaged him, by large presents, and by permitting him to plunder the coast, to retire and leave the English to their fate.

OSBORNE, Sir Thomas.—Earl of Danby. Treasurer under the reign of Charles II. He is said to have raised himself to this high position, and to the peerage, wholly by his own talents while a member of the house of commons. He was a violent opposer of Romanism, exerted all his influence to give character to the stories of Titus Oates, and even caused them to be laid before the house of peers, for the purpose of obtaining the sense of that body. On Montague’s hasty return from Paris, he produced papers showing that Osborne, in his character as treasurer, had committed some gross outrages on the government, in proposing to sell its honor “for value received.” Articles of impeachment were passed against him in the house, but the peers did not find anything of the nature of treason, as the king avowed the

transaction as having his sanction. Parliament was dissolved; but the next one renewed the impeachment, and the peers concurred so far as to order his arrest. At first he fled the kingdom, but returned, and was thrown into the tower, where he remained until the accession of James II, who caused him to be released—at the same time with many “popish lords,” who had been confined in the reign of Charles. Osborne, however, did not appreciate the service, believing that his release was granted merely to give respectability to the release of the papists; and he was one among the first to favor the project of inviting the prince of Orange to invade England.

OSBRICHT.—This is the name of a Northumbrian prince who perished in defense of the city of York against the Danes under the reign of Ethered about 870.

OSCITEL.—A Danish prince who came over to England in company with Guthrum and Amund. (See Guthrum and Amund.)

OSFRID.—A son of King Edwin, of Northumberland. He was slain at the same time with his father, in battle with Penda, of Mercia, and Cædwalla, a British chief, who had formed an alliance against Northumberland. He died young, and little is known of him.

OSMER.—When Edmond Ironside engaged the Danes in the battle of Scørston, and had nearly prevailed, the infamous Edric, the traitor, who was then in command of the Danish forces, to which side he had lately deserted, cut off the head of Osmer, who was known to bear a striking resemblance to King Edmond, and carrying it in view of the English in triumph, called aloud, “Behold the head of your king! it is time to fly!” The effect was that of general consternation, and had well nigh caused a defeat to the English.

OSORY, Earl of.—Commonly known as Lord Osory. A son of the duke of Ormond. When his father’s life had been attempted, Osory, suspecting the duke of Buckingham as being concerned in it, addressed him in the king’s presence: “My Lord, I know well, that you are at the bottom of this late attempt upon my father: but I give you warning, if, by any means, he come to a violent end, I shall not be at a loss to know the author. I shall consider you as the assassin: I shall treat you as such; and wherever I meet you, I shall pistol you, though you stood be-

hind the king's chair; and I tell you in his majesty's presence, that you may be sure I shall not fail of performance." After this, he served in the royal navy, under Prince Rupert, where he established for himself a good reputation. When his father's conduct, as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, was made a subject of discussion by the earl of Shaftesbury, (Ashley Cooper,) young Osory stood up in his defense with a degree of courage and ability that did honor, alike to his head and heart.

OSRED I.—Son of Alfrid. He was made seventh king of Northumberland at the death of his father. He succeeded to the throne when but a boy, eight years old. He reigned eleven years, and was murdered by Kenrid, a relation of his, who usurped the throne.

OSRED II.—The seventeenth king of Northumberland. He was a nephew of Celwold, and succeeded him in the government. He had a short reign of one year—from 789 to 790.

OSRIC.—A cousin-german of Edwin, the second king of Northumberland. At the death of Edwin, when his kingdom was dismembered, and Eanfrid, the son of Ethilfrid took possession of Bernicia, Osric seated himself on the throne of Deiri against the prior claims of the sons of Edwin, whom he forced to seek safety by flight. He became a notorious idolater, and caused his subjects to apostatize from the christian faith. He perished in battle with Cædwalla, the Briton.

OSRIC.—The ninth king of Northumberland. He succeeded Kenrid and was succeeded by Celwulph. He is thought to have died in 730, after a reign of twelve years. He is so enveloped in the darkness of his times that little is known of him.

OSTORIUS SCAPULA.—A Roman general under the reign of Cláudius, who led the first successful invasion of the western part of the island of Britain. It was he who defeated, took prisoner, and sent to Rome, the famous prince Caractacus, whose noble conduct won for him the esteem and admiration of the emperor, and procured his restoration to authority in his own country, as a subordinate of the Roman empire. (See Caractacus.)

OSWALD.—A young prince who opposed the pretensions of Adelard, of Wessex.—(See Adelard.)

OSWALD.—The third king of Northumberland. At

the death of his father, Ethilfrid, this prince, with his two brothers, was carried into Scotland. After the death of Edwin, when the kingdom was dismembered, they returned, and Eanfrid, the eldest of them, took possession of his paternal part, Bernicia, while Osric, a cousin of Edwin, took Deiri. After the death of both these princes, Oswald succeeded in again uniting the two crowns, and became king of Northumberland in 634. He restored the christian religion in his dominions, defeated Cædwalla, the Briton, in a bloody engagement, (which was the last struggle of the ancient Britons against the Saxons,) and was, himself, slain in battle with Penda, king of Mercia, after a reign of nine years. He has been much celebrated by the monkish historians for his sanctity of character. (See Eanfrid.)

OSWALD.—A bishop of Worcester, who succeeded the famous St. Dunstan. It is probable that Dunstan resigned the see of Worcester for no other purpose than that he might be promoted to the better and more lucrative one of London. Oswald was one of his creatures, and a very fit character for gathering up the honors thrown off by his dictator. He was in high favor with King Edgar.

OSWIN.—Son of Osric, who was the last king of Deiri. He was slain by Oswy, fourth king of Northumberland, for the purpose of extinguishing forever, the royal family of Deiri. (See Oswy.)

OSWOLF.—The twelfth king of Northumberland. He was the son and successor of Eadbert, and was slain in a sedition a year after his accession. Died in 759.

OSWY.—The fourth king of Northumberland. He was third son of Ethilfrid, and succeeded his brother Oswald. His character is stained by the murder of Oswin, son of Osric, whose hereditary claim to the crown of Deiri threatened the kingdom of Northumberland with another dismemberment. By this murderous deed he extinguished the royal race of Deiri, and made himself secure in his position. He reigned ten years,—from 643 to 653.

OTHO.—A Roman legate sent by the pope into England in 1240 to collect a tenth part of all the ecclesiastical revenues. Addressing the clergy as a body, he did not succeed, but on calling upon them separately, and using intrigues and menaces, he obtained large sums, and on leaving, is said to have carried more money out of the kingdom than he left in it.

OTWAY, Thomas.—A dramatic writer of very high order under the reign of Charles II. He was born in 1651, and educated at Oxford. He first engaged in military life, but being displeased with it, returned to London, and applied himself to the pursuit of letters. He turned off many fine productions, and was regarded as one of the most heart-stirring poets of his age. His life, however, was embittered by extreme poverty, and he died, literally, of hunger,—or what was worse. When almost in a state of starvation, he left his wretched hovel, and going out, begged for a shilling. The gentleman to whom he applied gave him a guinea. With this he hastened to a shop and bought a roll, with which he was “choked to death at the first mouthful.”

OUGHTRED, William.—A celebrated mathematician under the reign of Charles I and the commonwealth. He was a clergyman of the church of England, and had the living of Oldbury, until ejected by the puritan reign. During the time of the protectorate, he applied himself to the study of mathematics, though he was often interrupted by the inquisitors, and narrowly escaped violence. On hearing of the act of parliament by which Charles II was restored to the throne of his father, he is said to have died in a transport of joy. He died in 1660, aged 86. Several of his mathematical works were afterward adopted as text books in the university of Cambridge, his *alma mater*.

OVERBURY, Sir Thomas.—A faithful minister of James I, and particular friend and adviser of Robert Carre, earl of Somerset. When informed, by Carre, of his intention of marrying the countess of Essex, he dissuaded him. This drew upon him the displeasure of the countess, and from that time, she resolved on his ruin. He was thrown into the tower, and kept in close confinement for some six months, and then destroyed by poison. At first, the evidence was not clear; but afterward, the whole secret came out, and several of the subordinate operators were executed. (See Carre, Robert, and Frances Howard.)

OVERTON.—An officer of Cromwell who made himself somewhat prominent by his opposition to what he called “one-man power,” alleging that there was but one king,—Jesus Christ. On this principle, he opposed the protectorate, and was broken of his commission in the army. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, he became a violent opposer of Richard, and after his abdication, became governor of Hull.

When General Monk began to take measures for the restoration, he sent Colonel Alured to take possession of that post. Overton replied that he had made up his mind to retain the command of it until the coming of King Jesus. A strong force, however, soon changed his mind, and he surrendered the position.

OWEN, Sir Roger.—A patriotic member of parliament under the reign of James I. He gravely called in question the right of the crown to levy tax without the consent of parliament. This doctrine, an important element of liberty, was not fully developed until in the following reign, though it was fast taking possession of the popular mind in the reign of James.

OWEN, Sir John.—A zealous royalist in the civil wars of Charles I. He was wounded in the siege of Bristol, in 1643. After the death of Charles, he was tried by Cromwell's court, and condemned to death, but received a pardon.

OXFORD, Earl of.—(See Vere, Robert de.)

OXFORD, Earl of.—(See John.)

P

PACE, Richard.—At one time, secretary to Cardinal Bambridge, and afterward, secretary of state under Henry VIII, who also employed him as ambassador to several of the courts of Europe. He was a man of talents and profound statesmanship.

PACK.—Alderman of London, and a member of Cromwell's parliament in 1656. He moved, in parliament, to invest Cromwell with the title of king. Many of the protector's best friends opposed it, and a great part of his enemies favored it. The motion prevailed; but Cromwell, wisely judging it safer to consult the candor of his friends than the treachery of his enemies, declined the regal honors.

PACKER.—An officer of the Cromwell army whom the protector suspected of improper motives, and displaced from office. What the nature of the accusation against him was, we are not informed.

PAGANELL.—A powerful English baron who cast his influence in favor of the empress Matilda against Stephen. Beyond this, little is known of him.

PAGET, Sir William.—One of the sixteen executors, and

secretary of state, appointed by will of Henry VIII in the minority of Edward VI. He was a firm friend and supporter of Protector Somerset, and remained attached to his interests when every other prominent man in England, save Cranmer, had deserted him. He seems to have been a man of high principles and great stability of character.

PAGET, Lord.—Chancellor of the duchy of Somerset in the reign of Edward VI. He was greatly devoted to the protector, (Somerset,) for which he was fined 6,000 pounds, with loss of office, and degradation from the order of the garter. After this, we hear no more of him until in the reign of Elizabeth, when he appears among the staunch friends of Mary of Scots, laboring to effect a Spanish alliance for her rescue. What became of him we are not able to say.

PAGET, Charles.—An active friend and supporter of Mary, of Scots, during her confinement in England. His correspondence with her was clearly proved, on her trial, and it was generally believed that he was engaged in a plot with Spain for the invasion of England, for the purpose of placing Mary on the throne, or at least, of humbling the haughty Elizabeth. This was one of the chief and fatal accusations against Mary. What became of Paget is not certainly known. As we have no certain account of his trial or execution, it is probable that he fled the kingdom.

PAGET, Lord.—One of the commissioners sent by Charles I, in 1640, to treat with the Scots, and prevent their farther advance on England. He is said to have been of the popular party in England, as were nearly all the commissioners sent on this occasion, and hence very likely to be acceptable to the Scots, who agreed with the English puritans on most points, until after the fall of Charles.

PAGITER.—Said to have suffered under Charles I's violation of the "petition of right," by being refused bail, or releasement, after his commitment to prison. Complaints of this kind were so common in the reign of Charles, that we cannot attach much importance to them.

PALING, Earl.—(See Gunilda.)

PALMER, Sir Thomas.—Was active in the wars of Protector Somerset in Scotland, in the minority of Edward VI, and for his devotion to the protector, suffered a tedious confinement. On the death of Edward, he took decided ground for the Lady Jane Grey, for which he was executed at the same time with the duke of Northumberland.

PALMER, Sir Henry.—A naval officer of some note in the reign of Elizabeth. We do not learn, however, that he ever rose to any great distinction. If we have not confounded two men, he lived until the commencement of the troubles of Charles I, when he was distinguished as a devoted royalist, but disapproved many of the measures of the king, as injudicious.

PALMER, Mrs.—Duchess of Cleveland. The favorite mistress of Charles II. She is said to have been a woman prodigal, rapacious, dissolute, violent, and revengeful: and such was her influence with the king, that she was able to undermine and supplant any courtier who became the object of her dislike, or to elevate any one of her favorites. The shame of her prostitution was heightened by the fact of her husband, the earl of Castlemaine, being still alive at the time of her royal amours.

PALMIO.—The Jesuit of Milan who first suggested to William Parry the idea of assassinating the queen, (Elizabeth.) (See Parry, William.)

PANDOLF.—The Roman legate sent by the pope to reduce King John. He began by representing to him that his own people had combined against him, that he was entirely at the mercy of the pope, that a powerful French armament was ready to fall upon him,—in short, that he had no safety but in the most unqualified submission to the papal authority. He finally succeeded in obtaining all he wished. The king consented, in his extremity, to resign his crown, and ever afterward to hold it in vassalage to the pope. He did homage to Pandolf, threw himself on his knees before him, lifted up his joined hands and put them in those of the legate, swore fealty to the holy see forever, and at the same time, paid him a sum of money suitable to the occasion. (See John.) After so brilliant a triumph, Pandolf returned to Rome to receive the approbation and applause of his spiritual sovereign. Early in the following reign, we find him again in England, exercising the office of legate, and active in enforcing on the discontented barons of Henry III all the articles to which John had subscribed.

PAPILLON.—Elected, by the country party, one of the sheriffs of London, in the reign of Charles II. As the election, however, was irregularly conducted, it was declared null, and he was not sworn in. (See Dubois.)

PARHAM, Sir Edward.—Concerned in the plot for de-

posing James I, and placing Arabella Stuart on the throne. He was of the order of "free-thinkers," who united with the papists and puritans in that mysterious movement. We know but little of him.

PARIS, Van.—The Dutch boy who was executed under the reign of Edward VI for having adopted the Arian heresy. For this instance of cruelty, as well as for the execution of Joan Bocher, (called Joan of Kent,) Cranmer has ever been held responsible. Van Paris suffered with so much satisfaction, that he even embraced and caressed the fagots which blazed around him.

PARKER, Matthew.—Commonly reckoned the second protestant archbishop of Canterbury, Cranmer being first. He was born in 1504, and educated at Cambridge, where he became greatly distinguished as a scholar and preacher. He was made chaplain to Henry VIII, and to Queen Anne Boleyn, and after the accession of Edward VI, was made dean of Lincoln. On the accession of Mary, he was stripped of his ecclesiastical honors, because of his attachment to the protestant doctrines. On the accession of Elizabeth, he was made archbishop of Canterbury. His consecration was long declared by the Roman catholics to be irregular, being performed, they declared, not by bishops, but by laymen, or presbyters, and was commonly denominated the "Nag's Head consecration." The records of the university of Oxford, however, place this matter beyond all question, and throw the "Nag's Head" story into contempt. He was consecrated by four bishops who had been in exile during the bloody reign of Mary, viz., Barlow, Coverdale, Scory, and Hodgkins. After his consecration, he acted with great spirit and manly firmness, and planted the principles of the reformation throughout the kingdom. He died on the 17th of May, 1575, aged 72.

PARKER, Samuel.—Bishop of Oxford and president of Magdalen college in the reign of James II. He was born in 1640, and brought up in the puritan faith. Being ambitious, however, he gradually espoused the most ultra high church theory, and was, at length, reported one of the proselytes of James to Romanism. For this evidence of piety and merit, he was elevated to the see of Oxford, and forced into the presidency of the college against the remonstrances of the fellows, and even in the face of another election. (See Hough, Dr.) When James was made sensible of his

danger by the report of the invasion of England by the prince of Orange, he reversed his order, and caused Parker to be removed from college; but it was then too late to repair the mischief. After this, Parker's hypocrisy was so apparent that he fell into universal contempt, notwithstanding he remained in the communion of the church of England. He died March 20, 1687, "Unwept, unsung."

PARSONS, Sir William.—A justice sent into Ireland by Charles I. He is said to have been a man of small abilities, though we hear no account of his being other than faithful to his trust. His good fortune enabled him to discover the plot of the great Irish massacre of 1641 in time to save Dublin. At the commencement of the civil wars, he favored the parliament, and was removed from office.

PARRY, William.—A Roman catholic under the reign of Elizabeth, who was persuaded by some Jesuits of Italy and France to assassinate the heretical queen. He then came over to England for the purpose of executing his bloody purpose, but on his communicating it to some of his own party, the secret got abroad, and he was thrown into prison. When brought to trial, he confessed the design and was executed according to law.

PARRY, Sir Thomas.—A member of the council of Queen Elizabeth. We know but little of him, save that he favored the protestant religion, which made him very obnoxious to the Romanists who constituted a minority of the council.

PARRY, Father.—A Jesuit who was represented by Fitzharris as concerned in a popish plot against the life of the king, (Charles II,) and the liberties of England. But little credit can be attached to the story.

PARSONS.—A jesuit, sent by the pope into England, in the time of Elizabeth, to qualify a sentence of excommunication against the queen. The bull had absolved the Roman catholics from all allegiance to Elizabeth, and as many were about proceeding to act accordingly, Parsons came to inform them, that although it was forever binding on them it was not to be *acted* on until such time as the pope should designate.

PARTRIAGE, Sir Miles.—A favorite of protector Somerset, (Sir Edward Seymour,) who was arrested the next day after the protector, and executed soon after. Great injustice is said to have been done him on his trial, and his

unhappy fate has elicited quite as much sympathy as that of his patron.

PASTON, Lord.—Belonging to the party called *abhorers*, in the reign of Charles II, because of their abhorrence of certain popular doctrines—particularly the doctrine that the people had a right to demand a parliament at any time when they thought proper. For his opposition to these notions, Paston became an object of great abhorrence with the commons, and complaints were lodged against him.

PAULET, Sir William.—Commonly known by his title of Lord St. John. A great favorite of Henry VIII. He accompanied his royal master on his expedition into France in 1544, and through Henry's whole life, managed to retain his confidence and esteem. At Henry's death, he appointed him one of the executors of his will, and a member of the privy council of his son, Edward VI. He made an able minister, but was among the chief opposers of protector Somerset. (See Seymour, Sir Edward.)

PAULET, Sir Amius.—One of the keepers of the person of Mary, of Scots. The earl of Shrewsbury had been thought too indulgent, and Paulet and Drury were placed in charge of her, they being men of more severity of discipline, though gentlemen of distinction and honor. From this time, she was watched with the utmost vigilance, though we have no account of either of these keepers ever disregarding her rank. Paulet took leave of her as she passed to the scaffold, and caused two of his guards to support her. (See Drury, Sir Drue.)

PAULET, Lord.—Sent by Charles I on the same mission with Lord Paget, and others, to treat with the Scotch about the commencement of the civil wars. At this time, he was of the popular, or puritan party; but gradually, as the war progressed, and the demands of the parliament became more exorbitant, he became disgusted with the party, and at last, devoted himself to the service of the king. What became of him, we are not able to say. The last that we hear of him, he was assisting the marquis of Hertford in raising an army in the west; unless, as some have understood, he be the same Lord Paulet whom we find in 1689, encouraging the invasion of England by the prince of Orange, and laboring to secure the abdication of James II.

PAULLINUS.—A learned bishop who accompanied Ethelburga, the wife of Edwin of Northumberland, from Kent,

as her domestic chaplain, and by whose influence that prince and his subjects were converted to Christianity. He became the first archbishop of York, but on a general apostacy occurring in Northumberland he returned to Kent.

PAVIE, Aimery de.—An Italian who discovered much bravery in the continental wars of Edward III. Edward, having confidence in him, made him governor of Calais. Soon, however, he showed his utter want of all moral principle by engaging to deliver it to the French for twenty thousand crowns. The news reached England. Edward sent for him. He went into the presence of the king, not supposing that the secret had reached his ears. Edward proposed to spare his life on condition he would turn his perfidy to the destruction of the enemy. To this he readily agreed, and a strong force was prepared to receive the French at the opening of the gates. Pavie, at the time appointed, went and received the money, and then threw open the gates, when, to the astonishment of the French, Edward himself, with a strong force, broke from their concealment, and charged upon the enemy so furiously that very few had the fortune to make their escape.

PAW.—A pensionary of Holland, sent to London in 1652, in time of the commonwealth, to tender the apology of the states for an attack lately made by the Dutch fleet upon the English. Through him, they disclaimed the whole deed, and begged the parliament to accept their apology. The explanation, however, was not satisfactory, and war soon followed.

PAZAS, Hugh de.—Bishop of Durham, under the reign of Richard I. When Richard, to raise funds for the prosecution of the crusade, exposed many of the offices of government to sale, Pazas became the purchaser of that of chief justiciary, and also of the earldom of Northumberland. On the king's departure he left Pazas, in conjunction with Longchamp, bishop of Ely, guardian of the realm. He seems to have been contemptible in the eyes of Longchamp, who, soon after the king's departure for Palestine, forced him to resign the earldom of Northumberland, and assumed the entire government himself.

PEADA.—Fifth king of Mercia. He was the son and successor of Penda. His father was slain in battle with Oswy, king of Northumberland, by which Oswy became, to a great extent, disposer of the Mercian crown. His wis-

dom and generosity, however, would not permit him to violate the law of succession, so he immediately placed Peada, the rightful heir, on the throne, gave him his daughter in marriage, and kept him under his constant protection. Through the influence of his wife, Peada embraced christianity. He came to a violent death in 659 after a reign of three years.

PECKHAM, Sir Edmund.—One of the counsellors appointed by will of Henry VIII to assist the executors in the minority of his son, Edward VI. Beyond this, we know very little of him.

PELAGIUS.—A British monk of the fifth century, whose heresies, for a time, agitated the whole christian world. He was a native Briton, and perhaps unknown beyond his own island, until known to the general church as a heretic. What his real sentiments were is not certainly known, as we have them only through his enemies. He is said, however, to have taught that the posterity of Adam was in no sense affected by his sin. That every child is born with the same nature, and sustaining just the same relation to God which our first parents did when they came from the hands of their Creator. That it is possible for every man, by the exercise of his natural faculties, and without any internal grace whatever, to live wholly without sin, and that suffering and death are not the consequences of sin, but necessarily result from the physical organization of man. All grace, he taught, was external, consisting in the teachings of the Word, and not in the internal monitions and direct agency of the holy spirit. Pope Zozimus was won by his arguments, and for some time was known as the head of that party; though he afterwards recanted. The third general council of Ephesus, condemned the doctrine of Pelagius as heretical, and the emperor Honorius, A. D. 418, published an edict expelling all its leaders from Rome and sending their followers into exile.

PELHAM, Henry.—Elected speaker of the house of commons in 1647, after the displacement of Lenthall, whose measures were not sufficiently violent to suit the views of the dominant party. Pelham was of the independent military order of reformers.

PEMBERTON, Sir Francis.—An able lawyer of the time of James II. He was one of the counsel for the bishops who were prosecuted by the crown for refusing to publish the king's declaration of indulgence to dissenters;

—to Roman catholics. This being a question of the utmost moment to the nation, (one in which was involved the question whether kings could set aside the legal enactments of parliament,) of course, none but the best talent of England was employed.

PEMBROKE, Earl of.—(See Mareschal, Sir William, Sen.)

PEMBROKE, Earl of.—(See Mareschal, Sir William, Jun.)

PEMBROKE, Earl of.—(See Valence, Aymer de.)

PEMBROKE, Earl of.—(See Tudor, Jasper.)

PEMBROKE, Earl of.—(See Herbert, Sir William.)

PEMBROKE, Earl of.—(See Hastings, John.)

PEN.—A celebrated naval officer in the time of the protectorate of Cromwell. He was believed to have sympathised with the king, and still to have a preference for monarchy; notwithstanding, he remained in active service, co-operating with admiral Blake and other able seamen, until 1655, when his unsuccessful attempt on St. Domingo gave such offense to Cromwell, that he threw him into the tower. After this, we hear but little of him.

PENDA.—Fourth king of Mercia. He was the son, but not the immediate successor of Webba. By reference to the article Webba, it will appear that that prince was placed on the throne of Mercia by Ethelbert, king of Kent, to whom he was really in subjection all the remainder of his life. At his death, Ethelbert claimed the right to determine who should succeed him. Penda was the lawful heir, but fearing his fierce and unmanageable spirit, he appointed Ceorl, a kinsman of Penda, to the throne. Thus Penda was deprived of his lawful inheritance until after the death of Ceorl—about nine years. On coming to the throne he very soon showed that the fears of Ethelbert were not groundless. He became the terror of the whole Heptarchy. Three kings of East Anglia perished successively in battle with him, as did two of the greatest princes of Northumberland. At length Oswy, king of Northumberland, defeated and slew him, and thus relieved the island of a sanguinary tyrant. He reigned 31 years.

PENDERGAST, Maurice de.—An ally of Fitz-Stephens in his defense of the rights of Dermot, the Irish prince. It is probable that he was a nobleman, or chief, of Wales. (See Fitz-Stephens, Robert.)

PENDERELL.—A farmer of Boscabel House who protected Charles II in his flight from the defeat of Worcester. He and his four brothers devoted themselves to the king's service, and for several days, kept him in the tree, since called the "King's Oak," and at night, lodged him in places of greatest security, until they were able to conduct him to the house of Colonel Lane, at Bentley, whence he escaped to Bristol, and thence to the sea. After the restoration of Charles, he conferred on the family several handsome presents.

PENNINGTON.—A naval officer of Charles I. He commanded a fleet, in 1625, the year of Charles' accession, to France, ostensibly to co-operate with that nation against Genoa. On reaching the coast of France, however, a suspicion arose among his sailors, that the expedition was directed against the Huguenots; and in spite of Pennington's asseverations to the contrary, nearly all his men went ashore and deserted him.

PENNINGTON.—An alderman, and afterward, mayor, of London, and member of parliament under Charles I. He presented to the commons a petition from 15,000 puritans, asking for the abolition of episcopacy, and urging, as one reason for it, that the bishops had given their consent to the publishing of "Ovid's Art of Love." After this, he became one of the most violent of the parliamentary party, and was always particularly mad on the subject of the people's right to petition.

PENRUDDOC.—A bold cavalier who, in time of the commonwealth, entered into the conspiracy (1655) for restoring monarchy. Being detected by Cromwell, the enterprise failed, and but one rising occurred in the country, which was at Salisbury. That place was entered by a troop of horse under the command of Penruddoc, Groves and Jones. As most of the leaders of the conspiracy were put to death, it is probable that Penruddoc shared their fate.

PERCI, Richard de. One of the executive council under the great charter of King John. He is thought to have been one of the most powerful barons of his day.

PEREGRINE.—Commonly known by his title of Lord Willoughby, Commander of the English forces in Holland in the reign of Elizabeth. He succeeded the earl of Leicester, who had been displaced for the bad faith in which he had acted. After this, we find him in command of a strong

force sent by Elizabeth to the assistance of Henry IV, of France, against the Roman catholics. We do not learn that he ever gained for himself any great notoriety.

PERROT, Sir John.—Lord deputy of Ireland in the reign of Elizabeth. Being greatly troubled by incursions of the Scottish islanders, he put arms and ammunition into the hands of the native Irish of Ulster, to enable them to defend themselves against these incursions. This was soon found to have been an imprudent measure, as the Irish, from that time, were more formidable to the English than they had ever been before.

PERROT, Sir James.—A member of parliament in the reign of James I. In 1621, he took so active a part in defense of liberal principles as gave great offense to the crown, for which he was compelled to go into Ireland on business pertaining to the government. This was a punishment not unfrequently inflicted by the crown, in those times, on disorderly members of parliament.

PET.—A member of parliament in the early part of the reign of Charles II. He had been appointed a commissioner for some purpose a few years before, in which he had failed to obey orders. This was brought up against him in 1668, and he was expelled the house, and articles of impeachment passed against him. These, however, were never acted upon.

PETER.—A cardinal of the papal court who assisted and co-operated with Ermenfroy, the first Roman legate ever in England, at the council of Winchester, soon after the Norman conquest. It was before this council that Stigand, the archbishop of Canterbury was arraigned and degraded. (See Stigand.)

PETER.—A hermit of Pomfret who foretold that king John should lose his crown in the very year in which he actually did homage to the Roman legate. He was imprisoned in Corfe castle until the fulfillment of his prophecy, and then tried as an impostor. In vain he pleaded the fulfillment of his prophecy. This only aggravated his guilt. He was convicted and hanged on a gibbet at Warham.

PETER THE HERMIT.—The originator, and one of the leaders of the Holy Wars against the infidels of Palestine. He was a native of Amiens, in Picardy. Being of a religious turn of mind, he made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, in which he, of course, suffered many hardships and priva-

tions. Under these, he became deeply impressed with the importance of a crusade for the purpose of recovering the land in which the Savior of mankind was born, lived and died,—and especially the Holy City,—from a nation of unbelievers, not only because it was hallowed, but that christian pilgrims might visit the Holy Sepulchre without molestation. The idea was not entirely new, having been proposed many years before by Gregory VII. Peter exhibited a letter purporting to have been written in heaven, urging all believers to an enterprise of the kind. The pope favored it, as did a council assembled at Placentia, and the fanaticism spread rapidly through Europe and the British islands. It is not certain that Peter ever visited England in person, but his influence was extensively felt, and England was largely represented among the champions of the Holy Cross. Peter led one division of the army, which perished, for the most part, before reaching the scene of conflict. The time and manner of his death are not certainly known.

PETER.—Of Savoy. Commonly called Earl Warrenne. He was a near relation of Eleanor, queen of Henry III, and received the earldom of Warren at the same time when many foreigners were in favor at the court of Henry. Being ardently attached to the royal cause, he was the last one of the barons to subscribe the provisions of Oxford, which virtually removed the executive power from the hands of the king, and gave it to the twenty-four barons. During the Leicester war, he was firmly attached to the interests of the crown, and acted a prominent part in the battle of Lewes, whence he fled beyond the sea in consequence of the defeat of the royal forces. Soon after the accession of Edward I, when a commission was appointed to inquire into all encroachments on the royal demesne, and the tenures by which estates were held, on his being called upon to show his titles to the earldom of Warrenne, he drew his sword and replied that William the bastard, (the Conqueror,) had not conquered the kingdom for himself alone. This bold reply put a stop to all inquiries of this nature. After this, he commanded in a military expedition in Scotland, and on the defeat of John Baliol, who was carried prisoner to London, was appointed governor of Scotland. Under the reign of Edward II, we find him, though an old man, among those barons who were most clamorous for the expulsion of Gavaston.

PETERS, Hugh.—A celebrated puritan preacher who flourished on both sides of the Atlantic in the time of Charles I and the commonwealth. He was born in 1599, and at the commencement of the troubles which led to the civil wars, took side with the parliament. Being discouraged by the aspect of affairs, he abandoned his native country, and in 1635, came to America, and took charge of a church in Salem, Massachusetts. He was eminently popular, and successful, as a pastor, though he was, at the same time, engaged in secular pursuits, and entered largely into politics. After six years' residence in America, he returned to England and exerted all his talents and zeal against the king, and when Charles became a prisoner, directed all his energies to procure his capital punishment. But for him, it has been generally believed that the army would never have demanded that bloody deed, and had the army never called for it, it is most probable that the life of Charles had been spared. After the restoration, Peters was executed among the regicides. He is said to have been a man of good talents, and capable of usefulness, had he avoided questions foreign to his ministerial functions.

PETERS, Lord.—According to the story of Titus Oates, when the pope gave England to the charge of d'Olivia, the Jesuit, Peters was appointed lieutenant-general of the papal army. As the whole story was, most probably, a fabrication of Oates, it may be questioned whether Peters ever heard of his honors until it was announced in the famous story of Oates.

PETERS, Father.—A Jesuit, confessor to James II, who made him also a member of his privy council, and submitted himself almost wholly to his influence. Unfortunately for James, Peters had none of the caution and prudence which generally characterize that order. Against the earnest remonstrances of nearly all his courtiers, and even of the pope, himself, Peters constantly urged him on to the most desperate measures, until his ruin was inevitable.

PETRE, Sir William.—One of the commissioners, or inquisitors, of Henry VIII, employed to inspect the monasteries and report abuses. At the death of Henry, he was appointed counsellor and secretary of state in the minority of Edward VI, and became an active minister during this short and happy reign.

PEVERELL, William.—A Norman captain whom Wil-

liam the Conqueror placed in charge of the castle of Nottingham for the purpose of suppressing the insurrections of that district.

PEYTO.—A friar who, while preaching before Henry VIII, had the assurance to tell him, that “many lying prophets had deceived him, but that he, as a true Micajah, warned him that the dogs would lick his blood, as they had done Ahab’s.” The king took no notice of the insult. Dr. Corren, on the following Sunday, pronounced Peyto a rebel, a slanderer, a dog, and a traitor: and when Elston, another friar, stopped him, and proposed to justify all that Peyto had said, Henry ordered both the friars to appear before the council. It is supposed that they received nothing more than a reprimand. After this, Peyto became confessor to Queen Mary, and received from the pope the appointment of legate, in the place of Cardinal Pole, who had fallen into bad odor at Rome. The queen, however, would never allow him to exercise his legatine commission in England, and the pope was obliged to restore Pole.

PLANTAGENET, Geoffrey.—Earl of Anjou. He married the empress Matilda, daughter of Henry I, who had been the wife of the emperor, Henry V, of Germany. This was the origin of the Plantagenet line of English monarchs, of which Henry II, son of Plantagenet and Matilda, was first. Henry I, at his death, had disposed of his crown in favor of Matilda, without making any mention of her husband, as has been said, from a dislike which he entertained for him. He seems never to have made any pretensions to the crown of England, and was little more than a spectator to the controversy between his wife and Stephen, which resulted in the treaty in favor of his son Henry.

PLANTAGENET, Edward.—Earl of Warwick, son of George, duke of Clarence. Having a title to the crown superior to that of Richard III, he was thrown into prison, in which condition he was found after the accession of Henry VII. As his title did not stand in the way of Henry, and as he was a mere lad, all supposed that Henry would cause him, at once, to be released. Strangely, however, he threw him into the tower, where he kept him, in close confinement, for fourteen years, and then caused him to be cruelly beheaded. A report having once gotten abroad of his having escaped from the tower, several efforts were made to personate him, and Lambert Simnel and Perkin Warbeck were able

to get up no small excitements by spreading abroad the rumor that they were, each in his turn, the real Plantagenet.

PLAUTIUS.—An able Roman general who, A. D. 43, was sent by the emperor, Claudius, in command of a strong military expedition against the Britons. His force was sufficient to command the respect of the natives, and he is said to have made some considerable progress toward the civilization of those tribes who fell under his immediate influence. All this, however, was labor worse than useless, and resulted in the ruin of the Britons without strengthening the empire.

PLAYER, Sir Thomas.—Chamberlain of Charles II. He took great interest in the thousand stories, rife in his day, of popish plots, and is said to have made the remark that it was most important to barricade the streets of London every night, as without such precaution, there was great danger of all the people getting up some morning with their throats cut!

PLUNKET, Oliver.—Titular primate (Roman catholic) of Ireland. He was charged with being concerned in some of the thousand reported popish plots in the time of Charles II, and publicly executed. The witnesses on whose testimony he suffered were of the lowest order of Irish, who had come over to England for no other purpose than to “purchase the reward of iniquity.”

PHILIP II.—Of Spain; known in English history as the husband of the Bloody Mary. He was the son of the emperor, Charles V, and Isabella, of Portugal. He was king of Naples and Sicily, as well as of Spain, and by his marriage with Mary, became titular king of England. Being a notorious bigot and persecutor, of the Romish church, he was well received by the protestant portion of England; nor did his future conduct tend to reconcile the English people to him. A great part of the violence and persecution of Mary's reign has always been referred to his influence, and it has been truly said, that from the day of his marriage, there was a Spanish inquisition in England, in full and steady operation. After the death of Mary, he made proposals of marriage to her sister Elizabeth, which were rejected with disdain; and from that time, he was the avowed enemy of England. He even formed a plan for its invasion, and in 1588, fitted out his Invincible Armada, consisting of more than three hundred ships, for the purpose of crushing the English nation. This, however, was almost

entirely lost, and the enterprise was a signal failure. He lost a great part of his authority in the Low Countries, and so abused his victories in France as to make them of little value to him. After a life of much turmoil and anxiety, he died on the 13th of September, 1598, aged 72. He was not without talents, of a high order; but he was cowardly, cruel, and unprincipled, and England will always remember him with indignation.

PHILIPPA.—Queen of Edward III. She was daughter of the count of Holland and Hainault. Edward was affianced to her when very young, by his mother, the infamous Isabella, at the time when she was plotting the ruin of her husband. Unworthy, however, as were the influences by which the marriage was brought about, Philippa showed herself worthy of a royal husband. During Henry's absence in his continental wars, when England was invaded by the Scots, she not only acted wisely in the executive, but raised an army of twelve thousand men, marched against them in person, defeated them in a pitched battle, and carried their king prisoner to London. Not long after this, Edward reduced the town of Calais by siege, and consented to spare it only on condition that six of the principal citizens should present themselves in his camp, bearing the keys of the city, bareheaded and barefooted, with ropes about their necks. The six men presented themselves, and laid the keys at his feet, whereupon he ordered them to be led to execution. But at that moment the entreaties of Philippa in their behalf prevailed, and the noble burghers who had thus thrown themselves on his magnanimity, were spared. Thus the influence of Philippa saved the name of her husband from infamy.

PHILIPPA.—Daughter to John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster. She was married to the king of Portugal in the time of her father's stay in Spain, contending unsuccessfully, for the crown of Castile. About 1390.

PHILIPPA.—Second daughter of Henry IV. She was married to the king of Denmark.

PHILIPS, Sir Robert.—A member of parliament in the reign of James I, in which he so distinguished himself as the advocate of popular doctrines that he was committed to the tower, with Sir Edward Coke, and others. After the accession of Charles I, he again appeared as one of the leaders of the liberty party, until Charles, becoming alarmed at his influence, nominated him for sheriff of a county, to

get clear of his influence in parliament. This office, however, he filled but a short time, and returning to his seat in parliament, became one of the stormiest elements in the revolution.

PHILPOT.—Archdeacon of Winchester in the time of Edward VI and the commencement of Queen Mary's bloody reign. The early part of his public life was characterized by great violence against the Arians, and he is said on one occasion even to have spit in the face of an Arian, to show his abhorrence for his doctrines. Being a zealous protestant, he was, immediately on Mary's accession, marked as a victim of papal wrath, and soon after, perished in the fires of Smithfield.

PICKERING, Sir William.—A gentleman greatly esteemed for his personal merit, but not prominent in public life, who aspired to a marriage with Queen Elizabeth. It is probable, that as with most of her suitors, she played the coquette with him as long as she could thus gratify her own vanity, and then declined his proposals.

PICKERING.—Reported by Dr. Tongue, Kirby, and Titus Oates, to have engaged to shoot Charles II with a silver bullet. For this service, he was to receive thirty thousand masses, while another man, Grove, was to have, in case he should perform the noble deed, 1500 pounds sterling. The evidence was contemptible, yet Pickering, with several others, Jesuits and Roman Catholics, was led to execution.

PIERCY Harry.—Earl of Northumberland. Commonly known as Hotspur, from his daring and impetuosity in war. He was connected with the royal family, and was one of the princes who first complained of the partialities of Richard II, and refused to submit to his ministers. A mortal antipathy had long existed between the families of Piercy and Douglas, of Scotland, and in 1388, the latter made an incursion on the northern borders of England. Piercy met him at Otterberne, or Chevy Chase, and slew him with his own hands, but was, on the same day, made prisoner by the Scots. Being released from captivity, he was ready to take an active part in favor of Henry IV, and was principal in dethroning the unfortunate Richard. Soon after Henry was seated on the throne, Piercy began to make large demands on him, and did not fail to remind him of the fact that but for him, he had never sat on the throne of England. Henry conferred on him the office of constable for

life, but this did not satisfy him. He entered into a correspondence with Glendor of Wales and the earl of Douglas, and prepared to dethrone the monarch whom he had so recently elevated. Being taken ill, however, he could not proceed with his army, and his son took the command, but was defeated and slain, which put an end to this enterprise. After this, he made submissions, and was pardoned, but not having confidence in Henry's amnesty, he again attempted a rebellion, and was again defeated. He then fled into Scotland and soon after, with Lord Bardolf, made an incursion on the frontier, but was met by the sheriff of Yorkshire, defeated and slain. He was brave, but deficient in moral principle: hence his ruin.

PIERCY.—Son of Hotspur. He was engaged in the alliance with Glendor and Douglas, and on his father falling sick, a little before the battle of Shrewsbury, he took the command of the forces. The manifesto which he sent to Henry the evening before the battle shows him to have been a man of no ordinary capacity, and the glory of the well-fought battle of Shrewsbury, in which he perished, will forever preserve his name among the bravest of soldiers.

PIERCY, Thomas.—Earl of Worcester. He was brother to the famous Hotspur Percy, of Northumberland, and like him, abandoned his king, Richard II, and assisted to place the usurper, Henry IV, on the throne. He held some important military commands in Gascony, under Henry, and contributed, in no small degree, to secure the allegiance of that people. When his brother, however, became disaffected toward Henry, he was with him, and engaged in the alliance with Glendor and Douglas. He was in the battle of Shrewsbury, and falling into the hands of Henry, was immediately beheaded. His fate, like that of his brother, was hard, though just.

PIERCY, Lord.—One of the council of regency during the minority of Edward III. He also commanded the forces of Edward, or rather of his intripred queen, Philippa, at the famous battle of Neville's Cross, in which the Scots were wholly defeated and their king taken prisoner.

PIERCY, Henry de.—One of the warm supporters of Henry III during the Leicester war. He has no great prominence, however, in history.

PIERCY, William.—One of the northern nobility who

opposed David, king of Scotland, under the reign of Stephen, and defeated him at the battle of the standard.

PIERCY, Sir Robert.—One of the nobility who perished in the battle of Bosworth on the side of Richard III.

PIERCY, Lord Henry.—Earl of Northumberland. Does not appear very prominent in history. When Henry VIII had resolved on disposing of his second wife, Anne Boleyn, he determined, also, to have her daughter, Elizabeth, declared illegitimate; and for this purpose, attempted to prove that Anne had, previous to her marriage with him, been engaged to Lord Piercy, who was well known long to have been her admirer. Piercy denied it on oath, and on that oath received the holy sacrament. He was a man of great authority, and was the sixth earl of Northumberland. He died June 29, 1537, and the earldom was thence diverted for a time, to the family of Dudley.

PIERCY, Lord Henry.—Eighth earl of Northumberland. Second son of Thomas Piercy, who was attainted for his connection with Aske's rebellion. He rendered much service for Elizabeth in the Scottish troubles; but being warmly attached to Queen Mary, of Scotland, he fell under suspicion, and was thrown into the tower, where he soon after committed suicide by shooting himself. The general impression was, that he had so far entered into a conspiracy for the release of the Scottish queen, that he feared investigation, and chose to dispose of himself in this way.

PIERCY, Henry.—Ninth earl of Northumberland. He succeeded his father immediately on his death, which was on the 21st of June, 1585, and never brought disgrace on his noble family. Decidedly martial in his character, he was ever ready for any emergency in war, and never lacking in efficiency. At the time of the descent of the Spanish armada, he fitted out several ships of his own, which he commanded in person, and greatly distinguished himself. At the time of the gunpowder plot, he was suspected of being concerned in it, chiefly because his relative, Thomas Piercy, was the chief actor, and because he was known to be a zealous Romanist. He was thrown into the tower, and long kept in confinement, but finally acquitted. After this, he rendered much service to his country, and died November 5th, 1632, in the eighth year of the reign of Charles I.

PIERCY, Sir Thomas.—Brother to the earl of Northumberland. Engaged in Aske's rebellion, and attainted for

treason. He is afterward spoken of as not inheriting the title of Northumberland, at the death of his brother, because of his attainder, from which we might infer that he was still alive. It may be, however, that this has reference merely to his family disability; and as we are assured that nearly all the adherents of Aske were executed, it is, perhaps, fair to give it this construction. As John Duelley, however, who received the earldom in his place, soon forfeited it, Queen Mary, soon after, conferred it on his son, Thomas Piercy, and afterward, it was inherited by a younger son, Henry, which, see.

PIERCY, Sir Richard.—Placed in charge of the garrison of Elizabeth in Kinsale, Ireland, where, in 1600, he was threatened by a strong Spanish force under Don John d'Aquila, and forced to retire.

PIERCY, Thomas.—Famous as one of the main actors in the gunpowder plot of James I. He was of the illustrious family of Northumberland, but in what way, or of what branch of the family, we are not well informed. On the discovery of the plot, he hastened to join his comrades, who all resolved to sell their lives as dearly as possible. He and Catesby were both killed by one shot. (See Catesby.)

PIERCY.—Associated himself with Jermyn, O'Neale, Goring, and others, in 1641, for the purpose of engaging the army in the service of the king, (Charles I,) against the parliament. This was some time before the commencement of the civil wars, and was an ill-judged measure of the party, as although it was never carried out, it suggested the idea of resorting to arms, which was readily laid hold of by the puritan party. It is proper to observe that Piercy, and the other advocates of this measure, were far from being zealous royalists, and the question has been raised, whether the movement were not intended to justify the parliament in a resort to arms, rather than to benefit the king.

PILKINGTON.—A sheriff of London in the time of Charles II. He belonged to the country party, and in the exercise of his office,—selecting jurors for the trial of *popish plotters*—was the cause of many innocent persons being capitally punished. He was a violent and lawless man, and for certain abusive words which he indulged against the duke of York, was ordered to pay a fine of 100,000 pounds.

PISTOR.—A member of parliament in 1571, under the reign of Elizabeth, who distinguished himself by his zeal

against religious ceremonies. He was scandalized, he said, that affairs of such infinite consequence as kneeling at the communion and making the sign of the cross in baptism should be permitted to pass unrebuked by the parliament. His zeal, however, availed but little under Elizabeth; had he lived in the time of Charles I, he would, most probably, have been a great luminary.

PITTAROW, Lord.—A Scottish peer who distinguished himself by his violent opposition to the marriage of Queen Mary with Lord Henry Darnley.

POINET.—A protestant bishop in the time of Edward VI. We learn that he co-operated with Cranmer and Ridley in behalf of the princess Mary, whose obstinacy in the papal religion was so very grievous to the young Edward, that he was disposed to resort to violence. By the entreaties of these pious bishops, she was permitted to exercise her own mind on the subject of religion. Poinet seems never to have had much prominence.

POINTZ, General.—A presbyterian officer in the parliamentary army in the civil wars of Charles I. He greatly distinguished himself as a general, but was quite too moderate in his views to suit the popular feeling of the times. About the close of the war, his troops mutinied against him, and demanded an officer of the Cromwell stamp. He retired to private life in Scotland.

POLE, Michael de la.—Earl of Suffolk and chancellor under Richard II. He was the son of an eminent merchant, and had greatly distinguished himself in the wars of Edward III, whose confidence he had so won as to be held in great esteem. But his humble birth could not be borne, and he was impeached by parliament, at the instigation of the duke of Gloucester, and the king reluctantly forced to abandon him; although no charges were ever proved against him.

POLE, John de la.—Earl of Lincoln, and brother to the earl of Suffolk. Richard III is said to have fixed his eye on this nobleman as his successor, in case he should die childless. Soon after the accession of Henry VII, Pole began to plot a scheme of rebellion, in connection with the celebrated Lambert Simnel, and took command of the rebel forces. He was slain at the battle of Stoke in 1487.

POLE, Edward de la.—Earl of Suffolk in the reign of Henry VII. Having killed a man in a fit of passion he was obliged to apply to the king for a pardon. The request

was granted; but as he was of the York party, and Henry was little disposed to grant favors in that quarter, he required him to appear in open court to plead his cause. Pole refused to appear, and fled to Flanders. On good assurance of forgiveness, however, he returned, plead his cause, and received his pardon. Again he retired into Flanders, and began to plot some scheme of rebellion. Henry required of the king of Castile, then in possession of Flanders, that Pole should be surrendered to him. The demand was complied with, on a promise of Henry to spare his life. As soon as he reached England he was thrown into the tower, where he remained until after the accession of Henry VIII, who caused him to be beheaded, as he declared, in compliance with the dying request of his father, who had expressed the opinion, that there could be no safety to the English crown while Pole was living.

POLE, Richard de la.—Brother of the earl of Suffolk. He attempted to revive the York claim upon the crown, which is supposed to have been the true reason of Henry VIII for beheading Suffolk. The project was utterly ridiculous, because wholly impracticable, as the union of the two houses, by Henry VII's marriage was satisfactory to the nation, which had fully settled down on that compromise. Pole by particular request of the king of France, in whose service he had enlisted, was banished the kingdom and lived on a French pension.

POLE, William de la.—Brother of the earl of Suffolk. While Suffolk was plotting his rebellion against Henry VII, William was arrested, with several others who were supposed to be privy to the scheme, and thrown into prison. How long he was detained, or what became of him, we are not able to say.

POLE, John de la.—A son of Edward de la Pole, earl of Suffolk. Suspected of having intentions on the crown about the close of the French wars of Henry VI. The charge originated in a violent quarrel between the earl and the commons, and was intended to criminate the father rather than the son.

POLE, Henry de la.—(See Montacute, Lord.)

POLE, Reginald de la.—Commonly known as Cardinal Pole and archbishop of Canterbury. He was of noble birth, being a son of Lord Montague, who was cousin of Henry VII, by a daughter of George, duke of Clarence. Born in

1500, and educated at Oxford; and when very young, admitted to orders and made prebendary of Salisbury and dean of Exeter. When Henry VIII resolved on divorcing Catharine. Pole opposed him, and thus incurred his displeasure to such a degree that he was obliged to quit the kingdom, and a bill of attainder was passed against him. He was created cardinal, by the pope, and sent to Flanders, and also to France, but such was Henry's fear of his influence, that he prevailed on those countries to dismiss him. On the death of Paul III, Pole was twice elected pope, but declined. After this, he spent most of his time in a monastery, until the accession of Queen Mary, when he was made legate to England, and returned, to reconcile his native country to the papal court. After the death of Gardiner, he was made archbishop Canterbury, which office he filled until the time of his death, which occurred on the 18th of November, 1558. He was an accomplished scholar, and a mild and amiable character; and although obliged to sanction the bloody measures of Mary and her court, ever evinced the strongest aversion to their cruelty. Had he lived in better times, he would doubtless have been one of the brightest luminaries of christendom.

POLE, Lady.—Countess of Salisbury, and mother of the famous Cardinal Pole. In consequence of her devotion to the interests of her son, after his expulsion from England, she was called to account, and condemned to lose her head. For a long time, however, the sentence was suspended, until hearing of some new movement on the part of the cardinal, Henry VIII ordered her to execution, Here a scene occurred at which the heart sickens. She refused to lay her head on the block, but told the executioner that if he would have it, he must win it the best way he could. Accordingly, stroking her venerable gray locks, she ran about the scaffold, and the executioner followed with his axe, making many fruitless blows at her neck, before he was able to give the fatal stroke. This woman was considered the last of the line of Plantagenets.

POLE, Sir Geoffrey de la.—Brother of Cardinal Pole. He was executed by Henry VIII for entering into a treasonable correspondence with the cardinal, after his expulsion from England.

POLE, Arthur.—A nephew of Cardinal Pole. With several others of his family connection, he conceived the de-

sign of obtaining French aid to proclaim Mary, of Scots, queen of England, and himself duke of Clarence,—the title of his great-grand-father, George, duke of Clarence. The plot was detected, and all the parties brought to trial. They plead that they had no idea of their scheme taking effect in the queen's life, but wished to have all things ready before her death, which an astrologer had assured them would take place in that year. They were all condemned to death, but pardoned by Elizabeth.

POLLARD.—One of the leaders in the movement of 1659 for the restoration of monarchy. According to the arrangement, Pollard and a few others were to get possession of Plymouth and Exeter, while other important posts in the kingdom were secured by other leaders, and Charles II was then to be recalled from the continent. The infidelity of Sir Richard Willis, however, discovered the plot, and the whole enterprise failed.

POLLARD.—One of the half parliamentarians, half royalists, who suggested the idea, in 1641, of engaging the army on the side of Charles I. (See Piercy.)

POLLEXFEN.—A celebrated lawyer of the time of James II. The best evidence of his professional distinction appears in the fact that he was employed in nearly all the great contests of the people with the crown, and particularly in the great case of the bishops, who were prosecuted for refusing to publish James' famous proclamation of indulgence to dissenters—Roman catholics. In this case, he was associated with Sawyer, Pemberton, Treby, and Somers, (which see.)

POLLY.—A notorious spy of Queen Elizabeth, or rather, of her Secretary, Walsingham. He rendered great service in detecting the famous Babington conspiracy, the object of which was to assassinate Elizabeth, and place Mary, of Scots, on the throne. (See Babington, Anthony.)

POMMERAYE.—An ambassador of Francis I, of France, sent to London, after the marriage of Francis' daughter, Magdalen, to James V, of Scotland, to apologise for having consummated the marriage without having consulted Henry. The offense, however, was so greivous, that Henry refused to see him, or to hear the apology.

PONTEFRACT, Robert de.—One of the nobility who united in extending an invitation to duke Robert to invade

England for the purpose of recovering his throne, which Henry I had assumed in his absence.

POOLE, Mathew.—A presbyterian clergyman in the reign of Charles II, who greatly distinguished himself by his learning and zeal. He was born in 1624, and educated at Cambridge. Several works of his are still extant, among which we find the "Annotations on the Bible," a work of much merit. According to the story of Titus Oates, he was marked by the pope for assassination. Although the whole story of Oates was contemptible, he became alarmed at the report, and fled to Holland, where he died in 1679.

POPE.—Butler in the house of Mr. Norton, with whom Charles II spent some time, in his flight from Worcester. He was introduced into the family by Mrs. Lane, as the son of a farmer, sick of ague, and wished to remain in his room. Pope, however, had seen the prince before; and when he went in to attend him, tendered to him his obedience, as his king. Charles was greatly alarmed to find that even the servant of the house knew him; but he made him promise that he would keep the secret from every human being; and we learn that the honest butler kept his engagement. (See Jane Lane.)

POPHAM.—A chief justice under the reign of Elizabeth. We know but very little of him. A man of the same name appears in the cabinet of Charles II, fifty-nine years after the last notice of the chief justice. If it were the same, he must have been very young when first made justice, and lived to a great age.

PORTE.—A Saxon general who figured in the military operations which led to the establishment of the kingdom of Wessex. Cedric, on his first landing on the island, met with so violent a resistance from the natives, that he was under the necessity of calling upon his countrymen of Kent and Sussex for assistance, and also of importing other forces from Germany. These were commanded by Porte and his two sons, Bleda and Megla. Nothing is known of Porte, or of his sons beside their military services rendered in this war. (See Cedric and Kenric.)

PORTER, Endymion.—Gentleman of the bed-chamber under the reign of James I. He and Sir Francis Cottington attended the prince, Charles I, on his childish visit to Madrid to see the Infanta. (See Cottington, Sir Francis.)

PORTLAND, Earl of.—(See Weston, Sir Richard.)

PORTSMOUTH, Duchess of.—(See Louise Querouaille.)

POT.—When the lady Jane Grey was proclaimed queen in London, some dissented, and among them Pot, who was a vintner's boy, Next day he was set in the pillory, and both his ears cut off.

POWEL.—One of the three Romanists, Abel, Fetherstone, and Fowel, who were burned by Henry VIII with the protestants, Barnes, Gerrard, and Jerome. The Romanists are said to have complained, not at being burned, but at being burned in company with protestants. The protestants were burned for denying the papal *doctrines*, and the papists for affirming the papal authority in England.

POWEL.—A patriot of the presbyterian order, who cooperated with Poyer and Langhorne, in Wales, to restore the authority of parliament and of law. (See Langhorne and Poyer.)

POWEL.—A judge of the court of James II who favored the bishops, prosecuted by the crown for not reading the king's proclamation of indulgence to dissenters. For not sustaining the views of the crown, he was abruptly removed from office. This was one of the last official acts ever performed by James.

POWIS, Lord.—According to the story of Titus Oates, he was to command an army of Roman catholics for the subjugation of England, and was to be treasurer of the papal government under De Olivia, the Jesuit, who was to be the pope's viceroy. A sentence of attainder was passed against him, but he fled the kingdom until after the accession of James II, when the attainder was reversed, and he was made a member of the privy council. He was a prudent counsellor, and opposed the hasty measures of James for establishing the Roman religion. Happy had it been for James if he had followed his advice.

POWLE, Henry.—One of the members of parliament who, in the reign of Charles II, were said to have been bribed by French gold to sell the liberties of England to France. He was, also, a member of Charles' new council, but what sort of a minister he made, or what part he acted, we are not informed. He was among those who first united in a petition to the prince of Orange to invade England for the recovery of its liberties. After this we hear no more of him.

POYER.—An able military officer of the parliament in the wars of Charles I. He was of the presbyterian order; and being greatly disgusted with the military despotism which every where prevailed, after the prostration of Charles, he united with many others of his own order, in an effort to sustain the parliament and the laws, and if possible, even to restore the authority of the king. The movement, however, was unsuccessful; and these noble-minded patriots were forced to yield.

POYNINGS, Sir Edward.—Sent into Ireland by Henry VII for the purpose of quelling the York partisans of that country. He assembled an Irish parliament, and succeeded in establishing the authority of English laws on a firmer basis than they had ever had before. On the accession of Henry VIII, he was made a member of the council, and received the office of comptroller.

PRAISE-GOD BAREBONE.—Perhaps this name was the invention of some poet, or wag, to designate a member of the parliament of Cromwell in 1653. He was a leather-seller in London, and was noted for his long prayers and sermons, as well as for his profound ignorance. Such being very much the general character of this parliament, it has, ever since, been known as Bare-bone's parliament.

PRANCE.—A silversmith of London, charged by Bedloe with being an accomplice in the murder of Justice Godfrey. On being thrown into a loathsome dungeon, he confessed his guilt, and also gave a great deal of information concerning the many popish plots then the main topic of conversation. On going before the king and council, however, he denied all; but when again thrown into prison, he re-asserted what he had formerly declared. It is questionable whether all his confession was not false, and intended solely to make favor at court. What became of him is not certainly known.

PRESTON.—A native Irishman of Kilkenny, in the time of the commonwealth, who seems to have had some notoriety; but we cannot tell in what his greatness consisted, nor even whether he favored the English government, or the Irish rebellions. It is probable, however, that he was head of a clan, and encouraged resistance to the English.

PRICE.—Appointed by Henry VIII, or rather, by his minister, Cromwell, to inspect the monasteries and report abuses.

PRICE.—Chaplain of General George Monk, while in

Scotland. All that we know of him will be learned by reference to the article Monk, Dr.

PRICE, Colonel.—Governor of Hereford in the time of the civil wars of Charles I. On being besieged by Waller, a parliamentary general, he turned coward and surrendered the town, which was a great blow to the royal cause.

PRIDE, Colonel.—Rose from the position of a drayman to high military distinction. “Colonel Pride’s Purge” will ever be a classic phrase in English history. When Charles I had been entirely prostrated, the independent, or military, part of the puritans, determined to *purge* the parliament of all its presbyterian members, and for this purpose, sent Pride with two regiments of soldiers, who seized all the presbyterians and put them into a cellar, which he called *hell*. After this, he was a violent partisan, and exerted all his influence against the proposal that Cromwell be proclaimed king. He had learned that his prospects were better under a republic than under a kingdom.

PRIDEAUX.—A gentleman of Devonshire in the reign of James II who was thrown into prison for some pretended offense of the nature of which he could never get any information. The infamous Jeffries being then in authority, there was no hope of escape, and he consented to purchase his release at 15,000 pounds. This was Jeffries’ mode of replenishing the treasury.

PRYNNE.—A puritan barrister of the time of Charles I who wrote a violent book against stage-plays, comedies, interludes, music, dancing, Christmas-keeping, bonfires, may-poles, and almost every amusement and religious ceremony known in England, The book being supposed to be directed at the king and queen, as well as many other noble characters, he was indicted before the star chamber for libel, and sentenced to be “put from the bar,” to stand in the pillory in two places, and to lose an ear at each place, to pay a fine of 5,000 pounds, and to be imprisoned for life! After suffering all the other parts of his penalty, he was sent to Jersey for perpetual imprisonment. After seven years, however, when things had taken a different turn, and the parliament had begun to dictate to the crown, he was released and brought home, when, for a time, he was a far greater man than he could ever have been had no such persecution befallen him. (See Bostwick and Barton.)

PUCKERING.—Lord keeper of the seal in the reign of Elizabeth. Very little is known of him.

PULTNEY, Sir William.—Distinguished in the reign of Charles II by the violence with which he advocated, in parliament, the famous exclusion bill, which was to prevent the duke of York, (James II,) from succeeding Charles.

PURBECK, Viscount.—(See Villiers, Sir Edward.)

PYM, John.—One of the most active, and chief, of the leaders of the parliamentary party against Charles I. To attempt a full account of his public life would not be consistent with the plan of this work. For many years he was a member of parliament, always on the popular side, and his principles so well known, that no one could ever be at a loss to know how he would act on any great question. Such was his devotion to the cause of liberty, that he never looked to his private interests, and when he died, in 1644, at a good old age, the parliament felt itself obliged to pay his indebtedness. There is no character, perhaps, in the whole history of the civil wars, toward which the world looks with more respect than to his. Firm, undaunted, and uncompromising, he commanded the respect of all who knew him, and was the terror of despots. If, in some cases, he went to extremes, it is certainly not to be wondered at, in consideration of the violence of the times in which he lived.

PYNKENI, Robert de.—One of the many pretenders to the crown of Scotland at the same time with Baliol and Bruce. It is not supposed that there was any good foundation for his claim, or that he, or his friends, had, in fact, any serious idea of his ever being raised to the throne of Scotland.

Q

QUICELM.—(See Cinigsil.)

QUENDRADE.—A daughter of Kenulph, the thirteenth king of Mercia. She appears in history only as the murderer of her minor brother Kenelm, who was heir apparent to the crown at the death of his father. She had conceived the ambitious design of assuming the government, which led to the murderous deed. She was not successful, however, in her unholy enterprise, as she was immediately supplanted by her uncle, Ceolulf, who assumed the government and became the fifteenth king of Mercia.

R

RADNOR, Earl of.—(See Roberts, Lord.)

RAE, Lord.—Rather an obscure peer of the time of Charles I. We learn that he charged Duke Hamilton with having entered into a conspiracy against the king. For the report, however, Charles showed his contempt by taking Hamilton into his bed chamber, the next time he came to court, and passing the night with him.

RALEIGH, Sir Walter.—This illustrious scholar and statesman was born in 1552, and educated in the university of Oxford. Early in life, he entered the army, and spent several years in France, and, as Hooker has said, “was trained, not part, but wholly, gentleman, wholly soldier.” After this, he went into the service in Netherlands, but in 1578, left the army, and accompanied his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in a voyage of adventure to Newfoundland. On his return, he was sent to Ireland under the earl of Ormond, for the purpose of suppressing certain rebellions among those barbarous people. Soon after returning from Ireland he had the good fortune to arrest the attention of “the maiden queen,” Elizabeth, which at once gave him prominence at court. About 1583, he attempted a second voyage to Newfoundland, with his brother, but sickness on board his ship caused him to return, in a few weeks. Soon after this, he fitted out two ships, which he sent to the West Indies and to the coast of Florida, and took possession of Virginia and Carolina in the name of the queen. Another expedition which he executed to Virginia, in person, was rewarded with the honors of knighthood. In 1584, he became a member of parliament, where he gained for himself great distinction. This, however, was too tame a life for him, and he could not refrain from naval enterprises in the West Indies and South America, while he was not neglectful of a colony which he had planted on Roanoke Island in the Albemarle Sound, North Carolina. In 1600, he was appointed governor of Jersey, which position, however, he did not long occupy. Soon after the accession of James I, he is said to have united with several prominent persons in a scheme for the deposition of James, and the elevation of the lady Arabella Stuart, which has ever since been known as “Raleigh’s Plot.” He denied the charge, but on being convicted, did not murmur. For twelve years, the sentence of law being

over him, while he lay in the tower, employing his time in literary and scientific pursuits, and in writing several works of much value. In 1615, he was released,—not pardoned—to enable him to discover a land of gold in South America, of which he had long spoken with confidence. The enterprise failed, and he returned to England in time to find the mind of James fully turned against him. Spanish influence had gotten into court, and his fate was sealed. As soon as he landed, he was thrown into the tower, and soon the dreadful sentence, which had been so long suspended, was ordered to be executed. On the morning of the 29th of October, 1618, he was led to the place of execution, and at two blows, his head was severed from his body. It has been well said of him, that “he was one of the chief glories of an age crowded with towering spirit.” Doubtless he had his foibles, but there is reason to believe that envy had much to do in procuring his ruin.

RALEIGH.—Son of Sir Walter. He accompanied his father on his last expedition to South America to find the “Land of Gold.” On reaching the mouth of Oronoco, Raleigh sent him, with several vessels, up the river, to the small tower of St. Thomas, while he remained at the mouth. As they landed, the Spaniards fired on them. Young Raleigh called out to his men, that this was the true mine, and ordered them to advance. The Spaniards retreated, but fired back on their pursuers, and Raleigh fell, pieced with a shot, and instantly expired;—more fortunate than his afflicted father, whose hard fate was yet to be met.

RALPH.—Earl of Chester. An able supporter of the empress, Matilda. At one time, he seemed to have rendered very important service. He allowed himself to be besieged by Stephen, in the castle of Lincoln until the earl of Gloucester might arrive. The result was a general engagement in which Stephen was made prisoner. Important however, as this advantage appeared, at the time, it led to no good results.

RAMSAY.—A Scotchman who held a high military rank in the army of the parliament against Charles I.

RANDALL.—An Irish chief who, in the reign of Elizabeth, engaged in rebellion against the English government; and being supported by Spanish troops under Alphonso Ocampo, caused great trouble. They were, however, all defeated by the deputy, and sued for peace.

RANDOLF.—Earl of Murray. The companion of the intrepid Robert Bruce in all his victories, and the guardian of his son during his minority, or until the time of his death, when he was succeeded in the regency by the earl of Marre.

RANDOLPH, Sir Thomas.—A faithful ambassador of Queen Elizabeth. A great part of his life was employed in negotiating affairs between England and Scotland. Camden says that in 1581, he was at the head of the post office department. This, however, must have been an unimportant charge, at that time, as it is well known that very few post-routes or post-houses, were established until the time of Charles I.

RANSBOROW.—A zealous parliamentary officer in the time of the civil wars of Charles I. He seems to have divided his time between the army and navy. At one time, he marched the army into London, for the purpose of awing the parliament into subjection, and even expelled several members who were not sufficiently subservient to the army. In 1648, when a general movement was made to restore the king, he was in the navy. Most of the officers and marines were in favor of the movement; and as he was in the way, they quietly put him ashore, and placed themselves under the command of the prince of Wales.

RATCLIFF, Sir Richard.—One of the most infamous minions of Richard III, and the instrument through whom he executed his most bloody purposes. He perished with his master on the field of Bosworth.

RATCLIFF, Robert.—Convicted of treason, and executed, under the reign of Henry VII, for promising aid and assistance to the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck.

RATCLIFFE, Sir George.—Engaged in the Irish service in the reign of Charles I, under the earl of Strafford, with whom he was on terms of particular intimacy. He was accused of high treason, sent home to England, and placed in confinement; but no charge was ever prosecuted against him. It has been generally believed that the object of the commons was simply to deprive Strafford of the only witness which could be of any service to him in his trial, which was then determined on. Such were the tactics of the times.

RAY.—In the early part of the reign of Charles I, he gave offense to the court by exporting fuller's earth, contrary to the royal mandate. For this offense he was condemned,

in the star chamber, to stand in the pillory, and to pay a fine of 2,000 pounds.

RAYMOND.—One of the retinue of Richard Strongbow in his expedition into Ireland in the reign of Henry II. Raymond went before Richard with a force consisting of ten knights and seventy archers. With these, he landed near Waterford, and defeated a body of three thousand Irish who ventured to attack him.

READ.—An old alderman of London who refused to contribute in the way of benevolence to Henry VIII, and for this affront, was compelled to serve on foot in the Scottish wars, where he was taken prisoner, and suffered many hardships. Such were the prerogatives of kings, in those times.

REDVERS, Richard de.—A powerful baron who gave his support to Henry I when threatened by his brother Robert, after his return from the Holy Land. By his influence, and that of a few other barons, the half-disappointed army of Henry was kept in his service until the settlement of the treaty which established Henry on the throne of England.

REDWALD.—The third king of East Anglia. He was, probably, the son of Titillus, and grandson of Uffa, the founder of the monarchy. His character is illustrated by the generous protection which he gave to the young prince Edwin, who had been unjustly dispossessed of the crown of Deiri by his brother-in-law, Ethilfrid. He not only protected him in his minority, but so far espoused his cause as to march into Northumberland with a strong military force and establish him in his kingdom. This cost him the life of his own son, Regner, which, however, was avenged by the death of Ethilfrid. After this, his own subjects conspired against him, put him to death, and tendered his throne to Edwin, to the exclusion of his son. Edwin, however, from a sense of gratitude to his benefactor, obliged them to submit to Earpwold, the rightful heir of the crown, and thus the succession was continued in the family of Redwald. (See Edwin.)

REGINALD.—A Northumbrian petty prince who was a cause of much trouble in the time of Edward the Elder, by whom he was ultimately expelled the kingdom. The strife between him and his rival, Sidroc, together with the general rebellion which they constantly encouraged against the general government of England, kept the Northumbrians in a constant state of excitement until they were both expelled.

REGINALD.—More commonly known by his title of Lord Cobham. Little is known of him. He was father-in-law to Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, and it was his daughter, the duchess of Gloucester, who was prosecuted for witchcraft. (See Margery Jordan.)

REGINALD.—Commonly known as Lord Gray, of Ruthyn. Soon after the accession of Henry IV, Gray, who had been his zealous supporter, conceived the design of taking possession of the estate of Owen Glendour, a Welch prince on the marches adjoining him. Glendour, provoked at the injustice, as well as the indignity, recovered possession by the sword. Henry sent assistance to Gray, but the Welch flew to the assistance of Glendour. Thus a serious war resulted from the open injustice of Gray, assisted by an unjust monarch.

REGINALD.—At the death of Archbishop Hubert, in 1205, some of the monks, or canons of Christ-Church, Canterbury, who had a right of voting in the election of primate, met clandestinely, the same night, and without any *conge d'elire* from the king, elected Reginald, their sub-prior, and actually installed him into office before midnight. Having enjoined strict secrecy, they then dispatched him to Rome in order to solicit a confirmation of the election. As soon as he had crossed the channel, however, his vanity began to prevail over his prudence, and he introduced himself as primate elect of all England, and publicly revealed the object of his journey to Rome. It is needless to add that the election was not confirmed. (See Langton.)

REGNER.—This was the name of a son of Redwald, king of the East Angles. When Edwin, the heir apparent to the throne of Deiri, was expelled by his brother-in-law, Ethilfrid, who united the crowns of Bernicia and Deiri in himself, he applied to Redwald for assistance. Redwald and Edwin marched into Northumberland and gave battle to Ethilfrid, whom they defeated and slew. Regner accompanied his father, and was slain in this battle, as some think, by the hand of Ethilfrid, before he fell.

REYNEL, Walter de.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Edward II. He is said to have favored the measures of the infamous Queen Isabella in dethroning her husband,—though it is probable that he, with many others, was deceived as to the extent of her design; not supposing

that anything more was intended than the expulsion of the Spensers. (See Spenser.)

REYNOLDS.—The ringleader of an insurrection in Northamptonshire in 1607,—in the reign of James I. The alleged ground of their complaint was, that the land-owners had inclosed their lands, so that the peasantry had no pasturage. The chief violence of this mob consisted in throwing down fences. For this, some of the leaders were punished,—Reynolds among them,—though none of them capitally.

REYNOLDS, Colonel.—An enterprising officer of Cromwell, in the time of his protectorate. He rendered service in England, Ireland, and Flanders, but with what success, we are not very well informed. It is certain, however, that he stood high in the estimation of the protector.

REYNOLDS, Edward.—Bishop of Norwich in the reign of Charles II. During the civil wars of Charles I, he favored the puritans, and was intimately connected with Baxter and Calamy. Soon after the restoration, he was made bishop, but never ceased to be a firm Calvinist in his theology. He died in 1676, aged 81.

RICE, Sir, ap Thomas.—A Welch prince to whom Richard III entrusted most of his authority in Wales, at the time when he apprehended an invasion by the earl of Richmond, (Henry VII.) On the landing of Henry at Milford Haven, in Wales, Rice immediately deserted to him, and thus threw all the weight of his authority in favor of the invader.

RICH, Sir Richard.—A member of the council appointed by will of Henry VIII to assist his executors in the minority of Edward VI. Soon after the death of Henry, he received the title of baron, and was created chancellor. He was among those who took decided ground against Protector Somerset, and seems to have been truly patriotic.

RICH,—A Roman catholic fanatic, if nothing worse, who associated himself with the famous Elizabeth Barton, “the Holy Maid of Kent,” and was executed at the same time with her. (See Elizabeth Barton.)

RICH, Lord.—A volunteer under the earl of Essex against Spain in 1597. This is about all that we know of his lordship.

RICH, Sir Nathaniel.—A member of parliament under the reign of James I. In 1621, he indulged in such liberty of speech as gave great offense, for which he was, with

several other members equally offensive, sent into Ireland on some service. This was, in those times, a common mode of punishing noisy members of parliament. If it answered no other purpose, it removed them from parliament, and thus destroyed their influence.

RICH, Lord.—Son-in-law of Oliver Cromwell, and an active officer in the army of the commonwealth. He is said, like most of Cromwell's relatives, to have been opposed to his arbitrary power.

RICH.—A sheriff of London in the reign of Charles II. He was elected, with North, by the court party, in 1682, while the country party voted for Papillon and Dubois. (See Dubois, Papillon, and Box.)

RICH.—Earl of Holland. A favorite of James I. A story is told of him, that one day, while the king was standing in company with a number of his courtiers, a porter passed by, carrying a bag of money. Rich was observed to whisper to one who stood near him, whereupon James inquired what he had said, and was told that Rich had merely said, "How happy would that money make me!" Immediately James gave it to him,—some 3,000 pounds,—saying that he was more happy in giving to a worthy man than Rich could be in receiving it. It is said that, like most of James' favorites, Rich's chief excellency consisted in being a *fine looking fellow*.

RICHARD I.—Third duke of Normandy, son of William I, and grandson of the great Rollo. He was the father of Emma, the wife of the two English monarchs, Ethelred and Canute. This name is introduced, like many others; by a merely incidental connection with English history.

RICHARD II.—Fourth duke of Normandy, and brother to Queen Emma. He was son and successor to Richard I.

RICHARD III.—The fifth duke of Normandy; son and successor of Richard II. After a reign of two years he died childless, and left the duchy to his brother Robert.

RICHARD.—Son of Lothaire, ninth king of Kent. At the time of his father's accession to the throne, Richard was associated in the government for the purpose of fixing the succession in that family; but when Edric, having obtained assistance from the king of Sussex, defeated and slew Lothaire in battle, Richard escaped to the continent and died in Tuscany. (See Lothaire.)

RICHARD.—Second son of William the conqueror. He

was killed by an infuriated stag in the royal hunting grounds while engaged in the favorite amusement of princes of those times—pursuing the chase. As he never came to manhood, he never inherited any part of his father's dominions, and fills but little space in history.

RICHARD.—Archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of Henry II. He succeeded Roger, who was the immediate successor of Thomas a Becket. An anecdote of him may enable us to form some idea of his character. In 1176, the pope sent a legate to London, who summoned a meeting of the bishops and clergy. Richard, of Canterbury, and Roger, of York, contended for the privilege of sitting at the legate's right hand; and as arguments could not settle the question, the monks and retainers of Richard fell upon Roger and beat him until his life was in danger. This outrage was pardoned by the legate on Richard paying him a large sum of money.

RICHARD.—Earl mareschal under Henry III. He had succeeded to that office on the death of his brother William; but such was the number and influence of the imported barons that the natives were unable to resist them, not being well united among themselves. Richard was forced to flee for his life. He first fled to Wales, and thence into Ireland, where he was treacherously murdered by the contrivance of the bishop of Winchester, who was one of the lately imported nobility.

RICHARD.—Earl of Gloucester under the reign of Henry III. He first engaged in the rebellion of Leicester against the crown, but not being in favor of the extreme measures of most of the barons, he became dissatisfied with their scheme, and finally abandoned it and returned to the royal service.

RICHARD I.—(Commonly called *Cœur de Lion*, because of his personal bravery.) Second son and successor of Henry II, whose first intention was that he should have possession of the duchy of Guienne and the county of Poictou, while his elder brother, Prince Henry, should inherit the crown of England. Henry's early death, however, made Richard heir apparent to the crown, and at his father's death he took possession of the throne of England without opposition. Almost immediately after his coronation, he made known his intention of engaging, personally, in a crusade against the infidels. Accordingly he placed the government

in the hands of a regency, and connecting himself with the king of France, (Philip Augustus,) proceeded to the Holy Land. The princes first took Acre, or Ptolemais, soon after which Philip returned to France, leaving to Richard the undivided glory of defeating the heroic Saladin in the battle of Ascalon. He never succeeded, however, in getting possession of Jerusalem, his own officers, and also those from other parts of Europe, being seized, when in sight of the city, with a general panic, which determined them to return to their homes. He succeeded, however, in obtaining a truce, by which christian pilgrims, for three years, were permitted to enter the Holy City unmolested. After this, he started homeward. Being shipwrecked, he was thrown on shore, and obliged to pass through Germany. In his journey, he was seized and detained a prisoner by the emperor, Henry VI, until ransomed by his own people. After an absence of several years, he at length reached his delighted people, and for the purpose of making the occasion of his return as memorable as possible, was crowned a second time. Not long after this, while storming the castle of one of his rebellious vassals, he received an arrow in his shoulder which caused his death. (1199.) (See Gourdon.) Richard was remarkable for his prowess rather than for his wisdom or benevolence as a ruler; and but for his expedition into Palestine might never have arrested much attention.

RICHARD II.—Succeeded his grandfather, Edward III, in the year 1377, being only eleven years old. He was son to Edward the Black Prince, who, had he survived his father, would have sat on his throne. The late king had not taken the precaution to establish a form of government for the minority of his grandson, and hence it became the business of parliament to supply one. The house of commons, which had just then begun to claim some importance in the government, took the lead, and being seconded by the house of lords, a council of nine was appointed to administer the government and superintend the education of the young prince. The chief influence was that of his uncles, the dukes of Lancaster, Gloucester, and York, who undertook to prosecute the wars which their father had left unsettled with France and Scotland. This led to heavy taxation, which caused great dissatisfaction among the people, and led to the rebellion so well known in connection with the name of Watt Tyler, the blacksmith. At the age of twenty-three, Richard

assumed the government himself, having, until this time, been entirely controlled by his uncles and by parliament. He showed himself, however, a weak, indolent and undignified prince, wholly incapable of commanding the respect of his barons, or controlling the stormy elements of the nation. He was suspected, with good reason, of having been privy to the murder of his uncle, the duke of Gloucester, which, at once, exposed him to all the powerful influence of Lancaster. This trouble, however, might have been composed, but the death of Lancaster occurring soon after, his son Henry demanded immediate possession of his father's estates. This the unwise Richard denied him. The injustice excited universal indignation, and Henry was very soon at the head of a powerful army. The king fell into his hands, was deposed by parliament, and ordered to close imprisonment for life, while Henry was raised to the throne under the title of Henry IV. Not long after this, the deposed monarch was cruelly murdered, or perhaps starved to death, in prison. He died in the thirty-fourth year of his age, (1399.) This was the commencement of the unhappy contention between the houses of Lancaster and York.

RICHARD III.—The last English monarch of the house of York. He was brother to Edward IV, at whose death he was appointed protector during the minority of young Edward V. He solemnly pledged himself to a dying brother that he would see the young prince educated and secure in the throne of his father; but scarcely had the funeral ceremony of his brother closed when he began to discover his own schemes of ambition. All the nobility whom he regarded as opposed to his promotion, he contrived to remove, among whom was Lord Hastings, whom he caused to be executed without trial. He next proceeded, through the duke of Buckingham, to cause a few of the very dregs of society to proclaim him king. This he easily construed into a popular movement, and having set forth a report that young Edward was not the son of his brother Edward IV, (a report wholly without foundation,) he proceeded, with much affected reluctance, to take possession of the crown, (1483,) and very soon after this the youthful Edward V, then but thirteen years of age, with his younger brother, the duke of York, were smothered to death in the tower. The perfidy of Richard, however, soon found an avenger in Henry, earl of Richmond, the only surviving heir of the house of Lancas-

ter. He was on the continent at the time of Richard's assumption of the crown, but soon after this, raised an army of foreigners and sailed for England. The two armies met at Bosworth, where a desperate battle was fought, which, in consequence of Lord Stanley's desertion to Richmond, resulted in Richard's defeat and death, August 22, 1485, after a short reign of two years and two months. The crown was immediately placed on the head of Richmond, and he was proclaimed king under the title of Henry VII. This put an end to the civil wars of York and Lancaster, as Henry united the interests of both houses by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV, she being the only representative of the family of York, as he was of Lancaster.

RICHARD.—Duke of York, and son of the earl of Cambridge. He was first appointed successor to the duke of Bedford in the regency of France, which was then nominally in possession of the English. On reaching Paris, he found the French generally disaffected towards the English, and affairs manifestly declining. He resigned the government to the earl of Warwick, who died soon after, and Richard again resumed it. Soon after, however, he was recalled by the intrigues of the duke of Somerset, and sent into Ireland to suppress a rebellion. Here he had the address to attach to himself and his family all the Irish nation. About this time, his claims on the crown began to be talked of. All the males of the house of Mortimer were extinct; but Anne, sister to the last earl of Marche, having married the earl of Cambridge, beheaded in the reign of Henry V, had transmitted her claims to this, her son, Richard, who now stood plainly in the order of succession before Henry, who was derived from the third son of Edward III, while Richard was from the second. Nor was the justice of his claim the only influence in his favor. Henry had married Margaret, of France, whose father was known to be the enemy of England, and many dreaded her influence at court. The popular feeling soon became manifestly in his favor, and he was, at length, emboldened to assert his claims. Strong influences operated on both sides. At length he ventured to raise an army, and demanded a reformation of government. London closed her gates against him, and nothing was done. Soon after this, Henry became insane, and Richard was appointed by the council lieutenant of the kingdom, with power to open and hold parliaments.

Next he was appointed by parliament, protector during pleasure. Again Henry was proclaimed. Again Richard called for a reformation, assembled an army, and soon followed the first battle of St. Albans, in which the York party prevailed. The time had now fully come for him to take possession of the throne, but he hesitated, and even entered into a formal reconciliation, and retired into Ireland, but returned and presented his claim to parliament. Nothing but his moderation prevented his taking immediate possession of the crown, as Henry was in custody, a prisoner, and parliament in his favor. Still he hesitated; and just at this time Queen Margaret, consort of Henry, appeared in the north with twenty thousand men. He hastened to meet her, and in the battle of Wakefield, was defeated and slain, leaving his son, Edward IV, to wear the crown so justly his.

RICHARD.—Son of Edward IV. He inherited the title and possessions of duke of York; but was suffocated in the tower when but a child, at the same time with his elder brother, Edward V. (See Edward V.)

RICHARD.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Henry III. He succeeded Archbishop Langton in the year 1228. The monks of Christ church had elected Walter de Hemesham, one of their own body, but Henry refused to confirm the election, and the pope annulled it, and immediately appointed Richard, who was then chancellor of Lincoln, without waiting for a new election. But little is known of the character of this primate.

RICHARD.—A natural son of Duke Robert. He was admitted into the royal family and treated with the consideration due to a son of the duke of Normandy. He never rose, however, to perfect manhood. While engaged one day in the eager pursuit of the chase, he is said to have encountered an enraged stag, and to have been instantly killed. It is not a little remarkable that his uncle Richard, brother to his father, lost his life in the same forest, and in the same way. Soon after this, William Rufus lost his life in the same forest, which led many to conclude that the vengeance of heaven was visited on the injustice which had expelled the peasantry to convert those forests into hunting grounds.

RICHARD.—Second son of King John, and brother to Henry III, who, soon after his accession, conferred on him the earldom of Cornwall. After this, for a slight offense, he associated himself with some of the violent barons, and

assembled an army which the king was so entirely unable to resist, that he was forced to make concessions. Not long after, the pope offered him the crown of Sicily, which he declined, but when urged to become a candidate for the imperial crown, he went over to Germany and spent most of his vast estate on the election, but succeeded only so far as to be chosen king of Rome. This, he fondly hoped, would insure his succession to the empire at some future time; but his fortune once wasted, he soon lost cast among the German princes, and returned to England little elated with his splendid titles. After this, he devoted himself to the interests of his brother, and fell, with him, into the hands of Leicester at the battle of Lewes. After this he remained in custody until the battle of Evesham, in which Leicester was slain, and the royal forces victorious. He never attained to the imperial dignity, and died about seven months before his brother, Henry III.

RICHMOND, Earl of.—(See Henry VII.)

RICHMOND, Earl of.—(See John de Bretagne.)

RIDLEY, Nicholas.—Bishop of Rochester and London, and one of "the noble army of martyrs," under the bloody reign of Mary. He was born in 1500, and educated at Cambridge, in which university he held a fellowship for many years. Being particularly intimate with Archbishop Cranmer, he was, through his influence, made bishop of Rochester in 1547, and three years after, was translated to London. During the life of Edward VI, he rendered great service in the work of the reformation, and was regarded as one of the strong elements of the English church. On the death of Edward, he took decided ground in favor of the lady Jane Grey, which, together with his protestant religion, marked him as an object of royal displeasure. Mary ordered him to appear at Oxford to dispute with some Roman catholic divines; and as he evinced great firmness in his religious principles, he was sentenced to be burned for heresy. He suffered in company with the venerable Bishop Latimer in 1555, bearing his hard fate with all the resignation of a primitive martyr.

RINUCCINI.—An Italian nuncio sent by the pope into Ireland in the time of the commonwealth. His commission empowered him to direct the religious concerns of Ireland; but on finding the people most profoundly ignorant of all the arts of civil government, he aspired to direct the business of

the nation. He even declared war against England, and called on the Irish, on pain of eternal damnation, to rally around his standard, and throw off the protestant rule. For a time, all Ireland was in a flame of patriotism; but very soon the arms of Cromwell brought them to their senses, the nuncio fled, and order was restored.

RISBY.—One of the associates of the contemptible Elizabeth Barton. He perished at the same time with her. (See Elizabeth Barton.)

RIVERS, Earl of.—(See Woodville, Sir Richard.)

RIVERS, Earl of.—(See Woodville, Anthony.)

RIZZIO, David.—A native of Piedmont, who was introduced to Mary, queen of Scots, soon after her arrival in Scotland. He was, at first, engaged by the queen as a musician, but being familiar with the French language, she soon made him her French Secretary, and raised him to the position of a royal favorite. Such was the rigid austerity of the Scottish ecclesiastics, about that time, that his easy access to the queen's person soon became a cause of public scandal, and even the pulpits proclaimed "the adulteries of Jezebel." Darnley, the husband of Mary, being a weak man and jealous husband, listened to the rumor, until, driven to madness, he consented to co-operate with a number of noblemen in the assassination of Rizzio. Accordingly, one evening, while the queen and Rizzio were at tea, Darnley and a number of the chief men of the kingdom, entered the room, and stabbed him in the queen's presence. This was the first intimation of dishonor to Mary, and from this time, the most unwarrantable liberties were taken with her name.

ROACH.—Thrown into prison by Henry VIII for refusing loans to the crown. Being a wealthy man, the money was demanded of him, as a loan, and his refusal to grant it was construed into a crime, which had to be canceled by the payment of a large sum, not as a loan, but as a debt. Roach is said to have obtained his release by the payment of an immense sum,—even more than had been asked as a loan.

ROBERTS, Lord.—First distinguished by his refusal to sign the protest against the plan of Goring, Piercy, Wilmot, and others, for having the royal army petition the parliament. The protest was signed by all the commons, and by all the peers, except Roberts and the earl of Southampton. At the commencement of the civil wars, he took a command in the parliamentary army. Being of the moderate presby-

terian party, however, he soon became disgusted with the Cromwell administration, and threw all his influence in favor of the restoration of monarchy. Like most of the presbyterian party, his object had not been to destroy, but only to restrain, the monarchy.

ROBERTS, Lord.—Earl of Radnor. I find myself at a loss to determine whether this be a different man from the above, or the same. The former, however, appears most probable, as it was not until the end of nineteen years after the restoration, that Radnor was made a member of the privy council of Charles II; and two years after that, succeeded the earl of Ormond in the government of Ireland. Most probably, he was a son of the former.

ROBERSART.—Father-in-law of Lord Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. He seems never to have appeared in public life, nor do we hear much of him. (See Dudley, Lord Robert.)

ROBERT.—Surnamed Gambaron, or Courthouse, from the shortness of his legs. The last reigning duke of Normandy, all, afterward, being but titular dukes. He is commonly called Robert II, though he was the third of that name, as the great Rollo was baptized in the christian name of Robert. He was the eldest son of William the Conqueror, and succeeded his father as duke of Normandy and Maine. According to the laws of primogeniture, he was entitled to the throne of England at his father's death: but many circumstances determined William not to make him his successor in England. When he had first received the submissions of Maine, it had been with the understanding that Robert should be their prince, and before his expedition against England, he had renewed the promise that Robert should succeed him in Normandy. Immediately after the conquest, Robert demanded the duchy, but William told him that he never intended "to throw off his clothes till he went to bed." From this time, Robert became impatient of restraint under his father, and jealous of his brothers, William and Henry. He even declared war against his father, and caused him no small trouble, but this was settled, and William took him with him to England, and even entrusted him with some important military commands. After the death of the Conqueror, William Rufus succeeded to the throne of England, and Robert took possession of his dominions on the continent. Quarrels and hostilities between them led to an agreement that on the

demise of either, without issue, the other should inherit his dominions. Soon after this treaty, Robert enlisted in the crusade, and to raise money for the expedition, sold his dominions to William for ten thousand marks. He performed prodigies of valor in Palestine, and is said to have been elected king of Jerusalem, but declined in consequence of his brother William's death which, occurring just at that time, made him, according to treaty, king of England. He hastened home, but found, on his arrival, that his younger brother, Henry I, had assumed the government. He made an attempt to recover his rights, but after some hostile movements on both sides, it was agreed that he should return to Normandy, and abandon all idea of ever wearing the crown of England. After this, he abandoned himself to dissolute pleasures and voluptuous ease, until his barons came to regard him with contempt, and invited Henry to invade Normandy. He was energetic in resisting the invasion, but was defeated in battle, made prisoner, (some say his eyes were put out,) and carried to England, where he was detained in the castle of Cardiff until his death, which was about twenty-eight years after.

ROBERT II, of Normandy.—Brother and successor of Richard III, and father of the illustrious William the Conqueror. He was the last of the six great dukes of Normandy, before the conquest of England.

ROBERT.—An archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Edward the Confessor. He was one of the many Norman favorites who, under this reign, so much excited the jealousy of the English, and ultimately led to the rebellion of Godwin. He is said to have possessed talents of a superior order, and to have been altogether worthy of the high esteem in which he was held by the king. He was dismissed, with most of the Norman favorites, on the return of Godwin. His influence is said to have suggested to Edward the idea of making William his successor, and on his departure from England, he received a commission to inform the duke of Edward's intentions in his favor.

ROBERT.—Earl of Gloucester. He was a natural son of Henry I, and became the main support of his sister, Matilda. He accompanied her into England, commanded her forces, overpowered Stephen in battle, and took him prisoner. Soon after, however, he fell into the hands of the royal forces, and was redeemed by his sister consenting to ex-

change Stephen for him. After this, he went into Normandy and induced Geoffrey Plantagenet, the husband of Matilda, to allow his son Henry, then very young, to visit England and appear at the head of his partisans. This, however, led to no immediate results, and even Robert's most brilliant victories over Stephen produced but little general impression. He died before the treaty was agreed upon, which raised Henry II to the throne.

ROBERT.—Earl of Mortaigne. A maternal brother of William the Conqueror—who co-operated with his brother Odo, bishop of Baieux, in a formal conspiracy against William Rufus, in favor of Duke Robert. Many of the most powerful of the barons were engaged in the conspiracy, who generally suffered banishment and the confiscation of property.

ROBERT.—Of Artois. An unworthy favorite of Edward III. He was descended from the royal family of France, but expelled the kingdom for forgery, and outlawed. He fled to England, and sought protection under Edward, which was readily granted him, contrary to the earnest remonstrance of the French court. This was the commencement of Edward's continental wars.

ROBERT.—Archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of Henry III and Edward I. He performed the coronation ceremony of Edward in 1274. Our knowledge of him is exceedingly meager.

ROBINS.—An accomplice of Allison in the slander of the archbishop of York, in the reign of Charles I. He suffered the same penalty, or one equally severe. (See Allison.)

ROBINSON.—A member of the parliament which was sitting at the time when General Monk entered London. He was sent by the parliament, professedly to congratulate the general on his present prospects, but really as a spy, to ascertain the object of his movement, which he had not yet declared. The information was soon obtained, when Monk gave orders that the present parliament should be dissolved, and a free one assembled.

ROCHES, Peter des.—Bishop of Winchester, under the reign of Henry III. At the death of the earl of Pembroke, who had acted as guardian of the realm in the prince's minority, he was succeeded by Roches and Hubert de Burgh. The latter became justiciary of England, but on his most

unjust expulsion, was succeeded by Roches, who became prime minister and chief counsellor of Henry. His influence is said to have been principal in bringing to court the swarms of unworthy favorites from abroad, which so much offended the barons and embittered the life of Henry.

ROCHESTER, Viscount.—(See Carre, Robert.)

ROCHESTER, Earl of.—(See Hyde, Laurence.)

ROCHEFORD, Lord.—(See Boleyn.)

ROCHEFORD, Viscountess of.—Wife of Lord Rocheford, who was brother of Queen Anne Boleyn. It was mainly on her testimony that her husband and the queen were convicted of adultery, she being of a jealous, or rather, devilish temper. On the discovery of Queen Catharine Howard's infamy, Lady Rocheford was proved to have conducted most of her secret amours, and to have been partner in her infamy. She was, accordingly beheaded at the same time with the queen, and died without sympathy, it being generally believed that she had previously been the cause of bringing an innocent queen to the scaffold.

RODERIC.—Prince of Wales under the reign of Edward I. Being supplanted by his brother, Lewellen, in the principality, he applied to Edward for assistance. This gave a favorable opportunity to the English to renew their hostilities against the Welch, and Edward forced the haughty Lewellen, not only to do justice to his brother, Roderic, but to renew the homage formerly paid to the crown of England, and to make other large concessions. Roderick was one of the last princes of Wales who were of Welch blood, as it was about this time that Edward entered into the arrangement with them which has ever since given to the eldest son and successor of the English monarch, the title of prince of Wales.

RODOLPHI.—A Florentine merchant who resided at London in the time of Elizabeth. Being a zealous Roman catholic, he espoused the cause of Mary, queen of Scots, and engaged in a conspiracy, with Howard, duke of Norfolk, for her restoration. His plan was to get the consent of the pope and of the king of Spain, and to have the duke of Alva invade England at the same time with a popular insurrection among the Roman catholics. He went, in person, to Rome, and procured the pope's consent, as also the approval of the Spanish monarch. But before they had gotten

ready for operations, the plot was detected, and Norfolk executed for treason.

ROGER le BRABANCON.—Chief justiciary of Edward I. Through him, the king addressed the Scottish parliament at the castle of Norham, previous to entering on the arbitration of the crown. (See Baliol, John.)

ROGER.—Archbishop of York under the reign of Henry II. When, in the midst of Henry's quarrel with Becket, the primate, he determined on having his son, Prince Henry, crowned as his associate in the government, Roger officiated. For this infringement of the rights of the primate, he apologized, but was answered with a sentence of suspension from the pope. He was, however, restored to his functions soon after.

ROGER.—The archbishop of Canterbury who succeeded Thomas a Becket. He was prior of Dover previous to his elevation to the primacy.

ROGER.—Earl of Hereford, and son and heir of Fitz-Osborne, who was a chief favorite of William the conqueror. Having determined to marry his sister to the earl of Norfolk, Roger thought it his duty to inform the king, and ask his consent to the marriage. The haughty William withheld his consent, but the marriage was nevertheless consummated. Apprehending that they had incurred the royal displeasure, the two earls at once determined on a revolt. Amid the gayety of the marriage festival, the design was made known to the barons who were present, and generally acceded to. Before they were ready for operation, however, the matter was divulged by Earl Waltheof, and after several unsuccessful attempts, the whole enterprise was abandoned, and nearly all the conspirators, save Norfolk, fell into the hands of the king's forces. Many of them were hanged, some had their eyes put out, and some their hands and feet cut off. But William, according to his usual practice of showing greater mercy to the leaders than the followers in revolts, punished Hereford only with forfeiture and imprisonment.

ROGER.—Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel. One of the nobility at one time concerned in the conspiracy against William Rufus. The king succeeded, however, in detaching him from the others, and engaging him in his service.

ROGER.—Bishop of Salisbury at the time of King Stephen's accession. As soon as the bishop of Winchester, who was brother to Stephen, made application to Roger, and

asked his influence for the coronation of his brother, he gave his consent, notwithstanding he had received large advancements from Henry, whose will, in favor of the empress Matilda, would be violated by the promotion of Stephen. He applied to the primate, and used his utmost influence to procure the coronation of Stephen, regardless of every principle of right.

ROGER.—Son of Milo, of Gloucester. Little is known of him, only that when Henry II, for the more rigorous execution of law, caused all the newly erected castles to be destroyed, he was among those who resisted the measure, and yielded only when the king approached with his forces. It is probable that he was possessed of a castle, which had been built by his father, in the former reign.

ROGER.—Earl of Lancaster. He was brother to the earl of Shrewsbury, and was involved in the same ruin with him under the tyranny of Henry I. (See Belesme, Robert de.)

ROGERS, John.—The first martyr of Queen Mary. He was a clergyman of the church of England, eminent for piety and learning, and it was hoped that his execution, or recantation, would have the effect to bend other protestants to submission. Having a wife and ten children, he was urged to conform to the Romish religion for their sakes; but he refused, saying that he was ready to suffer for the gospel of Christ. Such was his serenity, after sentence was passed upon him, that the jailor awoke him from a sound sleep, at the hour of execution. When he requested to see his wife before he died, Gardiner insulted him by telling him that he was a priest, and as such, could have no wife. His wife and children, however, followed him to the stake, and saw his fearful end. He died in the confidence and trust of the christian, 1555. Some years after his death, his wife and children removed to America, and settled in Connecticut, and many of his descendants are now in the United States.

ROGERS, Sir Edward.—A member of the privy council of Queen Mary, and also of Elizabeth, who made him comptroller of the royal household. Though a zealous Romanist, he seems to have been greatly devoted to the protestant queen, and to have been a good minister.

ROKESBY, Sir Thomas.—Sheriff of Yorkshire at the time of the last rebellion of Hotspur Piercy, assisted by Lord Bardolf. On learning of their intended incursion, he levied

some forces, attacked them at Bramham, and gained a complete victory, in which both Piercy and Bardolf were slain.

ROLLES.—A London merchant, and also a member of parliament in 1629, about the commencement of the troubles of Charles I. He made a grievous complaint in parliament because some of his goods had been seized by the crown, for no other reason than that he had refused to pay the duty! This was deemed a great “breach of privilege.”

ROLLO.—The founder and first duke of Normandy. He was a petty prince or chieftain, of Denmark, whose early manifestations of talent engaged the attention of his countrymen, and exposed him to the jealousy of the Danish monarch, who attacked him in his little principality, and endeavored to reduce him to subjection. The bravery and skill of Rollo, however, were sufficient to resist the proud encroachments of his enemy, who, at last, treacherously murdered his brother and principal officers, and forced him to fly for safety into Scandinavia. Here he was rejoined by many of his subjects, who rallied around his standard, and declared their willingness to follow him in any enterprise in which he might embark. Instead of attempting to recover his paternal dominions in Denmark, he determined on a life of piracy on the southern coasts of Europe. His first descent was upon England in the time of Alfred the Great, but finding that no important advantage could be gained over such a prince, he turned his attention to the coast of France, and in the times of Eudes, the usurper, and Charles the Simple, committed such havoc, as to force the French nation to allow him a settlement in their country. Accordingly, the country then called Neustria, was set apart for them, resolved into a duchy, and placed under the government of Rollo. For this, he reluctantly consented to do homage to Charles, as the lawful monarch of that country, under whom he held his dukedom. Charles gave him his daughter in marriage, and also made him a present of considerable territory beside what had been first ceded. For this latter present he was again requested to do homage, or at least make suitable acknowledgments of the king's bounty. He replied that he had rather decline the present; though he afterward consented to do it by one of his captains. The officer commissioned for this purpose, bowing before Charles, caught him by the foot, and raising it up, as if to kiss it in token of submission, threw the king on the ground in the presence of his courtiers. The French

found it necessary to overlook the insult. His territory, lying in the north, on the English channel, took the name of Normandy. He was a wise prince, and from him descended, by a regular line of princes, the great William, the conqueror of England.

ROLLO.—A popular preacher of the order of presbyterian covenanters in the time of Charles I. Strangely, he allowed himself to be carried away by the silly visions, or affectations, of the contemptible Mrs. Michelson. Such was his veneration for her, that he would not consent to speak, or even to pray, in her presence, when she was being moved by the spirit of prophecy, always alleging, that it was ill manners for him to speak while his master, Christ, was speaking.

ROLLO, Sir William.—An officer of the famous earl of Montrose. He was made prisoner by the covenanters at the time of Montrose's defeat by Lesly, 1646, and immediately led to execution.

ROLSTONE.—A zealous supporter of Mary, queen of Scots. He entered into a conspiracy, soon after her first confinement in England, for her release and restoration. The scheme, however, was detected, and soon came to nought.

ROME, King of.—(See Richard, earl of Cornwall.)

ROOKWOOD.—One of the conspirators in the gunpowder plot, in the reign of James I. According to the arrangement, he, with Digby and Grant, was to get up a party, on the fatal day of blowing up the parliament house, on pretence of a hunting match, for the purpose of seizing the princess Elizabeth, who was not to be involved in the catastrophe. He fell into the hands of the sheriff, and after confessing his participation in the plot, was executed, with several others.

ROOS, Lord.—One of the Lancastrian nobility against whom, after the accession of Edward IV, an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed. Doubtless, a party measure.

ROOS, Lord.—Of the time of Charles II. He comes before us but incidentally. He obtained a divorce from his wife on the ground of adultery, but had, still, to apply to parliament for permission to marry again. Charles is said to have taken great interest in his case, which induced the general impression that he was looking to some such measure himself, his wife being childless.

ROPER, Sir Anthony.—A wealthy landholder who was fined 4,000 pounds, in the reign of Charles I, for enclosing

his lands and converting them into pasture. It is not probable that its object was to vindicate the rights of the poor, as was pretended, but merely to raise money, of which the crown stood greatly in need.

ROSAMOND.—Commonly distinguished as “The Fair.” A daughter of Lord Clifford. By her Henry II had two natural sons, viz: Richard Longespee and Geoffrey, who became bishop of Lincoln, and afterward, of York. Rosamond’s Well and Rosamond’s Tower, have been rendered classic by Scott in his immortal “Woodstock.”

ROSEWELL.—A presbyterian clergyman who nearly lost his life in the reign of Charles II, under a charge of having spoken treasonable things in a sermon. The story was gotten up by three women of bad character, who all deposed that they had heard him utter precisely the same words,—giving a long sentence, in which they differed not in a single iota. Rosewell proved that he had ever been a royalist, even in time of the protectorate, and that he had never ceased to pray for the king. The women were not able to remember a single word, nor idea, in the offensive sermon, but this one sentence, nor could they give any good evidence of their having been at church on that day. Even old Jeffries found no cause for crimination; but strangely, the jury brought in a verdict against the prisoner. The whole thing, however, was so ridiculous that the king granted a pardon, and Rosewell was released.

ROSS, Robert de.—One of the executive council under the great charter of King John.

ROSS, Robert de.—One of the competitors for the crown of Scotland at the same time with Bruce and Baliol.

ROSS, Lord.—A member of the council of regency in the minority of Edward III. Whence he came, or whither he went, we know not.

ROSSETTI.—An Italian who resided at London in the reign of Charles I. He frequented the court, and was said to have great influence with the queen. He had a sort of legatine commission from the pope, and was generally believed to be concocting a plan for the establishment of the Romish religion. This gave great offense, and he was obliged to leave England.

ROSSITER.—A parliamentary officer in the civil wars of Charles I. We do not learn that he ever greatly distin-

guished himself, though he occupied a respectable military grade.

ROTHERHAM. — Archbishop of York at the time of the death of Edward IV. He innocently urged the queen dowager, who had taken refuge in the church of Westminster, with her children, to deliver them up to the duke of Gloucester. The primate, archbishop Bourchier, was of the same mind, and the two prevailed: but the result proved that her fears were better founded than was their confidence in the good intentions of the duke. (See Edward V.)

ROTHES, Lord.—President of the Scottish council in the reign of Charles II, and also lord keeper and treasurer. When the commissioner, Middleton, had become unpopular by his violence and many vices, Rothés was, also, appointed commissioner, in his stead. By his prudence and gentleness, the episcopacy ceased to be so offensive in Scotland, as it had been, and but for the odious “law against conventicles,” might have been pretty generally adopted in the nation.

ROUMARA, William de.—A partisan of the Empress Matilda. He was half-brother to the earl of Chester, whom he assisted in surprising the castle of Lincoln. (See Ralph, earl of Chester.)

ROUSE.—A member of parliament in the reign of Charles I. He was of the popular party, and a specimen of his speeches shows him to have been a philosopher, however rude and fanatical he may have been. “If a man meet a dog alone, the dog is fearful, though ever so fierce by nature: but if the dog have his master with him, he will set upon that man from whom he fled before. This shows, that lower natures, being backed by higher, increase in courage and strength; and certainly man, being backed by Omnipotency, is a kind of omnipotent creature. All things are possible to him that believes; and when all things are possible, there is a kind of omnipotency. Wherefore, let it be the unanimous consent and resolution of us all, to make a vow and covenant henceforth to hold fast to our God and our religion; and then shall we henceforth expect, with certainty, happiness in this world.” He was, afterward, speaker of the famous Barebone parliament.

ROUSE.—One of the inferior order of conspirators in the rye-house plot against Charles II. He was convicted, and executed for treason. He confessed his guilt, at the place

of execution, and thus fully confirmed the report of the plot, which, but for such confessions, would always have been doubted by many.

ROVENA.—A daughter of Hengist, the Saxon conqueror. Welch historians ascribe the success of the Saxon invasion to an unfortunate love of their prince, Vortigern, for this woman, which Hengist encouraged for the purpose of blinding the Britons. (See Vortigern.)

ROWALLAN.—A Welch prince who united with Edric, the Forester, in an attempt to repel the Normans, who, soon after the conquest, had begun to commit such outrages as goaded the English to desperation. It is needless to say that the effort was unsuccessful. (See Edric, the Forester.)

ROWLES, Sir Francis.—Engaged in the conspiracy of Shaftesbury and Monmouth, in 1683. The whole enterprise failed, and we are not informed what became of Rowles.

RUMBALD.—One of the lower order of conspirators in the Rye-House plot against Charles II. After this, he fled to Scotland, and connected himself with the earl of Argyle in the rebellion against James II. He fell into the hands of the royalists at the same time with Argyle, and they were executed together, or nearly so.

RUMSEY, Colonel.—A republican officer of Cromwell, who distinguished himself in Portugal. After the restoration of Charles II, he was recommended to him as a worthy officer. He showed himself, however, a very dangerous subject. He entered into the Rye-House plot against Charles, and then turned state's witness against Lord Russell, and others, to save himself. Again he entered into Monmouth's rebellion, in the reign of James II, and then, after the defeat at Sedgemoor, hastened to testify against Cornish, the sheriff of London. In this, he was, also, successful, and Cornish was executed without ceremony, while Rumsey, so far as we learn, escaped the retribution which he so justly deserved.

RUPERT, Prince.—Son of Frederic, king, or elector palatine, of Bohemia, and Elizabeth, daughter of James I, of England. About the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, he came to see his royal uncle, and as he had already acquired some experience in arms, he was entrusted with some of the most important commands. Generally, throughout the war, he behaved with great bravery and wisdom,—though at one time, Charles was displeased with him,

and bade him leave the country. During the protectorate, he was at home, in his father's dominions; but on the restoration of Charles II, returned, and was placed at the head of the navy, in which he greatly distinguished himself against the Dutch. He died in 1682.

RUSTAND.—A Roman legate sent into England under the reign of Henry III for the purpose of collecting a large sum of money which had been assessed on the English church. At first the bishops and abbots positively refused to comply, but on being threatened with excommunication, were obliged to submit to the exaction.

RUTHAL, Thomas, LL. D.—A member of the council of Henry VIII. He seems never to have become prominent as a courtier.

RUTHERFORD.—Placed in command of Dunkirk by Charles II. He seems to have been unskillful in a financial point of view, as he raised the expense of the establishment to such a pitch that Charles was advised to sell it. From that time, Dunkirk has not been in possession of England.

RUTHVEN, Lord.—One of the contrivers, and main operators, in the assassination of David Rizzio. (See Rizzio, David.)

RUTHVEN.—A Scotchman who went into England in the time of the civil wars, joined the parliamentary party, and was made governor of Plymouth. We find him, in 1643, commanding a strong force in the west, and engaging the royalists on Bradoc Down, where he was wholly defeated, and obliged to fly to Plymouth for safety.

RUTHVEN.—Earl of Brentford. Another Scotchman who came into England about the same time with the above, but attached himself to the royal party. Charles raised him to the peerage, and gave him the military grade of general, but we are not well informed as to the service which he rendered.

RUSSELL, Lord John.—First earl of Bedford. He was introduced to the court of Henry VII about 1505, and appointed one of the gentlemen of the king's privy chamber. On the accession of Henry VIII, he became a great favorite at court, and in a short time, greatly distinguished himself as an ambassador, and as a land and naval commander. In 1541, he was constituted lord-admiral, and in 1543, keeper of the privy seal. At the coronation of Edward VI, he presided as high steward, and soon after, was made earl of Bed-

ford. During the life of Edward VI, we hear but very little of him. The last public service in which he engaged was in escorting Philip, of Spain, to London, just before the celebration of his nuptials with Mary. He died, March 14, 1555—not so great a man as some of his family, but altogether worthy of the noble ancestor of a noble line of peers.

RUSSELL, Lord Francis.—Second earl of Bedford. He was the only child of the above, and at the time of his father's death, was twenty-seven years old. He took sides with Mary, against the Lady Jane Gray, and during her life was a good and zealous subject, and rendered much service in her husband's French wars. On the accession of Elizabeth, he was sworn one of her privy council, and made a good and faithful minister. He was employed in several foreign embassies, and had the honor of being sent to Scotland to stand God-father to the young prince, James VI. He died July 28, 1585, aged 58.

RUSSELL, Lord William.—Was the third son of William, fifth earl of Bedford, and was born in 1639. He was educated at Cambridge, and traveled abroad for the purpose of perfecting his knowledge of the philosophy of government. He represented the county of Bedford in several parliaments; but it was not until he was thirty-five years old, that he attempted to speak. He was among those members who were pressed by Barillon with French gold, to betray their country; but he refused, with a noble indignation, saying that he was not the representative of the court of France. When the bill for excluding the duke of York, (James II,) was introduced into the commons, he seconded it; and this laid the foundation for his ruin. Soon after this the bill having failed in the peers, he associated himself with the dukes of Monmouth and Argyle in a secret plot for the purpose of excluding James from the succession. The plot was discovered and he was brought to trial. After sentence of death was passed upon him, he spent a week in solemn preparation, bishops Burnet and Tillotson being his spiritual advisers. The evening before his death, he took a last leave of his children, and supped, for the last time, with his wife. After tea, he affectionately kissed and took leave of her, saying, after she had left the room, "Now the bitterness of death is past." He met his fate with christian resignation, and sleeps among the truly great men of England.

RUSSELL.—Lord admiral in the time of James II. We

know but little of him, save that he was cousin german to the unfortunate Lord William Russell, who perished under Charles II for his opposition to James. The admiral, however, was able, in some degree, to avenge his cousin's death. In the exercise of his function, as admiral, he kept up the communication between England and the prince of Orange, until the plan of operation was agreed upon, and then brought the whole navy to the support of the revolution.

RUSSELL, Lady.—Wife of the unfortunate Lord William Russell. She was the second daughter of Thomas Wriothsley, earl of Southampton, and was first married to Francis Lord Vaughan, who soon died; and a few years after, she became the wife of Lord Russell. She attended him on his trial, and acted as his secretary; vainly applied, in person, for his pardon,—remained with him in prison until the evening before his execution, and commanded his affections and homage in his last moments. She survived him forty years, and died on the 29th of September, 1723. Her counsel was commonly sought by Queen Anne in affairs of state, and the ablest statesmen of England sought to confer with her in difficult questions, while, as a wife and mother, she has ever been the admiration of the world.

RUYTER De.—A celebrated Dutch admiral of the time of Charles II. He did more to sustain the naval glory of Holland than any man in his time, or, perhaps, of any other time. England regarded him, for many years, as her most formidable foe, and the talents of Admiral Blake and Prince Rupert were never more severely tried than by this powerful competitor of the ocean. He was, at last, killed in 1675, while assisting the Spaniards against the French, and his death was regarded, in France, as equivalent to a great victory.

S

SA, Don Pantaleon.—Brother to the Portuguese ambassador at the court of Cromwell, and in some way, connected with his brother, as ambassador. Fancying himself insulted by some one, he armed himself and servants, and sallying forth, met with an innocent person, whom he mistook for the offender. At once, he fell upon him and cut him to pieces. He then took refuge in the house of his brother, and claimed

the protection due to an ambassador. Cromwell, however, regardless of such courtesies, caused him to be seized and brought to trial: and notwithstanding the protestations of the ambassador, he was executed on Tower Hill.

SACKVILLE, Nigel de.—One of the many who suffered excommunication on the return of Thomas a Becket, after his absence from England. It is probable that he had assisted at the coronation of Prince Henry, wherein the archbishop of York officiated, and thus gave mortal offense to Becket, who claimed the exclusive right to crown the princes of England.

SACKVILLE, Lord Thomas.—(See Buckhurst, Lord Thomas, earl of Dorset.)

SACKVILLE, Robert.—Son of the above. He remained at court during the life of his father; but seems never to have distinguished himself by any remarkable performance. He rendered some assistance in discovering the treason of Essex, under the reign of Elizabeth.

SACKVILLE, Colonel.—A member of parliament in the reign of Charles II, at the time when all England was in consternation on the subject of popish plots. For venturing, on one occasion, to speak lightly of the stories of Titus Oates, Bedloe, and others, he was expelled the house.

SADLER, Sir Ralph.—Very prominent in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Elizabeth. He was born in 1507, and by the influence of Cromwell, earl of Essex, placed in the way of promotion. He was first employed by Henry in the work of suppressing the monasteries, and received a liberal share of the spoils,—that is, of the monastery lands which were confiscated. On the death of Henry VIII, he was made a counsellor in the minority of Edward VI; and being a very zealous protestant, he made an efficient minister. On the accession of Mary, he retired to private life, and in the utmost seclusion and silence, found his only safety, in the midst of papal persecution. The accession of Elizabeth, however, called him from his retirement, and he was sent, as ambassador, into Scotland, which had been the scene of his most active operations under Henry and Edward, and he became the chief instrument in establishing the protestant religion in that country. A few years before the death of Queen Mary, of Scots, she was placed under his custody; but being fully persuaded of her innocence, he treated her with such tenderness as gave offense to the court

of Elizabeth, and she was taken from under his charge, and committed to sterner keepers. After her death, his influence was required as ambassador to Scotland, to dissuade her son, James VI, from engaging in war with England. Sadler committed one great error in private life. Instead of an honorable marriage, he seduced the wife of Matthew Barre, and by her, raised a family of children who had to be legitimated by act of parliament. He died on the 30th of March, 1587.

SALISBURY, John.—One of the judges who, under the reign of Richard II, signed what were called the extrajudicial opinions of Nottingham. In other words, declared the opinion that the commission of parliament placing the executive power in the council of fourteen, instead of the king, was unconstitutional and unlawful. For this opinion, he was tried for high treason, condemned, and executed in 1387.

SALISBURY, Thomas.—Concerned in the Babington conspiracy for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth and the elevation of Mary, of Scots, to the throne of England. According to the plot, Salisbury was to co-operate with Babington, and several others, in attacking the guards of Mary, as she should be taking her morning ride, on horseback, and thus release her from captivity just at the time when Elizabeth's assassination should take place. It is probable that Salisbury perished, with thirteen others, who were detected in the plot, and put to death with great barbarity.

SALISBURY, Earl of.—(See Montacute.)

SALISBURY, Earl of.—(See Nevil.)

SALISBURY, Countess of.—(See Pole, Lady.)

SALISBURY, Earl of.—(See Cecil.)

SANDWICH, Earl of.—(See Montague, Admiral.)

SAMSON.—Bishop of Coventry in the reign of Edward VI. He is said not to have been in favor of the reformation, although he took the oath of allegiance to the protestant king. His sincerity, however, was questioned, even then, and he was obliged to satisfy the ministry by very considerable sacrifices.

SANDERS.—A noble protestant martyr of the time of Queen Mary. He was burned at Coventry, in 1555, about the same time with Bishop Hooper, John Rogers, and many others. A pardon was offered him if he would recant, and embrace the Romish faith; but he rejected it with disdain,

exclaiming, "Welcome cross of Christ; welcome everlasting life!"

SANDILANDS, Sir James.—Prior of the monastery of St. John, in Scotland, about the time of the arrival of Mary, of Scots, to take possession of her kingdom. He seems to have fallen in with the popular party, as we find him, a little before the queen's arrival, going over to France to ask her concurrence in the measures of the Scottish parliament, by which the papal authority was abolished, and presbyterianism established.

SANDS.—An officer of the guards of Charles II. He and Obrian were the perpetrators of the horrible outrage on Sir John Coventry. (See Coventry, Sir John.)

SANDYS, Lord.—Known, for the most part, as the friend and adviser of the earl of Essex, in his fatal treason. He accompanied the earl at his house until the day of his arrest, and advised him to the most extreme and violent resistance.

SANDYS, Colonel.—A parliamentary officer of the civil wars of Charles I, who was killed in an action with Prince Rupert in 1642, near Shrewsbury.

SANDYS, Sir Edwin.—A prominent member of parliament in the reigns of James I and Charles I. It was on his motion, that the commons, in 1607, first begun to keep any regular journal of its proceedings. From this time, he was so active a member, and so zealous for the rights of the commons, that in 1621, James caused him to be imprisoned, which operated greatly to the disadvantage of the crown in both that, and the following reigns. On the accession of Charles I, we find Sandys among the most active and prominent members of parliament, and in conjunction with Sir Edward Coke, leading off in the great cause of liberty. He was one of the most prominent and most valuable men of his time.

SANQUHIR, Lord.—A Scottish nobleman who basely assassinated an English fencing master of the name of Turner, in the time of James I. Many petitions were poured in, asking for his pardon, while the English were equally loud in demanding his punishment. James' feelings were all on the side of his brother Scotchman. All, however, could not save him, and Sanquhir suffered the penalty due to the murderer.

SANSON.—One of the contemptible set of Irish witnesses sent over to England in 1781, for the purpose of proving the

existence of a popish plot in Ireland. (See Ivey, Dennis, and Macnamara.)

SAUTRE, William.—Said to have been the first person ever burned in England for heresy. He was rector of St. Osithes in London. Being charged and convicted by the convocation of having adopted the heresy of John Wickliff, he was turned over to the civil magistrate, and after the sentence had been certified by the house of peers, burned according to a statute passed by request of Henry IV. This occurred in 1401.

SAVAGE, Sir John.—Led the left wing of Henry VII's army at the battle of Bosworth in 1485.

SAVAGE, John.—A man of desperate courage who proposed to execute the plot of the famous Babington conspiracy for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth. He was not willing to share the glory of thus serving the pope with any other person, but insisted on being the sole operator, himself. Clothes were given him by which his appearance should be made sufficiently respectable to gain admission into the queen's presence, when the bloody plot was to be executed. On the discovery of the conspiracy, he was executed, with most of the others,—fourteen in all,—with great barbarity.

SAVILLE, Sir George.—(See Halifax, Marquis of.)

SAVILLE, Sir John.—A powerful and influential member of the house of commons in the reign of James I. The most remarkable incident in his history is, that in the midst of his opposition to court, he was raised, by the king, to the position of comptroller of the royal household, privy counselor, and baron. From this, we may judge that his talents and influence were considered worth purchasing. On the accession of Charles I, we find him among the *popular nobility*, and while acting, for the most part, in conjunction with the court, manifestly wishing well to the commons. He was frequently used by Charles I for the purpose of negotiating with the parliament, and also with the covenanters of Scotland, and was even made a member of the privy council.

SAVILEE, Sir Henry.—Most probably a brother of the above, and perhaps, his successor in parliament. At least, we find him an active member of parliament very soon after the removal of Sir John Savillee to court.

SAWYER, Sir Robert.—One of the lawyers for the bishops who were prosecuted by James II for refusing to publish his declaration of indulgence to papists. As this

was a question in which the whole nation took the deepest interest, it is fair to conclude that Sawyer was one of the first advocates of his times. (See Pemberton, Pollexfen, and Treby.)

SAY, Geoffrey de.—One of the twenty-five barons who composed the executive council under the great charter of King John.

SAY, Lord.—Treasurer under Henry VI. When the infamous John Cade came to London with his rebel forces and sent in his list of grievances, he required, among other things, that Say should be punished for malversation. The unfortunate man soon fell into his hands. Cade, it has been thought, had no wish to put him to death, but such was the violence of his rabble army that he was forced to it. Cromer, the sheriff of Kent, was sacrificed at the same time.

SAY, Lord.—Of the family name of Fiennes. Made a member of the privy council of Charles I; as a concession to the popular party. He was made master of the wards, and discharged his duty to general satisfaction, as long as he held the office, though he was, through the whole of the civil wars, decidedly a presbyterian,—not an independent. After the restoration of Charles II, he was made privy seal, and was a faithful minister.

SCALES, Lord.—A warm supporter of Henry VI, under whose reign he was, for some time, governor of the tower of London.

SCHOMBERG, Count, or Mareschal.—A French officer employed by Charles II in his Dutch war in 1673. After this, he had him employed, with other prominent Roman catholics, in command of his guards, for the purpose of suppressing popular rebellions at home. Great indignation was felt throughout England at the employment of foreigners to control the English, and Charles was obliged to dismiss him.

SCOT, Walter.—Earl of Lenox. The ally of James IV of Scotland against the authority of the earl of Angus, who had possession of the king, then in his minority. He was, for some years, a stormy element in Scotland; but his history is involved in some obscurity. He was succeeded in the earldom of Lenox by Mathew Stuart.

SCOT, Thomas.—One of the judges of Charles I. He was a member of parliament at the time when General Monk entered London for the purpose of restoring the free parliament, preparatory to the restoration of monarchy. He

and Robinson were sent a committee, ostensibly to congratulate him, but really, to ascertain what project he had in view. A little before this, he had declared, in parliament, that he desired no other epitaph to be inscribed on his tombstone than, "Here lies Thomas Scot, who adjudged the king to death." He was one of the six judges who were executed immediately after the restoration. (See Harrison, Carew, Clement, Jones, and Scrope.)

SCROGGS, Sir William.—Chief justice in the reign of Charles II. He presided at the trials of Grove, Pickering, and several other unfortunate Roman catholics who were executed in 1678 on the contemptible testimony of Oates and Bedloe. Throughout the whole of these trials, he acted the part of an inquisitor, or an executioner, more than of a judge of law. His character was scarcely less odious than that of the infamous Jeffries; the chief difference being that his antipathies were directed, for the most part, against the papists, while Jeffries was mainly against the puritans.

SCROPE, William.—Created earl of Wiltshire by the parliament of 1397. He was a warm supporter of Richard II, and became prominent at his court. When Henry, of Lancaster, (Henry IV,) had succeeded in winning the duke of York, and his army, the whole force marched to Bristol, where several of the king's ministers were known to be. They soon obliged the place to surrender, and Scrope, with several other chief personages, fell into their hands, and was led to execution without even the form of a trial.

SCROPE, Lord.—Of Masham. The earl of Cambridge, having married a sister of the earl of Marche, conceived the design of recovering to him the crown to which he was entitled, but which had been unjustly seized by the house of Lancaster, and was then on the head of Henry V. He consulted with Scrope and some others, as to the best means of success. The conspiracy was discovered. Scrope and Cambridge were first convicted by a jury of commoners. They pleaded the privilege of their peerage. So a court of eighteen barons were assembled, over which the duke of Clarence presided, and on the oath of the constable of Southampton castle, that they had both confessed their guilt to him, they were condemned and executed without a word in their defense, without examination, or even being produced in court.

SCROPE, Sir Henry le.—One of the council of regency in the minority of Richard II.

SCROPE, Lord.—Warden of the marches on the frontiers of Scotland in the time of Elizabeth. When Mary, queen of Scots, had fled to Sterling to escape the violence of her rebellious subjects, Scope, living in the vicinity, was sent, with his lady, to attend her, as was, also, Sir Francis Knolles, the vice Chamberlain. The professed object was to protect her; but the true object of Elizabeth was to have them study her character, and report what action was best to be taken in her case. As they reported her sprightly, buoyant, enterprising, and far from being crushed or dispirited, it was judged *prudent* to keep her in custody; and hence the treatment of Mary which followed.

SCROPE, Lady.—Wife of the above. She was a sister of Thomas Howard, then duke of Norfolk. She assisted her husband in his attentions to the queen of Scots.

SCUDAMORE.—An ambassador of Charles I at Paris. We know little of him, save that in obedience to orders he withdrew himself from the communion of the Huguenots, or French Protestants, on the ground that they had not the episcopacy. This, although honest, consistent, and agreeable with the largest charity, was generally regarded as impolitic, and is said to have contributed greatly to inflame the puritan party in England, and hence, to hasten Charles' ruin.

SEBERT.—Third king of Essex. He was the son and successor of Sleda. He was, also, nephew to Ethelbert, king of Kent, by whom he was persuaded to embrace christianity. By this means most probably, Essex became a christian state. He succeeded to the throne in 598, and reigned about eighteen years.

SEDLEY, Mrs.—Countess of Dorchester. A favorite mistress of James II. While James was employing all his energies in proselyting to the Romish religion, it was urged on him, by his confessors, that the knowledge of his adultery would retard the glorious work in which he was engaged. This becoming known to her, drew all her wit and sarcasm against the priesthood, until they resolved on her removal. After enduring great vexation and mortification, James was obliged to dismiss her.

SEDLEY, Sir Charles.—Father of the above. He is said to have been a man remarkable for his wit and ingenu-

ity; but strangely, his pride was gratified when he saw his daughter the mistress of a king.

SEGRAVE, John de.—When Edward I was prosecuting his wars in Scotland, he gave to Segrave the appointment of guardian of the realm in his absence. When John Cummin, the Scottish regent, broke into the northern counties, Segrave opposed him, but suffered himself to be surprised and completely routed.

SEGRAVE, Sir Hugh.—One of the council of regency in the minority of Richard II.

SEGRAVE, Nicholas de.—One of the military officers of the earl of Leicester in his rebellion. He is said to have been prominent in command in the battle of Lewes.

SELDEN.—An able member of parliament in the reigns of James I and Charles I. He was a zealous parliamentarian, and has ever been regarded as one of the chief leaders in the revolution. Several times he was imprisoned, by both these kings, for what was called “abuse of the liberty of speech.” Such was his strength of character, however, that these imprisonments tended only to increase his zeal, and make him more formidable to the crown.

SELDEN, John.—One of the most learned writers of the times of James I, Charles I, and the commonwealth. He was born in 1584, educated at Oxford, and entered the profession of law when young. For several years, he occupied a seat in parliament, and was a member of the long parliament. He has been generally represented as a moderate man in politics, though he sided with the Independent party, and was quite as much opposed to presbyterianism as to episcopacy. He wrote several works, but most of them are said to have had the radical fault of showing nothing but *the scholar*.

SELRED.—The tenth king of Essex. He was the relation, as also the successor of Offa, the anchorite: perhaps he was his brother. He is admitted to have been of the royal family of Essex. His date is not certainly known, though it could not have been far from the year 700 when he mounted the throne, and he is thought to have reigned 40 or 50 years. After him, Essex was a dependency of Mercia.

SELY, Sir Benedict.—One of the conspirators against Henry IV soon after his accession. He was taken prisoner by the royalists and led immediately to execution

SEMPLE, Lord.—Concerned with many of the Scotch peers, in the rebellion of Sterling for the punishing of the murderers of Lord Darnley and the protection of the person of the young prince, James VI. He has very little prominence in history.

SEMPLE.—A zealous preacher of the order of Covenanters, in the time of Charles II. He had a great deal to do in stirring up the popular mind of Scotland, in 1668, to a proper indignation against the odious "law against conventicles." He and Guthry were the chief leaders in this popular movement.

SETON, Sir Christopher.—A Scottish nobleman who fought under Bruce at the battle of Methven, in Perthshire. The Scottish army being entirely defeated, he fell into the hands of the English and was immediately ordered by Edward to be executed as a rebel.

SETON, Lord.—A Scotch peer of no great prominence, who, in 1542, connected himself with the earls of Arran and Angus, against Cardinal Beaton, whom he violently arrested and held in custody, while the subject of the marriage of the princess, Mary, with Edward VI was under negotiation.

SETON, Lord.—One of the Scottish peers who, at the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, hesitated, or rather sided with the covenanters, until after Montrose's victory at Kilsyth, and then declared for the crown. What part he acted in the struggle that followed we are not informed.

SEVERUS.—The 25th emperor of Rome. His elevation took place about A. D. 222. He visited the island of Britain in person, carried his arms against the Scots and Picts, severely chastised their outrages on his British subjects, and before leaving, made important additions to the wall of Adrian.

SEWARD.—One of the two kings who were associated in the fourth reign of Essex. These two brothers, Seward and Sexted, were the sons and successors of Sebert, the third king of Essex. (See Sexted.) They renounced christianity, which their father had embraced, and relapsed into idolatry. We are informed by Bede that they both "wished to taste the white bread which the Bishop, Mellitus, distributed in the Holy Communion," and that on his refusing to gratify their wish unless they gave signs of penitence and submitted to baptism, they expelled him from their dominions.

They were both slain in battle against the West Saxons about 623, after which, Sigebert, the Little succeeded to the throne.

SEXBURGA.—The queen of Kenwalch, eighth king of Wessex. At his death, the succession was much disputed, and it was found difficult to determine who should succeed him. In the midst of the confusion, Sexburga, being a woman of great spirit and decision, seized the crown and proclaimed herself queen of Wessex. She held the reins of government until her death,—about two years. (See Kenwalch.)

SEXBY.—An ardent supporter of Cromwell, until he assumed the title of protector. From this time, he was as violent an enemy as he had been a friend. He even went so far as to enter into correspondence with Spain on the subject of an invasion, for the restoration of monarchy. At the death of Cromwell, however, we cease to hear anything of him. Most probably, when he had spent his wealth, he fell into obscurity.

SEXTED.—One of the two sons of Sebert who reigned in Essex in friendly equality from the death of their father, in 616, to 623. (See Seward.)

SEYMOUR, Sir John.—Father of Jane Seymour, third wife of Henry VIII. He makes but little figure in history.

SEYMOUR, Sir Edward.—Commonly known as Lord Beauchamp, and also as earl of Hertford and duke of Somerset. Son of Sir John Seymour, and brother of Queen Jane Seymour, third wife of Henry VIII. He was an efficient officer of Henry, and rendered much service, both in his Scotch and French wars. On the death of Henry, he was appointed one of the regency in the minority of Edward VI, and was soon after chosen protector by the board of regency. In this capacity, he proceeded to exercise authority which none but kings were allowed to possess. His administration was bold and energetic, and foreign enemies had cause to tremble before him. His domestic enemies, too, had cause to fear him, and even his own brother, when he had cabaled against him, was brought to the scaffold. Being a zealous, and even a violent, protestant, he took the boldest measures for suppressing monasteries and reforming the church, and even pulled down churches, that he might build a palace of the materials. At length, a conspiracy was formed against him, and being deserted by most of his friends, he was sent to the tower. On proper submissions, however, he was

released, and restored to the council. Soon after this, the duke of Northumberland, (John Dudley,) began to entertain ambitious views, and resolved on Somerset's ruin, to make way for his own promotion. Charges were prepared against him, of treason and of an intention to assassinate certain noblemen who were his enemies. The charge of treason was not sustained, but certain heated expressions of an intention to destroy his enemies, were proved, and he was sentenced to lose his head. On the 22d of January, 1552, he was executed, amid the tears of the nation. Many rushed to the block to dip their handkerchiefs in his blood; and when Northumberland, one year after, was brought to the block, these memorials were spread before him, to remind him of the cruel part which he had acted in the death of Seymour. (See Dudley, John.)

SEYMOUR, Lady.—Duchess of Somerset. Wife of Sir Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset. She was placed under arrest the next day after her husband; but how long she was detained, or what indignity she suffered, does not appear. No crime was laid to her charge, of which we are informed.

SEYMOUR, Lord Thomas.—Brother to Sir Edward Seymour, the protector. He, also, was appointed one of the council of regency in the minority of Edward VI, and was created lord-admiral. After the death of Henry VIII, he had married his widow, Catharine Par; and after her death, had addressed the princess, Elizabeth. Soon after his appointment to the admiralty, he got up a party in parliament against his brother, the protector, but became alarmed, and sought a reconciliation. He was, however, committed to the tower, tried for treason, condemned, and executed. Although the punishment was generally considered as just, the protector was regarded as devoid of fraternal feeling, which caused many to regard his own tragical end as a just retribution. In point of talent, he is said to have been superior to the protector, though he never enjoyed so great a popularity.

SEYMOUR.—Earl of Hertford, and eldest son of Protector Somerset. We hear very little of him save the story of his marriage with Catharine Grey, and his treatment by Queen Elizabeth. (See Catharine Grey.)

SEYMOUR, Lord Edward, Jr.—Second son of the protector. We hear but little of him. He assisted his father in his Scottish wars, and afterward, in the reign of Elizabeth,

commanded a squadron stationed at Dunkirk to resist the Spanish armada.

SEYMOUR, David.—A relative of the protector, Somerset, who was arrested at the same time with him, under a charge of being, in some way, connected with him in crime. As we hear nothing of his trial, it is fair to conclude, that he was arrested only because he was one of the household, and that nothing was known against him.

SEYMOUR, John.—Another relative of Somerset, arrested at the same time, and under the same circumstances, as the above. Neither of them makes much figure in history.

SEYMOUR, Sir Francis.—One of the most powerful and influential members of parliament in the early part of the reign of Charles I. Some of his speeches in parliament are still preserved, which show the accomplished scholar and gentleman, the sagacious statesman and the patriot whom all the crowns of Europe could never have intimidated.

SEYMOUR, Lord.—Raised to the peerage some time after the commencement of the troubles of Charles I. He nobly defended the marquis of Strafford, on his trial before the peers, and afterward assisted the marquis of Hertford in raising an army for the unhappy king. All his well-meant efforts, however, were unavailing. He was not on the popular side, and he saw the failure of all his enterprises.

SEYMOUR, Sir Edward.—For some years speaker of the commons, under the reign of Charles II, until removed by objections from the crown. It does not appear, however, that the objection was personal, for but a short time after his removal from this position, he was made a member of the privy council, and after that ably opposed, in parliament, the "exclusion bill," which was to prevent the duke of York, (James II,) succeeding Charles. After the accession of James, however, he was greatly dissatisfied with his administration, and was among the first to favor the invasion of England by the prince of Orange.

SHAFTESBURY, Earl of.—(See Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley.)

SHAKSPEARE, William.—The peerless dramatist and poet, was born on the 23d of April, 1564. Such was his father's poverty, that his early education was almost wholly neglected; though he spent a short time in the free grammar school of his own town, where he acquired a very imperfect knowledge of Latin. At the age of eighteen, he

made what was thought an imprudent marriage, with a girl eight years older than himself. No evidence of real attachment ever appeared; and although he surpassed all poets in his delineations of the "tender passion," it is questionable whether he had ever the least experience of it in his own domestic relations. Some six years after his marriage, he came to London, as has been said, to escape the penalty of a "poaching scrape." Soon after reaching London, he discovered capacities for the stage, and was engaged in some of the lower parts of a play. Quickly, he rose to distinction, and from the position of the mere actor, soon began to be known as one of the first dramatic writers of the times. In fact, he did not advance to distinction by slow and measured steps, as most others have done, but at a single bound, scaled the loftiest pinnacle of fame's proud temple. Beside his thirty-six plays, he wrote several poetical pieces which have commanded the respect of the best of critics. From the very first, his productions met with all the favor that could have been desired, and the nobility of the land vied with each other in the munificence of their donations. From the earl of Southampton, (Henry Wriothesley) he received a present equal, at this time, to \$25,000, while several others scarcely fell behind him in their liberality. The "maiden queen" opened her treasury to him, and requested to see "Falstaff in the character of a lover," which drew from his pen the inimitable play of the "Merry Wives of Windsor," and all Europe was in extacies with the English dramatist. About 1613, he quitted London, and retired to his princely residence in Stratford, to repose on his laurels, and enjoy the ample fortune which he had amassed. About three years after this, on the 23d of April, 1616, the anniversary of his birth, he closed his career of glory, and on the 25th, was buried on the north side of the chancel of the parish church, where a suitable monument was erected to his memory. His wife survived him eight years.

SHARINGTON, Sir John.—A very corrupt man who, in the reign of Edward VI, was in charge of the mint, at Bristol. He attached himself to the interests of Lord Thomas Seymour, in his fatal treason. A bill of attainder was passed against him; but his penitence or hypocrisy, procured a reversal of it from parliament. He became a very zealous protestant; and Bishop Latimer said of him, "that

though he had been a most notorious knave, he was now so penitent that he had become a very honest man.

SHARP, or SHARPE, James.—Bishop of St. Andrews, Scotland, in the reign of Charles II. He was born in 1618, and educated at Aberdeen. Early in life, he was a zealous supporter of the presbyterian covenant; but after the restoration, embraced the royal and high church party, and was elevated to the primacy. Immediately the covenanters made war upon him, and an effort was made, in 1678, to assassinate him. (See Mitchel.) In the following year, he was waylaid by nine ruffians, in the neighborhood of St. Andrews, and inhumanly murdered. He was riding in his coach with his daughter, amid whose shrieks he was violently taken from his seat and despatched with 22 wounds.

SHARPE.—Perhaps a relative of the archbishop. He was active in the war against the covenanters in 1668, and was president of the military council by which great numbers were executed for sedition and for violating the odious law against conventicles. In the midst of his bloody work, a letter came from the king, ordering the release of the prisoners, but he saw proper to conceal it until he had satisfied the ferocity of his nature by farther cruelties.

SHARPE Dr.—A clergyman of London who distinguished himself by his violent preaching against Romanism in the time of James II. Orders had been issued against all violent, or controversial preaching; and for disobedience to these orders, James ordered the bishop of London to suspend Sharpe. The bishop replied that such discipline was beyond his jurisdiction. In the mean time, he had *advised* Sharpe to abstain from preaching until satisfaction should be made. This, however, did not satisfy the crown, and prosecutions were ordered against both Sharpe and the bishop. Soon after this occurred the king's abdication, and we hear no more of the prosecution.

SHAW, Dr.—One of the minions of Richard III, a disgrace to the clerical profession. He was appointed, soon after the death of Edward IV, to preach at St. Paul's on the subject of the succession. He chose for his text, "Bastards lips shall not thrive." He proceeded to show the illegitimacy of Edward V, the heir apparent to the crown, (an infamous slander,) and hence to argue the illegality of that arrangement which had appointed him to the throne. He then broke out in a panegyric on the duke of Gloucester, (Rich-

ard III, (calling on the people to acknowledge, in him, the true heir to the crown. It had been previously agreed that Gloucester should enter the body of the church just at the close of a certain flourish of the preacher, when it was hoped the people would all cry out for "King Richard!" Unfortunately, however, Richard did not enter at the appointed time, but coming in afterwards, the doctor was obliged to repeat his rhetoric. The effect was to disgust the audience, and both the preacher and the duke were deeply chagrined at the ill success of the stratagem.

SHAW.—Brother of the above. Mayor of London at the time of the assumption of the crown by Richard III. He was a contemptible minion of power, and most probably winked at the base murder of the infant prince, Edward V, and the young duke of York.

SHAXTON.—Bishop of Salisbury in the time of Henry VIII. He favored the reformation, and when the famous "six articles," or "bloody statutes," were passed against the protestants, resigned his bishopric.

SHE, Father Le.—This is Titus Oates' orthography of Father La Chaise; and the error of having omitted it at its proper place causes us to insert it here. Doubtless, if Titus Oates were looking for it, he would find it; whether any other one will, remains to be seen. Chaise was a noted confessor of the French king, Louis XIV, and according to the story of Oates, was concerned in the popish plot of 1678 for the assassination of Charles II and the establishment of popery in England. Oates professed to know of his having deposited 10,000 pounds in London, to be paid to the man who should perform the meritorious deed of destroying the king. The contemptible character of Oates, however, would cause us to distrust the story, though it is well known that Chaise exerted a vast amount of influence in England, all of which was, of course, for the extension of papacy and against the established government of the country.

SHEFFIELD, Lord Edward.—Raised to the peerage in the reign of Edward VI, and soon after, sent to assist in suppressing Ket's insurrection in Norfolk, in which he was killed.

SHEPARD.—The man at whose house the meetings were held for concocting the rye-house plot against Charles II. On the discovery of the plot, he turned state's witness, and his testimony went far to convict Lord Russell.

SHERBORNE.—Bishop of Chichester in the reign of Henry VIII. He opposed the reformation, and distinguished himself by the savage part which he acted in the conviction and burning of protestants. Lambert, the schoolmaster, was one of his first victims. (See Lambert.)

SHERFIELD.—Recorder of Salisbury in the reign of Charles I. He distinguished himself by his opposition to all religious ceremonies, and broke in pieces a painted window of St. Edmund's church, in that city, boasting that he had destroyed "the monument of idolatry." For this offense, he was tried before the star chamber, fined 500 pounds, removed from office, forced to make public acknowledgments, and give security for his future good behavior.

SHIRLEY, Sir Hugh.—One of the Lancaster party who fell in the battle of Shrewsbury, July 21st, 1403.

SHIRLEY, Sir Thomas.—A gentleman of much notoriety in the reign of Elizabeth, and also of James I. He was, however, distinguished rather as a gentleman than as a hero, or for any remarkable service rendered. He accompanied the expedition of Elizabeth into Netherlands to assist that down-trodden country against Spain, and perhaps, rendered his share of service. In the reign of James, he was, in some way, connected with the great controversy on the question whether the crown had a right to imprison for offenses not criminal, but of a private, or personal nature. Whether he had been imprisoned, or was the cause of the imprisonment of some other, is not clear.

SHIRLEY, Sir Anthony.—One of the principal commanders of the fleet of Queen Elizabeth, sent to the assistance of Henry IV, of France, against Spain in 1591. We know but little of him.

SHIRLEY, Dr.—Engaged in a chancery suit in the reign of Charles II, 1675, with Sir John Fag, a member of the house of commons. Being cast in court, he preferred a petition of appeal to the peers. The peers received the petition, and summoned Fag to appear before them. Fag complained to the commons, and they espoused his cause, and sent Shirley to prison. This led to a quarrel between the two houses, so violent that the king was obliged to prorogue the parliament. How long Shirley remained in prison, we are not informed.

SHREWSBURY, Earl of.—(See Talbot, Lord.)

SHUTE.—A sheriff of London in 1681, under the reign

of Charles II. When the earl of Shaftesbury, (Lord Ashley Cooper,) was committed for treason, Shute and Pilkington, the two sheriffs, were careful to select such jurors as were likely to favor the prisoner; and to this precaution may, in part, be referred the ready acquittal of Shaftesbury.

SIBBALD, Colonel.—A gentleman of high birth who connected himself with the earl of Montrose, (James Graham,) in the service of Charles I. He fell into the hands of the Covenanters at the same time with the earl, and suffered the same penalty.

SIBTHORP, Robert.—A celebrated clergyman of the church of England in the time of Charles I. He filled several important stations and ecclesiastical preferments, all of which were taken from him by the puritan parliament, in consequence of his devotion to the royal cause. After the restoration of Charles II, he was restored to his cures, and lived until 1662.

SIBYLLA.—Wife of Duke Robert, and daughter of the count of Conversana, in Italy. The duke married her on his return from Palestine, and by lingering in the delightful climate of Italy, even after the death of William Rufus, when he should have been at home, he lost the crown of England. But for this delay, it is said that Henry had not supplanted him.

SIDNEY, Sir Robert.—An active and efficient ambassador of Queen Elizabeth. He distinguished himself by his able representation of the court of England at several foreign courts, and generally gave great satisfaction, both at home and abroad. He appears to have been, at one time, engaged in the naval service against Spain; though of this, we have not much information.

SIDNEY, Sir Henry.—Father of the famous Sir Philip Sidney. He was for eleven years, under the reign of Elizabeth, deputy of Ireland, and beside being connected with one of the best families of England, was a man of rare talents and exalted virtues, and is said to have been the most efficient deputy that had ever been in that country. He labored under great disadvantages, however, though he made a deep and lasting impression on the Irish nation.

SIDNEY, Sir Philip.—Son of the above, and generally regarded as the brightest star in the court of Elizabeth. He was born on the 29th of November, 1554, and educated in the university of Oxford, where his proficiency was such as

to make him a literary prodigy. After traveling on the continent for several years, he returned to London, where his rare accomplishments, personal bearing, profound scholarship, and statesmanlike sagacity, made him an object of such general interest that the court, says one, "seemed maimed without his company." He figured in many capacities, but chiefly as ambassador to foreign courts, in all of which he arrested attention, and won universal admiration. He projected several military and naval enterprises; but such was the queen's care for his personal safety, that she refused to indulge him in any of them until she resolved on assisting the Netherlands against the duke of Alva. In this enterprise, he took a deep interest, and she consented to make him governor of Flushing, which brought him into military operation. His first action, however, was fatal to him. After conducting himself in such a manner as won for him the admiration of both friends and foes, he received a shot in the thigh, which, after a few days, terminated his earthly existence. In his last hours, he shone not less gloriously than in health and vigor. When a bottle of water was brought him, as he lay on the bloody field, he saw a poor wounded soldier near him to whom he immediately resigned it, saying that the poor man's necessities were greater than his. The courage of the hero, the calmness of the philosopher, and the deep and fervent piety of the christian, gilded the valley of death, and made it, for him, not less glorious to die than to live. He died of his wounds on the 19th of October, 1586.

SIDNEY, Sir William.—All that we know of him is, that he accompanied Sir Edward Howard in his attack on the French admiral, Prejeant, before Brest, 1513. (See Howard, Sir Edward.)

SIDNEY, Algernon.—Second son of Robert Sidney, earl of Leicester, who was nephew of the renowned Sir Philip Sidney. Algernon Sidney was born in 1622, and when young accompanied his father to Paris, and afterward to Italy, where he acquired a liberal education. As he was destined for the military profession, he cultivated the love of country, even while resident abroad, and this seems ever to have been the ruling passion of his character. On his father being appointed governor of Ireland, he was placed, with his elder brother, Lord Lisle, in the Irish service, where he greatly distinguished himself against the Irish

rebels. At the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, he returned from Ireland, and though his father remained loyal, attached himself to the popular party. He was placed in command of a troop in the parliamentary army, and cooperated with Fairfax and other generals of distinction. Soon after the establishment of the commonwealth, he was elected a member of the council of state, which position he held until Cromwell, under the title of protector, threw off the republican form of government, and usurped all the affairs of state himself. This measure met with Sidney's unqualified censure, and he and the protector became from this time, the most inveterate enemies. He retired to the continent, and never returned to his native country until 1677, seven years after the restoration of Charles II. At the time of the Restoration, he was urged to return, and was included in the act of indemnity, but declined, saying that he still entertained the same principles which had, at first, led him to take up arms against the former Charles. During his exile he resided in Italy, Flanders, Switzerland, and France, studying the science of government. While in France, he urged the king, Louis XIV, to invade England for the restoration of the commonwealth, which proposal, however, was rejected, as we should naturally have expected. In 1677, his father obtained a renewal of the act of indemnity in his favor, and he returned to England. On reaching home, he fell into a close intimacy with William Penn, the Quaker, who exerted all his influence to procure his election to parliament. The royal party, however, was in the ascendant, and he was not elected. Still, in private life, he wielded a mighty influence in opposition to the crown, and was charged, with many others, with having received French gold for his services. In 1683, he was charged with being concerned, with Lord Russell, and others, in the Rye-house plot, for the assassination of the king and the duke of York. Some manuscripts found in his study, in his own hand, were introduced against him, and the bloody Jeffries did not hesitate to convict him. On the morning of the 7th of December, 1683, he was led to Tower Hill, and having kneeled down, after a solemn and awful pause of a few moments, laid his head on the block. Being asked by the executioner if he would rise again, he replied in a firm and manly voice—"Not till the general resurrection—strike on!" The order was obeyed, and at a single blow, his head was severed from his body.

Sidney may have carried his opposition to unlawful lengths ; but the sincerity of his devotion to the cause of liberty, no one will ever dare to question.

SIDNEY, Henry.—Brother to Algernon Sidney. Seems not to have figured a great deal in public life. We learn that he sympathized with his brother in most of his views, and that he was among the first to invite an invasion of England by the prince of Orange, in the time of James II, for the restoration of English liberty.

SIDROC.—(See Reginald.)

SIGEBERT.—Fifth king of East Anglia. He was the half brother and immediate successor of Earpwold. He had been educated in France, and hence came to the throne with an open profession of christianity, and was distinguished as the advocate of learning. He is thought, by some, to have been the founder of the university of Cambridge. He reigned eight years, and perished in battle with Penda, of Mercia, in 644.

SIGEBERT the Little.—Commonly reckoned the fifth king of Essex—Sexted and Seward being reckoned as one, inasmuch as they reigned conjointly. It is not improbable that he was brother to the aforesaid princes, since some have thought that he was associated with them before he became sole monarch. He is called “the little” either from smallness of stature or from his inferiority to Sigebert the Good, evidently for the purpose of distinguishing them. He is thought to have died in 653, after a reign of 30 years.

SIGEBERT the Good.—Sixth king of Essex. He was the successor, and perhaps the son, of Sigebert the Little. His distinction, *Good*, was most probably founded on his pious zeal in restoring Christianity into Essex, the country having been mostly in idolatry since the apostacy of Sexted and Seward, a period of some 30 years. He died in 655, after a reign of two years, of which little is known.

SIGEBERT.—The fifteenth king of Wessex. He was crowned in 755, but governed so badly that his subjects rose in a popular insurrection, and dethroned him, placing Cenulph in his stead. (See Cenulph.) Under the necessity of quitting his own country, he fled to Duke Cumbrian, governor of Hampshire, who gave him much good counsel, at the same time very decidedly condemning those unfortunate acts of his past life which had led to his fall. This was done in a spirit of the utmost kindness ; but the royal exile

was impatient of rebuke, and treacherously murdered his protector. After this infamous deed, he was abandoned, even by his friends, and wandering about in the wilds of Hampshire, was discovered by a servant of Cumbrian's who instantly avenged the murder of his master by putting him to death.

SIGEFERT.—A Northumbrian freebooter who placed himself at the head of a large body of Danes, and engaged in an extensive piracy on the coasts of England. Being well acquainted with the naval preparations of Alfred, he framed vessels of a new construction, being higher and longer, and much swifter than those of the English. But Alfred showed his superior skill by building a number of ships still higher, longer and swifter than his. With these he fell upon the pirates on the western coast, took twenty of their ships, and after trying the prisoners at Winchester, publicly hanged them as the common enemies of mankind. Whether Sigefert was included in this execution or not, is not certainly known—though it is hardly probable that he escaped.

SIGEFERT.—A Mercian nobleman who was treacherously murdered by Edric. (See Edric.) The singular beauty of his widow, who, after his death, was confined in a convent by order of King Ethelred, afterward secured to her the honors of royalty, as she became the wife of Edmond Ironside.

SIGERED.—The thirteenth and last king of Essex. Like the two who had next preceded him, he was not of royal blood, and was really in subjection to Mercia. Not long after his elevation to the throne, he began to feel the growing power of Egbert, the mighty prince of Wessex, to whose victorious arms he at length yielded, and Essex, like all the other states of the heptarchy, was absorbed in Wessex, which became the kingdom of all England.

SIGERIC.—The twelfth king of Essex. Like his immediate predecessor, Swithred, he held his sceptre by permission, if not under the protection of the king of Mercia. He was not of the royal family. He is thought to have died in 799.

SIGHERI.—Eighth king of Essex. He reigned 28 years, and died about 693. Beyond this, we know scarcely anything of him.

SIMIER.—An agent of the duke of Anjou, sent over to

England to prosecute his master's suit for the hand of Queen Elizabeth. Being admitted into the queen's presence, he made such representations of the character, person, and devotion, of the duke, as arrested the attention of the "maiden queen;" and while the suit was favored, and even agreed upon, Simier became for a time, one of the chief favorites at court. Elizabeth came nearer being married this time than ever before, or after.

SIMNEL, Lambert.—Son of a baker, but a youth of understanding above his years, and address above his condition. When fifteen years old, he was selected by Richard Simon, the priest, (See Simon, Richard,) to personate a prince of the blood royal, and thus to become a pretender to the crown. Henry VII had but recently mounted the throne, amid many jealousies and popular animosities, and it was altogether probable that a fair pretender might cause him trouble. At first, Simnel was made to personate Richard, the young duke of York, who had been suffocated in the tower, with his brother, Edward V. When the story began to prevail, that the duke was not dead, but had escaped, and was then in the country, much interest began to be felt. Soon, however, Simon changed his plan, and resolved on having him personate the young earl of Warwick, (Edward Plantagenet,) whom Henry had kept in the tower ever since his accession. As much sympathy had been felt in his case, this report rapidly spread, and in a few months, Simnel found himself surrounded by a strong army. On meeting with the king's troops, a bloody battle was fought, in which the pretender was defeated, made prisoner, and carried to London. As he was quite too contemptible to be an object of fear, Henry made him scullion in his kitchen, whence he was afterward promoted to the rank of falconer.

SIMON.—Bishop of Norwich under the reign of Henry III. He was seized by the earl of Leicester at the commencement of his rebellion, as was the bishop of Hereford, and thrown into prison, because he had published the pope's bull, absolving the king and kingdom from their oath to observe the provisions of Oxford.

SIMON, Richard.—A priest, resident in Oxford, who, soon after the accession of Henry VII, conceived the design of causing trouble by raising a pretender. Accordingly, he met with the famous Lambert Simnel, whom he persuaded to assume the character of the young earl of Warwick, then

in prison. (See Simnel, Lambert.) On the defeat of the enterprise, Simon was thrown into prison for life; his clerical character protecting him against capital punishment.

SINCLAIR, Oliver.—A particular favorite of James V, of Scotland. When James was waging war against England, in 1542, Lord Maxwell, his general, became refractory and disobedient, whereupon he was deprived of his office, and Sinclair called from private life and placed in command.

SINCLAIR, Lord.—A Scottish peer who distinguished himself in the court of James VI, when his mother, Mary of Scots, was beheaded by Elizabeth. When intelligence of the shocking tragedy reached Edinburgh, a meeting of the council was called, at which all the courtiers appeared in deep mourning, save Sinclair, who entered the council chamber in full armor, saying that this was the proper mourning for the queen. Such indignation was worthy of a noble peer.

SINDERCOME.—An obscure man who undertook to assassinate Oliver Cromwell. From various causes, the execution of the plot was delayed until the secret was discovered, and he was brought to trial. So strong was the popular feeling against the protector, that the accomplices of Sindercome could never be discovered, and it was with great difficulty that a jury could be made to convict him, though the evidence was clear. When everything was ready for his execution, he was found dead in prison, supposed to have destroyed himself by poison.

SIRICIUS.—An archbishop of Canterbury who advised King Ethelred to pay to the Danish invaders ten thousand pounds to induce them to quit the kingdom. This was one of the first steps toward the ruin of that prince.

SITHRIC.—A Danish nobleman on whom King Athelstan conferred the title of king of Northumberland. (See Athelstan.)

SIWARD.—A duke of Northumberland under Hardicnut and Edward the Confessor. Under the former of these reigns, he co-operated with Earl Godwin and Leofric, of Mercia, in the burning and pillaging of Worcester, because of the people's resistance of the tax of *danegelt*. Under the latter reign, he assisted the crown in resisting the rebellion of Earl Godwin; and such was the vigor of his movements, that Godwin was defeated, and, for a time, obliged to quit the kingdom. After this, he gained much reputation by

his military operations in Scotland, in defense of his son-in-law, King Duncan. When he found himself in the arms of death, he caused his servants to clothe him in complete armor, and, sitting erect on his couch, with spear in hand, declared that in that position, the only one worthy of a warrior, he would patiently await the fatal moment.

SKELTON.—A broken tradesmen of the time of Henry VII who favored the pretensions of the famous Perkin Warbeck. He visited Warbeck while he was in Ireland, and induced him to venture over into Cornwall, where he raised an army;—all, however, to no purpose.

SKELTON.—Minister of James II at Paris at the time of the popular outbreak which resulted in his abdication. He took the liberty of urging the French king to remonstrate with the states of Holland against any invasion of England. This had a bad effect; and James recalled Skelton, and threw him into the tower, just before his leaving England.

SKINNER.—A wealthy London merchant who, in 1668, in the reign of Charles II, laid before the house of lords a complaint of having received damages by the East India Company. The lords entertained his petition, and ordered the company to make restitution. At this, the house of commons took offense, alleging that the lords had acted in a judicial capacity; and after putting Skinner in custody, decreed that, "whoever should be aiding or assisting in the execution of the order or sentence of the house of lords against the East India Company, should be deemed a betrayer of the rights and liberties of the commons of England, and an infringer of the privileges of the commons." Of course, Skinner never collected his damages.

SKIPPON.—A brave general of the parliamentary army against Charles I. He first distinguished himself at the battle of Naseby in 1645, where he was badly wounded. On being desired to leave the field, he declared that he would remain as long as one man maintained his ground. After this, he was actively engaged with Cromwell in maintaining the military authority against the king. Of the time and circumstances of his death, I am not prepared to speak, certainly.

SLANNING, Sir Nicholas.—A strong and determined royalist, who, in the time of the civil wars of Charles I, united with a few other noblemen in Cornwall in raising an

army for the king at their own expense. At first, he was unfortunate, but in the battle of Stratton on the 16th of May, 1643, he and his associates achieved a brilliant victory. He was killed, however, in the same year, in the assault of Bristol.

SLATER.—One of the infamous associates of the infamous Tyrrel in the murder of the infant princes, Edward V and the duke of York.

SLEDA.—The second king of Essex. He was son and successor of Erkinwin, the founder of the monarchy. He succeeded to the throne in 587, and reigned 11 years. Little is known of him.

SLINGSBY, Sir Henry.—Condemned and executed by the high court of Cromwell, in 1658, under charge of having entered into a plan of revolution. He was beheaded at the same time with Dr. Huet.

SLINGSBY, Colonel Walter.—A devoted royalist who, in the time of the commonwealth, was charged with having entered into a conspiracy against the government. He refused to plead before the high court of Cromwell, on the ground of its being, in itself, an unlawful tribunal, and at the same time made up of the most contemptible order of men. He was convicted of treason, and executed.

SMETON, Mark.—Groom of the chamber of Henry VIII. He was one of the occasions of Henry's jealousy of his queen, Anne Boleyn. It was made quite apparent that he had never been in the queen's chamber but twice, and then only to play for her on the harpsichord. He was prevailed on, however, by the vain hope of life, to confess a criminal correspondence with her. This act of infamy availed him nothing, as he was immediately led to execution.

SMITH, Sir Thomas.—A special ambassador sent by Elizabeth to the court of France, in 1567. Previous to this, he had been professor in the university of Cambridge, and subsequently, he was made secretary of state. Such patronage and promotion to men of letters was creditable to the age.

SMITH.—A contemptible fellow of the same stamp with Titus Oates, and like him, employed in revealing *popish plots* in the reign of Charles II. His stories were generally heeded, because they agreed with the temper of the times.

SMITH, Aaron.—Said to have been sent by Algernon Sidney to the earl of Argyle, Scotland, for the purpose of in-

forming him of the progress of the rye-house plot, and asking his co-operation, (See Sidney, Algernon.)

SOLOMON.—King of Hungary, cotemporary with Canute, the great Danish monarch of England. It was through his fidelity that the Saxon line was preserved, and afterward revived in the house of Plantagenet. On the accession of Canute, which was by conquest, he had found two infant sons of Edmond Ironside, whom he sent to the king of Sweden with a request to have them destroyed. The Swedish monarch, however, was too generous to comply with the request, and secretly sent them to Solomon, who had them carefully reared and educated. He married the elder of them, Edwin, to his own sister, and to the other, Edward, he gave his sister-in-law, Agatha, daughter of the emperor of Germany.

SOMERS, Sir George.—An enterprising gentleman who, in 1609, set out from England with Sir Thomas Gates, both having a colony for Virginia. Before reaching the American coast, however, the ships parted in a storm, and Somers was driven on the Bermudas, which laid the foundation for an English settlement in those islands.

SOMERS.—One of the five lawyers who appeared in behalf of the bishops that had been prosecuted by James II for refusing to publish his proclamation of indulgence to dissenters; in other words, to Romanists, it being his object to grant full toleration to that sect.

SOMERS, Lord.—Distinguished as the first patron of Milton's *Paradise Lost*. About twenty years after the death of the author, Somers caused a good edition of it to be published, after which it came rapidly into notice. So much did the reputation of literary works, in those times, depend on the patronage of the great.

SOMERSET, Earl of.—(See Beaufort, Edmund.)

SOMERSET, Duke of.—(See Henry.)

SOMERSET, Duke of.—(See John.)

SOMERSET, Duke of.—(See Edmund.)

SOMERSET, Duke of.—(See Seymour, Sir Edward.)

SOMERSET, Duchess of.—(See Seymour, Lady.)

SOMERSET, Duke of.—(See Seymour, son of Sir Edward Seymour.)

SOMERSET, Earl of.—(See Carre, Robert.)

SOMERVILLE, Lord.—A Scottish peer who was made prisoner by Henry VIII at the battle of Solway, in 1542. Soon after the battle, Henry called Somerville, with the other

noble prisoners, into his presence, and agreed to release them on condition that they would exert their influence in favor of the marriage of his son, Edward VI, with their princess, Mary,—the unfortunate Mary,—then an infant. They readily consented; and having given hostages for their fidelity, were all released. Somerville, however, never returned. Whether his hostage suffered does not appear.

SOMERVILLE.—A gentleman of the county of Warwick, who, laboring under some mental derangement, and hearing that the Romanists had declared it a most godlike virtue to assassinate the queen, Elizabeth, came to London for that purpose. His freedom of speech, however, soon discovered his intentions, and he was thrown into prison, where he destroyed his own life.

SOULES, Nicholas de.—One of the numerous pretenders to the Scottish throne at the death of Margaret of Norway, when Edward I, of England, was chosen umpire, and decided in favor of John Baliol.

SOUTHAMPTON, Earl of.—(See Fitz-Williams, William.)

SOUTHAMPTON, Earl of.—(See Wriothesley.)

SOUTHWELL, Sir Richard.—One of the twelve counsellors appointed by will of Henry VIII, to assist the sixteen executors to whom were intrusted the whole business of government during the minority of Edward VI.

SOUTHWELL.—One of four lawyers to whom the earl of Southampton, keeper of the seals in the minority of Edward VI, assigned the duties of his office, when he might be absent. This transfer of office was construed by the judiciary into deprivation, and Southampton was deprived of the office of chancellor, and placed in custody. The offense seems to have been very unimportant, and but for the jealousies of the times, would, perhaps, never have been taken notice of. No objection was urged to Southwell, save that he was a canonist, and hence, might bring the common law into discredit.

SPENCE.—One of the witnesses on whose testimony Baillie was convicted under the reign of Charles II, 1683. Spence and Carstares were put to torture, which led them to testify to the satisfaction of the court. But little importance can be attached to testimony obtained under such circumstances. (See Baillie, and Carstares.)

SPENCER, Lord.—Earl of Gloucester. A relative of

the two Spencers, (Le Despenser,) favorites of Edward II. He succeeded, under the reign of Richard II, in procuring a reversal of the attainder passed against his relations, long since dead, and thus relieving their name from reproach. After the accession of Henry IV, of Lancaster, he was degraded from the title of Gloucester, conferred on him by Richard. Enraged at this, he entered, with many others who had been similarly dealt with, into the rebellion of 1400. He fell into the hands of the royalists, and was immediately beheaded.

SPENCER, Lord.—Of the time of Charles I. Who he was, what he was, or with which great party he sympathized, we are not informed. Hume speaks of him as being a witty peer. When the house of lords went in procession to church, on a day of fasting and humiliation, the bishops being obliged to give their place in the procession to the temporal peers, Spencer remarked that the humiliation of that day seemed confined to the prelates.

SPENCER, Hugh.—(See Despenser.)

SPENSER, Edmund.—One of the brilliant poets of the Elizabethan age. He was born in 1553, and took his degree of A. M. in Cambridge in 1576. Several early scintillations of his genius served to arrest attention, and gave promise of fame. About 1585, when Lord Grey of Wilton was sent to Ireland as lord deputy, Spenser accompanied him as secretary. After two years, he returned to London, but soon after, in 1586, having obtained from the crown a liberal grant of land, which had been forfeited by the earl of Desmond, he went to Ireland, to reside on his estate. In his castle of Kilcolman he wrote most of his poetry, and reared his happy family. In the great rebellion of 1598, headed by Tyrone, his castle was plundered and burned, and he and his wife, with all their children, save one, narrowly escaped. A young infant was left in the flight, which perished in the flames. In the following year, January 16, 1599, Spenser died in London, of a broken heart, and was buried with much pomp, and a monument erected over him by Robert Devereux, earl of Essex.

SPINOLA, Battista.—An Italian who led a body of Italian harquebusiers in the great Norfolk insurrection of 1549, in the reign of Edward VI. He had been sent into England by papal influence to assist the English Romanists in throwing off the protestant authority. It is probable that he

was executed, with most of the other leaders of the rebellion. Better that he had remained in Italy.

SPOTSWOOD, John.—Archbishop of St. Andrews, Scotland, in the reigns of James I and Charles I. Born in 1565, and educated at Glasgow. Soon after James' accession to the throne of England, he was made bishop of Glasgow, and thence translated to St. Andrews, and made privy counsellor and chancellor of Scotland. At the outbreaking of the civil wars, he was obliged to resign his cure and retire to England, where he soon after sunk under the painful contemplation of his country's calamities. He died in 1639, and his *History of the Church of Scotland* was published after the restoration.

SPOTSWOOD, Sir Robert.—Son of the above. He was a zealous royalist, and attached himself to the earl of Montrose for the purpose of resisting the covenanters. At the time of Montrose's defeat at Philip-haugh, he fell into the hands of the enemy, and was immediately executed. He was, at the time of his death, secretary of state in Scotland, and was, perhaps, considered out of place on the field.

SPRAGUE, Sir Edward.—Was placed in command of a garrison for the defense of Sheerness, when it was attacked by the Dutch in 1667, under Charles II. He defended it with great bravery, but was unsuccessful, and it fell into the hands of the enemy. After this, in 1672, he was sent with a squadron to attack the Dutch in the Mediterranean, but with what success, we are not well informed. In 1673, he had a naval command with the earl of Osory, under Prince Rupert, and in the sea fight at the mouth of the Texel, when he had been driven from two ships, and was going to hoist his flag on a third, had his boat sunk by a shot, and was drowned. Tromp, the Dutch admiral, was greatly affected at his death, and bore high testimony to his valor.

STACEY, John.—A learned clergyman who, under the reign of Edward IV, had the misfortune to be charged with necromancy. The only foundation for the charge was, that he was a good mathematician, for those times, and by the application of this science to astronomy, was able to foretell the lunar changes, eclipses, &c., &c., with an accuracy which astonished the vulgar and excited their superstitions. This was fatal to him, as he was the intimate friend of the duke of Clarence, whose destruction Edward had determined on. He

was brought to trial, condemned, put to the torture, and executed.

STAFFORD, Sir Richard de.—One of the council of regency in the minority of Richard II. This council consisted of nine gentlemen, and was appointed by the house of lords, in compliance with the special petition of the house of commons, which was then rising into importance.

STAFFORD, Lord.—One of the English nobility who espoused the cause of Edward Baliol, and assisted him in his expedition into Scotland for the purpose of recovering the crown of his father, which had been conferred on David Bruce.

STAFFORD.—Earl of Devonshire. When the people of Yorkshire rose in rebellion in 1469, Stafford was ordered, with a body of five thousand archers, to co-operate with Jasper Tudor, who had command of a large body of Welch, against them. Stafford and Tudor quarreled about some trifling matter, and the former returned home. Tudor was defeated, made prisoner, and put to death by the rebels. The king, Edward IV, ascribing the misfortune to Stafford's desertion, caused him to be seized and executed in the same manner Tudor had been.

STAFFORD, Sir Humphrey.—A zealous supporter of Richard III. When Richard was defeated and slain at the battle of Bosworth, Stafford took sanctuary in the church at Colchester, but a bill of attainder was passed against him by the parliament of Henry VII. Soon after, he withdrew himself from the sanctuary, and raised an army against Henry. This rebellion, however, was soon crushed, and Stafford took sanctuary in the church of Colnham. On examination, it was found that this church had not the privilege of giving protection to rebels, and he was taken thence, and executed at Tyburn.

STAFFORD, Thomas.—Brother to Humphrey. He was engaged, with him, in the battle of Bosworth, and in the subsequent rebellion, with him, took sanctuary in the churches of Colchester and Colnham. When they were both removed from the latter sanctuary, he plead that he had been misled by his brother and thus obtained a pardon. After this, we hear no more of him.

STAFFORD, Edward.—Duke of Buckingham. Eldest son of Thomas Stafford. He favored the cause of Henry VII, and was freed by act of parliament, from the attainder

passed against his father's family, and restored to his fortune, which was very ample. After the accession of Henry VIII, he was charged with having aspired to the crown; and although no overt act was proved against him, he was convicted of treason by Cardinal Wolsey, and executed on the 17th of May, 1521, amid the tears of a vast concourse of people. He refused to ask the king's pardon, and died, praying for his persecutors. "God have mercy on his soul!" says the reporter of his trial, "for he was a most wise and noble prince, and the mirror of all courtesy."

STAFFORD, Lord.—According to the story of Titus Oates, Stafford was to be paymaster in the papal army which was to invade England in the time of Charles II. (See *Oliva, De.*) He was committed to the tower, and impeached for high treason. At the time of his execution, he asked for a cloak to protect him from the inclemency of the season, saying, "I may shake with cold; but I trust in God, not for fear." He solemnly disavowed the crime for which he was to suffer, and prayed for the forgiveness of his murderers. All were affected with a belief in his innocence, and the executioner twice lifted, and dropped, his ax, before he could summon courage to strike the fatal blow. His innocence was generally believed, and this was the last blood shed for "popish plots."

STAFFORD, Earl of.—(See *Stamwood.*)

STANHOPE, Sir Michael.—A favorite of the duchess of Somerset. He was thrown into prison at the same time with the duchess, which was the next day after the arrest of the protector. No particular crime was alleged against him, only that he was the friend of Somerset; for this he was condemned and executed, a few days after his master. (See *Seymour, Sir Edward, duke of Somerset.*)

STANLEY, Lord Thomas.—Earl of Derby. Brother-in-law to the famous earl of Warwick, the king-maker, and step-father of Henry VII. He was united with Warwick in the York cause, and unlike him, remained firmly attached to that interest, until the close of the war, or until after the death of Warwick and Henry VI. After the death of Edward VI he seems to have been devoted to his infant son, Edward V. At least it is manifest that the duke of Gloucester dreaded his influence, as he threw him into prison about the time when he began to manifest intentions on the crown, and kept him in confinement, until he had mounted the throne

under the title of Richard III. Fancying himself secure on the throne, Richard then caused him to be released, and Stanley, sensible of the danger in setting up an opposition to the established government, feigned the most entire devotion to Richard's interests. When the earl of Richmond, (Henry VII,) began to make arrangements for asserting his claim, Stanley levied forces, professedly to assist Richard; but at the battle of Bosworth, chose his position near the enemy's camp, and in the commencement of the action, openly declared for Henry. This is thought to have determined the fortunes of the day. Soon after this, Henry caused him to be created earl of Derby,

STANLEY, Sir William.—Brother of Lord Thomas Stanley. He was associated with his brother in the command, at Bosworth, and with him, went over, at the commencement of the battle, to the side of Henry VII. He is said to have saved the life of Henry, when violently set upon by Richard, in person; and after the battle, he brought the crown of Richard from the field, and placed it on the head of the conqueror. After this, Henry made him his lord chamberlain, and raised him to great distinction at court.

STANLEY, Sir Edward.—Commonly known as Lord Monteagle. He distinguished himself in the Scottish wars of Henry VIII, and acted an important part in the battle of Flouden, in 1513. It was for his gallant conduct on this occasion that he was raised to the peerage under the title of Lord Monteagle, his ancestors having commonly worn the eagle on their breast.

STANLEY, William.—Of infamous notoriety in the reign of Elizabeth. He was placed in command of twelve hundred men, in charge of Deveuter, which trust he betrayed for a sum of money, to Spain, and deserted to the Spanish service, with all his garrison. In extenuation of his conduct it has been suggested that, being a Roman catholic, he took alarm at the discovery of the Babington plot, and fled for safety. This, however, can hardly be admitted, unless it be on the supposition of his being concerned in it, which would only enhance his guilt.

STANLEY, Sir Thomas.—A son of one of the earls of Derby. He favored the cause of Mary, queen of Scots, and consented to assist the earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland in releasing her from her confinement and carrying her to Scotland, or anywhere that she might desire.

The project, however, was never consummated, nor do we know what ever became of Stanley.

STANLEY, Sir Edward.—Brother of the above. He stands connected with his brother in the same enterprise of releasing the Scottish queen, and like him, is little known in any other relation.

STAPLETON, Sir Philip.—Was a member of the committee appointed by parliament, in 1641, to attend Charles I into Scotland, professedly to see that the articles of pacification were executed by the Scots, but really to act as spies on the king's person. After this, he became disgusted with the plebeian domination of the army, and was one of the eleven members whose expulsion from parliament was demanded. (See Hollis and Massey.)

STAPLETON, Sir Bryan.—A prominent member of the party of "*abhorrrers*," in the reign of Charles II. The party derived its name from its professions of *abhorrence* for the doctrine that the subject had a right to petition the crown for the calling and sitting of parliament. Stapleton and his party were so obsequious to power that they *abhorred* this doctrine. Complain's were lodged against them, as the enemies of the country; but how the matter terminated is uncertain. (See Lord Paston and Sir Robert Malverer.)

STAYNER, Captain.—A naval officer of the time of the commonwealth. He acted under Admiral Blake, and is said to have been a good officer.

STEELE.—Appointed to assist Coke, as solicitor of the people, in the prosecution of Charles I. It does not appear, however, that he acted on the occasion. He was a man of brilliant talents, and one of the first lawyers of his party, or of the times.

STEPHEN.—Earl of Blois. He married the fourth daughter of William the Conqueror, (Adela,) and became the father of King Stephen. Beyond this, he figures but little in English history.

STEPHEN.—King of England: successor of Henry I. The will of Henry was in favor of his only remaining legitimate child, the empress, Matilda. But Stephen, who was a grandson of the conqueror by his daughter Adela, married to Stephen, earl of Blois, hastened to England while Matilda was attending the funeral of her father, and succeeded in making himself possessor of the crown by means of a popular influence which he had previously gotten up in his

favor. He had received great kindness from Henry, and even sworn fealty to Matilda as the lawful successor of her father. These, however, were all forgotten by him, and having induced the primate to perform the ceremony of his coronation, he proceeded to the exercise of royal authority. Matilda, assisted by her natural brother, the earl of Gloucester, invaded England, and succeeded in making Stephen prisoner; but such was the strength and popularity of his cause that she was, at last, forced to quit the kingdom. Soon after this, however, her son Henry invaded England and forced Stephen to treat with him. It was stipulated that Stephen should reign during life, and that Henry should succeed him. Stephen died next year, (1154,) after an unprosperous reign of nineteen years, and was succeeded by Henry II.

STEPHEN.—Count of Aumale. He was a nephew of William the conqueror. Soon after the accession of William Rufus, Robert Moubray headed a conspiracy of the barons with the design of dethroning him, and placing Stephen in his stead. The conspiracy, however, was detected and promptly suppressed. It does not appear that he had ever much influence in England.

STEPHENS.—A member of parliament in 1593, under Elizabeth. When Peter Wentworth was committed to the tower for introducing a bill settling the succession of the crown, Sir Thomas Bromley was committed to Fleet prison for seconding it, and Stephens and Welch for having previously known of the intention.

STIGAND.—Archbishop of Canterbury at the time of the Norman conquest. Immediately after the battle of Hastings, he united with Edwin and Morcar, and many of the English nobility, in proclaiming Edgar Atheling monarch of England. Soon after this, however, finding it utterly impossible to resist the growing power of William, he came and tendered him homage, and afterward attended him, as did many of the nobility, to the continent. He was still, however, an object of dislike to William, because he was of English birth, and had vast influence among his countrymen; and still more because he had been raised to the see of Canterbury by the expulsion of Robert, the Norman, on the return of Godwin. For these reasons it was that he, though primate of all England, was not permitted, according to the custom of the nation, to officiate at the coronation of Wil-

liam, that honor being conferred on Aldred, archbishop of York. So deep was William's animosity toward him that he at length preferred accusations against him, for which, notwithstanding their trivial nature, he was degraded from his office and thrown into prison, where he spent the remainder of his life in the most extreme poverty and want, while his estates were confiscated.

STILLINGFLEET, Edward.—Bishop of Worcester under the reign of William and Mary. He was born on the 17th of April, 1635, and educated in Cambridge. Early in life, he acquired a celebrity as the author of several controversial works, and was so celebrated as the enemy of papacy that he was said to have been particularly marked for assassination in the "popish plots" of the time of Charles II. He lived but ten years after his elevation to the honors of the mitre; but such was his power as a controversialist that before his death, he came to be reckoned among the first polemical writers of the church of England. He died March 27, 1699.

STILLINGTON.—Bishop of Bath under the reign of Edward IV. When the duke of Gloucester (Richard III) attempted to prove the illegitimacy of Edward V, he asserted that his father, Edward IV, had been privately married to Eleanor Talbot by Stillington, some time previous to his marriage with Elizabeth Gray, and hence that the latter marriage was not valid, and the children of Elizabeth illegitimate. There was not the color of truth in the allegation, and it is to be hoped, for the sake of religion, that Stillington never gave his name to so infamous a falsehood,—though he was declared, by Richard, to have made known the secret. It should be considered that the story was never heard until after the death of Stillington.

STOKESLY.—Bishop of London at the time of the commencement of the reformation under Henry VIII. He was among those bishops who violently opposed the protestant doctrines, and insisted on maintaining the papal authority.

STONORE, Sir John.—Chief justice of England under Henry III. He was displaced and imprisoned by the king on his return from France, harrassed and vexed by ill fortune. The subjects of Henry always had occasion to dread his ill fortunes.

STOREY.—One of the many conspirators against Cromwell in 1658. On the discovery of the plot by Willis, Story,

with many others, was taken and hanged in one of the chief streets of London. (See Ashton and Bestley.)

STOURTON, Lord.—A zealous Roman catholic of the time of Edward VI. He is distinguished as the only temporal peer who opposed the bill of attainder against Tonstal, bishop of Durham. He and Cranmer stood alone in defense of the injured and outraged prelate. (See Tonstal, bishop of Durham.)

STOURTON, Lord.—Fined four thousand pounds for being absent from parliament on the day when the gunpowder plot was to have taken effect. Being a Roman catholic, his absence on that day induced the belief that he was in the secret: but as nothing of the kind could be *proved*, he was fined for absence.

STOWEL.—A prominent “abhorrer” of the time of Charles II. When many of his party had been committed by order of the commons, and the serjeant at arms was about to seize him in his seat, (he being a member,) he refused to obey the arrest, and boldly stood up in his defense, saying that there was no law for his commitment. Finding him unmanageable, the house yielded the point, and reported that he was “indisposed,” and could not be taken into custody. (See Stapleton, Sir Bryan.)

STRAFFORD, Earl of.—(See Wentworth, Sir Thomas.)

STRANGE, Lord.—Eldest son of Thomas, Lord Stanley, who, in the battle of Bosworth, deserted Richard III and declared for Henry VII. Richard had suspected Stanley's intentions, and hence had taken his son, Lord Strange, into custody, hoping that so valuable a pledge might secure the services of the father for a time. As the battle was about commencing, Stanley's intentions became so apparent that some advised Richard to take immediate revenge on Strange, but he refused, alleging that it would be time enough when the father had acted out his design. As Richard perished in the battle, of course he never revenged himself on Strange.

STRATFORD.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reign of Edward III. He had the misfortune to incur the king's displeasure at the time of his return from the continent, vexed and chagrined with his ill success in the French wars. Many of the officers of the revenue were charged with malversation, displaced from office, and thrown into prison. Stratford happened to be from home at the time of Edward's return, and therefore escaped the tempest at the

moment of its greatest violence. He had been charged with the duty of collecting the late taxes, and as the royal coffers were then empty, and the determination of the king was to throw the blame on some one, and not to admit that it had resulted from his ill-judged war, Stratford was charged with having been unfaithful to his trust. He repelled the charge with indignation, and even menaced the king with excommunication, if he dared to infringe in any way, the rights of the clergy or the great charter. When the parliament was assembled, Stratford was summoned to attend. Soon after this, however, he appeared before the gates in his pontifical robes, and demanded admittance, which the king was, at last, forced to grant.

STRAW, Jack.—This is the assumed name of one of the leaders of the Watt Tyler insurrection. (See Tyler, Watt.)

STREATER, Major.—An officer of Cromwell in the civil wars. He did not, however, favor the aspiring views of his general; and when a council of officers was called to discuss the subject of dissolving the Long parliament, he showed much of wit, in the form of sarcasm. Harrison had remarked that the general sought only to pave the way for the government of "Jesus and his saints." To this Streater replied that "Jesus ought, then, to come quickly; for if he delayed it till after christmas, he would come too late, as he would find his place occupied." He was so disgusted with the ambitious views of the protector that he is said to have withdrawn from public life as soon as possible.

STRICLAND.—A member of parliament in 1571, under Elizabeth. He entertained puritanical views, and moved a revision of the liturgy, for the purpose of abolishing the sign of the cross in baptism. This gave such offense to the queen that she ordered him to abandon his seat in parliament. The authority of the queen, however, was not sufficient to enforce this arbitrary measure. Parliament was thrown into great commotion, and Stricland was privately notified by the crown that he could resume his seat. The principle of liberty, even then, was too largely developed to admit of such high-handed measures.

STRICLAND.—A Roman catholic admiral in the time of James II. In the midst of the king's general efforts to establish Romanism in England, Stricland dismissed his protestant chaplain, and established the mass on board his ship.

This caused a general mutiny among the seamen, and they declared that they would not fight against the Dutch, whom they regarded as their friends and brethren. After some time, however, the admiral made such concessions as gave satisfaction.

STRIGUL, Earl of.—(See Strongbow, Richard.)

STRIGUL, Earl of.—(See Mareschal, William.)

STRODE.—A violent puritan in the civil wars of Charles I. At the commencement of trouble in parliament, he was imprisoned by the king for abuse of the liberty of speech, which most probably made him more violent than he would otherwise have been. Sometime after this, an effort was made to convict him of treason, but failed, and we are not informed what became of him.

STRONGBOW, Richard.—Earl of Strigul. This nobleman was of the illustrious house of Clare. Having impaired his fortune by extravagance, he consented to embrace the cause of Dermot, the Irish prince, when he had applied to Henry II for assistance against one of the petty princes of Ireland. After sufficiently humbling the enemies of Dermot, he married his daughter, Eva, and at the death of that prince, succeeded him in the government of his province. Soon after this, he was created, by Henry, chief justice of Ireland. From this time, the independence of Ireland steadily declined, until the "Emerald Isle" became a part of the English empire.

ST. JOHN, John.—A military officer sent by Edward I into Guienne, for the purpose of defending it against the French.

ST. JOHN, Lord.—One of the supporters of Queen Margaret, just before the battle of Tewkesbury. But for him, and a few others, that fatal battle had never been fought. (See Margaret.)

ST. JOHN, Oliver.—Solicitor general under the reign of Charles I. He was not the man of Charles' choice, but was designated by the popular voice of the times. As the civil war progressed, he developed great mind and firmness, and soon became second only to Cromwell in the revolutionary measures of the puritan party. After the establishment of the commonwealth, he was prominent in the affairs of state, and was commonly consulted by Cromwell in important matters. After the assumption of the protectorate by Cromwell,

we lose sight of him, nor am I prepared to say what became of him.

ST. JOHN, Lord.—(See Paulet, Sir William.)

ST. LEGER, Sir William.—A military officer who served in the Irish wars in the reign of Charles I. He is said to have been a brave and skillful officer, and to have rendered good service.

ST. LO, Sir William.—Favored the protestant interest at the time of the accession of Queen Mary; and being suspected of disloyalty, was thrown into prison until after Mary's marriage with Philip of Spain, who caused him to be released, with several others, as was believed, for the purpose of making himself popular with the English people.

ST. PAUL, Sir John.—Keeper of the privy seal of England under Edward III. He was one of the many functionaries of government who were displaced and imprisoned during the very unamiable mood of Edward on his return from his unsuccessful expedition against the French.

ST. PIERRE, Eustace de.—This name should never be blotted from the page of history. When Edward III besieged Calais, in France, and had reduced it to the last extremity, the governor proposed to surrender on condition that the lives and liberties of his men should be spared. He was told that the king of England was much incensed at their resistance, and was determined to take vengeance on them. Edward consented, however, to spare the city on condition that six of the principal citizens would present themselves before him with the keys of the city, themselves to suffer for the offenses of all the others. The idea seemed, at first, even more shocking than that of a general massacre. But at length Eustace de St. Pierre stepped forward and proposed to die for the good of the city. The noble example was soon imitated by five others, and thus the number was made up. (See Philippa, Queen of Edward III.)

STUART, Robert II.—King of Scotland. Nephew to David Bruce. He figures but little in English history. Suffice it to say that he was on terms of intimacy with France, and hence not on good terms with Richard II of England.

STUART, Matthew.—Earl of Lenox. A Scottish nobleman, well known as the father of Lord Henry Darnley, who was the second husband of Mary, queen of Scots. For many years, he patronized the protestant party in Scot

land, and was the inveterate enemy of Arran, the governor. At the head of a strong force, he long menaced the government, but was, at last, forced to abandon his enterprise and fly to England. After the death of his son, Lord Darnley, he claimed the regency, in the minority of his grandson, James VI; but although this honor was allowed him by Elizabeth, of England, his old Scottish enemies remained, and on the castle of Edinburgh declaring for Queen Mary, he fell into the hands of that party, who instantly put him to death; 1572.

STUART, Lord James. — Natural brother of Mary, queen of James V, of Scotland. Though prior of St. Andrews, he did not hesitate to take up arms in behalf of his sister, and in some military enterprises, he gained much distinction. We know but little of him.

STUART, James.—Of Ochiltree. Earl of Arran, and governor, or regent, of Scotland in the minority of Mary. He was, at first, a zealous protestant, and even arrested and threw into prison the famous Cardinal Beaton. When he found a violent enemy in Matthew Stuart, earl of Lenox, he renounced the protestant religion, and attached himself to Beaton. At one time he forced Lenox to fly to England, and for a long time waged war on the English frontier. Gradually, however, his authority declined, and he resigned the regency to the queen dowager. After this, he turned protestant, and attached himself to the "Congregation of the Lord." He was greatly displeased with the marriage of Mary to Lord Darnley, and entered into the conspiracy of Stirling against her. Gradually his stormy spirit spent itself in violent measures. He fled from Scotland to England, and was ordered thence to France. What became of him, we are not prepared to say. Some time before his death, he fell under French patronage, and received the title of duke of Chatelrault.

STUART.—This is the name of the third husband of Queen Margaret of Scotland. After the death of her royal husband, James IV, she had married Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus. This marriage, however, proved to be an unhappy one, and she obtained a divorce, after which we learn that she married "a man of quality, of the name of Stuart." Beyond this, I confess that I know nothing of him, though doubtless, by a little trouble, more accurate informa-

tion might be obtained. It is not probable that he ever figured much in public life.

STUART, Lord Bernard.—Commanded a troop of guards made up of noblemen in the service of Charles I, in the civil wars. This troop is said to have been one entirely of the flower of the nobility, the wealth of which exceeded that of both branches of the parliament which had voted at the commencement of the war. Such an army would make a splendid pageant, but would not be likely to endure, long, the hardships of real service.

STUART, Mrs.—A Scotch woman of beauty with whom Charles II became greatly enamored. He is said to have sought to gratify his passion for her by illicit embrace, but finding her virtue impregnable, resolved on divorcing his queen and marrying her. The earl of Clarendon, father-in-law of James II, being anxious that James should inherit the crown, and hence preferring that Charles should remain childless, opposed this measure, and caused her to marry the duke of Richmond. It has been said that Charles never forgave this disappointment.

STUART.—A Scotch lawyer who was banished for some treasonable practices. After a time, he was pardoned, and came to England, when he became a chief instrument of James II in the work of abolishing the "Test Act," and raising the Roman catholics to influence in the kingdom.

STUART, Henry.—(See Darnley Lord.)

STUKELY.—An Irish fugitive who, in 1599, went to Rome and persuaded the pope, Gregory XIII, to make his nephew, Buon Compagno, king of Ireland. He immediately accepted from the titular king the title of marquis of Leinster, and thence visited Spain to obtain the assistance of Philip in breaking down the English authority in Ireland. Not meeting with the encouragement which he had expected, he retired into Portugal, and perished in the war of Don Sebastian against the Moors.

SUDBURY, Simon.—Archbishop of Canterbury in the early part of the reign of Richard II, or in his minority. He was also chancellor at that time, and seems to have acted an important part in the government. He was murdered in the tower by a party of the Watt Tyler rebels, who broke into and committed several murders and many other outrages, in 1381.

SUETONIUS PAULINUS.—A Roman general, sent

into Britain A. D. 59, by the emperor, Nero. His main object was to subdue the island of Mona, since called Angle-sia. This was the chief seat of the religion of the ancient Druids, who were believed to be the most formidable element in the British character. Suetonius executed his commission with such courage and cruelty as led the emperor to recall him, under the impression that such cruelty would rather inflame, than check, the patriotism of the Britons.

SUFFOLK, Earl of.—(See Pole, Edward de la.)

SUFFOLK, Earl of.—(See Pole, Michael de la.)

SUFFOLK, Duke of.—(See Brandon, Sir Charles.)

SUFFOLK, Duke of.—(See Gray, Sir Henry.)

SURIENNE, Sir Francis.—Governor of Mans, in the province of Maine, while it was in the hands of Henry VI. This being ceded to France by Henry, Surienne was ordered to surrender the place to Charles of Anjou. Either questioning the genuineness of the order, or claiming the government as his own, he refused compliance. The place was besieged by a French army. He made an able defense, and yielded only when overpowered by superior force.

SURREY, Earl of.—(See Howard, Sir Thomas.)

SURREY, Earl of.—(See Howard, Lord Henry.)

SUSSEX, Earl of.—(See Godwin, Earl.)

SUSSEX, Earl of.—A son of Lord Mordaunt.

SUTTON, Sir John.—One of the favorites of Henry VI against whom a petition was urged in 1451, praying that they might be excluded forever from his court, and never to approach within twelve miles.

SWART, Martin.—A German officer employed by Margaret, of Burgundy, to lead a body of Germans into Ireland and England to assist the pretender, Lambert Simnel, in the reign of Henry VII. He perished in the battle of Stoke in 1487, when Simnel was taken prisoner, and his prospects forever blasted, (See Simnel, Lambert.)

SWEYN.—King of Denmark and commonly reckoned the fifteenth king of England. For the manner and progress of his invasion see Ethelred. After long-continued piratical incursions with his Danish fleets, and levying heavy tributes on the English, at different times, the payment of which he always made the condition of his departure, he at length boldly proclaimed himself king of England, and required the nobility to take the oaths of allegiance to him, and to deliver hostages for their fidelity. Ethelred, deserted by his subjects,

retired into Normandy; and the king of Denmark, that country of pirates and freebooters who had long been the scourge of the British islands and the western coast of Europe, now sat on the throne of England, (1013.) Sweyn did not long live to enjoy his new honors. Soon after his establishment in the government, or after the departure of Ethelred, he died, when his son Canute, not being acceptable to the people, Ethelred was recalled from Normandy.

SWEYN.—The eldest son of Earl Godwin. He held the title and authority of duke, or earl, in the counties of Oxford, Berks, Gloucester, Hereford. He engaged, as did all his brothers, in the rebellion of his father against Edward, and with his father and two brothers, Gurth and Tosti, retired into Flanders, when it became necessary that they should flee the country. It is probable that he returned from the continent with his father, and after the settlement of difficulties resumed his station in the government, as nothing is known to the contrary.

SWEYN.—A king of Denmark in the time of William the conqueror. When Edwin and Morcar headed the great insurrection in the north of England for the purpose of throwing off their Norman oppressors, they engaged the services of Sweyn, and also of Malcolm of Scotland, and Blethyn of Wales. As the insurrection was crushed in its incipient stage, it is probable that Sweyn never landed his forces, or if so, that he was not able to join the allies.

SWEYN.—Eldest son of Canute the Great. He seems never to have aspired to the throne of England, having been crowned king of Norway in his father's life.

SWITHELM.—The seventh king of Essex. Little is known of him. He reigned 10 years, and is supposed to have been a relation of Sigebert the Good, his predecessor. He died in 665.

SWITHERD.—The eleventh king of Essex. He was not of the royal family. The last of the blood royal had perished with Selred. The sanctity attached, in those times, to celibacy, or chastity, as it was called by the priesthood, caused many kings and chief people to die childless: hence the vacancies which sometimes occurred in the throne. Switherd was established on the throne of Essex by the king of Mercia, to whom he was little better than a viceroy. His date must have been about 750, it cannot be determined with accuracy.

SWITHUN.—An archbishop of Canterbury in the ninth century. It was this ecclesiastic who prevailed upon Ethelbald to divorce his mother-in-law, whom he had married. Swithun succeeded in convincing him that it was unlawful, or at least unnatural, that he should marry his father's widow.

SYDENHAM.—A partizan and supporter of Oliver Cromwell. After Cromwell's death, finding himself supplanted in the favor of Richard Cromwell, he, with many others, turned against the protector, and exerted all his influence to procure his abdication. With all the noisy patriotism of those times, the principle of individualism, was so strong that the least personal affront was sufficient to change a patriot into a rebel.

T

TAFFE, Lord.—Was placed in military possession of Ross, by the parliament of the commonwealth. When the army, however, determined on breaking down the authority of the parliament, Cromwell presented himself before the city, and Taffe was obliged to surrender. 1649. It is probable that he belonged to the moderate presbyterian party, as most of the parliamentary officers were of that order, and hence were nearly as offensive to the military independents as were the churchmen themselves.

TALBOT, Lord.—One of the English nobility who enlisted under Edward Baliol in his invasion of Scotland, for the purpose of recovering his crown. He seldom appears in history.

TALBOT, Sir John.—An able general of Henry VI who commanded in the French wars. He had the misfortune to encounter the famous "Maid of Orleans,"—Joan of Arc,—and was taken prisoner at the battle of Patay. What became of him, we cannot say.

TALBOT, Geoffrey.—One of the first of the English barons who, in the controversy between Stephen and Matilda, declared for the empress, and thus gave his influence in favor of the treaty which led to the establishment of the house of Plantagenet.

TALBOT, Sir Gilbert.—A famous military chieftain who deserted Richard III. and joined the forces of Henry VII

soon after his landing. He held an important command at the battle of Bosworth, and contributed, in no small degree, to the brilliant victory of that day, which forever united the houses of York and Lancaster.

TALBOT, Sir Gilbert.—Envoy of Charles II at the court of Denmark in 1665. We hear of his concluding a treaty with the king of Denmark, by which the two nations were united against Holland. But in this, Talbot was grossly deceived, as at the same time, Denmark and Holland were forming an alliance against England.

TALBOT, General.—Earl of Tyrconnel. One of the chief minions of James II. Being a violent Romanist, he was placed high in military rank, and intrusted with full authority over Ireland. His conduct, however, was about as silly as that of his master; and Lord Bellasis, himself a zealous, though prudent, Roman catholic, once declared, with an oath, "That fellow in Ireland is fool and madman enough to ruin ten kingdoms." What became of him on the abdication of James, we are not informed.

TANEY, Luke de.—One of the captains of Edward I in his expedition into Wales.

TARBAT, Viscount.—A Scottish nobleman who distinguished himself by his great activity against James II. He co-operated with the marquis of Athole, and a few others, in resisting the offensive mandates of the crown, and in the popular movement for inviting the prince of Orange to invade England for the recovery of its liberty.

TAYLOR, Sir John.—A gentleman of high birth and accomplishments who favored the pretensions of Perkin Warbeck, in the reign of Henry VII. He even made a visit to him at Paris, for the purpose of tendering him his services. Whether he really believed him to be the duke of York, or whether he merely wished to encourage the story, that he might give trouble to Henry, is not easy to determine.

TAYLOR.—Bishop of Lincoln in the reign of Queen Mary. The date of his consecration, the writer is not prepared to give: it may have been in the time of Edward VI, or even as early as the latter part of the reign of Henry VIII. It was he who first engaged the unfortunate schoolmaster, Lambert, in controversy, and afterward accused him before the ecclesiastical court. (See Lambert.) When Mary celebrated her first mass before the two houses of parliament, Taylor refused to kneel, for which he was se-

verely handled. Whether he had come to favor the reformation, or whether he merely opposed the conduct of the queen on political grounds, has been questioned.

TAYLOR.—A clergyman of Hadley who suffered by fire under the reign of Queen Mary. As he was executed in his own city, he was surrounded by his old friends and parishioners. When tied to the stake, he rehearsed a psalm in English, whereupon one of the guards struck him on the mouth, and bade him speak Latin. Immediately after, another gave him a blow on the head with his halbert, which happily put an end to his torment.

TAYLOR.—One of the party of “abhorrrers,” of the time of Charles II. He was greatly persecuted by the popular party. For a definition of the word “abhorer,” see Stapleton, Sir Bryan.

TELIOL, Humphrey de.—A Norman baron who was raised to great authority by William immediately after the Conquest. He seems, however, with all his honors, to have been uncomfortable amid the violence of English opposition, or perhaps to have become disgusted with the arrogance of the Conqueror, and after a short term of service, asked permission, as did many of the barons, to retire into Normandy. Permission was granted, but William punished the desertion with the confiscation of his estates.

TEMPEST Nicholas.—Concerned in the rebellions of 1537, under Henry VIII. He was arrested and thrown into prison by the duke of Norfolk, and most probably put to death, as this was the fate of nearly all the prisoners.

TEMPLE.—A justice, or counsellor, sent into Ireland by Charles I to assist in the administration of the government. As he favored the popular party, against the crown, he was removed from office, and his place filled by one more devoted to the royal service.

TEMPLE, Sir William.—A most accomplished ambassador of Charles II. Most of his public services were employed in Holland, where he conducted himself with so much dignity and manly openness of character as commanded universal respect and confidence. So far was he above all court trickery that Charles, when about to propose some dishonorable measures in that country, was obliged to recall him,—though he soon after restored him to the same responsible post. He was, also, a writer of the very highest order of his times, and has left several literary works which are still

regarded with great respect by the learned. He died in 1698, in the seventieth year of his age, leaving what is "better than precious ointment."

TEMSE.—A member of the parliament of Henry VIII in 1532. All that we know of him is that he moved an address to the king, requesting him to abandon the idea of divorcing his queen, Catharine of Arragon. This was a bold movement for a commoner, in those times; but very strangely Henry met it with argument, and seemed more grieved than displeased.

TERRY.—Fined two thousand pounds in the star chamber, in the reign of Charles I for violating the law against the exportation of gold.

TESMOND.—A Jesuit who flourished in England in the time of Elizabeth and James I. He was one of the chief actors in the Gun-powder plot. It was he who met the scruple of many of the Roman catholics about blowing up the parliament house, which must necessarily contain, at the time, many Romanists, as well as Protestants. He argued that it was consistent with the scheme of providence that great good should be accomplished even by the suffering of many innocent persons, along with the guilty. (See Garnet.)

THEOBALD.—Elder brother of King Stephen. He succeeded his father Stephen, as earl of Blois.

THEOBALD.—Archbishop of Canterbury, at the time of the contest between king Stephen and the Empress Matilda. He one was of the first to do homage to the empress ter her arrival in England, and was her devoted adherent. He received a legatine commission from the pope, under which he exerted great influence in the country, but could never raise Matilda to the throne.

THEOBALD, Sir George.—A servant of Charles I. All that we know of him is incidentally given in the account of Morley's conduct. Morley, it seems, challenged and struck him, in the court of Whitehall, for which violence he was fined 10,000 pounds.

THEODORE.—The archbishop of Canterbury who, in 680, assembled the synod of Hatfield, consisting of all the bishops of Britain, for the purpose of ratifying the decrees of the Lateran council, recently held at Constantinople, against the Monothelite heresy.

THIRLEBY.—Bishop of Ely in the time of Queen Ma-

ry. He was one of the commissioners sent to the pope, soon after Mary's accession, to ask the admission of England into the bosom of the Romish church. During that bloody reign, he seems to have assented to all the cruelties practised on the protestants, but seldom to have made himself active. He assisted Bonner, however, in the degradation of Archbishop Cranmer, just before his execution.

THIRLSTONE, Lord.—Secretary of James VI, while he was yet in Scotland, before his accession to the throne of England. We know but very little of him. He is said to have been a skeptic in religion, and to have advised the king, at one time, to give himself no concern about the affairs of the church, for which he received a well merited rebuke from his majesty.

THOMAS.—A Norman monk who was raised under the reign of William the Conqueror, to the see of Canterbury. Little is known of him.

THOMAS.—Of Brotherton. Second son of Edward I. He was earl of Norfolk and mareschal of England. History has preserved little of him save his inglorious sacrifice of honor and paternal affection in uniting with the infamous Queen Isabella against his brother, Edward II. (See Isabella.)

THOMAS.—Earl of Lancaster, and cousin-german to Edward II. He is said to have been the most opulent and powerful subject in England, and to have possessed no less than six earldoms. He was the most active of all the barons against Piers Gavaston, the favorite of Edward II, and took upon himself the responsibility of ordering his execution. He refused to attend Edward on his Scottish expedition, and insulted his misfortunes after the defeat of Bannockburn. After this, when the ministry was remodeled, he was placed at the head of the council, where he was suspected, not without good reason, of holding a secret correspondence with the king of Scotland, and doing everything in his power to disappoint and defeat the enterprises of his country. As soon as the king's attachment to the Spencers was known, Lancaster became quite as violent against them as he had been against Gavaston, and being joined by several of the most powerful barons, called upon him to dismiss or confine them, which demand was accompanied with menaces and violence. After suffering much insult to himself and family, the king assembled an army and proceeded to

chastise the outrages. Lancaster then openly declared his alliance with Scotland, and called for re-inforcements from that country. He was defeated, however, by the royal forces, and carried to the king. Being guilty of open rebellion, he was tried by a court martial, condemned and executed.

THOMAS.—Of Woodstock.—Duke of Gloucester and earl of Buckingham. Fifth son of Edward III, and brother to the famous Black Prince. He had, in common with his two brothers, the dukes of Lancaster and York, a sort of guardianship over the young prince, Richard II, during his minority, and being of a bold and turbulent temper, did not fail to make his influence felt throughout the kingdom. The effect of his bold and daring measures was greatly to vex the king, until he even conceived the design of throwing off his uncles and taking the government in his own hands. Gloucester procured the impeachment by parliament, of some of the ministers. Next he succeeded in procuring the appointment of a council of fourteen, commonly known as the commission of Gloucester, in whom was vested all the executive authority of the nation; and when the king attempted to resist this measure, by which he was virtually dethroned, Gloucester raised an army, defeated the royal forces, and beheaded nearly all who had assisted the king. When Richard had come to the age of twenty-three, and fully taken hold of the reins of government, he caused Gloucester to be removed from the council, and on hearing, soon after, of his violent intentions, had him arrested and sent over to Calais, in France, where he was soon after assassinated, as was generally believed, by private orders from Richard. He was the most powerful prince of his times, and his revenues exceeded those of the crown itself. He died some time in July or August, 1397.

THOMAS.—Duke of Clarence. Son of Henry IV. He was appointed by his brother, Henry V, to preside on the trial of Lord Scrope and the earl of Cambridge. He afterwards accompanied his brother on an expedition into France, where he was defeated in the battle of Bauge and slain by Sir Allan Swinton, a Scotch knight, who had gone, with many others of his countrymen, to assist the French against an unlawful invasion. (1421.)

THOMSON.—A prominent demagogue of the party called "levelers," in the time of the protectorate. At an early

period of his career, he was tried and condemned for treason by a court-martial, but pardoned by Cromwell. In 1649, he raised an army of 4,000 men for the purpose of resisting the established government. He was easily checked, and his rebellion suppressed, but whether he was capitally punished does not appear.

THORNDON, Earl of.—An Irish chief who, in 1570, under Elizabeth, attempted a rebellion in Connaught, but was obliged to fly into France before his designs were ripe for execution. I am not prepared to give his proper name, nor to tell anything more of him.

THOUARS, Aimeri de.—One of the nobility who enlisted under the standard of William, duke of Normandy, (the conqueror,) in his invasion of England.

THROGMORTON, or **THROCKMORTON**, Sir Nicholas.—Charged with having favored the pretension of the Lady Jane Grey. He was brought to trial immediately after the accession of Mary; but there appearing only slight evidence against him, the jury found a verdict in his favor. For this, the queen was so enraged that she imposed enormous fines on several of the jurors, and held Throgmorton still in custody for several months, until after her marriage with Philip, of Spain, who, in his affectations of popularity, released him, with many others, from prison. After this, he lived through part of the reign of Elizabeth, spending most of his time as ambassador to Scotland and France. Being suspected of being in the secret of the projected marriage of the duke of Norfolk to Queen Mary, of Scots, Elizabeth sent him to the tower, and never restored him to her confidence. He died on the 12th of February, 1571, as was generally believed, from poison, aged 58.

THOGMORTON, Sir John.—Brother of the above. He, too, was charged with having favored the claims of Lady Jane Gray; and, on no better evidence than that brought against his brother, was condemned and executed. The severities exercised on the jurors after the former trial had secured the effect intended. All writers agree, that while the Thogmortons were zealous protestants, they had so much respect for the laws of succession as could never have allowed them to think of favoring the Lady Jane. Their protestant religion was, most probably, the chief ground of Mary's violence toward them.

THROGMORTON, Francis.—Executed for treason on

account of a letter which he wrote to Queen Mary, of Scots, in 1584, which was intercepted. He at first confessed that a plan was laid for an insurrection, but on his trial, declared that the confession had been made in view of the rack, and for the sole purpose of escaping torture. This, however, was not admitted.

THURKESBY, Roger de.—One of the justices of Henry III. When Henry began to practice the dispensing power in his grants and patents, and pleaded in justification of the practice that the pope had done so, and that he might follow the example, Thurkesby is said to have exclaimed, "Alas! what times are we fallen into! Behold, the civil court is corrupted in imitation of the ecclesiastical, and the river is poisoned from the fountain."

THURKETILL.—A great Danish chief who made an incursion into England in the time of Edward the Elder. His stay in the island seems to have been short. He was opposed by Edward with such energy that he retired into France, where we afterward find him carrying on his depredations with a fierceness and daring which little bespoke a leader that had been so recently vanquished.

THURKILL.—Duke, or earl, of East Anglia by appointment of Canute the Great. He was one of the many Englishmen who were promoted by the Danish monarch for the purpose of reconciling his English subjects to his government.

THURLOE.—Secretary of Cromwell. Such was his vigilance, and so perfect was his system of espionage, that scarcely a thought could be breathed in England without coming to the ears of the protector. He was a man after Cromwell's own heart.

THWAITES, Sir Thomas.—A gentleman of high birth and noble character who favored the claims of Perkin Warbeck, the famous pretender, under the reign of Henry VIII. For the interest which he took in this matter, he was convicted of treason, and sentence of death passed upon him, but afterward received a pardon.

TIBETOT, John.—Earl of Worcester in the reign of Edward IV. At the time of Edward's flight from the kingdom and the restoration of Henry VI, by Queen Margaret and the earl of Warwick, Tibetot, a zealous supporter of Edward, attempted to conceal himself, but was discovered on the top of a tree in the forest, whence he was taken to Lon-

don, tried, condemned, and executed. He is said to have been a prodigy, in his time, for his remarkable attainments in letters and science.

TICHBORNE.—Concerned in the Babington conspiracy for the assassination of Elizabeth and the elevation of Mary, of Scots, to the throne of England. Like Charles Tilney, he was, at first, shocked at the idea of so bloody a deed; but when the genius of his religion, (Roman Catholic,) was invoked, he yielded, and consented to co-operate with the party for removing a Protestant and placing a Romanist on the throne. (See Babington, Anthony.)

TICHBURN.—A London Alderman who, in the protectorate of Richard Cromwell, influenced the militia to declare against the government, and return to what they called "the good old course." This resolution was soon followed by Richard's abdication.

TICHELAER.—A barber of Dort who raised the ridiculous story of Cornelius De Wit having attempted to bribe him to poison the prince of Orange. The whole story was contemptible; but as De Wit had unjustly fallen under popular odium, it was received by the court, and the brave seaman was ruined. (See De Wit, Cornelius.)

TIDDIMAN, Sir Thomas.—A naval officer of some notoriety in the reign of Charles II. He co-operated with, or rather, *under* the duke of York and the earl of Sandwich in the Dutch wars. We are not well informed, however, as to the amount of service which he rendered, nor what was the success which attended his enterprises.

TIES, Waleran de.—After Richard, brother of Henry III, had received the earldom of Cornwall, it appeared that there was a manor belonging to Ties which had formerly belonged to the earldom. Richard claimed it as a part of his estate, and expelled the proprietor. Henry informed him that it had been granted to Ties while the whole earldom belonged to the crown, and hence that he had no claim on it whatever. The earl replied that he would not submit until the cause should be decided against him by the judgment of his peers. Henry decided that the cause could not be decided until he should restore Ties to the estate. This controversy had well nigh led to a civil war.

TILBY.—One of the leaders of the great insurrection of 1537, under Henry VIII. He co-operated with Musgrave and besieged Carlisle with an army of 8,000 men. Being

repulsed by the city they were immediately encountered by the duke of Norfolk, and all the officers, including Tilby, (Musgrave excepted,) taken and executed by martial law.

TILNEY, Charles.—One of the conspirators in the famous Babington plot for the assassination of Queen Elizabeth and the elevation of Mary, of Scots, to the throne of England. He was the heir of an ancient and noble family, and entertained such high notions of honor and right as caused him, at first, to object to the plot. His religious principles, however, were appealed to, and being a zealous Romanist, he consented to co-operate. Whether he suffered for the part which he acted, or whether he escaped does not appear.

TIREL.—Baron of Kelly. An Irish chief who, in 1601, co-operated with Alphonso Ocampo, the Spaniard, in an effort to throw off the authority of England and restore the independence of Ireland. As the insurrection was promptly suppressed he did not have an opportunity to gather many laurels.

TITILLUS.—This seems to have been the name of the second king of East Anglia. But little is known of him, though he is supposed to have been the son of Uffa, the founder of that monarchy. The best accounts seem to show that he came to throne immediately after the death of Uffa in 578, and reigned 21 years.

TITUS, Colonel.—A violent enemy of Cromwell who published a letter over the signature of "Allen," in which he exhorted the friends of liberty to resort to assassination, as their last hope, and insisted that killing a tyrant was no murder. After the restoration of Charles II, he was made a member of parliament, and was one of the strong supporters of the "exclusion bill," to prevent the duke of York, (James II,) from inheriting the crown. To his infamy, it must be said that he was among those members said to have bargained the liberties of their country for French gold.

TOM.—A servant of the sub-prior of St. Andrews, in Scotland, who, about the time of the reformation, observed great excitement among the priesthood, in consequence of a controversy as to whom the *pater* should be addressed, whether to God or the saints. On learning the nature of the controversy, he volunteered his opinion;—"To whom sir, should it be said, but unto God?" "But then," said his master, "What shall we do with the saints?" To this Tom

replied, "Give them aves and creeds enow, in the devil's name; for that may suffice them." The opinion of Tom was highly applauded.

TOMKINS.—Brother-in-law to the famous Edward Waller, of the time of Charles I. He fell in with the views of Waller for organizing a party, consisting of peers and citizens, for the purpose of restraining the violence of the commons. Unfortunately, however, a conversation between Waller, Tomkins, and Chaloner was overheard by a servant of Tomkins, who reported it to Pym, and Tomkins and Chaloner were both executed on gibbets erected before their own doors. Thus were the most conservative elements of the nation unceremoniously sacrificed by the violence of the dominant party. Tomkins was a moderate presbyterian.

TOMLINSON, Colonel.—At the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, he was a zealous supporter of the popular party. After the arrest of the king, Tomlinson was placed in charge of him; and the result was, that in a few months, the amiable and christian deportment of the king wrought an entire change in his mind. He remained, however, in charge of him, to the moment of his execution, and the dying words of the king were particularly addressed to him, as to a friend who would fully appreciate them. It has often been remarked that those of the king's worst enemies who were closest to his person at the time of his confinement, became convinced of the honesty of his views and the purity of his intentions.

TONGUE, Dr.—A divine of the church of England in the time of Charles II. He is said to have been a man of active and restless spirit, and void of ordinary judgment. This, we should have inferred from the fact of his being the first one to hearken to the stories of Titus Oates. Such was the temper of the parliament, however, that he was immediately lionized, and recommended for the first church preferment that should be vacant.

TONSON.—Editor of an edition of "Milton's Paradise Lost" some twenty years after the author's death. He speaks of it, in his dedication, as a work just then beginning to be known.

TONSTAL, Sir Richard.—An ambassador of Henry VII to France in 1558. He accompanied Urswic, the abbot of Abingdon, for the purpose of settling a controversy

between France and the duchy of Brittany. The mission, however, was unsuccessful. (See Urswic.)

TONSTAL, OR TUNSTALL.—Bishop of London and Durham, in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Queen Mary. This distinguished ecclesiastic was an illegitimate son of Sir Richard Tonstal, and was born in 1474, and educated at the university of Oxford. After leaving the university he went abroad and spent some years among the first schools of the continent. On his return, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, he was presented to Henry VIII, and rapidly rose through all the grades of ecclesiastical preferment, until in 1522, he was raised to the see of London, and in the following year, made keeper of the privy seal. Not long after this he was placed in possession of the see of Durham, which was, at that time, the most wealthy diocese in England. Being the particular friend of Cardinal Wolsey, he was opposed to the Reformation; but to his credit it must be said, that he never resorted to any sanguinary measures for its suppression. In fact, toward to the close of the life of Henry, he embraced very liberal views; and but for his constitutional weakness, which led him, generally, to act with the king, there would have been very little persecution in his diocese. On the accession of Edward VI, he disapproved of some of the measures of the protestant party, but made no scruple of remaining in office. The cupidity of Dudley, however, caused him to be tried under some pretense, and thrown into the tower, where he remained until the accession of Queen Mary, who immediately caused him to be released. During the storm which followed, he absolutely refused to co-operate with Bonner and Gardiner in their bloody work, and quietly devoted himself to the duties of his diocese. On the accession of Elizabeth she nominated him to some high honors, but he refused to take the oath of allegiance to a protestant sovereign, and retired from office. As a proof of the high estimation in which he was held, even by protestants, it was said that he passed several of the last years of his life in the house of Archbishop Parker, and died in his embrace. He died on the 18th of November, 1559, aged 85.

TORRINGTON.—Earl of. (See Monk, General George, sen.)

TOSTI.—A duke of Northumberland in the time of Edward the Conqueror and Harold II. He was a son of the

famous earl Godwin, and hence, brother of Harold, and was engaged with his father in his rebellion against the crown. Previous to this he had married a daughter of Baldwin, earl of Flanders, and this was, most probably, the reason why he, with his father and two brothers, fled to that prince for protection when forced to quit their country. After the treaty which restored the Godwin family, at the death of Siward, duke of Northumberland, Harold's influence obtained the dukedom for his brother Tosti. He was, however, of so violent a temper and so very tyrannical in his disposition, that the inhabitants rose in a general rebellion and forced him to resign the government, and Morcar, a grandson of the great Leofric of Mercia, was elected in his stead. Harold hastened into Northumberland to restore his brother, but on learning the facts of the case was so fully persuaded of the justice of the complaints against him, that he returned to the king, and reported favorably to the Northumbrians, and begged him to confirm Morcar in the government to which he had been elected by the people. Tosti in a rage, at such desertion of his brother, departed the kingdom and took shelter with his father-in-law in Flanders. Here he remained until after the succession of Harold to the throne, when he began to fill the court of Baldwin with loud complaints of his own ill treatment and of the great injustice of Harold's whole course of conduct. He made a visit to Normandy for the purpose of encouraging William in his scheme of conquest and of tendering his services. William encouraged his personal animosity toward his brother, and advised him to form an alliance with Harold Halfgar, king of Norway, and to infest the seas and coasts of England with piratical ships while he should be making arrangements for the invasion of the island. Accordingly, they entered the Humber with some three hundred and sixty sail, and disembarking their troops, began their depredations. Harold gave them battle, and Tosti and Halfgar were both slain, and their forces completely routed. The Norwegian fleet fell into the hands of Harold and the victory was complete.

TOWNHEND, Sir Horatio.—A royalist, or presbyterian, who, in 1658, entered into a conspiracy against the commonwealth. According to the arrangement, he and Lord Willoughby were to get military possession of Lynne, while Lord Mordaunt, and others, should secure other important posts. The scheme, however, was divulged by Sir Richard

Willis, and hence failed of success, at the time. Such movements as this, however, although they seemed entirely fruitless, at the time, gradually laid the foundation for the breaking down of anarchy and the restoration of a regular government.

TRACI, William de.—One of the four assassins of Thomas a Becket, the primate. (See Fitz-Urse, Reginald.)

TRACY.—A particular friend of Robert Devereux, earl of Essex. He accompanied the earl into London in his last and desperate effort to form a party in his favor. When the streets were barricaded and guards set, to prevent their escape, they attempted to force their way out, when Tracy was killed, and the earl escaped by way of the river.

TRAQUAIRE, Earl of.—Commissioner of Charles I in Scotland. He seems to have been greatly devoted to the interests of his royal master, but he was never able to control the violent elements of the times, nor in the least, to restrain the spirit of freedom which burned among the covenanters.

TRAVERS, John.—Engaged by Babington to assist in attacking the guards and releasing Queen Mary, of Scots, at the same time when Elizabeth should be assassinated. The failure of the Babington conspiracy, however, rendered his services unnecessary. He was a man of good family, and a zealous Romanist. Whether he suffered for his participation in the plot, is uncertain.

TREBY, Sir George.—Elected recorder of London in 1679, under Charles II, in the place of Sir George Jeffries. He was a leader of the popular party, and in London, when that party prevailed, could have been elected to almost any office that he might have desired. He was, also, a member of parliament, that year, and distinguished himself by the ability with which he advocated the exclusion bill against the duke of York, (James II.) Being a lawyer of great ability, he appeared in nearly all the great cases between the people and the crown. After the accession of James II, he grew more bitter than ever before, and contributed, perhaps, as much as any one man, to the downfall of that ill-fated prince.

TREGONEL.—A lawyer of some prominence in the reign of Edward VI. He was one of the four in whose hands the earl of Southampton placed the great seal, which gave such offense. No objection was urged, that we learn, to any of the commissioners; but the right of an officer to appoint substitutes was denied, and Southampton was de-

prived of his office. (See Southwell and Oliver.)

TRELAWNEY.—A royalist, or presbyterian, who, just after the abdication of Richard Cromwell, as protector, engaged in a plan for the restoration of monarchy. We know but little of him.

TRELAWNEY.—Bishop of Bristol in the reign of James II. He was one of the six bishops prosecuted by the crown for refusing to read the royal declaration of indulgence to all dissenters. The acquittal of these bishops was quickly followed by James' abdication.

TREMAINE.—Imprisoned in the early part of the reign of Queen Mary on suspicion of being opposed to the court. He was among the prisoners released by Philip, soon after his marriage with the queen.

TRENCHARD.—Concerned in the Shaftesbury conspiracy in the time of Charles II, (1683.) His delay in getting things in readiness in the west, caused Shaftesbury to become discouraged, and retire to Holland, which dissolved the whole plot.

TRENCHARD, Sir John.—A gentleman of much authority in the county of Dorset in the reign of Henry VII. When Philip, then king of Castile, in 1506, was forced by a violent tempest, to take shelter in the harbor of Weymouth, and come ashore, Trenchard assembled some forces, and came to town for the purpose of resisting what he suspected of being an invasion. On learning the circumstances, he invited Philip to his house, and extended to him all the hospitality in his power; at the same time, however, sending information to Henry of the unexpected visit. This led to Philip's invitation to the royal hospitalities of Henry, in which great civilities were shown, but which made the royal guest, for a time, much more a prisoner than he, at first, supposed.

TRESILIAN, Sir Robert.—Chief justice of the king's bench under Richard II. He was one of those who gave their opinion against the commission of Gloucester, by which the executive authority was vested in the council of fourteen. For this, he was condemned by the peers, and publicly executed. After the death of Gloucester, the parliament reversed the act of attainder against him, and pronounced the legal opinion which he and the other judges had given, and for which they were executed, strictly correct and lawful. After the deposition of Richard II, and the accession

of Henry IV, this decision was reversed, and the sentence of death and attainder again passed against them, some ten years after their death.

TREVANNION.—One of six gentlemen of Cornwall who, in 1643, raised an army at their own expense for the defense of Charles I. In the battle of Bradoc Down, they were eminently successful. So in the battle of Stratton, May 16, he acted a prominent part, and again saw the triumph of the royal arms. After this, he remained in arms until the siege of Bristol, where he perished but a few moments before the enemy capitulated.

TREVOR.—Secretary of Charles II. He was a man of high honor, and had the confidence of the nation in a remarkable degree. From some cause, he was slighted, at one time, by the king, and left out of the committee of council, which gave great offense to the people.

TROLLOP, Sir Andrew.—This able general came over from Calais in command of a choice body of veteran troops to assist the duke of York and the earl of Warwick, but deserted to the Lancastrians soon after landing. He was afterward strictly devoted to the Lancastrian interest, and perished at the battle of Toton.

TROMP, Sen.—A celebrated Dutch admiral of the time of the commonwealth. He was the rival, at sea, of Admiral Blake, to whom, alone, if to any one, he was second. He was killed in an engagement at sea, with General Monk, in 1653, being shot through the heart while bravely facing the foe.

TROMP, Jun.—Son of the above, whom he succeeded in the admiralty. In point of courage if not in skill, he was the equal of his father; though he had the misfortune to fall under censure, and was removed from office when comparatively young.

TRUMBAL.—An envoy of James I in Holland. It was he who first got possession of the evidence of the murder of Overbury. An apothecary's apprentice, who had been employed in making up the poisons, had gone to Holland, where, supposing there could be no danger, he had openly spoken of the affair, and revealed all the parties concerned. Trumbal, on hearing of it, gave information at home, and the guilty parties were brought to trial. (See Overbury.)

TUDENHAM, Sir Thomas.—One of the many who were convicted of treason, and executed, by Edward IV, only be-

cause of their having corresponded with the unfortunate Queen Margaret, or some of her family. It is even questionable whether Tudenham had ever corresponded with the queen at all, much more whether he had ever conceived the idea of restoring her to the throne. He was tried by a court martial, where little evidence was necessary, and after his death, an act of attainder was passed against him, by which his estates were forfeited.

TUDOR, Sir Owen.—A Welsh gentleman said to have descended from the ancient princes of Wales. He married Catharine, dowager of Henry V, and by this alliance ultimately raised his family to the throne of England. He was in the battle of Mortimer's Cross, where the Lancastrian forces were commanded by his son Jasper, and where he fell into the hands of the Yorkists, and was immediately beheaded.

TUDOR, Jasper.—Earl of Pembroke, and duke of Bedford. Son of the above by Catharine, widow of Henry V. Hence he was half brother to the unfortunate Henry VI. After rendering much service in the Lancastrian cause, he was terribly defeated by the duke of York, at Mortimer's Cross, with the loss of 4,000 men. After the accession of Edward IV, an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed against him; though we find him, even some time after the accession of Henry VII, rendering good service to the crown, and by his military talents, suppressing domestic rebellions, and waging war in other countries.

TUDOR, Edmund.—Earl of Richmond. Another son of Owen Tudor, by Catharine of France, widow of Henry V, of England. He was, also, the father of Henry VII, and hence, father and head of the royal house of Tudor.

TULIBARDINE, Lord.—A Scotch peer who entered into the confederation at Stirling for the protection of the infant prince, James VI, and the punishment of the murderers of Lord Darnley. He seldom appears in English history.

TUNBRIDGE, Richard de.—One of the barons who united with Robert Moubray in his great conspiracy against William Rufus. The fate of Tunbridge is not certainly known. Some of the conspirators were hanged, some maimed, and some imprisoned for life.

TURBERVILLE.—One of those contemptible witnesses who, with Titus Oates, Bedloe, and many others of the same

stamp, came forth to testify to the existence of popish plots, under the reign of Charles II. Turberville had once served a novitiate among the Dominican friars; but having deserted the convent, had enlisted a trooper in the French army; and being dismissed that service, had come to England and engaged in a regular business of discovering "popish plots."

TURKETUL.—A chancellor who assumed a military character in the time of Athelstan. The brilliant victory of the English over the Danes, Scotch and Welch at Brunsbury, has been chiefly ascribed to the valor of Turketul. (See Anlap.)

TURNER.—An English fencing-master who, in the time of James I, was basely murdered by Lord Sanquhir, a Scottish nobleman. The English, already irritated at the many Scottish favorites of their Scottish king, were loud in their demand for vengeance. There is no evidence, however, that James needed to be urged to justice in the matter, as he promptly avenged the death of Turner by causing the noble lord to be executed as a common felon.

TURNER, Mrs.—Executed with several others, for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury. We are told that when Sir Edward Coke was proceeding in her trial, he took occasion to tell her that she was "guilty of the seven deadly sins; she was a whore, a bawd, a sorcerer, a witch, a papist, a felon, a murderer."

TURNER, Dr.—Appears incidentally, as a member of the parliament of Charles I in 1626.

TURNER, Sir Edward.—Speaker of the house of commons in the parliament of 1661, in the reign of Charles II. We know but little of him.

TURNER.—A Jesuit who was executed in England under the reign of Charles II, on the testimony of the contemptible Titus Oates, who swore that Turner, and several other Jesuits, were engaged in a popish plot. As they all denied it under the gibbet, it is greatly to be feared that they suffered unjustly. (See Oates, Titus.)

TURNER.—Bishop of Ely in the reign of James II, and for some time before and after. He was one of the six bishops prosecuted by the crown for refusing to publish the king's "declaration of indulgence to dissenters." All the bishops were kindly disposed toward *protestant* dissenters, but suspected that this indulgence was intended solely as a

start toward the establishment of popery in England. The suspicion was soon after proved to have been well-founded.

TURNER, Sir James.—Sent into Scotland by Charles II in command of military forces to enforce the odious “law against conventicles.” His administration was violent; and doubly offensive from the fact that while he was laboring to enforce *religion*, he was nearly always in a state of intoxication. At length, the Scots rose in arms, and having surprised him, made him their prisoner. The first intention was to lead him, at once, to execution; but on happening to find his commission, about his person, they observed that his conduct had actually been less violent than his orders required. Upon this discovery they spared his life.

TWEDDALE.—A sort of viceroy of Charles II in Scotland. The precise nature of his function, we are not prepared to give. He was, part of the time, associated with Sir Robert Murray.

TYLER, Wat.—The leader of an insurrection in 1381. A poll tax had been levied, which was thought to bear hard on the common people. The collector came to a blacksmith’s shop and demanded payment for his family. A daughter of the smith happening to be present, the officer claimed a tax on her. The father replied that she was under the taxable age. The officer proposed an indecent proof to the contrary, at the same time, taking hold of the maid in a violent and unbecoming manner. The smith, indignant at the treatment, knocked out the ruffian’s brains with his hammer. The people generally applauded the act, and immediately flew to arms, and the feeling of sedition spread until the counties of Kent, Hertford, Surrey, Sussex, Norfolk, Cambridge and Lincoln, were in a flame. The rebellion was headed by a number of leaders who assumed the names of Watt Tyler, Jack Straw, Hob Carter, Tom Miller, &c., &c., names intended to denote the meanness of their origin. Not less than a hundred thousand men assembled on Blackheath. They broke into London, burned houses, cut off heads, and insulted the best people of the city. At first, the king, (Richard II,) sought refuge in the tower, but feeling insecure, he resolved to go out among them and ask their demands. He succeeded in satisfying those whom he met, by liberal charters, and they disbanded. While this was going on, however, a party of them broke into the tower, committed many murders, and renewed their ravages in the city.

Tyler was at the head of this party. As the king passed Smithfield, very slenderly guarded, he met with them, and entered into a conference with Tyler, who, previous to the commencement of the interview, had directed his forces to remain a short distance from him, until he should give the signal, and then to advance and put all to the sword except the king himself, whom they would detain prisoner. During the conference, Tyler behaved with great insolence, continually handling the hilt of his sword and other weapons about him in a menacing manner, until Walworth the mayor of London, provoked with his insolence, drew his sword and struck so violent a blow as brought him to the ground, when he was instantly dispatched by others of the retinue. His men, at first, prepared to avenge his death, but the presence of mind and singular address of Richard composed and awed them into subjection.

TYLEY.—One of the lower order of the conspirators in the famous rye-house plot against Charles II.

TYNDAL, or TINDAL, William.—Prominent among the noble protestants of England in the bloody period of the reformation. He imbibed the principles of the reformation while in the university of Oxford, and soon after conceived the design of translating the Scriptures into the English language. That he might proceed without molestation, he retired to Antwerp, where he published his version of the New Testament and the Five Books of Moses. These rapidly found their way into England, and had the effect to spread the doctrines of the reformation far and wide. Very soon, however, he became sensible of many inaccuracies in his translation, and was anxious to publish a revised edition, but was not able, until the bishop of London, (Tonstal,) for the purpose of suppressing the work, sent and bought all the copies on hand, and caused them to be publicly burned. This furnished him the means of getting out his revised edition. After many threats from the Romanists, he was at last seized by a party of them, and strangled, after which his body was burned to ashes. His work, however, was done, and he had kindled such a light in England as no human power could extinguish.

TYRONE, Lord.—One of the victims of Titus Oates, under the reign of Charles II. (See Oates, Titus.)

TYRONE, Earl of.—(See O'Neale, Hugh.)

TYRREL, Walter.—The archer who slew William Rufus.

He was a French gentleman, and being remarkable for his address in archery, was invited by the king to attend him on a hunting excursion in the new forest. The king had dismounted, when a stag suddenly started up before them. Tyrrel, anxious to display his dexterity, let fly an arrow which struck a tree, and glancing thence, struck William in the heart, causing instant death. Tyrrel being alone hastened to the sea-shore and embarked in the crusade as a penance for his involuntary regicide. The body was found in the forest.

TYRREL, Sir William.—Said to have been detected in a correspondence with Queen Margaret, sometime after the accession of Edward IV. For this, he was tried by a court martial, condemned and executed. Many others shared the same fate about that time. Such was the jealousy of Edward, that he allowed no correspondence between the fallen family and any of his subjects.

TYRREL, Sir James.—The heartless demon who accepted the office of constable of the tower *for one night*, for the purpose of effecting the destruction of the royal children, Edward V and Richard, duke of York. Many years after, under the reign of Henry VII, he had the coolness to testify to the fact of the murder, for the purpose of setting aside the claim of Perkin Warbeck, who had undertaken to personate the duke of York. He was at last executed by Henry VII for some sort of connection with Edmond de la Pole. The nature of the offense is not well known. (See Windham, Sir James, and Pole, Edmond de la.)

U

UDAL.—A puritan clergyman who, in the reign of Elizabeth, gave offense by writing a book entitled "A Demonstration of Discipline," in which he inveighed against the authority of bishops. Although the book was anonymous, its author came to be known; and as to attack the bishops was considered about the same thing as to attack the crown, Udal was put on his trial, convicted, and sentence of death passed against him. He died in prison, however, before the sentence was executed. "O tempora! O mores!"

UFFA.—The first king of East Angles. Of the military operations which led to the establishment of this king-

dom of the heptarchy, little is known. This much is preserved:—while the Saxons were establishing themselves in the south of the island, large numbers, not only of Saxons, but also of Angles and Jutes, were establishing themselves in the east. These all spoke the same language, had been used to the same institutions, and when thrown together on the island, seemed to have a common interest, and soon blended, and were known under the common appellation, sometimes of Angles, and sometimes of Saxons. All, immediately on landing, declared war against the Britons, and as soon as the necessary impression had been made by their arms, proceeded to establish states and governments according to the customs of the Saxon nations. Uffa assumed the title of king in 575. His kingdom included the counties of Cambridge, Suffolk and Norfolk. He is thought to have died about 578.

UFFORD.—One of the confidential friends and advisers of Edward III, when he determined on the subversion of the infamous Roger Mortimer. (See Mortimer, Roger.)

ULF.—A Norman priest who came to England as one of the chaplains of Edward the Confessor, and was afterwards promoted to the see of Dorchester, in accordance with the general policy of that prince, of conferring ecclesiastical preferments on Normans. He was banished by the treaty entered into between the government and Godwin, which stipulated that all the foreigners should be dismissed.

UMFREVILLE.—Earl of Angus. When Edward I was called upon to act as umpire in the question as to who was entitled to the crown of Scotland, he began by requiring of the governors of castles to surrender their fortresses to him, alleging that until this was done, he could not proceed. All consented except Umfreville, who refused to surrender his charge without a formal and particular acquittal from parliament. After this he appears as one of the warm supporters of Edward Baliol, and one of the chief contributors to his temporary elevation to the Scottish throne.

URREY, Colonel.—A Scotchman who, at the commencement of the civil wars of Charles I, served in the parliamentary army. In consequence of some disgust conceived in the army he deserted, and tendered his services to the royalists. After rendering service for a time, he returned to Scotland, and connected himself with the covenanters. During the remainder of the war, he remained active, and high

in military grade. After the death of Charles, however, he became, again, favorably disposed to monarchy, and connected himself with the earl of Montrose in defense of Charles II. He fell into the hands of the covenanters about the same time with Montrose, and was executed, perhaps, on the same day.

URSWIC.—Abbot of Abingdon, and almoner to Henry VII. He was, also, employed by Henry in the capacity of ambassador, in some cases, and particularly when mediating between France and Brittany in 1488. In this service, he was associated with Sir Richard Tonstal.

USHER, James.—Archbishop of Armagh in Ireland. He was born on the 4th of January, 1580, and educated at Trinity college, Dublin. He discovered, very early, a fondness for the study of chronology, and when about twenty years old, commenced his *Annals*, at which he assiduously labored for eighteen years: a work for which the world will ever be under obligation to his patience and perseverance. In 1620, he was nominated by James I to the see of Meath, and soon after was advanced to that of Armagh. He happened in England at the time of the breaking out of the civil wars of Charles I, and was never permitted to return home; although the college of Dublin stood greatly in need of his services. Such was his wisdom and his devotion to Charles I, that he was frequently consulted by that prince in the course of the civil wars. Even Cromwell, although he had suspended all the bishops of the kingdom, showed a generous disposition toward him, and granted him a pension. This great man died on the 21st of March, 1655. Such was his reputation, as a scholar, that he had invitations to various positions on the continent, all of which he declined. His works are numerous, and all of the heavy and masculine character.

UVEDALE, Sir William.—Sent by Charles I to the parliament after the commencement of the civil wars, for the purpose of agreeing on terms of pacification. He was received with great coldness, and no good resulted from the embassy.

V

VALENCE, William de.—Half brother to Henry III, being one of the four sons of Queen Isabella, by her marriage with the Count de la March, after the death of her former husband, King John. The great rebellion of Leicester began in a quarrel with William, who was soon after forced, with his three brothers, to quit the kingdom; though he afterwards returned and acted an important part at the battle of Lewes, whence, after the defeat of the royal forces, he again fled the kingdom, and no more appears in the history of England.

VALENCE, Aymer de.—Earl of Pembroke. He first appears in command of the forces of Edward I at the battle of Methven, in Perthshire, where the heroic Robert Bruce was defeated. He united with the barons in calling for the expulsion of Piers Gavaston; and being still in command of a strong military force, besieged him in the castle of Scarborough and forced him to surrender himself prisoner. He placed him in the castle of Dedington under a weak guard, and is supposed to have acted in concert with those who afterward attacked the castle and exposed him to the violence of his enemies. (See Gavaston, Piers.)

VALENTINE.—A member of the parliament of Charles I in 1629. For his great liberty of speech against the crown, he was summoned before the court of king's bench, and condemned to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure, and to pay a fine of 500 pounds. After eleven years confinement, he was released by the parliament. Such instances of oppression as this contributed their full share of influence to the ruin of Charles.

VANDYKE, or VANDYCH, Anthony.—A celebrated painter of the time of Charles I. He was born at Antwerp in 1599, and became a pupil of Rubens, one of the first artists of the age. He traveled extensively in the south of Europe, and finally made his home in England, where he met with such patronage as soon raised him to immense wealth. He was a great favorite of Charles I, and received from him all the patronage which could have been desired. He married a daughter of the earl of Gowrey, and in the splendor of his living rivaled the noblest families of England. He died in 1641, aged 42, and was buried in St.

Paul's church, where a monument was erected to his memory which remained until the great conflagration of 1666.

VANE, Sir Ralph.—A military character of some notoriety in the reign of Edward VI. He rendered good service at the battle of Pinkey in 1547, and was, from that time, regarded as one of the steady friends and supporters of the protector, Somerset. When Somerset began to fall into bad odor, Vane was exposed with him, and was arrested, tried, and executed, about the same time with that noble statesman.

VANE, Sir Henry, Sen.—Secretary of Charles I. He was born in 1589 and so distinguished himself by his early attachment to the royal family that he was knighted by James I when but twenty-two years old. After the accession of Charles I, he was confirmed in the office of secretary, in which position he faithfully maintained the interests of his master until the trial of Strafford, in which he took a deep interest, and exerted a powerful influence. For his activity in this impeachment, he was dismissed by Charles, and retired to private life. He died in 1654, five years after the execution of Charles. He was a man of rare abilities, and but for the part which he acted against Strafford, would, in all probability, have enjoyed the confidence of the royal party to the last. But for his influence, it has ever been questioned whether the act of attainder against Strafford could ever have passed. Of the justice of this there have ever been two opinions. Or even admitting its justice, it may still be questioned whether Vane was governed more by a love of justice or by wounded pride and personal ambition—Strafford having obtained a title of honor to which Vane had aspired.

VANE, Sir Henry, Jun.—Son of the above, and one of the most illustrious leaders of the revolution of Charles I. He was born in 1612, and educated at Westminster school, whence he went to the university of Oxford to complete his course. After 'quitting Oxford, he spent a short time at Geneva, where he fully imbibed those notions of civil and ecclesiastical government for which he was, ever after, so remarkable. On returning from Geneva, he found himself in bad odor at court, nor could the immense influence of his father prevail to give him position, such being the aversion of the court party to his openly-professed views of government and of religion. By consent of his father, he came

over to New England in 1635, and was almost immediately elected governor of Massachusetts, notwithstanding he had scarcely entered his twenty-third year. This very soon proved to have been an unfortunate election, as he evinced scarcely any of the talents requisite in such a functionary. Ardent and enthusiastic in his temper, he now adopted the religious views of the most lawless antinomians, which gave such encouragement to that sect, and so completely relaxed the restraints of morality, that Mather declares "the church and commonwealth had like to have perished." He filled the office but one year, and then hastened back to England to mingle in the civil wars, then about breaking out between Charles and the parliament. On his return, his father succeeded in getting him the situation of assistant treasurer of the navy. On the impeachment of Strafford, he united with his father in urging the prosecution; and their entire agreement in this measure, while they utterly disagreed in politics, seemed to justify the opinion that they were actuated more by personal dislike than by any love of justice. During the war, he vied with Cromwell in zeal, but was opposed, as now fully appears, to the murder of the king; and soon after, became so much dissatisfied with Cromwell's administration that he openly avowed it, and was thrown into prison. Gradually he lost position among the puritans; and on the restoration of Charles II, although strenuous efforts were made to include him in the amnesty, he was excluded, and on the 4th of June, 1662, brought to trial as a regicide. He defended himself with great ability, but was convicted, and on the 14th of the same month, executed on Tower Hill. He was, doubtless, possesssd of a noble and generous nature, but was deficient in judgment, as appears in his writings, some of which are yet extant.

VAN GHENT.—A celebrated Dutch admiral who was killed in a naval engagement with the earl of Sandwich at Solebay, in 1672, under the reign of Charles II.

VARENNE.—Seneschal of Normandy. He was sent over to England by Louis, king of France, in 1462, with a small body of troops, to the assistance of the deposed Henry VI. He got possession of the castle of Alnwick, but whether he ever rendered any active service does not appear.

VAUCLER.—The deputy governor of Calais, left by the earl of Warwick, the *king maker*, to fill his place, while he engaged in the civil wars of the Roses. After the acces-

sion of Edward IV, he was confirmed in the government. When Warwick had broken friendship with Edward, and formed an alliance with Queen Margaret, he fled, after the defeat of Welles, to Calais for protection, but was not admitted by Vaucler, who professed a strong attachment to his cause, but thought he could render him more service by *appearing* his enemy. After the flight of Edward, however, when he saw Warwick again in prosperity and power, he declared for him, and put the whole garrison in his livery. He was a Gascon by birth, and seems to have been nothing more than a low minion of power.

VAUGHAN.—A member of parliament in the time of James I. His seat was contested on the ground of his having been out-lawed for debts. He proved, however, that all his debts had been contracted by suretyship, and that most of them had been honestly compounded. Hence he was allowed to take his seat.

VAUGHN, Sir Thomas.—A minister of Edward IV who held a considerable office in the royal household. He attended the person of the young prince, Edward V, on his way to London, and was arrested by order of the duke of Gloucester, (Richard III,) at the same time with the earl of Rivers, Sir Richard Gray, and others, in order to prevent the coronation of the young prince. Little is known of him.

VAVASOR, Sir Thomas.—One of a great number of English gentlemen who, as the Spanish armada entered the channel, fitted out and manned vessels of their own, and placed themselves in the service of the admiral. Vavasor is said to have greatly distinguished himself on this occasion, not only by his disinterested service, but by his prowess and nautical skill.

VENABLES.—A military character of the time of the commonwealth. He was, in 1649, sent by Cromwell to assist in suppressing an Irish rebellion, and in 1655, accompanied a naval expedition to St. Domingo and Jamaica. At the former of these islands, while on shore with his men, he was attacked and a great part of his regiment cut to pieces. For this misfortune, Cromwell caused him to be thrown into the tower.

VENNER.—The leader of a body of fifth-monarchy men, who refused to submit to "any authority but that of God." Venner was a desperate enthusiast, and seems to have wrought himself up into the belief that he was right.

After many efforts to assassinate Cromwell, he concentrated all his forces, about the time of the restoration, and broke out in the streets of London with the avowed purpose of destroying the king and all the functionaries of government. After committing many violences, the whole party were suppressed, and those who had not perished in the contest were put to death.

VERE, Robert de.—Earl of Oxford. One of the chief favorites of Richard II. He was a man of noble birth, but of dissolute manners, notwithstanding which he gained such an ascendant over Richard as really to govern him with an absolute sway. In addition to his hereditary title of earl of Oxford, he created him marquis of Dublin, a title before unknown in England, and afterward duke of Ireland, which was confirmed by parliament. By this he obtained the absolute sovereignty of the island for life. This so excited the jealousy of the nobility that his removal from the high places of power was loudly called for. Just at this time, parliament passed the famous commission of Gloucester, by which the executive energy of the nation was taken from the king and placed in the council of fourteen. Vere fled to Cheshire and levied forces with which he advanced to relieve the king from the violence of the nobles. The duke of Gloucester encountered him in Oxfordshire with a greatly superior force, routed him, dispersed his forces, and obliged him to fly to the Lowlands of the continent, where he died in exile a few years after. (1388.)

VERE, Hugh de.—Son of the earl of Oxford, (Robert de Vere.) He had a command in the army of Edward I in Guienne, and is said to have been a brave general.

VERE, Aubrey de.—When King Stephen had seized the fortresses and imprisoned the persons of the bishops of Salisbury and Lincoln, his brother, Henry, bishop of Winchester, being armed with a legateine commission from the pope, assembled a synod at Westminster, in which the king was gravely charged with having done violence to the rights and persons of the ecclesiastical heads, and summoned to appear before the synod in his defense. Instead of going in person, or what had been far more to his honor, resenting the insolence, he sent Vere to plead his cause before the assembly. He justified the conduct of the king on the ground that those bishops were guilty of treason and sedition. (See Alexander, bishop of Salisbury.)

VERE, Aubrey de.—Son of John, earl of Oxford. The father and son were both detected in a correspondence with the unfortunate Queen Margaret, soon after the accession of Edward IV. Whether they really entertained the design of restoring her to the throne is not certain. Suspicion, however, was fatal to them. They were tried by martial law, condemned, and executed.

VERE, Robert de.—Earl of Oxford. One of the council of twenty-five barons appointed to act under the great charter of King John.

VERE.—Earl of Oxford in the time of Henry VIII. Most probably of the same family with the above. We learn that he accompanied Henry, as part of his retinue, when he went over to France in 1544. He figures very little in history.

VERE, Sir Francis.—When Queen Elizabeth had jurisdiction over the cautionary towns of Holland, she appointed Vere in charge of Flushing. (1596.) This was regarded as a great distinction, and gave mortal offense to young Devereux, earl of Essex, who, at that time, had aspired to nothing higher than this position. In the following year, on the commencement of war with Spain, he held an important command in the expedition against Cadiz.

VERE, Lord Horace.—Called “the brave Sir Horace.” Employed by James I, in 1620, in command of 2,400 men to assist his (James’) son-in-law, Frederick, of Bohemia, against the Spaniards. The enterprise was unsuccessful. Frederick was defeated at the battle of Prague, and forced, with his family, to flee into Holland.

VERNEY, Sir Edmund.—Standard-bearer of Charles I at the battle of Edgehill, October 23, 1642. He was killed in the action, and the standard taken, but afterward recovered.

VERULAM, Baron.—(See Bacon, Sir Francis.)

VERNON, Sir Richard.—One of the principal co-adjutors of Piercy, the earl of Northumberland, in his famous rebellion against Henry IV. He and the earl of Worcester are said to have been the only ones in this rebellion whom Henry did not pardon. He perished by the hands of the executioner. (1405.) That he co-operated with Northumberland was never denied; but that he was the great mover of the rebellion, as alleged by Henry, no one ever believed. Perhaps it was necessary that some one should be punished capitally, and as the king dared not refuse his par-

don to Northumberland, who was, doubtless, the prime mover, he found it necessary to select a less dangerous victim.

VESCEY, William de.—One of the many pretenders to the throne of Scotland at the same time with John Baliol and Robert Bruce. His claim seems not to have been urged in good earnest, and was soon set aside.

VESCEY, Eustace de.—One of the twenty-five barons who acted under the great charter of King John.

VESCIE, Eustace de.—A delegate of the confederated barons sent to Rome to represent their interests and ask the interposition of the papal authority to oblige King John to confirm their privileges.

VESPASIAN.—Some ancient histories give an account of a Roman general of this name who was sent to Britain as the colleague of Plautius by the Emperor Claudius. It is not improbable that this is the same with the Emperor Vespasian. This is rendered probable by the agreement of dates and the well known military character of that emperor in the early part of his life.

VILLIERS, George.—Duke of Buckingham under the reigns of James I and Charles I. This interesting, though unworthy, character made a deep impression on the age in which he lived, and has secured for his name a prominent place in history. He was born of respectable parents on the 20th of August, 1592, and at the age of eighteen, made his appearance at the court of James I. James had visited the university of Cambridge to witness the exercises of the students, when Villiers, a fine looking boy, appeared in a Latin comedy to such advantage as at once arrested his attention. Immediately James resolved on "making a master-piece of him, and moulding him to his own idea." Accordingly he was brought to court, and in a short time, received the honors of knighthood, was made gentleman of the bed-chamber, baron, viscount, earl, marquis, and finally, duke of Buckingham, and lord-high-admiral of England, with other offices of the first importance. His pride and love of parade fully corresponded with his promotion. Oldys, in his life of Raleigh, says "It was common for Villiers, at an ordinary dancing party, to have his clothes trimmed with great diamond buttons, and to have diamond hat-bands, cockades and earrings, to be yoked with great and manifold ropes and knots of pearl; in short, to be manacled, fettered, and imprisoned, in jewels; insomuch that on his going to Paris, in

1625, he had twenty-seven suits of clothes made, the riches, that embroidering, lace, silk, velvet, gold, and gems, could contribute; one of which was of white uncut velvet, set all over, both suit and cloak, with diamonds, valued at £80,000, besides a great feather stuck all over with diamonds, as were also his sword, girdle, hat-band, and spurs." To pursue his whole career would far exceed our bounds. Suffice it to say, that during the life of James, this unworthy favorite had almost entire control of several of the departments of government, and even dictated to the king in the most grave and important matters, insomuch that a stranger at court might easily have mistaken him for the sovereign, and James for his minister. After the death of James, he was scarcely less successful in gaining an entire ascendancy over Charles I, and many of the boldest enterprises of this unhappy reign, were at Buckingham's suggestions. Many of the most ridiculous movements of both these reigns such as served only to bring ridicule on the crown of England, were his; and all Europe smiled while they saw an upstart holding in his hand the destinies of a great nation. On the morning of the 23d of August, 1628, he was assassinated at Portsmouth by a man of the name of Felton. (See Felton.)

VILLIERS, George, Jun.—Duke of Buckingham. Son of the above, and his successor in title. He was born on the 30th of January, 1627, and educated at Oxford and Cambridge. He had barely risen to manhood when Charles I came to his untimely end. He accompanied the prince, Charles II, on his unsuccessful expedition into Scotland, and afterward, for a time, shared his exile on the continent. Soon after the establishment of the commonwealth, however, he returned to England; and after marrying a daughter of Lord Fairfax, became somewhat active in the republic. Still, however, he was conservative; and on the restoration of Charles II, was raised to a high position. After this, he engaged in several treasonable, or at least, criminal enterprises, and was sent to the tower as an insubordinate and dangerous subject. He died on the 16th of April, 1688, little regretted by the nation. Of his private character it has been said, "He possessed not a single virtue." Still, he possessed talents of a high order; and though coarse and sensual in his animal nature, rose to very considerable celebrity as a poet and philosopher: and the world is indebted to him for a very fine defense of the christian revelation.

VILLIERS, Mrs.—Countess of Buckingham. Mother of the elder George. Not only was the young favorite elevated to distinction, but all his relatives, from the oldest to the youngest, were titled, endowed, and pampered to their entire satisfaction. His mother had skillfully managed the first introduction of her son to the king; and but for her tact, it is questionable whether George Villiers might not forever have slept in the obscurity in which he was born. After the accession of Charles I, great complaint was raised at court on account of Lady Villiers' religion, she being an open and avowed Romanist. She seems, however, to have maintained her position during her life, or as long as Charles was able to extend any protection to her.

VILLIERS, Sir Édward.—Commonly known as Viscount Purbeck. Brother of George Villiers, sen. He received a patent for the monopoly of gold and silver lace, in conjunction with Michel and Mompesson. By abuse of their patent, and the manufacture of an adulterated article, the others were arraigned by parliament, and punished. Villiers, by the influence of his brother, was permitted to escape, as less criminal than they.

VOISEY.—Bishop of Exeter at the time of the accession of Edward VI. As he was violently opposed to the Reformation, he was displaced from his see, and Coverdale placed in his stead. On the accession of Mary, however, Coverdale was ejected, and Voisey reinstated.

VORSTIUS.—A professor of divinity, a disciple of Arminius, who, in 1611, was called from Germany to take charge of a Dutch university. As James I had, at that time, a sort of jurisdiction in Holland, he quickly called the Armenian to account for his heresy. Vorstius was not able to convince the theological monarch of the correctness of his views, and hence was deprived of his chair. It is not a little remarkable that James even suggested to the Dutch the propriety of burning the "heretic."

VORTIGERN.—A powerful prince of Dumnonium, in the southwest of the island of Britain. It is probable that he occupied, properly, nearly the same territory now known by the name of Wales, though he appears to have been a chief among princes. He stood high among the princes of ancient Britain, though it must ever be a stain on his reputation for judgment and sound discretion, that he gave all the weight of his influence in favor of inviting the Saxons into the isl-

and to defend them against the Scotts and Picts, seeing that this step was immediately followed by the complete subjection of the island, and the almost entire annihilation of the ancient British character. When the purpose of the Saxons to invade the island had been fully revealed, and the Britons were forced to take up arms in their own defense, Vortigern, because of his vices, and the unhappy result of his rash counsel, was deposed, and his son Vortimer placed in his stead. It has been stated by certain Welch authors that Vortigern had fallen in love with Rovenia, a daughter of Hengist, by which influence he was led to sacrifice his country. They also state that he survived his son Vortimer, and was afterward restored to authority by the Saxon monarch. This, however, is thought to rest on uncertain authority.

VORTIMER.—(See Vortigern.)

VOWEL.—A zealous royalist who, in the time of the commonwealth, connected himself with one Gerard for the purpose of assassinating the protector. At least, he was charged with it, and Cromwell's "high court" did not fail to convict him. They were both capitally punished.

VUSCFRÆA.—The youngest son of Edwin of Northumberland. At the death of his father and brother, (see Osfrid,) his brother Eanfrid fled to Penda, king of Mercia, by whom he was treacherously murdered, and Vuscfræa, with his nephew, Yffi, sought protection in Kent, among the relations of his mother. Soon, however, they learned that they were not safe there, and retired into France, where they enjoyed the protection of King Dagobert during their lives.

W

WADE.—An ambassador of Queen Elizabeth to Spain. We know very little of him. When Mendoza was dismissed from England on a charge of having favored some conspiracy, Wade was sent to Madrid to apologize for the dismissal, and to ask for the appointment of another minister. Philip would not, however, receive him into his presence, and he returned with much complaint of bad treatment.

WAKE, Lord.—One of the council of regency in the minority of Edward III. We afterward find him among the English supporters of Edward Baliol in his invasion of Scotland for the purpose of recovering his crown.

WAKEMAN, Sir George.—Physician to the queen of Charles II. According to the story of Titus Oates, he was engaged by the papists to destroy the king by poison, for which he had received 5,000 pounds, and was to receive 10,000 more. He was prosecuted; but the evidence being very uncertain, he was acquitted. His acquittal, however, was not the end of his troubles. He found himself still surrounded by enemies, and being threatened with assassination, prudently retired beyond the sea.

WALCOT.—A lieutenant-colonel in the time of the commonwealth. After the restoration, he entered into the conspiracy commonly known as the rye-house plot. On being arrested, he proposed, on a promise of life, to turn evidence against his associates, but immediately repented of this, and attempted to conceal himself. He was, however, brought to trial, condemned, and executed. Moreover, his written *proposal* was produced, and upon it, several of his accomplices were also convicted.

WALL, Mrs.—A favorite maid of the duchess of Portsmouth, Louise Querouaille.

WALLACE, William.—Celebrated in Scottish romance and song as the “Deliverer of his country.” He was a man of small fortune, though of a well-known family of the west of Scotland. Edward I, of England, had placed John Baliol on the throne of Scotland as a vassal of England. Baliol, however, had renounced his allegiance, and Edward had then invaded Scotland with a powerful army and compelled him to abdicate the throne and resign the kingdom into his hands. Scotland was placed under an English governor, and its fortresses were garrisoned by English troops. Wallace had been provoked by the insolence of an English officer to put him to death. For this, he was exposed to the severity of the administration, to escape which he retired into the woods and offered himself as a leader of all who had become the enemies of the English, or who, like himself, had become obnoxious to the English government. He was possessed of great physical force and powers of endurance, and of heroic courage. He soon found himself surrounded by a great number of the ruder order of his countrymen, with whom he ventured, first, on a small, and afterward, on a larger scale, to attack the English. Every day brought to the people fresh accounts of his successful attacks and brilliant achievements. To him were turned the eyes of all Scot-

land, and all were anxious to partake of his renown. At length he resolved to attack the main body of the English, and at the battle of Stirling, achieved a victory which history will perpetuate forever. After this, he assumed the title of governor, or regent, of Scotland, under Baliol, who was then prisoner at London. This excited the jealousy of the Scottish nobility, by which his party was greatly weakened. Edward, who was then on the continent, hastened over with a powerful army, and forced them to capitulate, with the assurance that all should be pardoned except Wallace. Thus the ' Deliverer of his country' was betrayed by his own people. After this, he wandered, a fugitive, until betrayed into the hands of Edward, who put him to death with every possible circumstance of cruelty and barbarous revenge.

WALLACE.—A Scotchman associated with Learmont in command of the rebellion of 1668, against the odious law of Charles II "against conventicles." Wallace and Learmont had both served in the former wars of the covenanters, and had gained some reputation. In this, however, they were wholly defeated and cut to pieces.

WALLER, Sir Walter.—A gentleman of high birth and many accomplishments in the time of Elizabeth. He accompanied the earl of Leicester in his military pageant into Holland in 1585, as part of his retinue. Beyond this we know but little of him.

WALLER, Edmond.—A celebrated poet of the time of Charles I, the protectorate, Charles II, and James II. He was born in 1605, and in his infancy left in possession of an estate of 3,000 pounds a year. His mother was a sister of the celebrated John Hamden. Early in life, he showed a disposition to be "all things to all men," and was a royalist or round head, as the times served; and while he was witty and accomplished, was cold and selfish, and destitute alike of high principles and deep feeling. As soon as he became a member of parliament, he took sides with the popular party, but afterwards favored a plan for admitting the king's forces into London. For this offense he was sentenced, by parliament, to a year's imprisonment, and to pay a fine of 10,000 pounds. After his release from prison, he went to France, where he passed some years in great splendor and luxury. At length he obtained permission of Cromwell to return, and at the death of the protector, wrote one of his finest effusions in the form of panegyric. On the restoration of Charles II,

he greeted him with a congratulatory address, and was so far as we know, a good and faithful subject. On the accession of James II, though eighty years old, he was still a member of parliament, and, as much as any other member, opposed the king's plan for undermining the church of England. His wit and brilliancy made him at all times, the delight of parliament; and his death, which occurred on the 21st of October, 1687, was regretted by the whole nation. As a poet, he is characterized by fine versification, but little depth of poetic soul.

WALLER, Sir William.—A military officer of great ability, who for some time commanded the parliamentary forces against Charles I. Notwithstanding his very decided abilities, however, he was twice defeated by the royalists, after which we hear no more of him. It is probable that his ill success caused him to be superceded.

WALLER, Sir Hardress.—Concerned in the opposition to the Cromwell dynasty. Though a zealous puritan, he had become disgusted with the violence of the protectorate, and its tyrannical disregard of law. On the abdication of Richard Cromwell, Waller and Colonel John Jones were instructed to inform Henry Cromwell, then deputy of Ireland, and to require his resignation. They found him not very ready to yield; but on threatening him with violence, they easily procured his resignation.

WALLER, Sir William.—A noted justice of the peace in the reign of Charles II. We learn that when Fitzharris attempted to entrap Everard, the Scotchman, by getting him to write a libel, Everard arranged to have Waller concealed in the room, so that the true author of the libel might easily be made to appear. This cost Fitzharris his life. (See Fitzharris and Everard.)

WALLIS.—An eminent mathematician of the time of James II.

WALSINGHAM, Sir Francis.—This celebrated courtier of Elizabeth was born about 1520, and educated at Cambridge. After leaving the university, he spent several years abroad, for the purpose of perfecting his education and fitting himself for usefulness to his country. As he discovered an early attachment to the protestant religion, it was not deemed prudent for him to return until after the death of Queen Mary, in 1558. Immediately on the accession of Elizabeth, he hastened home, and made the acquaintance of

Secretary Cecil, who caused him to receive the appointment of ambassador to France. In this position he gave such satisfaction that in 1573, he was called home, and made one of the principal secretaries of state. In this office, his chief employment was in watching, detecting, and defeating, all plots against the person and government of the queen. It was by his activity and vigilant police that the famous Babington conspiracy was detected, which resulted in the death of Mary, of Scots. (See Babington, Anthony.) So perfect was his system of espionage, both at home and abroad, that it was a common remark, "the thoughts of all hearts are known to Walsingham." He died in April, 1590, so poor, and so much in debt, that he had to be buried in the night to prevent his body from being attached. His extreme poverty had resulted from his singular munificence in the cause of religion and education, he having endowed several churches and professorships out of his own means. It has also been said that his costly system of espionage, so necessary to the safety of the government, had all been borne by his own private resources. He was regarded as one of the most accomplished scholars of his age; and although many of his ministerial acts have been censured as inquisitorial and mean, he stands among the great men of the age of Elizabeth.

WALTER.—Archbishop of Rouen. He was appointed by Richard I, after his departure from England on his crusade, one of the counsellors of the violent Longchamp. He was, also, the bearer of the mandate which appointed that council; but on reaching England, feared to exhibit his commission, as did also the earl of Strigul, his associate. After this, we find him accompanying Queen Emma into Germany with the money necessary to the ransom of Richard, who had been arrested on his return from Palestine and detained prisoner.

WALTHEOF.—Second son of the great Siward of Northumberland. At the time of his father's death, he was too young to succeed him in the government, and thus the authority passed from the house of Siward. After the conquest, he accompanied William into Normandy, as did many of the nobility of England, as trophies, or more probably, as hostages, for the fidelity of the English in the absence of the conqueror. After this, he engaged in a rebellion, but was won by the king's assurances of pardon, and became prominent among the nobility. Not long after this, however, he

was unsuspectingly drawn into a revolt against the crown, which proved his ruin. It originated with the Norman barons who had become dissatisfied with the arbitrary conduct of William, and determined on throwing off his yoke. The plot was first made known amid the festivities of a bridal entertainment when all were heated with wine. All subscribed to it, and pledged themselves to its support; Waltheof, among the others. Since his former rebellion, he had risen high in the favor of the king, and had even been promoted to the earldoms of Huntingdon, Northampton and Northumberland, and had also married Judith, niece to the king. After leaving the company, he became alarmed for the conspiracy into which he had entered. He communicated it to his wife, who at once informed the king, taking pains to represent it so as to secure her husband's ruin. Waltheof hastened into Normandy to inform the king, who received his disclosure in time to prevent the success of the conspiracy, but ordered him immediately to execution.

WALWORTH.—Mayor of London in the reign of Richard II. It was he who knocked down Wat Tyler at Smithfield. (See Tyler, Wat.)

WARBECK.—Sometimes called Osbeck. Reputed father of the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck. He was a renegade Jew of Tournay, and had gone to London, on some business, in the time of Edward IV, when his wife is supposed to have had criminal intercourse with the king, by which her son, in after years, easily personated a son of Edward.

WARBECK, Perkin.—The famous pretender to the crown in the reign of Henry VII. Being possessed of singular facility and ease of manners, he was chosen by Margaret, duchess of Burgundy, to personate Richard, duke of York, second son of Edward IV. No one had ever doubted that the duke, with his brother, Edward V, had been destroyed by Richard III. Now it was proposed, however, to raise a report of his having escaped from the tower, and being come to claim the right of his birth. Warbeck was placed under training, and after suitable time, proclaimed by the name of Richard Plantagenet. Soon he was invited to France, and treated with all the consideration due to an English monarch. The story rapidly gained, and many English gentlemen hastened to Paris to tender him their allegiance and their services. On the restoration of peace between

England and France, however, he was dropped by the French court, and fled to Holland, where the duchess of Burgundy succeeded in raising a strong influence in his favor. On receiving a good outfit, he proceeded to make an attempt on England; but though his cause seemed to be gaining strength, he was not able to prevail. An unsuccessful attempt was made on Ireland. Thence he proceeded to Scotland, where he was favorably received by James IV, who even gave him his kinswoman, Lady Catharine Gordon, daughter of the earl of Huntley, in marriage. He accompanied James in an invasion of England; but on the restoration of peace between England and Scotland, he was obliged to quit Scotland. Thence, going to Ireland, he made a descent on Cornwall, and was taken prisoner. At first, the disposition seems to have been not to treat him harshly; or at least to spare his life: but after making some two or three efforts to escape, he was ordered to execution. His wife was taken under the protection of Henry, and kindly cared for. Few pretenders have ever succeeded in making more impression, or getting a stronger influence in their favor, than did Warbeck; and it may be truly said that he gained all *but* success.

WARD, Sir Patience.—Mayor of London in the reign of Charles II. Soon after the expiration of his term of office, when the duke of York, (James II,) sued Pilkington for slander, Ward appeared as witness for the defense. His testimony was decided to be false, and he was sued for perjury, and condemned to the pillory. A general impression has ever prevailed, that this was an outrage on all law and justice.

WARHAM.—Archbishop of Canterbury in the reigns of the Henrys VII and VIII. The date of his birth is uncertain. He was born of good family, and educated at Westminster and Oxford. After passing through several grades of ecclesiastical and academic preferment, he was, in 1502, made keeper of the great seal. In 1503, he was made lord-high-chancellor of England, and bishop of London, and in 1504, raised to the primacy. After the accession of Henry VIII, he was, in part, eclipsed by bishop Fox, and finally supplanted by Cardinal Wolsey, to whose arrogance he never would submit. In 1515, he resigned the seals, and forever retired from the trials and turmoils of court. Soon after this, he sunk into dotage, so far that he was even carried away

by the silly raving of the "Holy maid of Kent." (See Elizabeth Barton.) He was opposed to all the measures of the Reformation, but was never violent in his opposition, his whole character being marked by learning and moderation, rather than by religious zeal. He died in 1532.

WARNER, Sir Edmond.—Confined, in the early part of the reign of Queen Mary, on suspicion of having been favorably disposed toward the cause of Lady Jane Grey. He remained in prison until after the queen's marriage with Philip, who conceived the idea of overcoming English prejudices against him by releasing many state prisoners who were known to be popular men. Warner was among them.

WARRENNE, William de.—One of the principal nobility who enlisted under William the Conqueror in his invasion of England. After the conquest, he received the appointment of justiciary, in which place he exerted much influence in the court. He is said, also, to have been a favorite of William Rufus, but had the misfortune to incur the displeasure of Henry I, and suffered banishment and confiscation.

WARRENNE, William de.—Most probably son of the above. He appears among the nobility who enlisted in the crusade preached in England in 1148, by St. Bernard.

WARRENNE, Reginald de.—One of the ministers of Henry II, who, on the arrival of Becket, the primate, and his announcement of the sentence of suspension against the archbishop of York and the excommunication of the bishops of London and Salisbury, sarcastically asked him whether he meant "to bring fire and sword into the kingdom." The bold reproof was, however, but little heeded by the primate.

WARRENNE, Earl of.—(See Peter, of Savoy.)

WARWICK, Sir Philip.—A personal friend and warm supporter of Charles I, during his tedious confinement before his execution. We have several instances on record of his boldness in vindicating his master before his enemies, and of his kindness to him in private. What became of him after the death of Charles is uncertain.

WARWICK, Earl of.—(See Guy.)

WARWICK, Earl of.—(See Beauchamp.)

WARWICK, Earl of.—(See Nevil, Richard.)

WARWICK, Earl of.—(See Plantagenet, Edward.)

WARWICK, Earl of.—(See Dudley, John.)

WARWICK, Earl of.—(See Dudley, son of John.)

WATERVILLE, Robert de.—When the infamous Isabella, queen of Edward II, landed in England with the forces which she had raised for the purpose of dethroning her husband, Waterville was sent by the king to oppose her, but on meeting her in Suffolk, deserted to her with all his forces.

WATSON.—One of the Romish priests who were accused of being the originators of the plot for deposing James I and placing Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne. He was executed, with Clarke, the other priest, about the same time with Broke, who was brother to Lord Cobham. (See Clarke and Broke.)

WATTS.—A Romish priest to whom William Parry communicated his design of assassinating Queen Elizabeth. Watts seems to have been a conscientious man, and did every thing in his power to dissuade Parry from an enterprise which he regarded as “criminal and impious.” (See Parry, William.)

WEIR.—A Scottish gentleman who, in the reign of Charles II, was tried and condemned for keeping company with some one who had been concerned in a rebellion. He plead that he did not know of the person having been in rebellion, and therefore, was not culpable. The court decided, however, that no one could be concerned in a rebellion without being exposed to suspicion: that being suspected, it was to be presumed that each and every individual had heard of the grounds of suspicion: that every man was bound to declare to the government his suspicions; and that to fail in this was to participate in the treason. On this decision, Weir was convicted. We learn, however that he obtained a reprieve. Whether he was ever pardoned, is uncertain.

WELDON, Colonel.—A parliamentary officer in the civil wars of Charles I. We find him, in 1645, driving the royalists out of Staunton, and taking military possession of the place. Soon after this, however, the city was invested by a strong force of the royalists, and Weldon reduced to great extremity. How he escaped, or what became of him, we are not informed.

WELLES, Lord.—One of the Lancastrian nobility who fell at the battle of Tooton in 1461. An act of attainder was passed against him after his death, and his estates were confiscated.

WELLES, Lord.—When his son, Robert Welles, engaged in and headed the Lincolnshire insurrection of 1490, he

gave no countenance to it, but fled to a sanctuary in order to secure himself against the suspicion of having participated in it. He was allured from this retreat, however, by a promise of safety, but was soon after beheaded with some others, by order of the king, Edward IV, who seems not to have been satisfied of his innocence.

WELLES, Sir Robert.—Son of the above. He headed a rebellion in 1470 which arose in Lincolnshire and mustered a force amounting to about thirty thousand. The king, (Edward IV) fought a battle with the rebels, in which he defeated them, took Welles and Sir Thomas Launde, and ordered them to be immediately beheaded.

WELLS, Hugh de.—Chancellor under King John, who, in the midst of his troubles, caused him to be elected bishop of Lincoln. He asked permission to cross the channel in order to receive consecration at the hands of the archbishop of Rouen. Permission was granted; but once on the continent, he joined himself to Langton, the primate of England, who was then embroiled in a violent quarrel with the king, and it has been questioned whether he ever returned.

WELSH.—A member of parliament in 1593, under the reign of Elizabeth. When Peter Wentworth and Sir Thomas Bromley had resolved on urging the queen to name her successor, Bromley confided their project to Welsh and Stephens, both of whom, for this offense, were *sent to prison*. So sensitive was the “maiden queen” on this subject, that she allowed no one to name it to her, in any way.

WENLOCK, Lord.—One of the generals of Queen Margaret who fell in the battle of Tewkesbury, in which the Lancastrians were totally defeated.

WENTWORTH, Lord.—Chamberlain of the household in the minority of Edward VI. In consequence of his having favored the prosecution of Protector Somerset he received many large presents from the crown, or rather, from Warwick, who then sat at the helm of government. The manors of Stepney and Hackney were severed from the see of London and given to him, which was generally regarded as a great outrage on the church.

WENTWORTH, Peter.—A member of parliament in the reign of Elizabeth. In 1571, when Sir Humphrey Gilbert had made an able speech in favor of the prerogatives of the crown, Wentworth denounced him as mean and contemptible, because disposed to “flatter and fawn on the prince,

and declared that he was like the chameleon, which can change itself into all colors except white. Being decidedly puritanical in his views, he frequently indulged in violent speeches against executive patronage, and in favor of liberty. For these liberties, he was, more than once, thrown into prison by the queen; though we find no evidence of its having ever, in the least, abated his ardor or relaxed the force of his will. He was one of those towering spirits which, just about that time, began to loom up, and which nothing short of the largest liberty could satisfy.

WENTWORTH, Paul.—Brother of the above. He, too, was a member of parliament in the reign of Elizabeth, though not at the same time with his brother. He was, also, a violent puritan, and succeeded in getting through the house of commons a bill authorizing that body to appoint fasts, and set prayers, independent alike of the church and of the crown. For this the house received a severe reprimand from the queen, and were forced to make submissions and rescind the vote.

WENTWORTH, Sir Thomas.—Earl of Strafford. Distinguished in the reign of Charles I, in both houses of parliament, in the cabinet and in the field. He was of an ancient family, claiming to have descended from John, of Guant, duke of Lancaster. He was returned a member of the commons from the county of York, a little before the death of James I. After this, he filled the office of Sheriff of that county, and after the accession of Charles I, was again returned to parliament, when he took decided ground with the popular party. In the course of a few years, however, he saw that the tendency of his party was not merely to *reform*, as he had first understood, but to revolution. On making this discovery he abandoned it, and concurred with the king, which so exasperated the popular party that his ruin was inevitable from that time. On the 22d of July, 1628, he was created Baron Wentworth, and on the 10th of December following, promoted to the degree of Viscount Wentworth. Soon after this he was made privy counsellor, lord-lieutenant of York; and president of the north; and 1632, was created lord-deputy of Ireland and earl of Stafford; next, he was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in which position he conducted himself with great dignity, and ably represented the interests of the crown. But the popular party had set a mark on him, and the parliament which met on the

3d of November, 1640, voted an impeachment against him, and he was summoned home to trial. All parties agree that no pains were spared by the parliament to deprive him of such witnesses as were likely to subserve his interests, many of them being impeached and thrown into prison, for no other purpose than to disqualify them as witnesses. The impeachment was not sustained by the peers; but by a violent movement, a bill of attainder was barely passed against him, and on the 12th of May, 1641, he was led to the scaffold. He was the ablest supporter of the royal cause, and his death sealed the fate of the unhappy Charles, who hesitated long before he would consent to sign his death-warrant, and yielded only when the magnanimous Strafford had urged him to compose the stormy elements by so rich a sacrifice.

WEST, Dr.—Dean of Windsor, in the time of Henry VIII. Of his religious and theological character, we have little information; he figures chiefly as ambassador, or messenger, of Henry to the court of Scotland.

WEST.—One of the subordinate operators in the Rye-House plot against Charles II. He saved himself by turning state's evidence against his accomplices.

WESTMORELAND, Earl of.—(See Nevil, Ralph.) He seldom appears, however, under this title.

WESTON.—Gentleman of the bed-chamber of Henry VIII in the life of Queen Anne Boleyn. When Henry had conceived the infamous design of destroying Anne, that he might indulge his passion for Jane Seymour, he charged her with having indulged in criminal intercourse with Weston, and several others, among whom was her own brother, Viscount Rocheford. Although much friendship and pleasantries was proved to have been indulged between Weston and the queen, no one, perhaps, has ever seriously entertained the idea of crime. Weston, however, was executed, with nearly all the others charged.

WESTON, Sir Richard.—Earl of Portland, and treasurer of Charles I, in the early part of his reign. As he was suspected by the parliament of being concerned in the project of "tonnage and poundage," he was seriously threatened, in 1629, with impeachment, and escaped only by the hasty and violent dissolution of the parliament. Many of his measures were exceedingly offensive, and had he lived until the worst of the storm, it is not improbable that he would have

been numbered among its victims. Fortunately, however, death came to his rescue, and he died before the breaking out of the war.

WESTON.—One of the judges who favored the prerogatives of the crown in the reign of Charles II. An impeachment was sent up against him by the commons, for having pronounced the advocates of popular rights *fanatics*. Of course, the impeachment was not entertained by the peers.

WHARTON, Lord.—A military character in the reign of Edward VI. He committed great ravages on the western borders of Scotland about the time of the battle of Pinkey, in 1547, which made him a terror to the whole country. Six years after we find his two sons, the earls of Bath and Sussex, among the people of Suffolk who hearkened to the pledges of Mary, that she would protect the protestant religion, and on this assurance, gave her their hearty support.

WHARTON, Lord.—One of the sixteen commissioners sent by Charles I to treat with the Scotch at Rippon, in 1640. All of these commissioners are said to have favored the popular party, although there is reason to believe that they were strictly conservative in their views. Wharton does not figure largely in the revolution. A peer of the same name, supposed to be the same, appears in the parliamentary strife of 1677, after the restoration. So violent was his conduct at this time that he was thrown into prison, and released only on his making submissions. When the conduct of James II had become such as to excite the indignation of all England, Wharton, though old and infirm, made a visit to the prince of Orange for the purpose of tendering him his services, and inviting him to invade England.

WHARTON.—Perhaps a relative of the above. He was among the first who, on the landing of the prince of Orange, hastened to tender his services, and encourage the revolution.

WHITE, Thomas.—A wealthy merchant of London who in 1592, turned privateer, and succeeded in taking two Spanish ships, which, besides 1400 chests of quicksilver, contained 2,000,000 papal bulls of indulgences. These were worth but little in England, though they had cost the king of Spain 300,000 florins, and would have sold, in the West Indies for 5,000,000.

WHITE, Colonel.—On the breaking up of “Barebone’s Parliament,” General Harrison, and about twenty others, remained in the house for the purpose of drawing up certain protests. In this employment, they were interrupted by Col. White, with a party of soldiers, asking what they did there. “We are seeking the Lord,” they replied. “Then you may go elsewhere,” replied he, “for to my certain knowledge, he has not been here these many years.” So have thought many others.

WHITE.—Bishop of Peterborough under the reigns of Charles II and James II. He was one of the six prelates who were prosecuted by James for refusing to publish his proclamation of indulgence to dissenters,—rather, to papists. The acquittal of these bishops was quickly followed by the invasion of England by the prince of Orange, and the abdication of James.

WHITEBREAD.—Provincial of the order of Jesuits in England, in the reign of Charles II, and one of the victims of Titus Oates. He was charged with being concerned in some “popish plot,” and with four other Jesuits, executed in 1679. (See Fenwick, Gavan, Turner, and Harcourt.)

WHITGIFT, John.—Archbishop of Canterbury in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. He was born of good family about 1530, and educated in the university of Cambridge. His early indications of genius arrested general attention; and after leaving the university, he passed rapidly through all the grades of scholastic and ecclesiastical preferment, until he reached the highest position in the church of England. Even before entering the university, he had discovered a very decided predilection for the protestant doctrines, which under Henry VIII, had made some progress in England. While in St. Anthony’s school, in London, he boarded with his aunt, who, being a zealous Romanist, labored, for a long time, to correct his heresies, but finding him inflexible, at length dismissed him from her house, saying that when he came to live with her, she thought she “had a saint in her house; but she now perceived that she had a devil.” During the bloody reign of Mary, he was in the university, where he was protected from the papal inquisition by a Dr. Perne, who though a papist, pledged his word to protect him. In 1577, he was made bishop of Worcester, and in 1583, on the death of Archbishop Grindal, was translated to the see of Canterbury.

After reaching this high position, he showed great severity toward all classes of dissenters; and Romanists and puritans had, alike, much cause of complaint, that they were denied the rights of conscience. Soon after the accession of James I, he was seized with a paralytic stroke, while walking from the council chamber, and after a short illness, passed from earth. The historian of his times can hardly fail to condemn much of his conduct toward the dissenting orders; but the christian and the philosopher will, perhaps, find most of those severities referable rather to the spirit of the times and to an over ardent zeal for what he conceived to be right, than to any want of christian charity.

WHITLOCKE, Bulstrode.—A learned English lawyer who was born on the 6th of August, 1605, and educated at the university of Oxford. He left the university, however, without his degree, and went to the Middle Temple, where he commenced the study of law, and soon entered on the practice of that profession. In 1640, he became a member of parliament, and was chairman of the committee appointed to conduct the impeachment of Strafford. At the very commencement of Charles' troubles with parliament, Whitlocke took decided ground with the popular party, and never changed his position during his life: though he was far from being of the most violent order of revolutionists. Even after the commencement of the civil wars, Charles had great confidence in him, and often asked his advice, in his greatest difficulties. Cromwell, also, sought his counsel, and labored to cultivate his acquaintance; but it is a remarkable fact that he never made any effort to become a particular friend of the protector. When Charles was put on his trial, Whitlocke was named one of the thirty-eight to draw up the charges; but he refused to attend, nor did he ever approve the verdict of that court. After serving the commonwealth until after the abdication of Richard Cromwell, he retired to private life, complaining that he had given his life to a party which had never shown him the least gratitude. He was generally believed to have corresponded with the royalists on the subject of the restoration of monarchy, though the evidence of it was never clear. He died on the 28th of January, 1676. His name will ever stand prominent among the scholars, statesmen, and patriots, of his times.

WIAT, Sir Thomas.—The leader of the famous "Wiat insurrection" of 1554, under the reign of Mary. The ob-

ject of the insurrection was to prevent the queen's marriage with Philip of Spain. After entering Westminster, and finding no men of prominence to join them, his followers gradually deserted him, and he was made prisoner, and executed, with 400 of his men.

WIBBA, or WEBBA.—The second king of Mercia. He was the son and successor of Crida, the founder of the monarchy. Crida had created much alarm in the heptarchy by his ambitious schemes, and Ethelbert, of Kent, became the leader of a strong alliance against him, by which he was overpowered. Soon after this, he died, and Ethelbert appropriated his dominions to himself. Fearing, however, lest a dangerous alliance might be provoked against him, as had been against Crida, he thought it prudent to resign the crown of Mercia to Webba, who was the rightful heir. In this way Webba succeeded to the throne, which he occupied more as the viceroy of Ethelbert than as an independent monarch. So manifestly precarious was his authority that he must ever have stood low among the princes of the heptarchy. He died in 616, after a reign of 21 years.

WICKLIFF, John, D.D.—Commonly reckoned the first mover in the reformation. He was born at Wickliff, in Yorkshire, about A. D. 1324, and was educated in the university of Oxford, where he afterward became professor of divinity, and gained an enviable distinction by his abilities and learning. He began to arrest attention in the latter part of the reign of Edward III, by a controversy with the begging friars. After this, he attacked the monastic system in general, and soon after, as his researches continued, and the light of the Gospel more clearly discovered to him the original nature and design of christianity, he boldly denied the authority of the pope, and the truth of many doctrines held by the Roman Catholic church. He denied that the church had any right to temporal authority, denied the corporeal presence of the body and blood of Christ in the eucharist, maintained that the Scriptures were the sole rule of faith, and that many of the ceremonies of the Romish church were hurtful to the cause of true religion. The nobility generally approved his doctrines, and he was openly defended by John of Gaunt, the famous duke of Lancaster. He was cited to appear before an ecclesiastical council at Lambeth in 1377, to give an account of his doctrines. The duke of Lancaster appeared by his side, as did many of the

chief nobility. He was heard in defense, and acquitted. His acquittal, however, gave great offense to Gregory XI, then pope of Rome, who ordered him to appear at Rome to answer before him in person. As he refused to appear, a second council was assembled at Lambeth, and the nineteen articles of his creed which the pope had condemned as heretical called up. Such was his eloquence in their defense that his ecclesiastical judges were overpowered and forced to acquit him, charging him, however, to be strictly silent on controverted points. He continued to preach, however, with great effect, the doctrines for which he had been censured. A third council was called by Courtnay, the archbishop of Canterbury, in which his doctrines were condemned and the thunders of Rome brought to bear against them. The feeble monarch, Richard II, consented to a general prosecution, but just at this time, (1384,) Wickliff died at Lutterworth. Many of his disciples suffered violent persecution. One hundred and thirty years after this, Martin Luther espoused and nobly defended his doctrines. Wickliff translated the Scriptures into the English language, and wrote several works. About forty years after his death the council of Constance, after ordering John Huss to be burned, caused the bones of Wickliff to be dug up and burned.

WIDRED, or WITHDRED.—The eleventh king of Kent. He was the son of Egbert, and brother to Edric, his predecessor. Unfortunately for him, the succession had been, for some time before his accession, much disjointed, and faction had begun to prevail among the nobility. Soon after his accession his dominions were invaded by Cædwalla, king of Wessex, and his brother Mollo, the latter of whom was slain in battle with the Kentish forces, after which Widred had peace, and lived to see his kingdom restored to a good degree of tranquillity. He died in 718, after a reign of 32 years.

WIGLAFF.—The eighteenth, and last, king of Mercia. His lineage is not known, and it is probable that he was not of the royal family. He mounted this unstable throne in 825, but was soon borne down by Egbert, of Wessex, who, about that time, succeeded in reducing the entire heptarchy and making himself king of England. (See Egbert.)

WILDE, Serjeant.—One of the prosecutors of Archbishop Laud. He conducted the prosecution with great energy, and closed his long speech in these words: "This

man, my lords, is like Naaman, the Syrian; a great man, but a leper:"—alluding to Laud's supposed predilections for Romanism.

WILDMAN.—A violent republican of the deistical school in the time of Cromwell's protectorate. He had favored the measures of the parliament, and given his entire sanction to the murder of Charles I; but on the discovery of Cromwell's intention to govern by absolute power, turned against him, and did everything in his power to break down his authority.

WILFORD.—A cordwainer's son who, encouraged by the credit gained by Simnel and Warbeck, undertook to personate the young earl of Warwick, whom Henry VII had long confined in prison. Some of the priesthood espoused his cause, and even publicly recommended his claims to the people. What became of him we are not informed. The effect of his folly was to cause Warwick, soon after, to be put to death. (See Plantagenet, Edward.)

WILFRID.—Bishop of Lindisferne in the eighth century. He was sole prelate in the kingdom of Northumberland when the English synod held in Hertford, gave offense by establishing some new bishopricks which trespassed on his territory. He immediately appealed to the Roman Pontiff, who was proud of such an appeal, glad of having an opportunity to exercise his jurisdiction in England, and accordingly lost no time in making a formal decision in favor of the appellant. This decision, Wilfrid insisted, was binding, as the keys of the kingdom of heaven were given to St. Peter and to his successors,—the popes of Rome,—and that none could enter in but those whom they might admit. This is said to have been the first appeal ever made from an English ecclesiastical decision to the papal court, and has been generally reckoned the first step toward the final subjection of the English church to the church of Rome. Wilfrid acquired great renown with the court of Rome and with all the Saxon churches, by expelling from Northumberland the quartodeciman schism.

WILFRID.—Archbishop of York in the time of King Alfred. He was twice condemned, in England, for some offense, but appealed to the pope, who reversed the sentences, and sent two nuncio's to execute his decree. On their arrival in England, however, Alfred told them distinctly that "a person twice plainly condemned by the whole council of

England could not be restored upon a pope's letter." We are equally ignorant of the offense and of the penalty. This incident serves to show that the papal authority in England was, then, but small.

WILKES, Thomas.—An ambassador of Queen Elizabeth to the court of Spain in 1579,—perhaps several years before, and after. We know but little of him.

WILKINS, John.—Bishop of Chester in the reign of Charles II. He was born in 1614, and educated at Oxford. On the commencement of the civil wars, he joined the popular party, and after marrying a sister of Oliver Cromwell, (Mrs. French,) was placed at the head of one of the colleges of the university of Oxford, and soon after made master of Trinity college, Cambridge. After the restoration, he was ejected from the college, but through the influence of some of the nobility, was reconciled to the court, and made bishop of Chester. During the darkness of the protectorate he had been the patron of science, and was chiefly concerned in the organization of the Royal Society. He died November 19, 1672. He was more distinguished by his love of science than as a bishop.

WILLIAM, the Conqueror.—Duke of Normandy, and afterward, king of England. He was an illegitimate son of Robert, duke of Normandy, by Harlotta, daughter of a tanner of Falaise. Having no legitimate issue, Robert determined on making him his successor, and accordingly, when on the eve of setting out on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, assembled the barons and caused them to swear allegiance to young William as his successor, in case he should never return. The precaution proved a wise one, as he died on the pilgrimage. Many of the princes of Europe showed a disposition to take advantage of Duke William's youth, and the king of France at once determined on restoring the territory of Normandy to the French crown, from which it had been dismembered by Rollo. Soon, however, William gave signs of very superior talents, and many of his enemies were forced to treat with him on terms by no means disparaging to him. As Edward, the Confessor, king of England, after a long and stormy reign, drew near his end, he felt the necessity of appointing a successor. He had no child. His nephew, Edward, whom he had invited from Hungary to succeed him had died soon after reaching England. The only remaining heir of the Saxon line, was Edgar Atheling,

son of Edward, who was altogether too weak a prince to oppose the decided talents of Harold, whose ambitious views were already manifest, and who had gained an extensive popularity with the English people. The aged Confessor was not willing that his throne should be filled by one of the greatest enemies of the Saxon dynasty. Looking around him he saw no one so well calculated to fill his place, and maintain his position against Harold, as William, of Normandy, to whom he stood related by his Norman mother, Queen Emma. At first, the will was kept a profound secret, and was first certainly known to Harold when by accident, he was thrown into the power of William and made acquainted with the whole scheme under circumstances which made it impossible for him to manifest the least dissatisfaction. At the death of the Confessor, however, Harold took possession of the throne of England, by almost unanimous consent. But William was not to be so easily disposed of as the English had supposed. He immediately equipped a powerful army, which included many of the principal nobility of Europe, crossed the channel, and at the memorable battle of Hastings, defeated and slew Harold, and took possession of England by conquest, (1066.) The English did not readily yield to the new government, and insurrections were constantly breaking out in different parts of the kingdom, until William, who had shown at first, a disposition to rule with a degree of mildness, was forced to adopt the most cruel and tyrannical measures. Englishmen were excluded from all places of trust and emolument, and the functionaries of government almost to a man, were Normans. The English language was excluded from court and the French adopted; French manners were introduced into all the fashionable circles, and soon it became a reproach to be called an Englishman. The English spirit yielded under the heartless cruelties of the administration, and Normanism became the spirit of the nation. After a reign of twenty-one years, William died of an injury received by the starting of his horse, which threw him violently on the pommel of his saddle, 1087.

WILLIAM RUFUS.—Second son of William the conqueror. He succeeded, by will of his father, to the government of England; his elder brother, Robert, having inherited the duchy of Normandy. The arrangement caused great dissatisfaction among the barons, many of whom owned

large possessions on both sides of the channel, and were not willing to be subject to two sovereigns at the same time; and conspiracies were entered into to depose William, which, however, were promptly suppressed. His reign amounted to but "a dull career of despotism," distinguished by nothing except the crusade, to which England contributed in some degree. After a reign of thirteen years, he perished by accident, being shot while hunting in the new forest. (See Tyrel, Walter.)

WILLIAM III.—Prince of Orange and king of England. He was born November 14, 1650, and elected stadtholder of Holland in 1672. He evinced an early fondness for military life, and greatly distinguished himself in the wars of his country against France and Spain. So decidedly phlegmatic was his temperament that he was insensible equally to danger and to safety, the only pleasure which he ever evinced being that of gratified ambition. As his mother was a daughter of Charles I, of England, and his wife, Mary, a daughter of James II, he took a deep interest in the affairs of England; and when James had acted in such a manner as to offend and disgust the whole nation, all eyes were turned to William for assistance. At length, in 1688, when the popular indignation had become so excited as to call for a revolution, he was waited on by an English delegation, and requested to invade the country for the restoration of its laws and religion. Such was his ambition that he needed but little persuasion, and accordingly, on the 4th of November, that same year, landed in England with a small force for the declared purpose of forcing James to restore the ancient laws of England, or to resign the crown. All England was in commotion. Thousands gathered to his standard, and even a large part of the regular army of the crown hastened to join him. After a few slight skirmishes, James became alarmed and fled the kingdom, and on the 11th of April, 1689, William and Mary were crowned king and queen of England, Scotland, and Ireland. Soon after this, however, James returned, with a French army to Ireland, for the purpose of making a desperate effort to regain his crown. William hastened to meet him, and a few days after touching on the "Emerald Isle," completely defeated his father-in-law, and made himself the undisputed sovereign of England. As France had offended him by espousing the cause of James, he next proceeded to chastise that interfe-

rence, and by a few bold movements, although no very great results followed, showed himself so consummate a general as made him the terror of the French nation. He commanded, in a high degree, the *respect* of his English subjects, but never their *affections*. He was cold, sullen, and calculating, and was, doubtless, better fitted for the field than for the cabinet. Hence he is far more illustrious as the stadtholder and general of Holland than as the king of England. He died on the 16th of March, 1702, of the effects of a fall from his horse. France had cause to rejoice in his early death.

WILLIAM.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reigns of Henry I and Stephen. He was sent by Henry to the court of Rome with a remonstrance against certain usurpations of the papacy over the English church. The pope appointed him his legate in England, and afterward renewed the commission, from time to time, by which all collision between Henry and the pope was avoided. At the death of Henry, when Stephen hastened to seize the crown, before the coronation of the empress Matilda, William was called upon to give the royal unction. He had already sworn fealty to Matilda, in her father's lifetime, and hence refused to crown the usurper, until Hugh Bigod made oath that Henry had, on his death-bed, shown dissatisfaction with Matilda, and expressed a wish that the count of Bologna might succeed him. On this testimony, William consented to officiate. Beyond this, we know little of him.

WILLIAM.—Only son of Henry I. Fearing that if his son did not receive the homage of the nation before his death, some unforeseen event prevent his succession, Henry determined to have him acknowledged king. For this purpose, he took him over to Normandy, that he might receive the homage of his subjects in that duchy. He was acknowledged by the barons; and as he was already favorably regarded by the English, because of his maternal connection with the ancient Saxon kings, his mother being a niece of Edgar Atheling, all doubt seemed to be removed as to his succession. On his return, the king set sail from Barfleur, and was soon out of sight. The young prince, with many of the nobility, on another ship, did not sail until dark. In the course of the afternoon, the commander of the vessel, and most of his seamen, became intoxicated, and soon after starting, ran the ship upon a rock, where she instantly went

to pieces. The young prince had got into the long boat, and was clear of the ship, when he heard the cries of the countess of Percha, his natural sister. He ordered the boat to row back, in hopes of saving her, but on returning to the ship, many more crowded into the boat, which caused it to sink, and the prince, and all his retinue, perished. (See Fitz-Stephens.)

WILLIAM.—A friend and confidant of King Stephen. He commanded the mercenary soldiers who had been kept in the service of that monarch, and by whom many outrages had been committed on the natives. It was one among the first acts of Henry II, after his accession, to dismiss William, and all the troops under his command.

WILLIAM.—Earl mareschal under the reign of Henry III. He died early in the reign of Henry, and was succeeded in office by his brother Richard. Little is known of him.

WILLIAM.—Of Wickham. Bishop of Winchester at the commencement of the reign of Richard II, who conferred on him the high office of chancellor. The office had been, for some time previous, filled by Fitz-Alan, archbishop of Canterbury, who was displaced by Richard, as were many of the old ministers, at the time of his assumption of the government.

WILLIAM.—King of Scotland at the same time when Henry II reigned in England. He seems to have been a weak prince. Attempting to make war upon Henry, he fell into his hands, a prisoner, and was forced to do homage to him for his crown, and to have his barons and bishops formally acknowledge the king of England for their superior lord. This was the first great ascendant of England over Scotland.

WILLIAM.—Son of King Stephen. The treaty which secured the crown of England to Henry II, at the death of Stephen, stipulated that William should inherit his father's estate as count of Bologna. After this, he is no more known in English history.

WILLIAM.—Earl of Cornwall. He was cousin german to Henry I, but had the misfortune to fall under suspicion of having sympathised with Duke Robert, for which he suffered the confiscation of all his vast estates in England.

WILLIAM.—Bishop of Durham at the accession of William Rufus. He was one of the conspirators against

that prince, in favor of duke Robert, and most probably suffered, in common with the others,—banishment and confiscation.

WILLIAM.—Elder brother of King Stephen. In consequence of a natural imbecility of mind he was wholly neglected.

WILLIAM.—Son of Duke Robert, who was the eldest son of William the Conquerer. When his father was thrown into confinement by Henry I, he was but six years old. Henry did not permit him ever to take possession of his father's dominions as duke of Normandy. Much sensation was created in Europe by the injustice, but no one was willing to encounter Henry in his behalf. He got possession of Flanders, however, at the death of Earl Charles, having claims by his grand-mother, Matilda, who was daughter of Earl Baldwin, but perished in a skirmish with his competitor soon after.

WILLIAM.—A Norman priest who came to England as one of the chaplains of Edward the Confessor, and was afterward created bishop of London. He was one of the many Norman favorites who so much excited the jealousy of the English. He was dismissed, as were all the Norman functionaries, on the return of Godwin. (See Godwin.)

WILLIAMS, Sir Roger.—Sent by Queen Elizabeth in 1591, to assist Henry IV of France against the violence of his Roman catholic subjects.

WILLIAMS.—Executed for having entered into a conspiracy with Ibarra, a Spaniard, to poison Queen Elizabeth, or in some way to destroy her.

WILLIAMS, John.—Archbishop of York in the reigns of James I and Charles I. He was born on the 25th of March, 1582, and by intense application to his studies, made himself one of the most accomplished scholars of his times. After occupying many high ecclesiastical positions, and being, for some time, chaplain to his majesty, Charles I, he was, in 1621, made bishop of Lincoln, which office he filled until 1641, when he was translated to York. Previous to his translation, he was made chancellor, in which position he had to contend with violent enmities, and was even indicted in the star-chamber, and fined 10,000 pounds, beside suffering a tedious imprisonment. The chief cause of this harsh treatment is to be found in the fact that he sympathized with the popular party, or at least, was disposed to

treat them kindly. Hence Laud, Buckingham, and several of the nobility were opposed to him. With all his regard for the people, however, he was greatly devoted to Charles; and on hearing of his violent death, was completely overwhelmed. He survived him but a short time, as he died March 25, 1650. He was a great and good man; and had there been more such in power, the life of Charles might have been spared.

WILLIAMS.—Speaker of the house of commons in the reign of Charles II, about 1681–2–3. We learn that he was prosecuted in 1684, for having issued warrants in obedience to orders from the house, without the consent of the crown.

WILLIS, Sir Richard.—A royalist of the time of Charles I, greatly trusted by the king and his ministers. After the fall of Charles, however, he meanly consented to act as a spy for Cromwell against all who should be found opposed to the new administration. He adroitly managed to conceal *himself*, but was able by his base dissimulation, to thwart every scheme of the royalists and presbyterians, by timely reporting it to headquarters. One redeeming trait in him should not be overlooked:—in all his perfidy, he would never consent to expose the person of an old and well-tryed royalist, but contented himself with merely exposing their schemes, without discovering the authors. To the presbyterians, who were equally opposed to the administration, he was less gracious, and often involved them in personal ruin.

WILLOUGHBY, Lord.—A military officer of Henry VI, stationed in Paris, in the French war, with a garrison of only fifteen hundred men. He was expelled by a popular movement, when the people began to return to their own king. He discovered much talent and presence of mind; but being overpowered, was forced to retire into the bastille, where he was invested and forced to deliver up the fortress, stipulating only for the safe retreat of his troops into Normandy.

WILLOUGHBY, Sir William.—Created baron by the executors in the minority of Edward VI. Beyond this we know nothing of him.

WILLOUGHBY, Lord.—Of Parham. We learn, but incidentally, that he assisted in suppressing the great northern insurrection of 1569, under Elizabeth.

WILLOUGHBY, Lord.—Governor of Barbadoes at the time of the fall of Charles I. In common with all the colo-

nies, excepting New England, Barbadoes was opposed to the commonwealth, and Willoughby consented to acknowledge its authority, only when its ships were in his port. On returning to England, he entered into the conspiracy of 1659 for the restoration of monarchy. What became of him after this we are not informed. (See Willis.)

WILLOUGHBY, Lord Robert.—More frequently known as Lord Broke, which title was conferred on him by Henry VII soon after the battle of Bosworth. He rendered important service to Henry, in many of his military operations, both at home and abroad, and had an important command in the expedition of Henry VIII against France in 1512.

WILLOUGHBY, Lord.—(See Peregrine.)

WILMOT.—Governor of Kerry, in Ireland, in the reign of Elizabeth. His government was decidedly military, and by several victories which he gained over the Irish about 1601-2, he so reduced them as to put a temporary stop to their insurrections.

WILMOT, Lord.—An able general of Charles I in the civil wars. He commanded a strong body of cavalry, with which he did good service for some months, and greatly distinguished himself in the battle of Roundway Down, July 13, 1643. After the fall of Charles I, he nobly seconded the Scottish movement for restoring Charles II, and was in the battle of Worcester. After this defeat, he wandered about in the woods, for some days, with Charles, and agreed with him on the plan of casting themselves on the loyalty and hospitality of Colonel Lane, (See Lane, Colonel.) After this, we hear no more of Wilmot.

WILTSHIRE, Earl of.—(See Scrope, William.)

WILTSHIRE, Earl of.—(See Boleyn, Sir Thomas.)

WIMBLETON, Viscount.—(See Cecil, Sir Edward.)

WINCHELSEY, Robert de.—Archbishop of Canterbury under the reigns of the Edwards I and II. He seems always to have consulted the pope of Rome before the crown of England. He procured, under Edward I, a papal decree prohibiting all princes from levying, without his consent, any taxes upon the clergy, and all clergymen from submitting to such impositions, under penalty of excommunication. When the general quarrel broke out among the barons of Edward II, in consequence of Piers Gavaston, the favorite, Winchelsey was on the side of the barons, and by his influence de-

terminated the clergy and the great body of the people against the king and his favorite.

WINDBANK, Sir Francis.—Secretary of Charles I. He was extremely odious to the people, and was suspected of being, secretly, a papist. He was known to have granted many indulgences to Roman catholics, and to have signed warrants in the king's name for the pardon of priests who had been convicted by course of law. For some years, he was a subject of great complaint, and was, at last, obliged to flee the kingdom.

WINDHAM, Sir James.—Executed under the reign of Henry VII for some connection with Edmond de la Pole in a sort of contempt for court. Windham and Sir James Tyrrel were executed together. The precise nature of their offense does not appear. (See Pole, Edmond de la.)

WINDHAM, Colonel.—A zealous royalist in the civil wars of Charles I. What part he acted, we are not informed. He appears particularly as the protector of Charles II after his defeat at Worcester. When Charles had fled to Bristol to find a vessel on which he could embark for the continent, he was disappointed; and, finding none, threw himself on the hospitality of Windham. He remained several days in this truly loyal family, and even after leaving, was obliged to return. The aged mother of Windham, together with his wife and servants, shed tears of joy on the occasion, and Charles, with all his levity, could never forget their kindness.

WINDHAM, Sir Thomas.—Father of the above. While Charles was in the house of Colonel Windham, he was told that in 1636, the venerable father had, but a few days before his death, called to him his five sons, and addressed them thus: "My children, we have hitherto seen serene and quiet times under our three last sovereigns: but I must now warn you to prepare for clouds and storms. Factions arise on every side, and threaten the tranquillity of our native country. But whatever happen, do you faithfully honor and obey your prince, and adhere to the crown. I charge you never to forsake the crown, though it should hang upon a bush." "These last words of our father," said Colonel Windham to Charles, "made such an impression on all our breasts, that the many afflictions of these sad times could never efface their indellible characters."

WINDSOR, Edward.—A gentleman of good family and

position who entered into the famous Babington conspiracy against the life of Queen Elizabeth, and for the elevation of Mary, of Scots, to the throne of England. Whether he was capitally punished, or whether he was ever arrested, is not certain. (See Babington, Anthony.)

WINGFIELD, Sir Anthony.—Vice-chamberlain in the minority of Edward VI. He was, also, by will of Henry VIII, a member of the council of regency, consisting of twelve men, whose duty it was, when called upon, to assist the sixteen executors.

WINNINGTON, Sir Francis.—A member of parliament in 1679, under Charles II. He distinguished himself by his zeal and talents in defense of the "exclusion bill," which was to prevent the duke of York, (James II,) from succeeding to the crown of Charles. In the same year, he took an active part in the prosecution of Viscount Stafford, and contributed all the influence of his powerful talents to secure the ruin of that unfortunate nobleman. (See Stafford, Lord.)

WINRAM.—Laird of Liberton, in Scotland. He was sent by the "committee of estates" to France, to make proposals to Charles II, and to inform him of the terms on which the Scotch would consent to sustain him. This led to the first treaty of Breda, which resulted in no immediate good.

WINRAM, Major.—An officer of Charles II, who assisted the duke of York, (James II,) in his unholy administration as governor of Scotland. As James was a violent papist, he was exceedingly vindictive against the Scottish covenanters. Many persons were shot, hanged, and drowned, for not consenting to abjure the covenant: and Winram was even active in executing the cruel sentences of the duke. One remarkable instance, we have, in the three women who refused to renounce the covenant. One of them being but thirteen years old, was dismissed, but the others, an elderly woman and a young lady, were ordered to be drowned. Winram tied them to stakes within the sea mark of low water; a contrivance which rendered their death lingering and dreadful. The elderly woman was placed farthest, and by the rising of the tide, was first drowned. The younger, partly terrified with the view of her companion's death, and partly subdued by the entreaty of her friend was prevailed with to say, "God save the king." Immediately the spectators called out, that she had submitted; and she was loosed from the stake. Winram, however, still required her to sign

the objurati^on ; and upon her refusal, caused her instantly to be plunged in the water and drowned, (1682.)

WINTER.—A naval commander of Queen Elizabeth, sent with a fleet of thirteen ships into the Frith of Froth to assist the Scots in repelling a French invasion. Land forces were sent at the same time ; and by their energetic co-operation, the French were forced to treat with the ministers of Elizabeth, and evacuate Scotland.

WINTER, Thomas.—Concerned in the “Gun powder Plot,” in the reign of James I. He went to Flanders for Guy Fawkes, who was to execute the plot. Being found among the conspirators, he was arrested, confessed his guilt, and was executed.

WINWOOD, Sir Ralph.—Secretary of state in the reign of James I. We know but little of him.

WISHART.—A celebrated protestant preacher of Dundee, in Scotland, about the commencement of the reformation. He was a gentleman by birth, and exerted a vast influence against the Romish church. As his preaching could not be tolerated by the magistrates, he left Dundee, and went into the western parts of the island, where he continued to exercise his ministry. Soon after his departure, however, a plague broke out in the city, which was generally believed by the common people, to be a judgment of heaven for their treatment to him. Immediately on hearing of this impression on the popular mind, he returned, and renewed his efforts to turn the people to what he conceived to be the truth of the Gospel. After preaching for some time with great success, he was arrested by Cardinal Beaton, and committed to the flames for heresy. (See Beaton.)

WITHERS, Sir Thomas.—A member of parliament in 1679, under Charles II. He took decided ground with the party denominated *abhorers*, who opposed the doctrine of the people’s right to petition the crown for the calling and sitting of parliament. As he was in the minority, he was expelled from the house of commons.

WOLEY.—A secretary of Queen Elizabeth. We learn that he possessed strong and commanding talents, and was able, in the queen’s name, on several occasions, to awe the puritan parliament into obedience.

WOLFHERE.—Sixth king of Mercia. He was the son and successor of Peada. Nothing remarkable distinguishes his reign, except that he reduced the kingdoms of Essex and

East Anglia to entire dependence. He died in 675, after a reign of 16 years.

WOLFHERE.—A governor under the reign of Ethelwolf. It is not certain over what part of the island he had jurisdiction. It is stated by historians that “when the Danes landed at Southampton, they were repulsed by Wolfhere, governor of the neighboring country.”

WOLFORTH.—A governor of Sussex under the reign of Ethelred. He was father of the famous Earl Godwin. (See Godwin.) At a time when all England was in consternation from the Danes, and had assembled a strong navy, consisting of some eight hundred vessels, Wolfnorth had command of a part of the armament. At this critical moment, when the whole nation should have been united against the common enemy, the infamous Edric prevailed on his brother Brightric to prefer an accusation of treason against Wolfnorth, who, knowing the source of the accusation, and the powerful enemy with which he had to contend, found no means of safety but in desertion to the Danes. He carried with him twenty ships of their navy. Brightric pursued him with a fleet of eighty sail, but meeting with a severe gale, was stranded and disabled, and in this condition was suddenly attacked by Wolfnorth, and all his vessels burnt and destroyed. The English navy being thus dispersed and ruined, the Danes met with but little more resistance, and soon after this, Ethelred retired into Normandy, while Sweyn, the Danish conqueror, was proclaimed king of England. (See Edric.)

WOLSEY, Thomas.—Commonly known as Cardinal Wolsey. A celebrated minister and favorite of Henry VIII. Was born at Ipswich, in Suffolk, in March, 1471. He was the son of poor, but respectable, parents, who, by much effort, succeeded in getting him into the university of Oxford, where he took his bachelor's degree when only fifteen years old. After passing through several grades of scholastic and ecclesiastical preferment, he became chaplain to the king, Henry VII, and was soon after made dean of Lincoln. In 1514, he was made bishop of Lincoln, and eight months after, translated to the see of York. Soon after this, having already arrested the attention of the papal court, he was appointed cardinal of the pope, and soon after made chancellor of England. From his first appearance at court, he had distinguished himself by the extravagance of his equipage, and

even more than royal splendor of his house, which was made the young king's chief place of resort for pleasure and fashionable entertainment. Such was his influence at court, and so great his ascendancy over Henry, that it soon became well known that the only way to favor or preferment was through his influence; so that those who sought favors of the crown had first to ingratiate themselves with Wolsey. Not long after his coming into power in England, he began to aspire to the honors of the papacy, and at the death of Leo X, confidently expected to succeed him. In this, however, he was disappointed, notwithstanding a pledge of the emperor, Charles V, to nominate him to that honor. Again Charles encouraged his aspirations by assuring him that on the death of the new pope, Adrian VI, then an old man, he should not be forgotten: Adrian died in about eighteen months, but again Wolsey was disappointed, and Clement VII raised to the papal throne. Still sensible of the importance of Wolsey's influence at court, Charles continued to encourage him in the hope that it was not too late for him to expect the consummation of his ambitious views at the death of Clement. Wolsey, seems, however, from the election of Clement, not to have indulged much hope of ever wearing the mitre of St. Peter, and from this time, he rapidly declined in favor with the king. When Henry applied to the pope for a divorce from his first wife, Catharine, Wolsey endeavored to avoid committing himself either to the king or to the pope. Henry, impatient of the delay, determined to abandon his minister. The seals were taken from him in 1529, and impeachments issued against him for high treason. The charge of treason, however, was not sustained; but feeling the greatness of his disgrace, he retired to a monastery, and fell into a bloody flux, of which he died on the 29th of November, 1530. His death has been attributed, by some, to poison which he took for the purpose of terminating his sorrows. A little before his death, he exclaimed, "Had I served my God with the same zeal that I have served the king, he would not have forsaken me in my old age." Wolsey's devotion, however, had never been disinterested; and few have been found to mourn his sad fate.

WOLSEY.—An officer of Richard Cromwell. He is said to have had the protector's entire confidence, but not to have possessed the military talent to render any very important service to the declining fortunes of the Cromwell family.

He appears as a star of the least magnitude in his dark and misty hemisphere.

WOODVILLE, Sir Richard.—Earl of Rivers. Father of Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV. After the elevation of his daughter, by her marriage with Edward, he was created earl of Rivers, made treasurer in the room of Lord Mountjoy, and invested in the office of constable, for life. These honors, however, cost him his life. Many became jealous of the growing influence of the family, and he and his son John were seized by a popular mob in 1469, and immediately executed.

WOODVILLE, John.—Son of the above; which, see.

WOODVILLE, Anthony.—Earl of Rivers. Another son, and successor, of Sir Richard Woodville. He was charged with the education of his nephew, Edward V, and was much devoted to him. For his fidelity to this charge, he was basely murdered by the duke of Gloucester, (Richard III,) in the Pomfret castle. It was this nobleman who first introduced the art of printing into England by engaging William Caxton to come into the country for that purpose.

WOODVILLE, Lord.—Another son of Sir Richard Woodville. He became a prominent nobleman under the reign of Henry VII, and was made governor of the Isle of Wight. When the French were engaged in war with the Bretons, in 1488, Henry seemed to take sides with the former, but secretly permitted Woodville to raise a troop of 400 volunteers, and go over to assist the Bretons. In an action which took place at St. Aubin, Woodville and all his Englishman, together with a great number of Bretons, were put to the sword.

WORCESTER, Earl of.—(See Piercy, Thomas.)

WORCESTER, Earl of.—(See Tibetot, John.)

WORCESTER, Earl of.—(See Herbert, Lord.)

WORSELEY, William.—Dean of St. Pauls, in the time of Henry VII. He entered into the interest of the famous pretender, Perkin Warbeck, and barely escaped capital punishment by a pardon from the king.

WOTTON, Sir Edward.—A member of the council of regency, called the "sixteen executors," in the minority of Edward VI. He was appointed to that office, as were all the other members by will of Henry VIII.

WOTTON, Dr.—Dean of Canterbury in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI. He, also, was one of the six-

teen executors or council of regency, in the minority of Edward VI. He lived through a great part of the reign of Elizabeth, and became one of her ambassadors at the court of France. As he was about equally active in the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, it is not probable that he entered much into the religious controversies of the times.

WOTTON.—Nephew of the above. He accompanied his uncle Dr. Wotton, to Paris, when very young, under the reign of Mary, and in that connection, acquired the arts of dissimulation in so high a degree that Elizabeth chose him for ambassador to Scotland, for the purpose of cajoling the court of James VI. He is said to have been able, under the appearance of a careless gaiety, to cover the deepest designs and most dangerous artifices. It does not appear, however, that he ever rendered much service to Elizabeth. In fact, we know very little of him.

WREN, Sir Christopher.—The greatest of all England's architects. He was born in East Knoyle, Wiltshire, on the 20th of October, 1632. His parents were of Danish origin, and his father, Dr. Wren, was dean of Windsor. When only fourteen years of age, he entered college in the university of Oxford; at eighteen, received his bachelor's degree, and soon after, became fellow of his college. He discovered an early fondness for the sciences, and greatly distinguished himself in college by his proficiency in the mathematics. He also entered very thoroughly into the science of medicine, physiology, pathology, and anatomy, and has the credit of many valuable discoveries. In 1657, he was chosen professor of astronomy in Gresham college, London, where he arrested much attention. At the death of Cromwell, he found it prudent to retire from his professorship; but on the restoration of Charles II, he was made professor at Oxford. In 1665, he went to Paris for the purpose of studying some of the best models of architecture; and as the great fire of London occurred in the following year, an opportunity was offered, at once, for the exercise of his genius in this art. Unfortunately, however, other, and more influential, persons prevailed in several of the great works, where it has long since been admitted that his plans would have been vastly more in accordance with true science. The cathedral of St. Paul's, though not as he designed it, is, for the most part, on his plan, and will doubtless long continue a noble monument to his memory. To the shame of England

it must be said that his services were never appreciated while he lived, and that his small salary of £200 per annum, while engaged in building St. Paul's, was very irregularly paid him. On the death of Queen Anne, German influences were introduced into court, and Wren was displaced from the office of surveyor-general. He retired to private life, and died on the 25th of February, 1723, in the 91st year of his age. He several times sat in parliament, but never arrested much attention there. He was, also, a good translator of Latin verse; but is famous only as an *architect*.

WRIOTHESELEY.—Earl of Southampton. Chancellor of Henry VIII and Edward VI. He greatly distinguished himself in the trial and torture of heretics, and Romanists and protestants had, alike, cause to tremble before his tribunal; the one for acknowledging the papal authority, the other for rejecting the papal doctrines. He stood high in Henry's favor, and by his will was made one of the sixteen executors in the minority of Edward VI. In this relation, he aspired to the protectorate, and stood in violent opposition to Protector Somerset. Finding himself overborne by a majority, he yielded, and continued to exercise the office of chancellor, until he committed the error of farming, or putting under commission, the great seal, for which he was adjudged to lose his office, and for a time, was expelled the council. After his restoration to the council, he entered into a cabal with the earl of Warwick against Protector Somerset, but finding his scheme likely to be unsuccessful, retired to private life, and died of vexation.

WULSTAN.—Bishop of Worcester at the time of the Norman conquest. He is said to have been the only bishop who escaped the general proscription of the conqueror, with the exception of Aldred, archbishop of York, who had officiated at his coronation.

WYAT, Sir Henry.—A member of the council of Henry VIII, on his first accession to the throne in 1509. Wyatt had long been accustomed to the business of court in the reign of Henry VII, and hence was able to render important service to the youthful monarch. How long he continued in the council we are not certainly informed. Henry, and his daughter Elizabeth, owed most of their greatness to the practice of having wise and experienced counsellors.

WYCHERLEY, William.—A dramatic poet of no mean grade, of the time of Charles II and James II. He was

born in 1640, and bred to the profession of law; though he never came to the bar. He was a man of remarkably fine person, and greatly devoted to the illicit pleasures of love. He was one of the chief favorites of the abandoned duchess of Cleveland, and as a natural consequence of his vicious habits, degraded his muse by low and immoral subjects. His poetry is said to have been characterized, mainly, by the French and Spanish stage, and hence, its morals, say some of his cotemporaries, were "those of Rochester." At the age of seventy-five, he married a young girl, for the purpose of defeating the expectations of his nephew. Ten years after this, December, 1725, he died, leaving the world to mourn a genius degraded and debased by a licentious character.

Y

YELVERTON.—For many years a member, and at one time speaker of the house of commons in the reign of Elizabeth. He belonged to the popular party, and was decidedly puritanical in his religious views. In the parliament of 1571, he ably seconded the views of Carleton, (see Carleton,) on the right of parliament to legislate in matters of an ecclesiastical nature, and demanded the restoration of Pistor, whom the queen had forbidden to occupy his seat. (See Pistor.) The speeches of Yelverton and Carleton, with a few others, had the effect to alarm even the great Elizabeth; and Pistor was allowed to resume his seat.

YEOMANS, Sir Robert.—A member of parliament in 1679, in the reign of Charles II. He was expelled for saying that the story of Titus Oates was contemptible, and that "there was no popish plot, but that there was a presbyterian plot." Sir Robert Can was expelled at the same time, and for the same offense.

YESTER, Lord.—A Scottish covenanter who came with a great number of the Scottish nobility, to the assistance of the English puritans against Charles I. What part he acted we are not well informed.

YFFI.—A son of the ill-fated Osfrid. At the death of his father, and grandfather, Edwin, he fled in company with his uncle, Vuscfraa, into Kent, and thence into France, where he died. (See Vuscfraa.)

YIMBRICK.—(See Hermenric.)

YORK, Rolland.—Concerned in the wars of Elizabeth against Spain in 1587. He was placed in command of a fort near Zutphen, in Holland, where he was expected to do good service. On hearing of the conduct of William Stanley, however, in deserting to the Spaniards, York made haste to imitate his example, and with a great part of his garrison, proceeded to join the Spanish army. (See Stanley, William.) Soon after this, he fell into the hands of the English, and was executed as a traitor.

YORK, Duke of.—(See Edmond, fourth son of Edward III.)

YORK, Duke of.—(See Richard, son of the earl of Cambridge.)

YORK, Duke of.—(See Edward, IV.)

YORK, Duke of.—(See Richard, son of Edward IV.)

YORK, Duke of.—(See James II.)

YRIC.—An Englishman whom Canute the Great created earl, or duke of Northumberland. Many appointments of this kind were made under the reign of Canute, for the purpose of reconciling the English to his government.

Z

ZOUCHE, Lord.—A zealous supporter of Richard III. He was in the battle of Bosworth, where he, most probably, perished. The first parliament of Henry VII passed a bill of attainder against him, at the same time with many others.

ZUGLESTEIN.—A messenger of the prince of Orange, sent to congratulate James II of England on the birth of his son. On his return to Holland, he bore to the prince many petitions from the chief peers and gentlemen of England, urging him to undertake the invasion of England for the restoration of its laws and its religion, which had been outraged by James. This was soon followed by the invasion of Orange, and the abdication of James II.

APPENDIX.

SUCCESSIONS OF THE CROWN.

THE Saxon Heptarchy, or Seven Kingdoms, consisting of Kent, Mercia, East Anglia, Essex, Sussex, Northumberland, and Wessex, began soon after the landing of the Saxons in 454, and remained until 827, when they were all absorbed in Wessex, under Egbert.

KENT.

FOUNDED IN 454.

<i>Names of kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
1. Hengist	454
2. Escus, his son	488
3. Octa, his son.....	512
4. Hermenric, his son	534
5. Ethelbert, his son.....	568
6. Eadbald, his son.....	616
7. Ercombert, his son.....	640
8. Egbert, his son.....	664
9. Lothaire, another son of Ercombert.....	673
10. Edric, son of Egbert.....	684
11. Widred, or Withred, another son of Egbert.....	686
12. Eadbert and Ethelbert, sons of Edric, conjointly.....	725
13. Alric, son of Ethelbert.....	760
14. Egbert, perhaps an usurper.....	794
15. Cuthred, or Cudred.....	799
16. Baldred, a son of Edric.....	805

[He reigned 18 years, and was expelled by Egbert, of Wessex, in 823.]

MERCIA.

FOUNDED IN 582.

<i>Names of kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
1. Crida.....	582
2. Webba, his son.....	595
3. Ceorl, another son of Crida.....	616
4. Penda, a son of Webba	625
5. Peada, a son of Penda.....	656
6. Wolfhere, his son.....	659
7. Ethelred, another son of Peada.....	675
8. Kendred, son of Wolfhere.....	704

9. Ceolred, son of Ethelred.....	709
10. Ethelbald, descended from Webba.....	716
11. Offa, descended from Webba.....	753
12. Egfrith, son of Offa.....	794
13. Kenulph, descended from Webba.....	795
14. Kenelm, son of Kenulph.....	819
15. Ceolulf, son of Egfrith.....	819
16. Beornulf, perhaps an usurper.....	821
17. Ludecan, an usurper.....	823
18. Wiglaf, an usurper.....	825

[He reigned but a short time, and was expelled by Egbert, of Wessex, and Mercia was added to Egbert's dominions.]

EAST ANGLIA.

FOUNDED IN 575.

<i>Names of kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
1. Ufa	575
2. Titillus, his son.....	578
3. Redwald	599
4. Erpwald, his son	621
5. Sigebe't, another son of Redwald.....	636
6. Fgic and Annas, usurpers.....	644
7. Ethelbert, or Ethelhere, an usurper.....	654
8. Ethelwald	659
9. Aldulf, or Adwulf, an usurper... ..	654
10. Elfvold, or Al-wald, an usurper	683
11. Beorne and Ethelbert	758
12. Ethelred	761
13. Ethelbert	790

[He reigned two years, and was murdered by Offa, king of Mercia, in 792, and this state attached to Mercia.]

ESSEX.

FOUNDED IN 527.

<i>Names of kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
1. Erkinwin	527
2. Sleda, his son.....	587
3. Sebert, his son.....	598
4. Serted and Sevard, his sons.....	616
5. Sigebert the Little, another son of Sebert.....	623
6. Sigebert the Good, son of Sigebert the Little.....	653
7. Swithelm, son of Sigebert the Good.....	655
8. Sigheri, son of Swithelm.....	665
9. Offa, son of Sigheri.....	690
10. Selrel, son of Sigheri.....	700
11. Swithrel, a usurper.....	750
12. Sigeric.....	770
13. Sigered.....	799

[After a few years, Sigered, unable to resist the arms of Egbert, yielded his sceptre, and Essex became a dependency of Wessex.]

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Composed of the two petty kingdoms of Bernicia and Deiri.

[Ida became king of Bernicia in 547. Ælla became king of Deiri in 547. Ida married his grandson, Ethilfrid, to Acca, daughter of Ælla, and thus united the two crowns.]

<i>Names of Kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
1. Ethilfrid.....	593
2. Edwin, son of Æla.....	617
3. Oswald, son of Ethilfrid.....	634
4. Oswy, another son of Ethilfrid.....	643
5. Egfrid, son of Oswy.....	653
6. Alfrid, another son of Oswy.....	6-5
7. Osred I, son of Alfrid.....	705
8. Kenrid, son, or grandson of Oswy.....	716
9. Osric, another son, or grandson of Oswy.....	713
10. Ceolwulph, son of Kenrid.....	730
11. Eadbert, descended from Oswy.....	738
12. Oswolf, son of Eadbert.....	758
13. Mollo, the Usurper.....	7-9
14. Adred, son of Eadbert.....	765
15. Ethelred, son of Mollo.....	774
16. Celwold, descended from Eadbert.....	779
17. O-rell II, descended from Oswy.....	780
18. Ethelbert, another son of Mollo.....	800

[Ethelbert reigned but a few years, and after his death, Northumberland became a dependency of Wessex, under Egbert.]

SUSSEX.

FOUNDED IN 491.

<i>Names of Kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
1. Æla.....	491
2. Cissa, his son.....	514
3. Chevelin; (hereditary line discontinued).....	590
4. Ceolwic.....	592
5. Ceolulph.....	597
6. Cingsil and Quicelm.....	611
7. Canowalch.....	643
8. Adelwalch.....	648

[Adelwalch was defeated and slain by Ceodwalla, king of Wessex, and Sussex henceforth made a dependency of Wessex.]

WESSEX.

FOUNDED IN 519.

<i>Names of kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
1. Cealric.....	519
2. Kenric, his son.....	531
3. Ceaulin, his son.....	560
4. Cuichelme and Cuthwin, his sons.....	590
5. Cealric, son of Ceaulin.....	592
6. Ceobald, perhaps a son of Cuthwin.....	593
7. Kynegils, brother of Ceobald.....	611
8. Kenwalch, another brother.....	6-3
9. Escwin, son of Kynegils.....	674
10. Kentwin, descended from Cuichelme.....	676
11. Cedwalla, son of Kenwalch.....	685
12. Ina, another son of Kenwalch.....	689
13. Adelard, descended from Ceaulin.....	726
14. Cadred, son of Cedwalla.....	741
15. Sigebert, son, or grandson, of Kentwin.....	755
16. Cenulph, son of Adelard.....	756
17. Brithric, descended from Ceaulin.....	784
18. Egbert, descended from Ina.....	800

[After subduing all the states of the Heptarchy, he became the first king of all England.]

KINGS OF ALL ENGLAND.

<i>Names of kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
1. Egbert.....	827
2. Ethelwolf, his son.....	838
3. Ethelbald, his son.....	856
4. Ethelbert, another son of Ethelwolf.....	860
5. Ethered, another son of Ethelwolf.....	866
6. Alfred the Great, another son of Ethelwolf.....	871
7. Edward the Elder, son of Alfred.....	901
8. Athelstan, son of Edward the Elder.....	925
9. Edmund, another son of Edward the Elder.....	941
10. Edred, another son of Edward the Elder.....	946
11. Edwy, son of Edmund.....	955
12. Edgar, another son of Edmund.....	959
13. Edward the Martyr, son of Edgar.....	975
14. Ethelred, another son of Edgar.....	979
15. Sweyn, the Dane.....	1013
[The Danes conquered most of the Island, and Sweyn, the Dane, was proclaimed, while Ethelred fled the kingdom. Canute, son of Sweyn, attempted to succeed his father, but could never gain the affections of the English. He retired to Denmark, and Ethelred returned to his kingdom, but soon after, died.]	
16. Edmond Ironside, son of Ethelred.....	1016
17. Canute returns after the death of Edmond Ironside.....	1017
18. Harold I, son of Canute.....	1035
19. Hardicanute, another son of Canute.....	1039
20. Edward the Confessor, another son of Ethelred.....	1041
21. Harold II, son of Earl Godwin.....	1066

NORMAN LINE.

22. William the Conqueror.....	1066
23. William Rufus, son of William the Conqueror.....	1087
24. Henry I, another son of William the Conqueror.....	1100
25. Stephen, a grandson of William the Conqueror, being a son of Stephen, earl of Blois, by Adela, daughter of William.....	1135

SAXON LINE RESTORED.

26. Henry II, descended from Edmond Ironside.....	1154
27. Richard I, son of Henry II.....	1189
28. John, another son of Henry II.....	1199
29. Henry III, son of John.....	1216
30. Edward I, son of Henry III.....	1272
31. Edward II, son of Edward I.....	1307
32. Edward III, son of Edward II.....	1327
33. Richard II, son of the Black Prince, who was son of Edward III ..	1377

HOUSE OF LANCASTER.

34. Henry IV, son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who was <i>third</i> son of Edward III.....	1399
35. Henry V, son of Henry IV.....	1413
36. Henry VI, son of Henry V.....	1422

HOUSE OF YORK.

37. Edward IV, son of Richard duke of York, claimed the crown as descendant of Lionel, <i>second</i> son of Edward III, the second son having prior claims to the third.....	1461
38. Edward V, son of Edward IV.....	1483
39. Richard III, younger brother of Edward IV, destroys Edward V, and usurps the throne.....	1483

HOUSE OF TUDOR, OR YORK AND LANCASTER UNITED.

<i>Names of kings.</i>	<i>Began their reign.</i>
40. Henry VII. Son of Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, and Margaret, of the house of Lancaster. He defeated and slew Richard III in the battle of Bosworth, and was thus left in possession of the crown. He then united the interests of the houses of York and Lancaster by marrying the princess, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV..	1485
41. Henry VIII, son of Henry VII.....	1509
42. Edward VI, son of Henry VIII.....	1547
43. Mary, eldest daughter of Henry VIII.....	1553
44. Elizabeth, second daughter of Henry VIII.....	1553

HOUSE OF STUART.

45. James I. He had reigned as James VI of Scotland, but as the family of Henry VIII was extinct at the death of Elizabeth, and as he was allied to the house of Tudor through his mother, Mary of Scots, he was called to the throne of England in.....	1603
46. Charles I, son of James I.....	1625
47. Charles II, eldest son of Charles I.....	1649
48. James II, second son of Charles I.....	1685
49. William and Mary, eldest daughter, and son-in-law, of James II..	1689
50. Queen Anne, second daughter of James II.....	1702

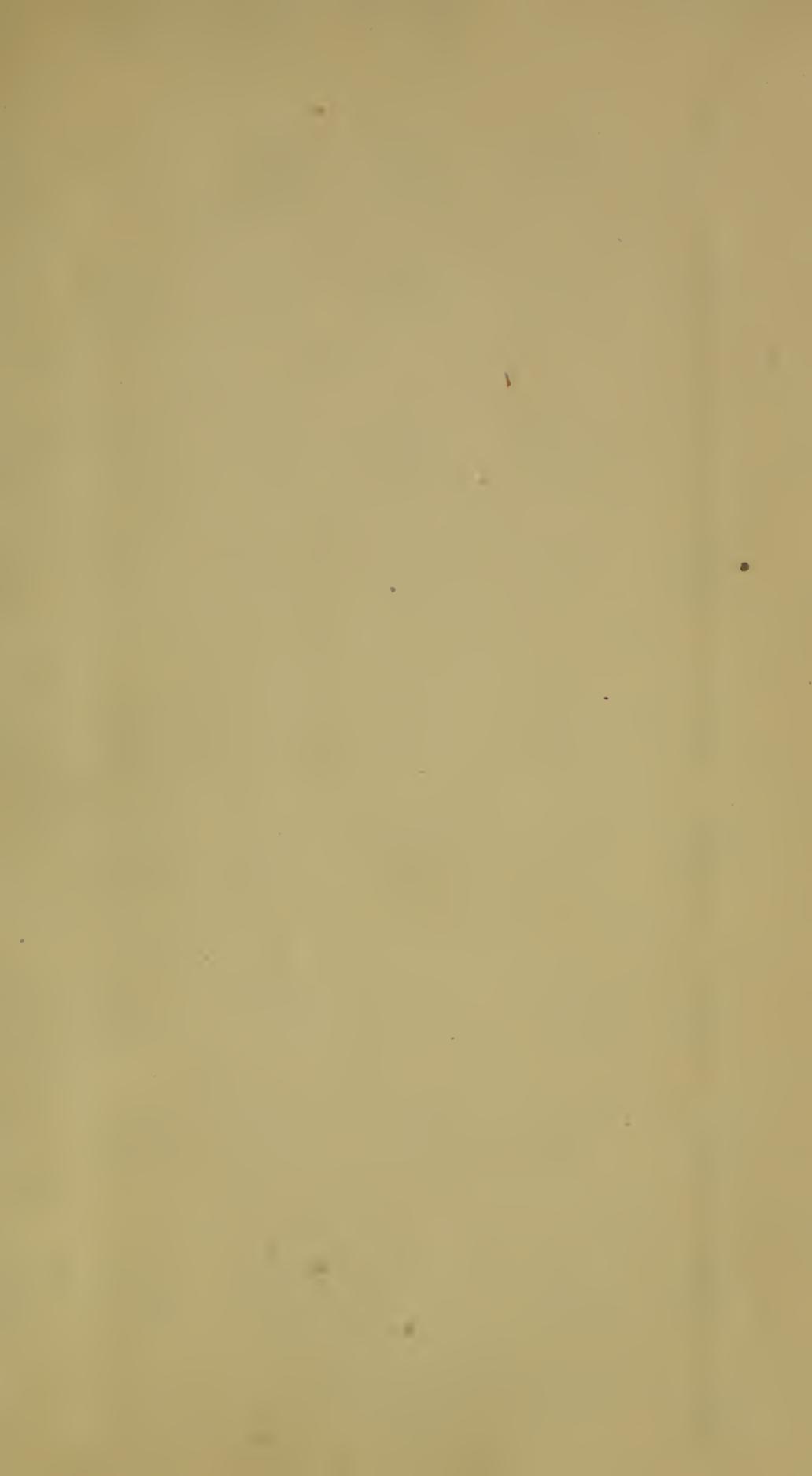
HOUSE OF GUELPH.

51. George I, elector of Hanover, was descended from James I. James had married his daughter Elizabeth to Frederick, elector Palatine. From this marriage was born Sophia, who was married to Ernest Augustus, elector of Hanover, and George was of the fruit of this marriage.....	1714
52. George II, son of George I.....	1727
53. George III, grandson of George II.....	1760
54. George IV, son of George III.....	1820
55. William IV, third son of George III.....	1830
56. Victoria, daughter of the duke of Kent, fourth son of George III..	1837

ERRATA.

Page 10, Article Adelard, line 2, for Ethelberger read Ethelburga.
Page 10, Article Adelwalch, line 3, for Ceadwallar read Cedwalla.
Page 11, Article Zella, line 7, for Ethelfrid read Ethilfrid.
Page 11, Article Agelmare, line 2, for Algeric read Agelric.
Page 15, Article Aldred, line 4, for Stigund read Stigand.
Page 26, Article Anno Hastings, lines 3 and 6, for Zar read Czar.
Page 29, Article Anselm, line 37, for least read last.
Page 31, Article Archibald, line 10, for Piery read Piercy.
Page 54, Article Ball, John, line 3, for purity read parity.
Page 61, Article Bealing, Sir Richard, line 8, for Pas read Paris.
Page 71, Article Berkley, Lord, line 3, for Mantravers read Mautravers.
Page 85, Article Bolinbroke, line 4, fer in melting read melted.
Page 101, Article Brown, Sir Anthony, line 1, for nobleman read gentleman.
Page 103, Article Bryan, Sir Francis, line 1, for nobleman read gentleman.
Page 128, Article Catharine, of Portugal, line 12, for Stewart's read Stuart's.
Page 129, Article Cave, line 3, for in read of.
Page 130, Article Cecil, Sir William, line 1, for Barleigh read Burleigh.

- Page 162, Article Crema, line 2, for Calixtas read Calixtus.
 Page 170, Article Deares, line 1, for Dcares read Dacre.
 Page 180, Article Devereux, Robert, line 18, for place read palace.
 Page 184, Article Dillon, line 3, for Ormand read Ormond.
 Page 189, Article Dougas, line 10, for evn read ever.
 Page 199, Article DUTTON, Colt, line 1, for DUTION, Colt read DUTTON-COLT.
 Page 200, Article Eadbald, line 19, for Augustine read Laurentius.
 Page 201, Article Eanfrid, line 16, for Caedwaller read Caedwalla.
 Page 202, Article Elgar Atheling, line 16, for Stigund read Stigand.
 Page 205, Article Edmund, line 22, for Scolf read Loolf.
 Page 208, Article Edric, line 3, for Lathaire read Lothaire.
 Page 208, Article Edric, line 5, for Guilda read Guilda.
 Page 222, Article Elwy, line 35, for place read palace.
 Page 224, Article Egfrid, line 6, for Pict read Picts.
 Page 224, Article Egrie, line 2, for Amas read Annas.
 Page 237, Article Elizabeth, line 28, for strongly read strangely.
 Page 271, Article Francis Howard, line 1, for Francis read Frances.
 Page 281, Article Geoffrey, line 6, for armies read arms.
 Page 307, Article Guilderes, line 1, for Guilderes read Guildres.
 Page 321, Article Hardicanut, line 14, for Yet read He not.
 Page 326, Article Harrison, line 4, for Halifax read Fairfax.
 Page 382, Article James VI, line 15, for his read this.
 Page 382, Article James VI, line 16, for even read ever.
 Page 391, Article Joan of Arc, line 5, for Edward read Henry.
 Page 393, Article John, line 4, for Stigund read Stigand.
 Page 394, Article Judith, line 19, for Woltheor read Waltheof.
 Page 403, Article Lacy, line 3, for Royr read Rogr.
 Page 413, Article Langton, line 25, for charter read Charta.
 Page 421, Article Litchfield, line 5, for latter read former.
 Page 429, Article Lothaire, line 8, for princess read princes.
 Page 451, Article Melvil, Sir Andrew, line 4, for she met him, read he met her.
 Page 432, Article Mac-Lurley, line 1, for Mac-Lurly read Mac Surley.
 Page 452, Article Menneville, line 3, for their read his.
 Page 463, Article Monfort, line 4, for four read five.
 Page 479, Article Nevil, Richard, line 17, for Heary IV read Henry VI.
 Page 483, Article Offa, line 19, for Off read tyrant.
 Page 516, Article Piercy, for Glend'r read Glendour.
 Page 545, Article Roderic, line 12, for and read or.
 Page 566, Article Scymour, Sir Edward, line 24, for prepared read preferred.
 Page 585, Article Stanley, Lord Thomas, line 7, for Edward VI read Edward IV.
 Page 566, Article Thwaits, Sir Thomas, line 4, for Henry VIII read Henry VII.
 Page 616, Article Turketul, line 5, for Anlap read Anlaf.
 Page 629, Article Villiers, George, line 25, for riches read richest.
 Page 639, Article Welles, Lord, line 2, for 1490 read 1470.
 Page 144, Article Clifford, Sir Thomas, line 13, insert, after the word excluded, the word and.
 Page 205, Article Edmond, line 6, insert, after the word Brittany, the word they.
 Page 293, Article Godenough, line 4, after battle, insert of.
 Page 379, Article Ireton, line 5, after fitted insert to.
 Page 331, Article Ivey, line 4, after gain omit the.
 Page 386, Article Jane Grey, line 2, after Brandon, insert, daughter of Mary.
 Page 470, Article Morton, John, line 1, after the, insert, short.
 Page 515, Article Philip II, line 7, after he was, insert not.
 Page 596, Article Sudbury, Simon, line 4, after important insert part.







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 020 665 257 3